





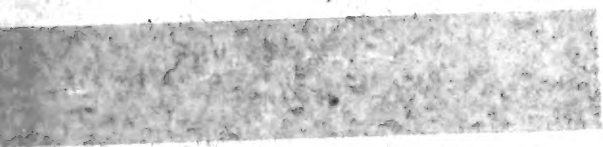


LIDWELL  
Toronto, Ontario



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2011 with funding from  
University of Toronto







RERUM BRITANNICARUM MEDII ÆVI  
SCRIPTORES,

OR

CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN  
AND IRELAND

DURING

THE MIDDLE AGES.

# THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

## DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY

### LABORATORY



The University of Chicago  
Department of Chemistry  
Laboratory

The University of Chicago  
Department of Chemistry  
Laboratory

The University of Chicago  
Department of Chemistry  
Laboratory

The University of Chicago  
Department of Chemistry  
Laboratory

The University of Chicago  
Department of Chemistry  
Laboratory

The University of Chicago  
Department of Chemistry  
Laboratory



THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS  
OF  
GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND  
DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY, UNDER  
THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

---

ON the 26th of January 1857, the Master of the Rolls submitted to the Treasury a proposal for the publication of materials for the History of this Country from the Invasion of the Romans to the Reign of Henry VIII.

The Master of the Rolls suggested that these materials should be selected for publication under competent editors without reference to periodical or chronological arrangement, without mutilation or abridgment, preference being given, in the first instance, to such materials as were most scarce and valuable.

He proposed that each chronicle or historical document to be edited should be treated in the same way as if the editor were engaged on an *Editio Princeps*; and for this purpose the most correct text should be formed from an accurate collation of the best MSS.

To render the work more generally useful, the Master of the Rolls suggested that the editor should give an account of the MSS. employed by him, of their age and their peculiarities; that he should add to the work a brief account of the life and times of the author, and any remarks necessary to explain the chronology; but no other note or comment was to be allowed, except what might be necessary to establish the correctness of the text.

The works to be published in octavo, separately, as they were finished; the whole responsibility of the task resting upon the editors, who were to be chosen by the Master of the Rolls with the sanction of the Treasury.

The Lords of Her Majesty's Treasury, after a careful consideration of the subject, expressed their opinion in a Treasury Minute, dated February 9, 1857, that the plan recommended by the Master of the Rolls "was well calculated for the accomplishment of this important national object, in an effectual and satisfactory manner, within a reasonable time, and provided proper attention be paid to economy, in making the detailed arrangements, without unnecessary expense."

They expressed their approbation of the proposal that each chronicle and historical document should be edited in such a manner as to represent with all possible correctness the text of each writer, derived from a collation of the best MSS., and that no notes should be added, except such as were illustrative of the various readings. They suggested, however, that the preface to each work should contain, in addition to the particulars proposed by the Master of the Rolls, a biographical account of the author, so far as authentic materials existed for that purpose, and an estimate of his historical credibility and value.

*Rolls House,*  
*December 1857.*

---

LEECHDOMS, WORTCUNNING,

AND

STARCRAFT

OF

EARLY ENGLAND.







LEECHDOMS, WORTCUNNING,

AND

STARCRAFT

OF

EARLY ENGLAND.

BEING

A COLLECTION OF DOCUMENTS, FOR THE MOST PART  
NEVER BEFORE PRINTED,

ILLUSTRATING

THE HISTORY OF SCIENCE IN THIS COUNTRY  
BEFORE THE NORMAN CONQUEST.

COLLECTED AND EDITED

BY THE

REV. OSWALD COCKAYNE, M.A. CANTAB.

VOL. I.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF HER MAJESTY'S  
TREASURY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

L O N D O N :

LONGMAN, GREEN, LONGMAN, ROBERTS, AND GREEN.

---

1864.



MAR 18 1960

21830

MAR 25 1971

Printed by  
EYRE and SPOTTISWOODE, Her Majesty's Printers.  
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office



# CONTENTS.



|   | Page |
|---|------|
| PREFACE - - - - -                         | ix   |
| HERBARIUM OF APULEIUS - - - - -           | 1    |
| ———— CONTINUED FROM DIOSKORIDES, ETC. - - | 248  |
| MEDICINA DE QUADRUPEDIBUS - - - - -       | 326  |
| LEECHDOMS FROM FLY LEAVES OF MSS. - - -   | 376  |
| CHARMS (IN PART) - - - - -                | 384  |





---

P R E F A C E .

---

DA  
25  
B8  
35



## P R E F A C E.

---

It will be difficult for the kindest temper to give Prepossessions a friendly welcome to the medical philosophy of Saxon days. As man has an ever recurring proneness to make himself the standard of truth, to condemn, sneer at, and despise all that he does not choose or is unable to comprehend, so in a greater degree every generation of men admires its own wisdom, skill, science, art, and progress; it calls its own, whatever it has learnt from men of former days, and counts the few improvements which have had their birth in its own time, as triumphs and distinctions which elevate it above all the past.

If we consider the history of the ages gone by, these Our debt to past ages. high pretensions will soon abate somewhat of their confidence. The progress of those contrivances towards our comfort, which we sum up in the term civilization, has been very creeping and laborious. Our great capitals are smaller than Rome, the fortunes of our men of millions are trifles to the wealth of a Crassus or a Lucullus, our houses are less carefully warmed in winter than the Roman villas, our poetry has no Homeros, our sculpture no Praxiteles, our architecture no Parthenon, our philosophy has never seen a century such as that between Perikles and Alexandros, those hundred years of Attic wit and wisdom have given us an education in dead languages, and in the lore and manners of two thousand years since, and are driving our native words from off our tongues and making them strange to our ears.

The Saxons  
accept Greek  
and Latin  
learning.

The same victory over future ages which puts into the hands of our children a Virgilius, a Demosthenes an Horatius, produced a similar effect upon our forefathers. When their driving, conquering, advancing spirit brought them into the island of the Britons and gave them the Keltic careless tribes for a prey, they also found it worth their while to inquire what was this system of Latin science, which raised fertile crops of wheat for the food of every mouth, built houses which gave warmth amid the tempest, and fetched from foreign distant lands aids and helps whether to health or to disease; and they, like ourselves, became students of Latin and Greek. Something of course they had learned of southern arts before, but when they arrived in and became owners of territories improved by the southron, they could only enjoy their new acquisitions fully by understanding the method of ordering them.

Indigenous  
botany of the  
Teutonic  
races.

The Gothic nations had a knowledge of their own in the kinds and powers of worts, that is they had the more useful practical part of botany; this is plainly proved by the great number of native names of plants which are found in the works now printed, in glossaries, and in the Gothic languages generally. Their medicine must have consisted partly in the application of the qualities of these worts to healing purposes, for otherwise the study was of no real utility. The uses of hemp and liquorice were first learnt by the Hellenes, from the Skythians.<sup>1</sup> The Saxons evidently were also willing to rely much upon amulets and incantations, for while these resources are accepted by the later Greek physicians, they occur much more frequently as the northern nations obtained a wider footing in the Roman empire.

---

<sup>1</sup> Herodot. lib. iv. cap. 74. Theophrastos, Hist. Plant. lib. ix. cap. 15.

From the cradle modern Englishmen are taught to Charms. fight an angry battle against superstition, and they treat a talisman or a charm with some disdain and much contempt. But let us reflect that these play-things tended to quiet and reassure the patient, to calm his temper, and soothe his nerves; objects which, if we are not misinformed, the best practitioners of our own day willingly obtain by such means as are left them. Whether a wise physician will deprive a humble patient of his roll of magic words, or take from his neck the fairy stone, I do not know: but this is certain, that the Christian Church of that early day, and the medical science of the empire by no means refused the employment of these arts of healing, these balms of superstitious origin. The reader may enjoy his laugh at such devices, but let him remember that dread of death and wakeful anxiety must be hushed by some means, for they are very unfriendly to recovery from disease.

Some part of the prevailing superstition must have come from the Magi, for we find them ordering that the modern feverfue, the *Pyrethrum parthenium*, must be pulled from the ground with the left hand, that the fevered patients name must be spoken forth, and that the herbcrist must not look behind him.<sup>1</sup> Partly originating from the Magi.

Plinius says also,<sup>2</sup> that the Magi and the Pythagoreans had many foolish tales about the *eryngium*, known in England as sea holly.<sup>3</sup> That they ordered the pseudo anchusa to be gathered with the left hand, the name of him, who was to profit by it to be uttered, and that it should be tied on a man for the tertian fever.<sup>4</sup> They used the ἀγλαοφωτῖς, or pæony,<sup>5</sup> for evocation of spirits.<sup>6</sup> They got cures for

<sup>1</sup> Plin. xxi. 104 = 30.

<sup>2</sup> Id. xxii. 9 = 8.

<sup>3</sup> *E. campestre*, being very rare.

<sup>4</sup> Plin. xxii. 24 = 20.

<sup>5</sup> If it is the pæony.

<sup>6</sup> Plin. xxiv. 102 = 17.

head ache, bleared eyes, dim sight, pearl, excrescences in the eyes, tooth ache, rheumatism, quartan fevers, gout, spasms, lumbago, sterility, ghosts and nightmares, phrenzy, family discord, indifference to wives, epilepsy, snakes, shiverings, darts, barking of dogs, fascination, gripes, gravel, childbirth, magic arts, mad dogs, dysentery, poison, tyranny, effeminacy, and a potent love charm, a Lasses come follow me, from the hyena: but he must be caught when the moon is in Gemini.<sup>1</sup>

The Magi had a special admiration for the mole, if any one swallowed its heart palpitating and fresh, he would become at once an expert in divination.<sup>2</sup> The heart of a hen, placed upon a womans left breast while she is asleep, will make her tell all her secrets.<sup>3</sup> This the Roman calls a portentous lie. Perhaps he had tried it. They were the authors of the search for red or white stones in the brood nestlings of swallows, mentioned by our Saxons.<sup>4</sup> A crazy fellow (lymphatus) would recover his senses if sprinkled with the blood of a mole: and those troubled with nocturnal spirits and by Fauns would be relieved if smeared with a dragon's tongue, eyes, gall, and intestines boiled down in wine and oil.<sup>5</sup> Bulls dung was good for dropsical men, cows dung for women.<sup>6</sup>

The Magi also taught to drink the ashes of a pigs pizzle in sweet wine, and so to make water into a dogs kennel, adding the words "lest he, like a hound, "should make urine in his own bed."<sup>7</sup> If a man in the morning made water a little on his own foot it would be a preservative against mala medicamenta, doses meant to do him harm. For quartan fevers they catch with the left hand the beetle that has

---

<sup>1</sup> Plin. xxviii. 27 = 8.

<sup>2</sup> Id. xxx. 7 = 3.

<sup>3</sup> Id. xxix. 26.

<sup>4</sup> Id. xi. 79.

<sup>5</sup> Id. xxx. 24 = 10.

<sup>6</sup> Id. xxviii. 68.

<sup>7</sup> Id. xxviii. 60 = 15. See below, p. xxxi.



reflected antennæ, and make an amulet of him.<sup>1</sup> For sleep the gall of a sacrificed goat smeared on the eyes or put under the pillow was good.<sup>2</sup>

Demokritos was a devoted adherent of the teaching Demokritos. of the Magi, "magorum studiosissimus."<sup>3</sup> He wrote of an herb, the root of which wrought into pills and swallowed in wine would make guilty men confess everything, tormented at night by strange visions of the spirit world. Another, Θεῶν βρώτιον, food of Gods, which kept the kings of Persia in health and vigour of mind.<sup>4</sup> The Θεαγγελίς, or gospel plant, was drunk by the Magi before divination. The γελωτοφυλλίς, or laughter plant, produced fancies and laughter, that only ceased by drinking pine nuts, pepper, and honey in date wine. They had also an herb for begetting handsome and good children. A disciple of Demokritos, Apollodoros, had a wort to make old love, even what had turned to hate, revive again. All these had magic names. Plinius view of the general credit in which the doctrine of the Magi stood, is that it was of all sciences on the face of the globe most fraudulent, (which, be it observed, is a great deal to say,) and that it owed its acceptance to its embracing within itself the three sciences most influential among men; medicine, and that, as it shewed the profounder and more venerable; religion, in the darkness of which, says he, the human race is still involved, (to call it superstition would be to modernize here), and the mathematics, that is, astronomy.

Pythagoras held that the whole air is full of spiritual Pythagoras. beings, who send men dreams, and the symptoms of disease and health; nor to men only, but to sheep and other cattle; that to these spirits are naturally made lustrations, and averting ceremonies, and invocations,

<sup>1</sup> Plin. xxx. 30.

<sup>2</sup> Id. xxviii. 79.

<sup>3</sup> Id. xxiv. 102 = 17.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid.

and the like.<sup>1</sup> He taught that holding anethum, that is dill, in the hand, is good against epilepsy.<sup>2</sup> Pythagoras was the founder of the healing art among the Hellenic peoples.

Pythagoras taught that water would freeze with the herbs coracesia and calycia, also the flower of the aquifolia or holly.<sup>3</sup> Chrysippus, that an animal, nobody knew anything about, the phrygium, was a good amulet for quartan fevers.<sup>4</sup> Cato, that a man would go comfortably to sleep after eating hare; and says Plinius, there must be something in the general persuasion that after hare a man is good looking for nine days.<sup>5</sup>

Serapion.

Serapion of Alexandria flourished (B.C. 278) forty years after the death of Alexander the Great, and was one of the chiefs of the Empiric school, who relied upon observation and experiment in preference to speculation and thoughtful reasoning; yet he in epilepsy prescribed the warty excrescences on the forelegs of animals, camels brain and gall, rennet of seal, dung of crocodile, heart of hare, blood of turtle, stones of boar, ram, or cock.

Soranos.

Soranos, an early writer of the methodic school, while he refused incantations as cures for diseases, testifies in so doing to their prevalence: —“ Alii cantilenas  
“ adhibendas probaverunt, ut etiam Philistionis frater  
“ idem memorat libro xxii. de adiutoriis, scribens quen-  
“ dam fistulatorem loca dolentia decantasse, quæ cum  
“ saltum sumerent palpitando, discusso dolore mites-  
“ cerent. Alii denique hoc adiutorii genus Pythagoram

<sup>1</sup> Εἶναι πάντα τὸν ἀέρα ψυχῶν ἐμ-  
πλεων· καὶ ὑπὸ τούτων πέμπεσθαι  
ἀνθρώποις τοὺς τε ὀνείρους καὶ τὰ  
σημεῖα νόσου τε καὶ ὑγείας· καὶ οὐ  
μόνον ἀνθρώποις ἀλλὰ καὶ προβάτοις  
καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις κτήνεσιν. Εἰς τε  
τούτους γίνεσθαι τοὺς τε καθαρούς,

καὶ ἀποτροπιασμούς μαντικὴν τε πᾶσαν  
καὶ κληδόνας καὶ τὰ ὅμοια.

*Diogenes, Laert. V. Pythag. 32.*

<sup>2</sup> Plin. xx. 73.

<sup>3</sup> Id. xxiv. 102. 72.

<sup>4</sup> Id. xxx. 30.

<sup>5</sup> Id. x xviii. 79.

“ memorant invenisse : sed Sorani iudicio videntur hi  
 “ mentis vanitate iactari, qui modulis et cantilena  
 “ passionis robur excludi posse crediderunt.”<sup>1</sup>

Plinius records that the rule is to sow basil with Plinius, curses and ugly words;<sup>2</sup> that pills of elaterium, the drastic juice of a wild cucumber, hung about the waist in rams wool, help parturition, if the patient knows nothing about the resource;<sup>3</sup> he knew a man of prætorian rank, a chief man in Spain, who was cured of intolerable disorders of the uvula by carrying hung to his neck by a thread a root of purslane;<sup>4</sup> that Sappho fell in love with Phaon because he found a masculine root of *eryngium*;<sup>5</sup> that an amulet of the seed of tribulus cures varicose veins;<sup>6</sup> that tradition avers men afflicted with tertian fever are relieved of it if they tie on themselves a root of autumnal nettle, provided that when the root is dug the sick mans and his parents names are duly pronounced aloud;<sup>7</sup> that if a man carry a poplar wand in his hand he will not get his legs chafed;<sup>8</sup> the herb selago, which was like savine, was gathered without use of iron, with the right hand, in pickpocket fashion, “velut a “furante,” poked through the left armhole of the tunic, in a white robe, with naked clean washed feet, after an oblation of wine and bread.<sup>9</sup> Since ordinary “clinic” medicine avails not in quartan fevers, he will tell us how to cure it by amulets; by the dust in which a hawk has been rolling himself tied up in a bit of cloth with a red thread; by the longest tooth of a black dog; by a solitary wasp caught in the left hand

<sup>1</sup> Cælius Aurelianus, Chron. lib. v. cap. 1, p. 555, ed. of 1709.

<sup>2</sup> Cum maledictis ac probris, xix. 37=7.

<sup>3</sup> Plin. xx. 3=1.

<sup>4</sup> Id. xx. 81=20.

<sup>5</sup> Id. xxii. 9=8.

<sup>6</sup> Id. xxii. 12=10.

<sup>7</sup> Id. xxii. 16=14.

<sup>8</sup> Id. xxiv. 32=8.

<sup>9</sup> Id. xxiv. 62=11.

and tied on; by the head of viper cut off, or its living heart cut out, in a piece of cloth; by the snout and tips of the ears of a mouse in a rose-coloured patch, the animal itself to be let loose; by the right eye of a living lizard poked out, in a bit of goats skin; by the ball rolling scarabæus (*s. stercorarius*);<sup>1</sup> a holly planted in (the courtyard of) a house keeps off witchcrafts;<sup>2</sup> they say that an amulet of the *chamæelæa* (*Dafne laureola*, *D. mezereum*) will cure pearl "albugo" in the eyes, provided that the plant be gathered before sunrise, and the purpose be outspoken;<sup>3</sup> an herb picked from the head of a statue and tied up in a red thread will cure head ache;<sup>4</sup> an herb by which dogs stale, if drawn untouched by iron, cures dislocations.<sup>5</sup> Enough, perhaps, has been said to mark the character of Plinius collections.

Iosephos.

With Plinius was contemporary Ioseph, or Josephus. The tales about the mandrake current much later, and found in the Saxon Herbarium,<sup>6</sup> are traceable to what he says<sup>7</sup> of the Baaras, an herb that runs away from the man that wants to gather it, and won't stop till one throws on it οὐρον γυναικὸς ἢ τὸ ἐμμηνοῦ αἷμα, for nastiness is often an element of mysteries, and even then it kills the dog that draws it out. It is not certain that the mandrakes berries are meant in Genesis xxx. 14.

Philagrios.

Philagrios (364 A.D.) thought it superfluous and unbecoming to add to a prescription a direction to spit once into the drug pot, once on the earth, with some barbarous names, since without the names it would be equally efficacious.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Plin. xxx. 30 = 11.

<sup>2</sup> Id. xxiv. 71 = 13.

<sup>3</sup> Id. xxiv. 82 = 15.

<sup>4</sup> Id. xxiv. 106 = 19.

<sup>5</sup> Id. xxiv. 111 = 19.

<sup>6</sup> Bell. Ind. VII. vi. 3 = p. 117.

<sup>7</sup> Art. cxxii.

<sup>8</sup> Aetius, 607. c. in the *Medicæ Artis Principes*, unpublished in the original language.

Xenokrates, who, says Galenos, flourished two generations, or sixty years before himself, writes with an air of confidence on the good effects to be obtained by eating of the human brain, flesh, or liver; by swallowing in drink the burnt or unburnt bones of the head, shin, or fingers of a man, or the blood. He had also a good list of nasty prescriptions, for which the veil of a dead language is required.<sup>1</sup>

Galenos is cited by Alexander of Tralles,<sup>2</sup> as doing a reluctant homage to incantations. His words, perhaps, do not go further than the conclusions of an unprejudiced physician of our own day might do, were he willing to brave the quick rising imputation of superstition. "Some think that incantations are like old wives tales: as I too did for a long while. But at last I was convinced that there is virtue in them by plain proofs before my eyes. For I had trial of their beneficial operation in the case of those scorpion stung, nor less in the case of bones stuck fast in the throat, immediately, by an incantation, thrown up. And many of them are excellent, severally, and they reach their mark."

Pamphilos makes Galenos angry with his gipsy trickeries; "his old wives tales, his Egyptian quackeries, his babbling incantations used by the folk employed to collect the plants, his periapts, and his humbugs, not merely useless, not merely unprofessional, but all false; no good even to little boys, not to say

<sup>1</sup> Πόσις δ' ἰδρωτός τε καὶ οὔρου καὶ καταμηνίου γυναικὸς ἀσελγῆς καὶ βδελυρᾶ, καὶ τούτων οὐδὲν ἥττον ἢ κόπρος, ἣν διαχριομένην τε τοῖς κατὰ τὸ στόμα καὶ τὴν φάρυγγα μορφοῖς εἰς τε τὴν γαστέρα καταπινομένην ἔγραψεν ὁ Ξενοκράτης ὅ τι ποτὲ ποιεῖν δύναται.

γέγραφε δὲ καὶ περὶ τοῦ κατὰ τὰ ὦτα ῥύπου καταπινομένου.

*Galen. de simpl. mixt. et fac.*,  
lib. xx. vol. xii., p. 248, ed.  
Kühn.

<sup>2</sup> Lib. ix. cap. 4, p. 538, ed. 1556.

“students of medicine.” Pamphilos had written in alphabetical order about herbs.<sup>1</sup>

Alexander of  
Tralles.

Alexander of Tralles (A.D. 550) frequently prescribes periapts, that is, amulets, and wise words: thus for colic, he guarantees by his own experience and the approval of almost all the best doctors, dung of a wolf, with bits of bone in it, if possible, shut up in a pipe, and worn during the paroxysm, on the right arm, or thigh, or hip, taking care it touches neither the earth nor a bath. A lark eaten is good. The Thracians pick out its heart, while alive, and make a periapt, wearing it on the left thigh. A part of the cæcum of a pig prepared with myrrh, and put up in a wolf's or dog's skin, is a good thing to wear. A ring with Hercules strangling a lion on the Median stone, is good to wear.<sup>2</sup> A bit of a child's navel, shut up in something of silver or gold with salt, is a periapt which will make the patient at ease entirely. Have the setting of an iron ring octagonal, and engrave upon it, “Flee, Flee, Ho, Ho, Bile, the Lark was searching;” on the head of the ring have an N<sup>3</sup> engraved: this is potent, and he thinks it would be strange not to communicate so powerful an antidote, but begs it may be reserved from casual folk, and told

<sup>1</sup> Οὕτω δὴ καὶ Πάμφιλος ἐποιήσατο τὴν περὶ τῶν βοτανῶν πραγματείαν. ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνος μὲν εἰς τε μύθους γραῶν τινὰς ἐξετράπετο καὶ τινὰς γοητείας Αἰγυπτίας ληρώδεις ἅμα τίσιν ἐπωδαῖς, ὡς ἀναιρούμενοι τὰς βοτάνας ἐπιλέγουσι. καὶ δὴ κέχρηται πρὸς περιάπτα καὶ ἄλλας μαγγανείας οὐ περιέργους μόνον, οὐδ' ἔξω τῆς ἰατρικῆς τέχνης, ἀλλὰ καὶ ψευδεῖς ἀπάσας. ἡμεῖς δὲ οὔτε τούτων οὐδὲν οὔτε τὰς τούτων ἔτι ληρώδεις μεταμορφώσεις ἐροῦμεν. οὐδὲ γὰρ τοῖς μικροῖς παισὶ κομιδῇ χρησίμους ὑπολαμβάνομεν εἶναι τοὺς τοιού-

τους μύθους, μήτι γε δὴ τοῖς μετιέναι σπεύδουσι τὰ τῆς ἰατρικῆς ἔργα. καὶ μοι δοκεῖ πρὸς Ἱπποκράτους εὐθέως ἐν ἀρχῇ τῶν ἀφορισμῶν εἰρησθαι ὁ βίος βραχὺς, ἥ δὲ τέχνη μακρὰ, χάριν τοῦ μὴ καταναλίσκειν τοὺς χρόνους εἰς ἄχρηστα.

Galen. *de facult. simpl.*, lib. vi. p. 792, ed. Kühn.

<sup>2</sup> A Gnostic device. See Montfaucon, plates 159, 161, 163.

<sup>3</sup> The N on the ring is Gnostic; see Montfaucon, t. cl., clxix., clxxvii.

only to such as can keep secrets, and are trusty (φιλαρέτους).<sup>1</sup> For the gout he recommends a certain cloth, κόρης παρθένου τὸ πρῶτον ἐκ τῶν καταμηνίων ῥάκος μολυνθέν, also the sinews of a vultures leg and toes tied on, minding that the right goes to the right, the left to the left; also the astragali of a hare, leaving the poor creature alive; also the skin of a seal for soles; also a line of Homeros, τετρήχει δ' ἀγορή, ὑπὸ δὲ στοναχίζετο γαῖα, on gold leaf, when the moon is in Libra; also a natural magnet found when the moon is in Leo. Write on gold leaf, in the wane of the moon, "mei, " threu, mor, for, teux, za, zon, the, lou, chri, ge, ze, ou, " as the sun is consolidated in these names, and is " renewed every day, so consolidate this plaster as it " was before, now, now, quick, quick, for, behold, " I pronounce the great name, in which are consoli- " dated things in repose, iaz, azuf, zuon, threux, bain, " chook, consolidate this plaster as it was at first, now, " now, quick, quick."<sup>2</sup> Then bits were to be chopped off a chamæleon, and the creature living was to be wrapped up in a clean linen rag, and buried towards the sunrise, while the chopped bits were to be worn in tubes; all to be done when the moon was in the wane. Then again for gout, some henbane, when the moon is in Aquarius or Pisces, before sunset, must be dug up with the thumb and third finger of the left hand, and must be said, I declare, I declare, holy wort, to thee; I invite thee to-morrow to the house of Fileas, to stop the rheum of the feet of M. or N., and say, I invoke thee, the great name, Jehovah, Sabaoth, the God who steadied the earth and stayed the sea, the filler of flowing rivers, who dried up Lot's wife, and made her a pillar of salt, take the breath of thy mother earth and her power, and dry the rheum of the feet or hands of N. or M. The next day, before sunrise, take a bone of some dead animal, and dig the

<sup>1</sup> Lib. ix. p. 165, ed. 1548.

<sup>2</sup> This is also probably Gnostic: { from some of their words nothing rational has been elicited.

root up with this bone, and say, I invoke thee by the holy names Iao, Sabaoth, Adonai, Eloï, and put on the root one handful of salt, saying, "As this salt " will not increase, so may not the disorder of N. " or M." And hang the end of the root as a periapt on the sufferer, etc.<sup>1</sup> For agues, "the little animal " that sits and weaves with the view to catch flies, " tied up in a rag, round the left arm, is good."<sup>2</sup> Trallianus mostly wrote very good sense. The Gnostics professed a medley of all the religions they could hear of.

Alexander Trallianus also recommends for epilepsy, from Asklepiades ὁ φαρμακευτής, a metal cross, ἥλον ἐσταυρωμένον, tied as a periapt to the arm. He obtains from Zalachthes and Osthane, interpreters of the Magi, a recommendation to try jasper and coral, with root of nux vomica in a linen cloth. Demokrates, an Athenian, who consulted the Delfic oracle, was told to get some worms out of a goats brain. The occipital bone of an asses head in a skin is also a good periapt. Get a big rivet from a wrecked ship, make a broach of it, and insert a bone cut from the heart of a living stag.

Antiquity and  
universality of  
magic.

The arts of magic, real arts, with effects visible to the eye, sciences, if the modern latitude of language be allowable, had at a very early period arrived at high perfection in Egypt, when Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses and Aaron, turning their rods into serpents, and water into blood (1600 B.C.); in Syria, when the witch or ventriloquist of Endor promised her clients conferences with the dead (1100 B.C.); in Hellas, when Vlysses visited the spirit world, and Kirke turned men into swine (1100 B.C.); and in Persia, beyond chronological limits.

<sup>1</sup> Id. pp. 198, 199. That curious Gnostic charm seemed to deserve quotation at length.

<sup>2</sup> Id. p. 234, ζώφριον.

<sup>3</sup> Alex. Trall., lib. i. pp. 82, 83, 84, ed. 1556.



The practical wisdom of such men as Hippokrates, and the Epikurean scepticism of the age of Horatius Flaccus, had reduced the influence of magicians among cultivated minds to some reasonable limits. The revival of their power has been attributed to the depressing effect of imperial tyranny; but a larger share is probably due to the inroad of barbaric minds which the calm light of knowledge had not reached.

The influence  
of magic re-  
newed.

Saxons, Angles, and all the Gothic races were wholly unable to accept, to use, to learn, the medical skill of Hellas and of its pupil Italy. The point to which surgery had been brought was high; and if we don't say the same of physic, perhaps, we are not very good judges, having discovered very few specifics of our own. Our measure of their proficiency will be much safer in surgery than in pharmacy.

The invading  
Barbarians not  
educated up to  
Greek skill.

It seems pretty well agreed by competent and careful critics that the book on Wounds of the Head is by the great Hippokrates, who flourished at Kos during the Peloponnesian war (fl. 436, died 377?). He used a *σμίχρον τρύπανον*, a *small trepan*, which implies also some greater, a *πίων*, or *saw*, which had a *περίοδος* or *circular* motion, and which is judged by medical men to be the *tryphine*, and a *πίων χαρακτός*, or *jagged saw*, which is held to be the *trepan*,<sup>1</sup> and he gives anxious directions to the operator, to withdraw the instrument frequently and cool both it and the bone with cold water, and to exercise all vigilance not to wound the lining membrane. The employment of splints, *νάθηκας*,<sup>2</sup> on broken limbs, is not of much mark here, as we find our Saxons could adopt the resource. In the opinion of Dr. Greenhill, the *Ὀρχος* in the works of Hippokrates may be his; according to the last editor of his works, it is his, or of the Koan

Examples of  
Hellenic skill.

<sup>1</sup> Hippokr. p. 907, 913, fol. ed. 1615. Sprengel Versuch einer pragmatischen Geschichte der Arzneikunde, vol. i. p. 425.

<sup>2</sup> Hippokr. ut sup. p. 755.

school; it is a remarkable document, as laying down the outlines of professional etiquette, of the broad line of distinction between the physician and surgeon, and for its plain statement that cutting for the stone was then practised.<sup>1</sup> The process is spoken of as familiar, and its dangers are shortly expressed by Aretæos (A.D. 81), who observes that men sometimes die the very day of the operation, which, however, is indispensable.<sup>2</sup> The same author mentions the relief afforded to those afflicted with the stone by the use of the catheter.<sup>3</sup> Philagrius described in his lost works his own treatment of a case, where the calculus had escaped from the bladder and stuck fast in the ureter, so that the man, with suppression of urine and with pain, had almost gone. The stone had made its way almost to the orifice of the canal, but with a fine pair of forceps could not be extracted, nor yet by gently moving it with a probe. He would not cut the urethra from below, because that would certainly end in an artificial and inconvenient urinary orifice, but he cut down upon it from above.<sup>4</sup> Celsus, in the case of a large stone, recommends, as of course, that it should be crushed by the instrument invented by Ammonios, the λιθοτόμος, or surgeon, who gave his chief attention to this subject, and of course before his own time (A.D. 15.)<sup>5</sup> Ammonios is supposed to have practised at Alexandria.

Lithotrity.

<sup>1</sup> Οὐ τεμέω δὲ οὐδὲ μὴν λιθιῶντας. ἐκχωρήσω δὲ ἐργάτησι ἀνδράσι πρήξιος τῆσδε. (I write ἐργάτησι not ἐργάτησι.)

<sup>2</sup> Aret. Chronic. lib. ii. cap. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Id. Acut. lib. ii. cap. 9.

<sup>4</sup> Philagrius in Aetios. col. 551, in Med. Art. Principes. The original is unpublished.

<sup>5</sup> Id hoc modo fit. Vncus iniicitur calculo, sic, ut facile eum con-

cussum quoque teneat, ne is retro revolvatur; tum ferramentum adhibetur crassitudinis modicæ, prima parte tenui, sed retusa, quod admotum calculo, et ex altera parte ictum, eum findit; magna cura habita, ne aut ad ipsam vesicam ferramentum perveniat, aut calculi fractura ne quid incidat. Celsus, lib. vii. cap. 26. 3.

Asklepiades (B.C. 100), in extreme cases of difficult Laryngotomy. respiration, from whatever obstruction of the trachea, cut through the air tube of the throat.<sup>1</sup> Antyllus<sup>2</sup> wrote down the proper directions for even a timid operator.

We find described in the Museo Borbonico<sup>3</sup> some Surgical instruments of bronze discovered in Hercul- num and Pompeii. There is the speculum magnum matricis, or δίοπτριον, with two branches and a travelling yoke for them driven by a screw, for ocular examination of the organic state of the matrix; it served rather as a dilatator than as a speculum, and has been superseded by a better instrument, the invention of Recamier. The careful use of it is described by Paulus Ægineta.<sup>4</sup> There is also the speculum ani, or δίοπτρα, composed of two branches bent at right angles and opening by pressure on the handles: this instrument was known as κατοπτήρ, to the author of the book on hæmorrhoids among the works of Hippokrates.<sup>5</sup> Further has been found a forceps of a curious construction, suited for removing pieces of bone from the surface of the brain in cases of fractured skull. It has been specially considered by Prof. Benedetto Vulpes, [1847], who thinks it may also have been intended to take up an artery. The Greeks, he observes, as appears by an inscription dug up near Athens, were able to tie an artery in order to stop hæmorrhage, and words implying so much are found in a treatise of Archigenes, (A.D. 100,) existing in MS. in the Laurentian library at Florence: ἀποβροχθέν οὖν ἡ

<sup>1</sup> A veteribus probatam approbat arteriæ divisuram ob respirationem faciendam, quam laryngotomiam vocant. Cælius Aurelianus. Acut. III. iv. p. 193.

<sup>2</sup> In Paullus Ægineta, lib. vi. cap. 33.

<sup>3</sup> Vol. xiv. pl. 36, also Vulpes, plate iv.

<sup>4</sup> Lib. vi. cap. 73.

<sup>5</sup> Hæm., sect. 6.

διαρραπτεῖον τὰ φέροντα τῶν ἀγγείων ἐπὶ τὴν τομήν; *the vessels carrying (blood) towards the incision must be tied or sewed up.* Near the end of the sixteenth century a French surgeon was the first to recover the ligature of the artery, and the instrument he used was very similar (*somiglia moltissimo*) to the forceps in the Museum at Naples.<sup>1</sup>

Forceps.

A curious pair of forceps has also been found, without a parallel among modern surgical instruments; the blades have a half turn, and the grip is toothed and spoon shaped, when closed. By construction it is suited for introduction into some internal cavity, and for holding firm and fast some excrescence there. Professor Vulpes finds it well calculated for dealing with the excrescences which grow upon the Schneiderian membrane covering the nasal bones, or such as come on the periphery of the anus or the orifice of the female urethra; especially such as having a large base cannot be tied.<sup>2</sup>

A tap.

There is further an instrument for tapping the dropsical, described by Celsus<sup>3</sup> and Paulus Ægineta.<sup>4</sup> It was somewhat altered in the middle of the seventeenth century by Petit.

Another tap.

An instrument suited to carry off the dropsical humours by a little at a time on successive days, as Celsus<sup>5</sup> and Paulus Ægineta<sup>6</sup> recommend, has also been dug up. Rust and hard earth, which cannot safely be removed, have blocked up the canal of the relic and render conclusions less certain.<sup>7</sup>

The Probe,

The probe, "specillum," μήλη, is reported by Cicero to have been invented by the Arkadian Apollo, who

<sup>1</sup> Vulpes, *Illustrazione di tutti gli Strumenti chirurgici scavati in Ercolano e in Pompei*, Napoli, 1847.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid.

<sup>3</sup> Lib. vii. cap. 15.

<sup>4</sup> Lib. vi. cap. 50.

<sup>5</sup> Lib. vii. cap. 15.

<sup>6</sup> Lib. vii. cap. 50.

<sup>7</sup> Vulpes, *ut supra*.

also was the first to bind up a wound.<sup>1</sup> Seven varieties are figured in the work of Professor Vulpes in one plate, with ends obtuse, spoon shaped, flat and oval, flat and square, flat and divided. The obtuse knob was *πυρήν*; the spoon was *κυάθισκος*; those which had a flat extremity were *σπαθόμηλαι*; such as had a knob at each end were *διπύρηναι*.

The catheter of the ancients is figured by the same writer.<sup>2</sup> It was furnished with a bit of wood to be drawn out by a thread,<sup>3</sup> to prevent the obstructive effects of capillary attraction and to fetch the urine after it when withdrawn. It is of bronze, and elastic catheters seem to be of modern invention.

They have, or had in 1847, eighty-nine specimens of pincers in the Naples Museum, fifteen are like what are now called anatomical pincers, one only has the form of the tenaculum, seventeen are depilatory pincers. One pair of nippers is rectilinear, terminating in points like a pair of compasses. Their names were *λαβίδες*, *volsellæ*.

Hooks, *hamuli*, *ἄγκυστρα*, to the number of fourteen, had been laid up in the cases in 1847; also a trident for cauterizing,<sup>4</sup> and a spatula; a silver lancet was accompanied in the excavating by a small spoon, suited, as medical men agree, for examining a small quantity of the flowing blood. There are also cupping vessels of a somewhat spherical shape, from which air was exhausted by burning a little tow. A flem for bleeding horses, of the same shape as that now used, and a bent lever of steel, *μοχλικόν*, *vectarius*, for raising the bones of the cranium in case of depression by fracture. Professor Vulpes has given us figures of eight steel or iron knives for various surgical purposes, and of

<sup>1</sup> Cicero de Nat. Deor., lib. iii.  
22.

<sup>2</sup> Plate III. fig. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Galen. Medicus, cap. xix.

<sup>4</sup> Paulus Æginet., lib. vi. cap.

48.

a small plate suitable in the form of its handle for the application of cautery by fire.<sup>1</sup>

A drug.

There exists a tract of twelve pages by Dr. Simpson of Edinburgh, "On some ancient Greek medical vases "for containing Lykion" [1856]. He knows "of four "ancient vases or drug bottles intended to contain "this valued eye medicine," "the Λύκιον Ἰνδικὸν of Dios- "korides." They are severally lettered Λύκιον παρὰ Μουσαίου, Ἡρακλείου Λύκον [for λύκιον], Ἰασόνος Λύκιον (two). The drug is the rusot or ruswut of India, an inspissated extract prepared from the wood or roots of several species of berberis, as the berberis lycium, aristata, etc.<sup>2</sup> It is "most useful in all cases of inflammation of the "external tunics of the eye." The vases in which it was found are of very small dimensions, and in three of them the internal content is much smaller than the external promise; this arose, of course, from the high price of the drug.

Northern medicine.

Beside these elaborate contrivances and this skilful audacity of the Mediterranean peoples, northern medicine shows not to advantage. Beda, one of our safest and earliest authorities, gives an account of a leech, Cynifrid, or Cyneferth, who, A.D. 679, opened a tumor for Ætheldryth, queen and abbess, without saving her life.

The name and office of leeches was familiar to the people: the Leechbook, or Liber Medicinalis, is intended for the use of a medicus, not of a layman; and the frequent expression, "as leeches know how," shows that they received a professional education.

Resources.

These leeches then, unable to use the catheter, the searching knife, the lithotritic hammer, and ignorant of the afar sought Indian drugs, were in their early practice almost wholly thrown back upon the lancet,

<sup>1</sup> Vulpes, as before.

| <sup>2</sup> Royle.

wherewith to let blood, and the “*parabilia*,” the *εὐπορίστιά*, the accessibles, chiefly worts from the field and garden. Not only the Engle and Seaxe, the warrior inhabitants of our own island, but also all the races of Gothic invaders, were too rude to learn much of Galenos, or of Alexander of Tralles, though they would fain do so. The writings of Marcellus, called Empiricus, the Herbarium of Apuleius, the stuff current under the name of Sextus Placitus, the copious volumes of Constantinus Africanus, the writings of St. Hildegard of Bingen, the collections out of Dioskorides, the smaller Saxon pieces, are all of one character, substituting for the case of instruments and Indian drugs, indigenous herbs, the worts of fatherland, smearings, and wizard chants. Over the whole face of Europe, while the old Hellenic school survived in Arabia, the next to hand resource became the established remedy, and the searching incision of the practised anatomist was replaced by a droning song.

The triumphant barbarians had no Pæan, no Æsculapius, no Chiron, far less an Hippokrates. That they must have employed herbs before their pouring down over the south seems indisputable, and leeches are not only Teutonic in the form of their name, but are mentioned as driving a profession in the rudest ages.

|  |                              |
|--|------------------------------|
| Limrûnar skaltu kunna,                 | Twig runes shalt thou ken,   |
| ef þû vilt læknir vera                 | if thou a leech wilt be      |
| ok kunna sâr at sîa ;                  | and ken a sore to see ;      |
| a berki skal þær rista                 | on bark shall one them write |
| ok â baðmi viðar                       | and on branch of wood,       |
| þeim er lûta austr limar. <sup>1</sup> | whose limbs to east do lout. |

The Runic ceremony here described may be, if a conjecture be allowed to us, analogous to the allocution to the wort, the declaration of healing purpose,

---

<sup>1</sup> Sigrdrifumal II. in Sæmundar Edda.

the announcement of the patients name, so often found in our Saxon volumes.

|  |                             |
|--|-----------------------------|
| Þat kann ek annat,                     | That ken I second,          |
| er þurfu ýta synir,                    | there needs us sons of men, |
| þeir er vilja lækna liva. <sup>1</sup> | who will as leeches live.   |

What is now "morbific virus," was with them "venom;" epidemics were produced by "flying venom;" there was also "red venom," which suggests scarlet fever, "watchet venom," "white venom," "livid venom," and so on; all no doubt appropriate names.<sup>2</sup>

Religion of  
charms.

The state of feeling about sorcery among these northern hordes is best gathered from a perusal of the elder Edda, which is a world of witchery; the Gods themselves were truly described as charm smiths.<sup>3</sup> We may perchance wonder at the slavery in which people were held by the Church, during the earlier ages of our modern period; at the saying of medicine masses, at the blessing the worts out of the field, at the placing them upon the altar; but the Church had delivered men from a worse servitude than this, from the tyranny and terror of the poisoner and the wizard. The conscious helplessness of man, when the hand of God is upon him, must gladly humble itself in the dust, and lick the dirt in craving mercy. Let the scornful reader, in good health, not toss his head on high at the so called superstition of the simple Saxon, but consider rather how audacious an infidel that man, in those ages, would have seemed, who had refused to pray in the received manner for the restoration of his health.

Practical  
necessity.

I am scarce willing to take the tone of apology for the magical syllables we find in these leechcrafts. It will be well to take a practical view, and to say that, especially in the centuries between 500 and

<sup>1</sup> Havamal, 148, *ibid.*

<sup>2</sup> *Lacnunga*, fol. 162.

<sup>3</sup> *Galldra smiðir*. *Ynglinga S.* vii.



1000 A.D., so strong was the general acceptance of magic influence, so general was the fashion set in that direction, that every candidate for the confidence of the public must fall in with it. Marcellus, otherwise a worthless author, is useful, as showing both how the skilful use of surgical instruments had been lost, and how much more rankly this weed of faith in spiritual influences had spread its growth. The date of this writer is set at about 380 A.D.

He recommends, to avoid inflamed eyes, “when Examples.  
“ you see a star fall or cross the heavens, count  
“ quickly, for you will be free from inflammation for  
“ as many years as you count numbers.”<sup>1</sup> For the same disorder, write on a clean sheet of paper *ουβαικ*, and hang this round the patients neck, with a thread from the loom.<sup>2</sup> In a state of purity and chastity, write on a clean sheet of paper *φυρφαραν*, and hang it round the mans neck; it will stop the approach of inflammation.<sup>3</sup> The following will stop inflammation coming on, written on a clean sheet of paper; *ρουβος, ρονειρας ρηελιος ως. καντεφορα. και παντες ηακοτει*; it must be hung to the neck by a thread; and if both the patient and operator are in a state of chastity, it will stop inveterate inflammation.<sup>4</sup> Again, write on a thin plate of gold with a needle of copper *ορνω ουρωδη*; do this on a Monday; observe chastity; it will long and much avail.<sup>5</sup> As soon as a man gets pain in his eyes tie in unwrought flax as many knots as there are letters in his name, pronouncing them as you go, and tie it round his neck.<sup>6</sup> If a man have a white spot, as cataract, in his eye, catch a fox alive; cut his tongue out; let him go; dry his tongue and tie it up in a red rag and hang it round the mans neck.<sup>7</sup> If any thing to cause annoyance get into a man’s eye, with five fingers

<sup>1</sup> Col. 269 h.

<sup>2</sup> Col. 270 a.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid.

<sup>5</sup> Col. 270 b.

<sup>6</sup> Col. 270 c.

<sup>7</sup> Col. 276 b.

of the same side as the eye, run the eye over and fumble at it, saying three times *tetunc resonco*, *bregan gresso*, and spit thrice.<sup>1</sup> For the same, shut the vexed eye and say thrice, in *mon deromarcos axatison*, and spit thrice; this remedy is "*mirificum*."<sup>2</sup> For the same, shut the other eye, touch gently the vexed eye with the ring finger and thumb, and say thrice, "I buss the "Gorgons mouth." This charm repeated thrice nine times will draw out a bone stuck in a mans throat.<sup>3</sup> For *hordeolum*, which is a sore place in the eyelid, of the shape of a barleycorn, take nine grains of barley and with each poke the sore, with every one saying the magic words *κυρια κυρια κασσαρια σουρωφβι*, then throw away the nine, and do the same with seven; throw away the seven, and do the same with five, and so with three and one. For the same, take nine grains of barley and poke the sore, and at every poke say, *φεῦγε, φεῦγε κριθή σε διώκει*, *flee, flee, barley thee chaseth*. For the same, touch the sore with the medicinal or ring finger, and say thrice, *vigaria gasaria*.<sup>4</sup> To shorten the matter, blood may be stanch'd by the words *sicycuma*, *cucuma*, *ucuma*, *cuma*, *uma*, *ma*, *a*. Also by "Stupid "on a mountain went, stupid stupid was;"<sup>5</sup> by *socnon socnon*;<sup>6</sup> *σοκσοκαμ σοκιμα*;<sup>7</sup> by *ψα ψε ψη ψε ψη ψα ψε*.<sup>8</sup> For toothache say, *Argidam margidam stur-gidam*;<sup>9</sup> also, spit in a frogs mouth, and request him to make off with the toothache.<sup>10</sup> For a troublesome uvula catch a spider, say suitable words, and make a phylactery of it.<sup>11</sup> For a quinsy lay hold of the throat with the thumb and the ring and middle fingers, cocking up the other two, and tell it to be gone.<sup>12</sup> "If a shrewmouse fall into a rut, there by a natural

<sup>1</sup> Col. 278 d.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid.

<sup>3</sup> Col. 278 e.

<sup>4</sup> Col. 279 e.

<sup>5</sup> Col. 289 e.

<sup>6</sup> Col. 290 b.

<sup>7</sup> Col. 290 f.

<sup>8</sup> Id. So Leechbo.

<sup>9</sup> Col. 295 e.

<sup>10</sup> Ibid.

<sup>11</sup> Col. 303 b.

<sup>12</sup> Col. 304 d.

“ fate he perishes ; so wrap him up in clay or linen  
“ cloth or red rag, and with him go three times round  
“ kernels behind the ears ; wondrously quickly wilt  
“ thou heal them.”<sup>1</sup> The following is a capital remedy  
for sore throats ; tie about the neck in a red rag  
bound with a thread, the following words ; and be  
pure in writing them :

Εἶδον τρίμορφον χρύσειον Τοάναδον,  
καὶ ταρταροῦχον [δεσπότην] Τουσάναδον.  
σῶσόν με, σεμνὲ νερτέρων ὑπέρτατε.<sup>2</sup>

Another charm for a kernel, *Albula glandula*, *pretty white kernel*, etc. Another, “ nine sister kernels, eight  
“ sister kernels, seven sister kernels, and so on.”<sup>3</sup> For  
a bone in the throat say or write for an amulet :

Μή μοι γοργεῖν κεφαλὴν δεινοῖο πελώρου  
ἐξ αἰδοῦ πέμψειεν ἐπαινὴ Περσεφόνεια.<sup>4</sup>

For disease in the kidneys, as an amulet *καραβραωθ*.<sup>5</sup>  
“ In cubili canis urinam faciat, qui urinam non potest  
“ continere, dicatque dum facit, ne in cubili suo urinam  
“ ut canis faciat.”<sup>6</sup> To cure bites, put your hand on  
the bitten mans belly and say thrice nine times,  
*Stolpus tumbled out of heaven*, etc.<sup>7</sup> For belly-ache,  
wear a gold ring with a dolphin engraved, and the  
words,

Θεὸς κελεύει μὴ κυεῖν κόλον πόνοις.<sup>8</sup>

One, who does not want to have belly-ache, must take  
care he always puts his left shoe on first, and must  
wear on gold leaf

L \* M Θ R I A

three times written, etc.<sup>9</sup> For buboes in the groin,  
make seven knots, naming seven old widows and seven

<sup>1</sup> Col. 305 g.

<sup>2</sup> Col. 307 e. *τριμερῇ*, ed.

<sup>3</sup> Col. 308 f.

<sup>4</sup> Col. 309 b. *Odyss.* λ. 633. A  
mixture of intelligible and unintel-  
ligible nonsense occurs at Col. 339 h.

<sup>5</sup> Col. 358 b. This is nearly  
*viscera* in Hebrew.

<sup>6</sup> Col. 362 e.

<sup>7</sup> Col. 373 h.

<sup>8</sup> Col. 378 h.

<sup>9</sup> Col. 379 b.

wild beasts, etc.<sup>1</sup> For chafing in riding or walking, tie to the thigh on paper the word *χυστρος*.<sup>2</sup> For gout, before getting out of bed in the morning, spit on your hand, rub all your sinews, and say, Flee, gout, flee, etc.<sup>3</sup>

Albertus  
Magnus.

It will not be out of place to compare here the statements of Albertus Magnus on the first of the herbs on which he writes in his treatise "De Virtutibus Herbarum." It is the heliotropion. If one gather it in August and wrap it up in a bay leaf with a wolfs tooth, no one can speak an angry word to the wearer. Put under the pillow, it will bring in a vision before the eyes of a man, who has been robbed, the thief and all his belongings. If it be set up in a place of worship, none of the women present who have broken their marriage contract will be able to quit the place till it be removed. "This last is tried and most true."

Effects, bad.

Charms, which act on the mind of the person charmed, always have some effect; in incantations, commonly a mischievous one. Hearne, the traveller in North America, relates somewhere that being solicited by an Indian to give him a charm against some enemy, and convinced of the harmless folly of such sorceries, he complied, and drew on a sheet of paper some circles, signs, and words. The Indian who received this took care that the doomed man should know it; he immediately sickened and before long died. Hearne resolved to make no more magic papers.

Effects, good.

Sometimes faith produces a visible and useful effect. A woman who had bad eyes obtained an amulet to cure them. Hopeful of its efficacy, she refrained from shedding tears, and her eyes recovered. But some zealous enemy of sorceries attacked her upon the wickedness of getting well in this way; and prevailed

<sup>1</sup> Col. 391 h.

<sup>2</sup> Col. 392 b.

<sup>3</sup> Col. 411 a.

on her to give him the amulet to examine. When unfolded, the paper showed nothing but these words: "Der Teufel cratze dir die augen aus, und scheisse " dir in die löcher," *may the devil scratch thine eyes out, and — in the holes.* As soon as the woman saw how she had been amended she lost faith, took to tears again, and her eyes became as bad as ever.<sup>1</sup>

The Catholic Church of the day, unequal to root out these superstitious and rarely beneficial ideas, tried to fling a garb of religion round them to invoke holy names to drive out devils by exorcisms. Magic mixed with Christianity.

The Saxon leech therefore, had he been as cool headed as Hippokrates, as piggish an Epikurean as our friend Horatius, must have bowed before the fashion of the day and bemoaned his patients notions. Possibly the makers of magic gibberish were as incredulous as men now are in its efficacy: but what mattered that? The leechbook must adapt itself to its day. Magic inseparable from Saxon medicine.

In considering the special forms of popular belief, it is well that the Nightmare, in which men still believe, should come first. Mare in that combination is something like Genius, Spirit; it occurs in Woodmare, which was the Saxon name for Echo.<sup>2</sup> From the accounts we have of the importance attached to its effects, it may be suspected that something beyond the symptoms of an uneasy position in sleep, or an undigested supper, must have been included in the term. Yet, while we habitually divest our minds of terror by referring this paroxysm to imprudence in eating, it is in itself, while it lasts, an ugly mental struggle, and much more like an emissary from the sulfurous pit, than an angel visiting from heaven. Scott relates some instances of the unwelcome attendance of unembodied spectres or Mares; "The door of Nightmare.

<sup>1</sup> Wier, Opera, p. 403.

<sup>2</sup> Gl. Cleop. fol. 33 a. The Ger- | man Mahr, masculine; Isl. Mara, | feminine.

“ the room flies wide open ; an old hag enters with a  
 “ frowning and incensed countenance, comes straight  
 “ up to me with every demonstration of spite and  
 “ indignation, she rushes upon me ; says something,  
 “ and then strikes me a severe blow with her staff.  
 “ I fall from my chair in a swoon. To the recurrence  
 “ of this apparition I am daily subjected.”<sup>1</sup> Again  
 “ My visions commenced two or three years since,  
 “ when I found myself embarrassed by the presence  
 “ of a large cat, which came and disappeared I could  
 “ not exactly tell how. In the course of a few months  
 “ it was succeeded by a spectre of a more imposing  
 “ sort. This was the apparition of a gentleman usher,  
 “ arrayed in a court dress, with bag and sword, tam-  
 “ boured waistcoat and chapeau bras : he ascended the  
 “ stairs before me, as if to announce me in the drawing-  
 “ room, and at times appeared to mingle with the com-  
 “ pany. After a few months the phantom of the gen-  
 “ tleman usher was seen no more, but was succeeded  
 “ by one horrible to the sight, the image of death  
 “ itself, the apparition of a skeleton. Alone or in  
 “ company the presence of this last phantom never  
 “ quits me. The patient sank under the malady.”<sup>2</sup> “A  
 “ man, mentioned by Dr. Rush, imagined that he had a  
 “ Caffre in his stomach, who had got into it at the Cape  
 “ of Good Hope.”<sup>3</sup> I have somewhere read of a gentle-  
 man, who must always sleep sitting in a chair, for as  
 soon as he took a reclining position, he was attacked  
 by a spectre skeleton which throttled him ; even in  
 the chair, he would sometimes in his sleep drop  
 down, and was immediately attacked by his fright-  
 ful sleepmare ; he was therefore always attended  
 by a man, whose duty it was to wake him when-

<sup>1</sup> Scott's Demonology, p. 24.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. p. 29. The narratives are  
abridged here.

<sup>3</sup> Abercrombie on the Intellectual  
Powers, p. 319.

ever he began to lose his upright position. In the Hellenic world the Nightmare, as among our own forefathers, was considered as a god or a demigod, deus or semideus,<sup>1</sup> for the physician Soranus denies this popular belief, denies that it deserves a place among the πάθη, passionēs, or as men phrase it now, that it is worthy the attention of a pathologer, but declares it a mere perturbation of sleep.<sup>2</sup> This calling a nocturnal horror by mean names does not dispose of its alarms. Themison of Laodikeia, (B.C. 63,) called it Πνιγαλίων, *Throtter*, *Choker*, “ siquidem præfocat ægro-  
“ tantes.”<sup>3</sup> Others commonly called it the Ἐφιάλης, which means, I suppose, as Actuarius and the dictionaries say, the Jumper on ; and doctors tells us that the disorder deserves attention at the very outset ; for its perpetuation is followed by insanity or epilepsy. Oribasios calls it a strong disease, and anticipates the same ill effects, where it comes on every night, dwelling on those cases, where it has its origin in the brain. Some of the most horrible of these visitations arise from the sympathies of night with mental agony in the day, but our authorities take no notice of these. To this night demon many passages in the works now published refer ; not under the exact term Nightmare, but as “ monstrous night visitors,”<sup>4</sup> and perhaps under the general term, “ temptations of the fiend.”<sup>5</sup> The

<sup>1</sup> Cælius Aurelianus, Chron. lib. i. cap. iii. p. 289, ed. 1709.

<sup>2</sup> Somni turbatio, *ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> Περὶ τοῦ ἐφιάλτου. τὸν ἐφιάλτην οἱ μὲν ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς ὠνομάσθαι λέγουσιν, ἢ ἀπὸ τοῦ φαντασιοῦσθαι τοὺς ἐν αὐτῷ γινομένους, ὡς ἐφαλλομένου τινός. Θεμίσιον δὲ διὰ τοῦ δεκάτου τῶν ἐπιστολικῶν πνιγαλίωνα προσωνόμασεν, ὥσως ἀπὸ τοῦ πνίγειν. Συνίσταται δὲ περὶ τοὺς κραιπαλοῦντας καὶ συνεχῶς ἀπεπτοῦντας. τοῖς δὲ ἐν αὐτῷ γενομένοις παρακολουθεῖ δυσκινησία καὶ

ναρκώδης συναίσθησις παρὰ τοὺς ὕπνους, πνιγμοῦ φαντασία καὶ κατάληψις, ὡς ἐπιπεσόντος τινός, μετὰ τοῦ ἀδυνατεῖν πρὸς ἐκβοᾶν ἢ φωνεῖν ἀσημάντως. Ἐνιοὶ δὲ φαντασιοῦνται καὶ ἀκούειν πολλάκις τοῦ ἐπιπεσόντος, καὶ ἀφροδισίων αὐτῶν ὀρέγεσθαι, φεύγειν δὲ τῶν δακτύλων συναχθέντων.—*Paulus Ægineta*, lib. iii. cap. 15.

<sup>4</sup> *Herbarium*, i. 1 ; *Medicina de Quadr.* viii. 1 ; *Leechbook*, lib. iii. cap. liii.

<sup>5</sup> *Leechbook*, lib. iii. cap. lxii., lxiv.

following story is from the *Heimskringla*: “ Vanlandi  
 “ hight a son of Svegð, who took to the kingship  
 “ after him, and managed the wealth of the Upsalers;  
 “ he was a mickle man of war, and he fared far and  
 “ wide about lands. He stayed the winter in Finn-  
 “ land with Snio the Old, and took to wife his  
 “ daughter Drifa. In spring he went away, and Drifa  
 “ was left behind; and he gave his word to come  
 “ again in three winters time; but he came not in ten  
 “ winters. Then Drifa sent after a cunning woman,  
 “ Huld, and sent Visbur, son of herself and Vanlandi,  
 “ to Svithia, the Upsal country. Drifa chaffered with  
 “ Huld, the cunning woman, that she should bewitch  
 “ Vanlandi into Finnland, or in the other case, if that  
 “ went not well, should do him to death. When the  
 “ witchery was wrought, then was Vanlandi at Upsal;  
 “ then he made him ready to fare to Finnland; but  
 “ his friends and his redemen bade him not, and  
 “ said there was the hand of a Finn witch in his  
 “ ready getting. Then there came upon him a heavy  
 “ sleepiness, and he laid himself down to slumber.  
 “ When he had slept a little, he called and said that  
 “ a mare trod him. His men came to him, and would  
 “ help him; but when they took up his head, then  
 “ she trod his legs, so that they near broke. When  
 “ they took up his feet, then she danced upon his  
 “ head; so that he died.”<sup>1</sup>

Grendel.

A still more frightful account of such a demon, and  
 going beyond these traditions of a Nightmare, yet  
 not excluded from the notion of hostile visits from a  
 Dwarf, is found in the deeds of Grendel and his mother.  
 “ Then came from the moor, under a mist screen,  
 “ Grendel, ganging. Gods ire he bore; minded the  
 “ murderer, of man’s kin, some one to seize, in the high  
 “ saal; he went under the welkin, till he the wine

---

<sup>1</sup> *Ynglinga Saga*. xvi.



“ chamber, the gold-decked hall, garnished could see,  
 “ with flagons fair. Nor was that the first time, that  
 “ he Hrothgars, home had sought: yet never he in  
 “ old days, early or late, had harder heroes, hall  
 “ thanes, found. Thus came then to that chamber,  
 “ that champion on, that being doomed, at the door  
 “ he dashed, all iron fast: and when his fingers plied  
 “ it, they flung it wide, it open flew, the room he  
 “ reached; and rudely then, on the fair<sup>1</sup> spread floor,  
 “ the fiend set foot. Ireful he walked, wrath from  
 “ his eyes, like lightning glared, a gleam of bale.  
 “ Then viewed he there, of valiant men, not a few  
 “ asleep; assembled there, a manly band; then laughed  
 “ his mood; to deal he minded, ere day should come,  
 “ hateful awful one, to each one of them, a deadly  
 “ doom; then dawned upon him, of feasts a hope; but  
 “ fate gave not, that more than one, of men that night,  
 “ devour he should. The valiant youth, Beowulf be-  
 “ held, how the demon beast, would<sup>2</sup> fix his grasp,  
 “ with grip of hand. Not that the loath one, thought  
 “ of delay, but seized he soon, a sleeping man, for  
 “ turn the first, and tore him up; he broke his bones,  
 “ his blood he drank, in snips he swallowed him;  
 “ soon he had, of the lifeless form, all made a feast,  
 “ e’en feet and hands; then forth he stepped; he laid  
 “ hand on, the hero chief, at rest in bed; raught out  
 “ at him,” . . . and so on.

To the Trolls of the Edda and to Grendel the light <sup>Dwarves in the</sup> of the sun would be fatal; they must seize on their <sup>day.</sup> victims during the night. This is not so clear of Dwarves, nor, of course, could it be true of Mares, and in the pieces now published we find the dwarves worrying the sick during the day.

---

<sup>1</sup> Fagne, ποικίλον, *variegated*, as if | <sup>2</sup> Purposed to.  
 with tessellæ.

Dæmonum  
concubitus.

The light hearted Horatius, who believed nothing but what he could eat and drink, touch and smell, speaks with fashionable philosophy of the

“Immundo somnia visu.”<sup>1</sup>

The wider observation of the medical authors taught them that this inconvenience grew in some patients into a disease, and the manner of treating all subjects belonging to the unknown, which prevailed among people whose imaginations were as lively as our own, and whose book learning was less, represented, whether truly or not, I say nothing, the same thing, as of the devil. The earliest plain statement is from St. Augustinus (387-430 A.D.): “Et quoniam creberrima fama  
“est, multique se expertos, vel ab eis qui experti  
“essent, de quorum fide dubitandum non esset,  
“audisse confirmant, Silvanos et Faunos, quos vulgo  
“incubos vocant, improbos sæpe extitisse mulieribus,  
“et earum appetisse ac peregissee concubitum; et  
“quosdam dæmones, quos Dusios Galli nuncupant,  
“hanc assidue immunditiam et tentare et efficere;  
“plures talesque asseverant, ut hoc negare impudentiæ  
“videatur; non hinc aliquid audeo definire, utrum  
“aliqui spiritus . . . possint etiam hanc pati  
“libidinem, ut . . . sentientibus feminis mis-  
“ceantur.”<sup>2</sup>

Women more  
faithful.

Women, sensitive to a sense of what is wrong, and anxious to do right, were the quicker to complain of and to give a demons form to these unhallowed visitors. They were not always trusted; “Dæmones incubos  
“et succubos hominibus infestos, ex D. Augustino et  
“aliis patribus cognoscimus [*rather, cognovimus*];  
“verumtamen non facile in similibus omnibus fides

<sup>1</sup> Also Pope Gregorius in Beda, |  
p. 68.

<sup>2</sup> August. de Civit. Dei, xv. 23.

“ adhibenda, præcipue femineo sexui, mirabilium for-  
 “ marum in imaginatione suscepturo.”<sup>1</sup>

Against these impure demons the Church appointed Exorcists, and that, perhaps, was not the best method of getting rid of the torment; it is anywise not that which was prescribed by the Hellenic *ιατροί*, and now by our own medical men; for to exorcise a demon affirms his presence, testifies to his dangerous powers, and does not prevent his return with seven others, perhaps, worse than himself. If the Exorcist was a presentable person, and not of the severest iciness of demeanour, his visits did more harm than good.<sup>2</sup> In the Church the Exorcist ranked after the subdeacon and the acolyte.

The Church  
affirms the  
doctrine.

The careful Exorcist is bid take note, whether from a love of fashion and attraction women have not brought upon themselves this affliction as a punishment from heaven; in that case they must be admonished to curtail their expenses in dress. “ Videat  
 “ etiam prudens Exorcista utrum hæc afflictio non  
 “ infligatur a Deo aliquando feminis ob nimiam curio-  
 “ sitatem in vestibus, ornatu crinium et similibus,  
 “ quibus non contentæ naturali sua pulcritudine, variis  
 “ fucis et mediis student allicere viros in sui amorem.  
 “ Quo fit, Deo permittente, ut fiant ludibrio dæmoni-  
 “ bus, quæ nimium in sua glorianur pulcritudine.  
 “ Tales adducendæ ad compunctionem peccatorum suo-  
 “ rum, et emendationem vitæ qua in posterum ab  
 “ huiusmodi laqueis abstineant, et se componant ad  
 “ modestiam, humilitatem, et verecundiam decentem.”<sup>3</sup>

This having to do with a devil is mentioned in the plainest terms in the Leechbook, lib. II. cap. lxi., Contents, þam monnum þe ðeopol mið hæmeð. Grimm says, “ if ” this be incubus, it is the oldest mention

Mention by a  
Saxon author.

<sup>1</sup> Eynatten, *Manualis Exorcismorum*, 1619, p. 220.

<sup>2</sup> Eynatten, p. 33, “ voluptuosa incitamenta.”

<sup>3</sup> Id. p. 231.

extant.<sup>1</sup> That it represents τὸ συνουσιάζειν is quite certain, and as certain that a devil is one of the parties.

Praying.

So far, these ideas, having something of reality in them, were widespread and frequent. The Exorcist, called upon sometimes to drive out other devils beside Chemosh, was a recognised officer in the Church, and was assigned his due position and dignity. It is much less common to find a woman pregnant by such devilry, and of a pregnant she devil I have never read. Hence in the passage, Leechbook, I. lxiii., where the only known significations of *ƿedan* are — 1. *procreate, gignere, parere*; 2. *nutrire*, and the second is inappropriate, we may understand the former as applied to the father. The presence of the article *ƿone* with *mannan*, *in case a devil procreate the man*, is somewhat irksome, but no cautious critic will imagine a new and unsupported signification on that account. *Ʒeƿeded, nati*, Beda, p. 565, 29, implies an active verb *Ʒeƿedan, gignere*. We have then in the Leechbook not only the assertion that a devil *hæmeð*, that is, that a she devil *ceoplað*, or that a he devil *ƿiƿað*, with mankind, but even that of this vile conjunction progeny may come. This is beyond the ordinary run of opinion. Wier in his curious and unreserved work *De Præstigiis*, gives an account<sup>2</sup> of a monk and a she demon, also<sup>3</sup> of a priest that had a succuba, and he found the faith so deeply rooted of the substantial reality of these *συνουσίαι*, *hæmedþing*, that he, with much earnestness, and with details about the *ὑμῆν*, fitted for a forensic trial, urges matter of fact investigations, which, he hopes with some awkward Ifs, will disabuse people of the notion that such demon visits were realities. He mentions<sup>4</sup> a birth

<sup>1</sup> Mythol. p. 671.

<sup>2</sup> Page 522.

<sup>3</sup> Page 524.

<sup>4</sup> Page 530.

from commerce with a devil, but this belief evidently has not disturbed him, and cannot have much obtained. In the consultation of devils to so bring it about, that a devil might be father of Merlin, it was objected that any real commerce with woman was impossible, and that the end could only be obtained in case a devil should be found who could take the form of a man; and that was done. "Li uns dist: 'De ce  
 " 'n'ei pooir ne de semence en feme avoir; Meis se le  
 " 'pouvoir en avoie, sachiez de voir (*de vero*) je le  
 " 'feroie. C'une femme en men pouvoir ei ki fera  
 " 'quunque je vourrei.' Li autre dient, 'Nous avuns  
 " 'cilec un de nos compeignuns Qui fourme d'omme  
 " 'puet avoir Et femme de lui concevoir, Meis il  
 " 'convient que il se feigne Et que couvertement la  
 " 'preigne.' Ainsi dient qu'engenrerunt un homme en  
 " femme et nourrirunt."<sup>1</sup>

One of the torments with which witchcraft worried The Knot. men, was the Knot, by which a man was withheld so that he could not work his will with a woman. It was called in the Latin of the times *Nodus* and *Obligamentum*, and appears in the glossaries, translated by the Saxons, into *lyb*, *drug*, *φάρμακον*, as the evil effect might be produced by such means.<sup>2</sup> The glossary printed by Somner<sup>3</sup> has "*Spadatus vel eunuchizatus*, "*belifnoð*," but read from the Junian copy, which Somner used, *eunuchizatus*, and by *belifnoð* understand *be-lb-efn-oð*; so that the sense is *made a eunuch*, may be rendered *bedrugged*; showing that in early English times it was believed a man's chastity might be maintained by the administration of drugs in spite of his own wishes. To the same effect, from a gl. unpublished,<sup>4</sup> "*Obligamentum lyb, lybsn*," that is to

<sup>1</sup> Roman de Saint Graal; ed. Furnival, p. 43 a.

<sup>2</sup> See the Glossary in Fopbepan.

<sup>3</sup> P. 55 b.

<sup>4</sup> Fol. 44 a.

say, pharmacy will put a man under a knot, and render him incapable of hæmeþþing. Cures for this poisoning are mentioned in the Leechbook,<sup>1</sup> and in the *Medicina de Quadrupedibus*.

An accidental cause producing the same effect is mentioned in *Med. de Quad.* ix. 13. To make a "ligatura" is pronounced "detestable" by Theodorus, Archbishop of Canterbury, in 668. The knot is still known in France, and Nouer l'aiguillette is a resort of ill will. An example of such a knot is found in the *Njalsaga*; in the first instance it is spoken of as arising from some words, which on an imagination prepared to dwell on them, and a diffident misgiving temper, might produce much effect. Desire, though the strongest of passions, finds no home in a heart already possessed with fear, hatred, jealousy, or any other great emotion. But in the quotation from the poet of that tragic story, the bewitched impotence of the husband is attributed, as in the Saxon glossaries, to poison.

Example of a  
Knot.

The adventures of Hrut led him from Iceland to Norway, where he formed a connexion with Gunnhilld, mother of King Haralld Grayfell, grandson of Haralld the Fair haired. By and bye Hrut tired of this queenly bliss, and began to wish to return to Iceland. At the parting, Hrut said: "Many good gifts have I taken of thee." Gunnhilld put her hands round his neck and kissed him and said: "If I have as much power upon thee as I ettle, then lay I that upon thee, that thou may never come at bliss with the woman whom thou ettlest there in Iceland; but thou shalt well frame thy will with other women. And now neither of us holdeth to the connexion between us. Thou trustedst me not to tell me." At this ban, thus laid upon him, Hrut laughed, and sailed for Ice-

<sup>1</sup> I. xlv. 6.

| <sup>2</sup> i. 4.

land, where he married an Icelandic maiden whose name was Unna. But before long Unna could endure this banned marriage no longer; she rode with a neighbour to the Thing or parliament, and there she met her father. "What sayest thou to me," says he, "from 'Hrut thy fellow?'" She tried several times to express herself in veiled language, which was, it proved, too obscure to convey her meaning to her father. But, at length, compelled to speak out, she was separated from Hrut.<sup>1</sup>

Unna believed Hrut had poison in his veins; but the spell of Gunnhilld might poison his imagination, as the tale itself seems to represent.

Traces of this philosophy, for it is more physiology than superstition, are to be found elsewhere. Plinius says that southernwood is most efficacious against all "veneficia, quibus coitus inhibeat." <sup>2</sup> Also that the seed of the tamarisk mixed in a drink or meat with the urina of a castrated ox will put an end to venus.<sup>3</sup> Galenos<sup>4</sup> says that the "priests eat rue and agnus castus," it seems, as a refrigerative; for he says, "and so the seed of rocket with honey and fenugreek given to a man fasting incapacitates him (οὐκ ἐῤῥῖ ὀρεθισθαι)." "Maleficiorum vero genera multa sunt, incantationibus, nodis, imaginibusque illata. Nam alia hominum mentes perturbant coguntque succumbere vehementibus animi motibus, ut intenso amore ingenito, aut odio efferato, aut terrore aliisque animi vexationibus. Alia venereos actus impediunt; et cet."<sup>5</sup> We find protections "contra maleficium ligaturæ ut vocant." Priests are warned not to make alterations in the mode of conducting the marriage service by

<sup>1</sup> Sagan af Niali Þorgeirssyni, ed. 1772, p. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Lib. xxi. 92=21.

<sup>3</sup> Lib. xxiv. 42.

<sup>4</sup> De Parabilibus Med. lib. iii. = vol. xiv. p. 543, ed. Kühn.

<sup>5</sup> Cæsalpinus, Dæmonum Investigatio, fol. 154.

any reason of these knots; “ne ob timorem innodationis vel ligaminis alicuius, matrimonia solemnizent modo aliquo ab ordinario loci non approbato,” for their doing so would only rivet the chains of this terror upon the minds of the people, “ne ipsi, qui alios ab huiusmodi vano timore, verbo et exemplo retrahere debent, ipsis mali et damnabilis timoris exemplum præbere videantur.” And the same author uses the plain phrases “ne impediuntur ab opere coniugali; ad impediendam filiorum generationem.”<sup>1</sup>

Recipes for  
Knots.

The processes in use for these mischievous purposes were of course secret, both as valuable possessions and as dangerous evidence against the doctor; and either as actual poisons or as ridiculous trash. But a few specimens are on record. “Si quem coire noles fierique cupies in usu venerio tardiozem, de lucerna quæ sponte extinguetur, fungos adhuc viventes in potione eius extingue, bibendamque inscio trade, confestim enervabitur.” Again, “Si quem voles per noctem cum fœmina coire non posse, pistillum coronatum sub lecto illius pone.”<sup>2</sup>

Love charms.

The wizard, witch, sorcerer, druggist, doctor, or medicine man was equally ready at securing affection. He played the part of a sort of ochreous Cupid. Instead of smiles and bright eyes, his dealings were with some nasty stuff put into beer, or spread slyly upon bread. I have read somewhere of some agency known to Theophrastus, not less potent than Spanish flies,<sup>3</sup> but if the Saxon poisoners used them, they held their tongues about it. In the warning against witchcraft, however, it is expressly charged that some women “work for their wooers drinks or some mis-

<sup>1</sup> Eynatten, *Manualis Exorcismorum*, 1619, p. 220.

<sup>2</sup> Marcellus de *Medicamentis*, 396 e.

<sup>3</sup> Θεόφραστος δ' οὕτω φησί τινας

ὀχρευτικὰς δυνάμεις εἶναι, ὥς καὶ μέχρι ἐβδομήκοντα συνουσιῶν ἐπιτελεῖν καὶ τὸ τελευταῖον αὐτοῖς αἷμα ἀποκρίνεσθαι.—*Athenæos*, i. p. 19.



"chievous stuff, that they may have them for wives."<sup>1</sup>

In the Shrift book of Ecgbert, archbishop of York, one of their methods is censured, and it is so filthy, that I must leave it in the obscurity of the original old English.

ƿif ƿeo ðe menzð ƿeƿer ƿæð on hipe mete  
 ƿ þone ƿiezð. þ heo þam ƿæpneð man þe leorpe ƿiz.  
 ƿæpte heo . m . ƿintep.<sup>2</sup>

It is necessary to quote another record of their nasty ways, in a language more generally known.

"Quædam auditæ sunt iac-  
 "tantes se sua excrementa propinasse, præcipue

"menstrua, quibus cogant se amari."<sup>3</sup> St. Hildegard speaks of bewitched love as familiar;

"Sed si aliquis  
 "vir a muliere seu aliqua mulier a viro, ulla magica

"arte illusa fuerit, seu aliquo prestigio illius rei  
 "tacta fuerit, seu ullis fantasticis et dyabolicis incan-

"tationibus coniurata fuerit, ita quod vir in amore  
 "mulieris aut quod mulier in amore viri sic incantata

"insanit, tum bethoniam quærat."<sup>4</sup> The herb will be a cure,

"si nullum incitamentum amoris aut come-  
 "dendo aut bibendo gustavit." It is also a good remedy for love caused by magic words.

A mans death was sometimes compassed by the arts of the sorcerer, who undoubtedly was a true veneficus, making up venena, when occasion required, but who was supposed to work by incantation and fascination.<sup>5</sup>

The prevalence of superstition is well seen in a Doom of king Knut; "And we forbid earnestly every  
 "heathenship; heathenship is that a man reverence  
 "idols;<sup>6</sup> that is, that a man reverence heathen gods.

<sup>1</sup> De Auguriis, p. 395, MS. Bibl. Publ. Cantab.

<sup>2</sup> Confessionale Ecgberti, § 29. Such things more generally in his Pœnitentiale, lib. iv., sect. 18. A corroborative allusion, p. 390, sect. 10. See Edgars Canons, art. 39.

<sup>3</sup> Cæsalpinus, Dæmonum Investi-

gatio, fol. 154 b. Cæsalpinus died in 1603.

<sup>4</sup> St. Hild. cxxxviii. Bethonia is perhaps rosemary.

<sup>5</sup> Æbelstans Dooms, No. 6, with Prices note.

<sup>6</sup> Idola, εἰδωλα, in the old English; which as a Greek word required explanation.

① Cited in Perseus, II. 125 where in note d as citing the Shrift book of Theodore of Canterbury. Strack is also referred to.

“ and the sun or moon, fire or flood, waterwylls or stones, or trees of the wood of any sort; or love witchcraft, or perform bad underhand work in any wise; either by way of sacrifice or divining, or perform any act of such delusions.”<sup>1</sup> Masking on new years night in skins of beasts, is said to be part of devil worship.

Abortion.

Saxon women are often warned of the wickedness of getting rid of an unborn child by abortive agencies,<sup>2</sup> and especially by a drink.

St. Hildegard furnishes us with a talisman against magic arts; “ dry the tail of a steinbock with skin and flesh, and carry it in your hand; you will never be affected by magic (zauber) without your own consent.”<sup>3</sup>

Elves.

We are acquainted with the Nightmare,<sup>4</sup> which, as appears from the German Mahr, may be a masculine word as well as feminine, and with the Woodmare,<sup>5</sup> answering to the Hellenic, Echo, who was a nymph. To translate various Greek words, the Saxon vocabularies mention mount elves, wood elves, sea elves, downs elves, land elves,<sup>6</sup> water elves.<sup>7</sup> The Leechbook<sup>8</sup> has a recipe for the “ water elf disease, when the nails of the hands are livid, and the eyes lacrymose and

<sup>1</sup> Cnuts Dooms, v. p. 167. Cf. Northumbrian Laws, p. 419, art. 48. The word *ryphȝ* in these passages, unexplained by the tormented editors, is commonly written *ryht*, in the words *ryhtpung*, (Lye), a derivative of *ryhtrepe*, (Narratiunculæ, p. 79). The changed place of the R is in accordance with phenomena well known in philology, (Examples in Spoon and Sparrow, 729 a.) Thus in the volume now published, *pæpc*, *pain*, our village Wark, is always written *ƿpæc*; p. 342, art. 15; p. 346, art.

17; p. 354, art. 19; p. 362, art. 5; p. 370, art. 10, 11.

<sup>2</sup> De Auguriis; and often in the Laws, as Pœnitent, Ecgberti, lib. iv. sect. 21; Edgars Canons, p. 406, x.

<sup>3</sup> St. Hildegard, de Animalibus, xii.

<sup>4</sup> Incuba, *mæpe*, gl. C., fol. 35 a. Thus feminine, for properly Incubus and Succuba were the Latin terms.

<sup>5</sup> Gl. Cleop., fol. 33 a.

<sup>6</sup> *Ruricolæ musas*, Gl. Cleop., fol. 108 d.

<sup>7</sup> Id. fol. 68 b.

<sup>8</sup> Lib. III. lxiii.

“downcast;” the disease is to be cured by herbs and an incantation. It has another for elf disease, with several prescriptions, for elf hiccup,<sup>1</sup> the convulsive *λυγμός* of the Greek medical authors. It has a salve for all the Elvish kin, and for nightcomers,<sup>2</sup> another for nightcomers;<sup>3</sup> again, for elves and uncouth, that is strange, company;<sup>4</sup> for a elf shot horse.

To the Latin of the *Medicina de Quadrupedibus*, Dwarves. the translator has added<sup>5</sup> a receipt against a Dwarf. These beings, when offended, were terrible. They seem to derive their name from *þpeon*, *þpep*, *perverse*, and in gl. C.<sup>6</sup> *teter* is translated *ðuepc*. According to Grimm, the invisibility of the dwarves lies usually in some definite part of their clothing, in a hat or mantle, by the accidental removal or loss of which they suddenly become visible. The Dwarf tales mention *nebelkappen*, caps of darkness, grey frocks, and red caps, scarlet mantles. Earlier centuries employ the expressions hell cap, hell clothes, mist caps, and tarn caps.<sup>7</sup> But, as appears, the dwarves of this book now printed, are more like the fearful creations of the Edda.

Many tales were bruited about of the power of Storms raised. witches and wizards over storms, weapons, spirits, love, and death. I have been assured that at this day the country folk, some of them at least, tremble at the sight of one of these gifted persons, or persons of such repute, lest by some chance the sorcerers eye lighting on them should kindle in him a dislike. “A strange thing lately happened, as has been ascertained in Swabia: a little girl, eight years old, was led by her father, who was a bailiff, to visit the

<sup>1</sup> Lib. III. lxxii.

<sup>2</sup> Lib. III. lxi.

<sup>3</sup> Lib. III. 53.

<sup>4</sup> Lib. II. lxxv

<sup>5</sup> ix. 17.

<sup>6</sup> Gl. C., fol. 60 a.

<sup>7</sup> Grimm, *D. Mythol.*, p. 431, ed. 1854.

“ fields, and when he complained of the extreme drouth,  
 “ she said she would soon get up some rain if there  
 “ were need of it. Her father, in wonder, asked  
 “ whether she knew how to do it; she declared she  
 “ could get rain, or even hail if she chose. When  
 “ asked where she had learnt this, she said from her  
 “ mother, and that instructors in these matters were  
 “ at hand when required. To learn therefore by trial  
 “ whether the child told the truth, he bid her call for  
 “ rain upon his farm. For that purpose the daughter  
 “ said she should want a little water; when then he  
 “ had brought her to a small stream just by, the child,  
 “ in pursuance of her mothers instructions, stirred the  
 “ water with her finger in the devils name; hereupon  
 “ the air was agitated and the rain descended as she  
 “ had predicted. Her father told her to fetch some  
 “ hail upon another field, and when she had done it  
 “ the man denounced his wife to the authorities. She  
 “ was burnt alive, and the child was reconciled to  
 “ the church and made a nun.”<sup>1</sup>

So in the Saga of Saint Olaf, “The Finns made in  
 “ the night violent weather with their cunning sorcery  
 “ and a storm at sea.”<sup>2</sup> And in the story of king  
 Hakon Hakonarson:— “King Hakon lay in the  
 “ Southern Isles, *the Hebrides*, St. Michaels mass fell  
 “ on a Saturday, and on the Monday night, *that is*,  
 “ *the night before Monday*, came a mickle storm with  
 “ wild fury, and drove a cock boat and a long ship  
 “ upon the coast of Scotland. On Monday the storm  
 “ was so fierce that some cut away their masts and  
 “ some ships drove. The kings ship drove also into the  
 “ sound, and there were seven anchors out, and at  
 “ last the eighth, which was biggest, but she drove  
 “ notwithstanding. A little later the anchor held fast.

---

<sup>1</sup> Cæsalpinus Dæmonum Investigatio, fol. 155 b., A.D. 1593.

<sup>2</sup> Heimskringla, vol. ii. p. 8.

“ So mickle was this storm that men said it was the  
 “ work of enchantment, and one made upon it these  
 “ skaldic verses :—

“ ‘ There met the much searching  
 “ ‘ maintainer of war  
 “ ‘ the sorcerers arts  
 “ ‘ of Scotlands warlocks.  
 “ ‘ Roaring the raging sea  
 “ ‘ drove with its fair sails  
 “ ‘ many a proud ship  
 “ ‘ of the beah giver  
 “ ‘ broken on land.  
 “ ‘ Blew with its loud blasts  
 “ ‘ on the brine skimmers,  
 “ ‘ full fraught with warriors,  
 “ ‘ fiercely the sea storm,  
 “ ‘ stirred by the wizards.  
 “ ‘ Up on to Scotland  
 “ ‘ scattered and tossed  
 “ ‘ broad barking billows  
 “ ‘ threw brave men of battle  
 “ ‘ with shields and war gear  
 “ ‘ shivered and torn.’ ”<sup>1</sup>

The following story is told of the marriage of Erik, son of Haralld the Fair-haired. “ When he came back  
 “ to Finmark his men found in a hut a woman, who  
 “ equal in winsomeness they had never seen: She  
 “ named herself before them Gunnhild, and said that  
 “ her father dwelt in Halogaland,” *Helgeland, a hill district in Norway*, “ he hight Ötzor Tóti. ‘ I have  
 “ been here for the purpose,’ said she, ‘ of getting  
 “ knowledge from two Finns, who are the wisest in  
 “ the Mark; now they are gone forth to hunting;  
 “ and both of them want to have me; and they are  
 “ so cunning that they can follow a spoor like hounds,  
 “ both in thaw and frost; they are also so clever at

---

<sup>1</sup> Heimskringla, vol. v. p. 324. | raising in Brands Popular Anti-  
 There is something on this storm- | quities, vol. iii. p. 4.

“ going on snow shoes, that none can escape them,  
“ neither men nor deer; whatsoever they shoot at,  
“ they hit. So they have destroyed every man who  
“ came into the neighbourhood: and if they become  
“ wroth, the earth turns upside down at the sight of  
“ them, and if anything quick comes within view of  
“ them, it falls down dead. Now therefore none must  
“ come in their way; I must hide you here in the  
“ hut, you must try if we can kill them.’ They  
“ agreed to that. Then she hid them; she took a  
“ linen sack, and they thought there were ashes in it;  
“ she took that in her hand and sowed with them  
“ about the hut, within and without. A little after  
“ came the Finns home; they speered what was come  
“ there; she said that nothing was come there. To  
“ the Finns that seemed wonderful, for they had  
“ traced a spoor all the way to the hut, and beyond  
“ found they none. Then they prepared their fire  
“ and got some meat, and when they were satisfied,  
“ then Gunnhilld made ready her bed. There had by  
“ this time passed three nights, that Gunnhilld had  
“ slept, and each of them had kept awake over against  
“ the other, for they mistrusted one another. Then  
“ said she to the Finns; ‘Come now hither and lie  
“ by the side of me each of you.’ They heard this  
“ gladly and so did: she put her hands round the  
“ neck of each of them; they went to sleep imme-  
“ diately, but she waked them; and instantly they  
“ went to sleep again, and so fast, that she could  
“ hardly wake them, and then they slept again, and  
“ now she could not wake them at all; she set them up,  
“ yet still they slept. Then she took two mickle seal  
“ skins and turned them over their heads and bound  
“ them down stark and strong over their hands. Then  
“ she gave a nod to the kings men; they leapt forth,  
“ they bore weapons against the Finns, and despatched  
“ them and dragged them out of the hut. The night

“ after there were such thunders of Thor riding, that  
 “ they could not fare thence. But in the morning  
 “ they went aboard ship, and had Gunnhild with  
 “ them and brought her to Erik. Erik and she went  
 “ south to Halagoland: he then called to him Ötzor  
 “ Tóti; Erik said, that he wished to take his daugh-  
 “ ter; Ötzor said yea to that; then Erik took Gunn-  
 “ hild and had her with him south in the land.”<sup>1</sup>

Again: In the time of king Olaf Tryggvason, “ Rauð Another ex-  
ample.  
 “ the strong was the name of a powerful and wealthy  
 “ yeoman, who lived in a firth in Helgeland, which  
 “ hight Sálfti, where is an island hight Goðey. Rauð  
 “ had with him many housecarls, and kept well to do  
 “ men in his train, since he was the greatest headman  
 “ in the firths, and many Finns followed him in case  
 “ he had need of them. Rauð was a mickle man for  
 “ sacrifices and a cunning man in witchcraft. . . .  
 “ King Olaf kept his course northwards along shore,  
 “ and made Christians of all folk wheresoever he came;  
 “ when then he came north to Sálfti, he ettled to go  
 “ into the firth and to find Rauð, but storm and bad  
 “ weather were within the firth, so the king lay  
 “ without for a full week, and it held on always bad  
 “ weather within the firth, but outside there was a  
 “ breeze blowing to sail north along land; so the king  
 “ sailed north to Avmd, and all the folk there under-  
 “ went christening. Afterwards he bent his course  
 “ southwards again. And when he came from the  
 “ north to Sálfti there was a tempest and a driving  
 “ sea out of the firth. The king lay there for some  
 “ nights and the weather was the same. Then the  
 “ king spoke with bishop Sigurð, and speered, if he  
 “ knew of any plan to suggest. The bishop said that  
 “ he must try if God will give him power to over-  
 “ come the might of the fiends there. By and bye

---

<sup>1</sup> Harallds Saga ens Harfagra, cap. xxxv.

“ the bishop robed himself in all his mass vestments,  
 “ and went to the stem of the kings ship; he then  
 “ had set up there a rood cross, and lifted tapers and  
 “ burnt incense, and read there the gospel and ‘many  
 “ other prayers,’ and sprinkled holy water about all  
 “ the ship; then he bade them take away the tilt *or*  
 “ *awning*, and to row into the firth; then he made  
 “ them call to the other ships, that all should row in  
 “ after them. Then when the rowers were ready in  
 “ the Trana, then went she into the firth and found  
 “ there no wind upon them, where the ships were,  
 “ and the sea in their track was as smooth as a lawn,  
 “ so that there was a calm, yet on either side the  
 “ sea was running so high that the fells were nowhere  
 “ seen. Each ship then rowed after other there in  
 “ the calm, and so they went all day, and the night  
 “ after, and a little before day they came to Goðey.  
 “ And when they came to Rauðs dwelling, there  
 “ floated in by land his mickle ship the Drake, *or*  
 “ *Dragon* ” (and so on).<sup>1</sup>

Full faith of  
the Saxons.

Beda had full faith in the pretensions of these  
 witches to raise storms. He relates how Germanus  
 and Lupus, bishops of Auxerre and Troyes, when sent  
 by a church synod to Britain, were encountered by  
 an “*inimica vis dæmonum*,” a hostile lot of dæmons,  
 who raise storms and turn day into night, driving the  
 bishops vessel from its course, and flinging the billows  
 over it. Lupus calls up Germanus, who felt somewhat  
 disordered by this tossing, and with the name of the  
 Trinity and some drops of water the tempest is stilled.<sup>2</sup>

Theodorus, archbishop of Canterbury, mentions this  
 power of the witches: “*Si quis emissor tempestatis*  
 “ *fuert, id est maleficus, vii. annos pœniteat, iii. in*  
 “ *pane et aqua.*”<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Saga Olafs Konungs Tryggva-  
sonar, §§ 210, 211.

<sup>2</sup> Beda Hist. Eccl., I. xvii.

<sup>3</sup> Penitentie Theodori, p. 293.



It is related in the Herbarium, in an article on the Castor oil plant (clxxvi.), where the name of the plant is taken probably from Dioskorides, and the receipt is due to the proverbial "stupiditas Saxonum," that that wort smootheth every tempest. The same is delivered of the aglaofotis (art. clxxi.).

Herbs generally afforded the Saxons their materials Saxon cures. for healing all bodily infirmities: but they drew sometimes from animals. Our own medicines are very largely taken from what we call the vegetable kingdom; but their composition is concealed from the patient by the mysteries of prescriptions and of foreign names. A sick man thinks himself effectually tended, if he chance to make out that his doses contain Taraxacum, Belladonna, Aconite, Hyoseyamus, or Arnica, or if he be refreshed with Ammonia; but he smiles contemptuously at the herb woman who administers dent de lion, nightshade, wolfsbane, henbane, elecampane, or who burns horn in the sick chamber. Perhaps herbs are more really effectual than we shall easily believe. The locksmith at Teddington told me that he had broken the bone of his little finger, and for two months it was grinding and grunching, so that he felt sometimes quite wrong in himself. One day he saw Dr. ——— go by; and told him; he said, you see there that comfrey, take a piece of the root of it, and cham it, and put it to your finger, and wrap it up. The man did so, and in four days his finger was well. This story struck me the more since comfrey is the *confirma* of the middle ages, and the *σύμφυτον* of the Greeks, both which names seem to attribute to the plant the same consolidating virtue. Besides the instances in the medical treatises which survive, and which are the less characteristic as they are borrowed, we find the healing power of worts spoken of as a thing of course. Thus, "Nis no wurt  
" woxen on woode ne on felde þer euure mage þe lif

“ uphelden.”<sup>1</sup> *No wort is waxen in wood or in field which for ever may mans life uphold.* In the *Liber Scintillarum*, unpublished, the words *Sicut uenenata animalia fortiores herbæ uel pigmenta expellunt*, are translated, *Spa fpa ƷeættƷude nýtenu fƷpenƷpan Ʒýpta oððe Ʒýpt ƷemanƷu ut anýðað*;<sup>2</sup> *as the stronger worts or wort mixtures drive away poisonous animals*, where it was not necessary to consider pigmenta as made of herbs. Absurd remedies are not infrequent; besides those in this volume, we find shrifts for burning corn “on the place where a dead man was, “for the healing of the living;” for a woman “if she “swallows of her husbands blood by way of a leech- “dom;” “if she set her daughter over a house or in “an oven, for the purpose of curing her of fever.”<sup>3</sup> Some, for a babys recovery, would creep through a hole in the ground, and stop it up behind them with thorns; some to secure health would fast “in honour “of the moon;”<sup>4</sup> some would treat a sick child by witchcraft, or pull it through some earth at the cross-ways.<sup>5</sup>

Saxon botany.

The botany of the Angles and Saxons here printed is not free from errors. How could it be expected? One fourth, they say, of the plants mentioned by Dioskorides, has not yet, in 1863, been truly identified. Even our own botanists are often scientifically at issue with one another, and are certainly historically wrong in setting upon the bilberry family of plants the name *vaccinium*, which, as was clearly shown, more than a hundred years ago, by John Martyn, professor of botany

<sup>1</sup> Proverbs of Alfred, p. 231, ed. Kemble.

<sup>2</sup> Fol. 17 b.

<sup>3</sup> Shrift book of Ecgbert, §§ 31, 32, 33. Penitential of Theodorus, p. 292, ult.

<sup>4</sup> Penitential of Theodorus, Arch-

bishop of Canterbury, p. 293. “Foramen terræ.”

<sup>5</sup> Pænitential Ecgberti, in old English; lib. iv. sect. 20. Teoð heopa cild þuƷ þa eopðan · Ʒ ƷƷa ðeople beƷæcað hí ƷýlƷe Ʒ heopa beapn. De Auguriis. MS.

in the University of Cambridge, and as must be conceded by all of classical taste, is the Ῥάκινθος. Plinius makes many mistakes; one is found on page 310; he is also the author of the error that cyprus is privet, instead of Ligustrum. No one in the middle ages thought of questioning the accuracy of this author. The translator of a Latin work containing names of plants into English, had a hard task before him. He did not, of course, always know what plant was meant by the Latin name. In the Herbarium, art. xxix. occurs Ostriago; the translator made it, for want of some better equivalent, *water elder*, which it is not. What Latin dictionary, now that the world is much improved, will give any information on the subject, I have not ascertained; the best I know gives none. Yet I cannot doubt the tree is the Ὀστρύα, Οστρυῖς of Theophrastos, the Ostrya of modern botany. It is figured in Reichenbach, Flora Germanica, vol. xii., plate 635. In art. xxv., χαμαιέλαια, the *Dafne mezereon*, is mistaken for χαμαιλέων, a stalkless thistle, and translated *wolfs comb*, which is a thistle, but stalked. The error in xcvi. may perhaps be a mere slip, from inattention. In art. c., hederā nigra is very far from earth ivy. Tribulus (cxlii.) is not gorse; Strychnus (cxliv.) is not foxglove; Σάμψυχος (cxlviii.) is not elder, *Sambucus*; Capparis (clxxii.) is not woodbind; Iuniperus is not gorse. (Leechbook, I. xxx. 3.) Among these mistranslations that which produced most impression on myself was the confusion of the Ὀymele, which all its Teutonic affinities make out to be the hop plant, with the poisonous Bryony. All doubt whether our lexicographical conclusion is correct has been removed by the author of the Saxon book himself, for he says of his own motion, not quoting the Latin text, but adding to it of his own judgment, "this wort is so excellent that it is mingled " in ordinary drinks," that is, in beer. The bryonia

is a well known hedge creeper, and every cottage mother cautions her children against the poisonous berries. Our writer, therefore, who has confounded the two, is not to be regarded as infallible. His error may be seen shared by Lovell in his Herball as late as 1659. It is perhaps due to Plinius, who, at the commencement of his 23rd book, has spoken without clearness. Dioskorides, when he speaks of the white and black bryony<sup>1</sup> as having a fruit clustered as in the grape, certainly could not well mean the hop, which does not make one think of grapes at all.

The Saxon  
Herbarium  
criticized.

The awful halo of infallibility being once removed from the translators portrait, we are ready to question some other assertions of his ; thus, Atterlothe (xlv.), to which the most capital qualities are attributed, cannot be the cocks foot grass ; nor can Smearwort (xx.), which to those acquainted with the early Teutonic languages tells a greasy buttery tale, be any Aristolochia, but must be Butterwort, *Pinguicula*.

It is, however, too exacting to require of a Saxon nine hundred years ago a faithful version of foreign names of plants. It cannot be given now in the latter half of the nineteenth century. The latest authorities do not agree.

Leechbook  
sources.

In considering the composition of the Leechbook, the inquiry, how far the Saxons were able to draw from the wells of Hellenic literature will come before us in an urgent form. The author of that work takes a page at a time out of Alexander of Tralles, Paullus of Ægina, and Philagrios. It will be much more convenient to state the particular facts when we have the Saxon text in its integrity before us. In the meantime it is desirable to furnish some materials for the illustration of the subject. In some sense children who learn the meanings of such words as "system,"

---

<sup>1</sup> Lib. iv. cap. 183, 184.

“scheme,” can be said to learn Greek, though the words do not come in the proper alphabet. And in some sense our ordinary scholars may be said never to have seen a Greek book, since our Hellenic authors are scarcely ever printed in the true alphabet, but in an imitation of an Alexandrine or Byzantine cursive character, which neither Plato nor Aristophanes could have read to save his neck. These considerations forbid our lashing out in hasty declarations that unless proof can be produced that the Saxons read Greek in the Greek character, they cannot well be said to have read it all. Let us consent to suppose a Greek word written in the common English way, and duly understood by its English equivalent, to be a step towards a knowledge of the Greek language, and we shall find that, as proved by the extant glossaries, which cite Greek words by hundreds, the Saxons had taken very many steps, degrees, in knowledge of that sort. Sometimes a Greek word is marked as such by the letter G. Not rarely we find Hebrew words also interpreted.

The Colloquium, now well known, was intended as an academic exercise, to instruct the student, perhaps to test him, in some of the less easy words occurring in Latin conversation. That this was its purpose is proved by the words of Ælfric Bata, who adds to a copy of the earlier Colloquium a piece of his own, “more difficult,” as he says himself.<sup>1</sup> By the kindness of the Rev. Mr. Eld, librarian of St. Johns College, Oxford, who permitted me the use of his rooms, I have been able to devote some days to the Oxford copy.<sup>2</sup> The Colloquium itself, notwithstanding the phrases of one of its editors, contains no Saxon glosses; it was therefore intended to be set to a class of pupils to be turned into English; and the Cot-

The Collo-  
quium edu-  
cational.

<sup>1</sup> “Adhuc ego Bata difficiliorem  
“sententiam addo.” In capitals,  
fol. 96.

<sup>2</sup> A copy of one of these in the

library of Christs Church, Canter-  
bury, is catalogued as “Locutio  
“Latina glosata Anglice ad instru-  
“endos pueros.” Wanley, Preface.

Another educational book by Ælfric Bata.

tonian copy, which is glossed, forms a tutors key, and is an early, for aught I know, the earliest example of those wooden legs for halting teachers. The "more difficult" piece by the scholar of the almost famous Ælfric has a few scattered glosses, mostly occurring at the names of trees and herbs. This also was a scholastic exercise.

At the end of the manuscript, added after its completion, is found a third exercise glossed, and it bears somewhat upon the question of education and proficiency in languages among the Saxons. We should remember that what we call classics, and authors of the golden age, and Attic dramatists, are not the whole nor the most practical part of foreign literature. The writers who treated of matters ecclesiastical and scientific were in early days much more valuable than what we have chosen. For the improvement of our acquaintance with what our forefathers were doing, I shall print the third piece, with its glosses, as far as I was able, in the bright days of summer, to read its blurred and worn record; and it will be seen that Greek words were taught to the students. "Ah!" the self-satisfied may cry, "taught in a way!" But our academic teaching has perhaps some weak points also.

O clerice, an educational exercise.

Eala þu clerice. ne pana þu. æppe. pexbpeða. fram  
 O clerice ne dēmpseris. unquam. diptical<sup>1</sup> late-  
 sidon. fleog þu peþan. ealdor. rliðender pleþan. þ ne  
 ri. fugeas.<sup>2</sup> fore. corcula.<sup>3</sup> labentif ludī. ne  
 bliþrie fræte bæp. ne helle ealdor ri gepinn.  
 letere te feclia<sup>4</sup> fanðāpila. neque toparchu.<sup>5</sup> sit machia<sup>6</sup>  
 þe þ ri haliz ealdor. ne ne ri. hellepýte þe ne  
 tibi quo sit Ierarchia<sup>7</sup> neque sit. cloaca. tibi neque

<sup>1</sup> δίπτυχος.

<sup>2</sup> Read fugias.

<sup>3</sup> Read corculum = *prudens*. Cic. Tuscul.

<sup>4</sup> Perhaps fetialis, *heraldic*.

<sup>5</sup> τόπαρχος.

<sup>6</sup> μάχη.

<sup>7</sup> ἱεραρχία.

ʀi . ʀeoḥ ʒeʃtʀeon . ne oʀeʀʃýll foðeʃ ʒemýnʒie .  
 ʃit . enteca .<sup>1</sup> nec alogia .<sup>2</sup> uerum commoneat .  
 beoʀiht ʃtʀenð moð<sup>3</sup> mið ʀe ʀoʀþan ʀe ne ʃiðð<sup>4</sup>  
 abʃida acrimonia menteʃ .<sup>3</sup> tecum . quia non mord&  
 ʀi moð ðin . ðin ʀinnent innoð ne ceoʃe  
 ʀiat menʃ tua . tuuʃ agonitheta<sup>5</sup> ambasilla<sup>6</sup> ne elegaʃ  
 bleoh butan heoʃonlic . ʀoʀðan ʀe ʒeʀunað ʃe mann .  
 cromam .<sup>7</sup> Præter maximum . quia folet uir .  
 ʀeʃan . ʒoð m[icclum]<sup>8</sup> ʒeʃʏliʒe ʒeʃʀinne læceðom  
 eʃe . deus multum . sectare . gemellam . onodiam .<sup>9</sup>  
 onðʀæð ʒeʀunian . ʒeo . . . . . æʀʀi ʀu ʀeah . ʃtið . þ ne  
 (*illegible here*) abʃiʃ tamen boba .<sup>10</sup> ne  
 æʀʀine .<sup>11</sup> ʒeʀʀita . melaf ʒ ʀæʃ gelomlice ʒeʀunu  
 tangat . Griʃʀia .<sup>12</sup> charceʃia<sup>13</sup> cogatur crebro viʃta  
 gelomlic . gefeteðneʃ ʃtaʀena . ʀe ʒeʀite . foðlice .  
 ʀeʒuenʃ . ʃinthea .<sup>14</sup> Grammaton .<sup>15</sup> tiʃi abʃiʃtað . uero .  
 ðimnyʃ . imeð lælaner ʃeoʀ ʒ ʃʀunbaʀu ʀlatunʒ .<sup>16</sup>  
 Glaucoma .<sup>17</sup> oʃʃa crinem .<sup>18</sup> longe bloxaque bratea .  
 ʃiððan eaðmoðlic mæʒð . ne ʒeʀitan . oʃeʀhpon . cempan .  
 ðehing<sup>19</sup> enclitica<sup>20</sup> ʀoʃaʀia . non abʃint . unatenuʃ . militie .

<sup>1</sup> ἐνθήκη.<sup>2</sup> ἀλογία.<sup>3</sup> Read moder, *mentis*.<sup>4</sup> Read ʃiðð.<sup>5</sup> ἀγωνοθέτης.<sup>6</sup> Ambasilla, *venter*, Gl. Isidor.<sup>7</sup> χρῶμα. Grammars were not invented.<sup>8</sup> Illegible in MS.<sup>9</sup> ἀνωδυνίαν; such errors as this may have been produced by writing to dictation.<sup>10</sup> Boba, *vehemens robur*, gl.<sup>11</sup> æthʀine.<sup>12</sup> γραφαί in Greek, ʒʀæʃ in Old English, are from one source.<sup>13</sup> καρχήσια.<sup>14</sup> συνθήκη.<sup>15</sup> γραμμάτων.

<sup>16</sup> ʀlatunʒ was *resplendence*; see Lye in ʃʀitan. So Layamon 21,327, heore scalen wleoteð ʃwulc gold faʒe ʃeeldes; *their scales are resplendent like gold variegated shields*, where Sir F. M. takes it not so. Bratea read bractea. In the collection of glosses, MS. Cleop. A. iii., fol. 109 b., from some lives of the Saints, "Bratea fila ʃe ʒylðna "ðʀæð," *golden thread*.

<sup>17</sup> γλαύκωμα, *a disease of the eyes*.<sup>18</sup> Read oʃʃa criminis; *a weal in the flesh from punishment*.<sup>19</sup> dehinc.<sup>20</sup> ἐγκλιτική. Cf. τὴν πολιτείαν ἐγκεκλιμένην καὶ ῥέπουσαν ἐπὶ τὰ χεῖρω. Platon.

þurh þe gepunie þu þe ægel. leapeþra. eac ƿilce.  
 xþi per te . . . . amphitappa<sup>1</sup> lacon.<sup>2</sup> nec non  
 ƿorbæð.<sup>3</sup> þearle lu[ri]að. genæða. þrunbaƿu ƿæf 7  
 badanola diamant.<sup>4</sup> effiriam.<sup>5</sup> ſtragulam per-  
 zedreþeðne ðrenc 7 ðeoppurðe ƿeaf. hipeþer  
 turbatamque<sup>6</sup> propomam.<sup>7</sup> ſtragula pretexta. aulica<sup>8</sup>  
 bezimen. þrucð ƿif. healƿ mene ac biþ ſceamlice  
 cura. utitur mulier anabola<sup>9</sup> ſed abutitur  
 þrocen. heo ƿerurð þroð eac ƿilce þriþ unha-  
 Ipſa cōnuenit apozima<sup>10</sup> nec non placenta inua-  
 lum. eala þu clepc ƿere þu lapeop zeleapeð þ an<sup>11</sup> ne  
 lidir. O cleponoma<sup>12</sup> maneat. codruſ<sup>13</sup> diſſertuſ unāque  
 ri ðu to gal. þonne þu healþer hoþf on coððe.  
 haud ri luxuriuſ<sup>14</sup> cum teneaf ýppof<sup>15</sup> ƿiſeo  
 þola þu naman zemynblaefte<sup>16</sup> þ ðu [beo] gylbenmuða  
 careaf nomine limphaticu ut ſiſ. criſoſtomur<sup>17</sup>  
 ætſi ðu ðihle þegn gehealde muð. ðihle ſƿeace þe ƿepuna  
 adſiſ appocriſariuſ<sup>18</sup> ſeruet. of aſoriſmoſ<sup>19</sup> tibi conſteſ  
 ðu kining riſpe 7 inppitepe beo ðu miððengeapð  
 baſileuſ<sup>20</sup> abſtemiuſ antiſgraphuſque<sup>21</sup> eſto. coſmogra-  
 tobelent 7 beo þu emplatent ƿin. ne ri þu nacoð ƿram  
 þhuſ<sup>22</sup> eſtoque cataſcopuſ<sup>23</sup> tui. ne ſiſ gimnuſ<sup>24</sup> ab

<sup>1</sup> ἀμφιτάποις, ταπητίοις ἀμφιμάλλοις (Hesychios). Read hpeægel. Amphitaba, ex utraque parte uillosa tapete. Isidor. Origines.

<sup>2</sup> Read læpeþra. λαϊκῶν.

<sup>3</sup> A litter. Banadola, lectus quo in itinere fertur. Gl. Isidor. Baiounula (al. Batanula) est lectus qui in itinere baiulatur. Id. Origines. Bæð is here, and elsewhere sometimes, the same as beðð; ƿor is iter.

<sup>4</sup> Read deamant, desperately love. [ri] is doubtful.

<sup>5</sup> ἐφίππια; on genæða see the Glossary.

<sup>6</sup> The word is doubtful.

<sup>7</sup> πρόπομα.

<sup>8</sup> αὐλική.

<sup>9</sup> ἀναβολή is a woman's linen garment covering the head, not necklace.

<sup>10</sup> ἀπόζεμα.

<sup>11</sup> Read ne þ an ac ne.

<sup>12</sup> κληρονόμω.

<sup>13</sup> κόδρος; the sense assigned seems taken from the rauca Theseide Codri, misapprehended.

<sup>14</sup> uxorius.

<sup>15</sup> ἱπποῦς. It appears that this means testiculos.

<sup>16</sup> Read -leapeƿ.

<sup>17</sup> χρυσόστομος.

<sup>18</sup> From ἀπόκριφος answering to Secretary. See Du Cange.

<sup>19</sup> ἀφορισμοῦς.

<sup>20</sup> βασιλεύς.

<sup>21</sup> ἀντίγραφος.

<sup>22</sup> κοσμογράφος.

<sup>23</sup> κατασκοπός.

<sup>24</sup> γυμνός.



unalepeðlicum 7 beo þu feorpeðlic . ealðor zelomlæc  
mlicituf siſque bioteticuf<sup>1</sup> auctor . celebref

tiðembplatent þeopne laf . 7 beo þu lapeop . 7 hafe þu  
oroſcopuf<sup>2</sup> acrizimum<sup>3</sup> ef tu ðiðafcaluf<sup>4</sup> habeafque

puhne hpien on beððe 7 fram 7epite je beapðleje . ac 7i  
amphiballium<sup>5</sup> in thoro . & abſit . efebuj<sup>6</sup> fed ſit

hengeft genihtſumienðe 7epite je eapðluſienðe . þola þu  
canteriuf .<sup>7</sup> habunðe tibi abſit amafiuf capeaf

pejan peðe 7 embſpecenðe 7cine pexbpeð on  
ſope cerrituf atque periſraſticuf<sup>8</sup> niteat abbachuf<sup>9</sup> ma-

hanð 7 7cine 7oðcunðſpec muðe parna þu bepan bæpe  
nui atque niteat theologuf<sup>10</sup> ori . uideaf 7erre bac-

7epælighce þe pytte . ne 7i þu toſcencenð 7epeð  
caulum<sup>11</sup> fauſte te cloacæ hadſif<sup>12</sup> prodiguf obliquuf

aneazeðe facenful ſorpuh þu þa bi7merpican . helle  
molotalmuf<sup>13</sup> ſubdoluf uicel ludibrium barath-

7yliz þu 7ize . punian feop7 peapenſtopa  
rum .<sup>14</sup> ſectare tropheum .<sup>15</sup> ſtent procul amphitheatrum<sup>16</sup>

þe eac ſpilce eahpunda . 7oðer kýnnað anxſumnyſſe 7  
tibi nec non egilopia .<sup>17</sup> nam generant ſcrupulum

<sup>1</sup> βιωτικός.

<sup>2</sup> ὠροσκοπος.

<sup>3</sup> ἀκρόζυμον. Read hlaz. Acrozimus panis, leniter fermentatus, gl. Isidor.

<sup>4</sup> διδάσκαλος.

<sup>5</sup> ἀμφίμαλλος, by letter change : ſo Du Cange ; ſee Spoon and Sparrow, art. 391. Camasus, amfi-mallus, gl. Isidor.

<sup>6</sup> φηβος. The painful tale ſuggeſted is paralleled by a paſſage in the Regularis Concordia, as printed at the end of Eadmer, p. 151. The Saxons, it will be obſerved, did not even underſtand this lan-

guage of crime, for amasius is incorrectly taken. Ephebion, locus conſtruprationis puerorum imberbium, gl. Isid.

<sup>7</sup> κανθήλιος.

<sup>8</sup> περιφραſτικός.

<sup>9</sup> ἄβαξ, ἀβάκιον, abacus.

<sup>10</sup> θεολόγος.

<sup>11</sup> Baccalum, a bier. Du Cange.

<sup>12</sup> Read ne ſis ?

<sup>13</sup> μονόφθαλμος.

<sup>14</sup> βάραθρον.

<sup>15</sup> τρόπαιον.

<sup>16</sup> ἀμφιθέατρον.

<sup>17</sup> αἰγίλωπία.

Ʒerpuðað Ʒeo Ʒeine healf mene beophƷe. <sup>1</sup> Ʒolde.  
 uexanteƷ pupillas niteat analogium <sup>2</sup> ſcanðito obruffiſ.<sup>3</sup>  
 muþe. læpenðeƷ Ʒorbuð þu Ʒrihpeolne ƷiƷe onfoh  
 ore. docentiſ. ðeclina birotum brauium <sup>4</sup> accapito.  
 Ʒælðeſtol haƷa þu Ʒicen Ʒæt Ʒite þu healf Ʒemet.  
 eliotedrum. <sup>5</sup> hæc habe culleum <sup>6</sup> ſciaſ diametra. <sup>7</sup>  
 nýte þu Ʒræcſtopa ƷoreƷette þu healf ƷerƷ. þonne  
 neſci. ergaſtula. Apponaſ emiſtichium. <sup>8</sup> cum  
 þe ƷƷiteſt Ʒpa ƷerƷ ðƷinc of ƷinƷæte Ʒeruna Ʒoplaetan  
 ſculpes diſtica <sup>9</sup> liba enoſoro <sup>10</sup> fueſce laxare  
 miƷeþan luƷa þu þe [ap] Ʒena huƷ Ʒ haƷa þu haƷunƷe. ge-  
 lotium ðilige Ʒu [x]enodochum <sup>11</sup> oðique xelotypia <sup>12</sup> ſtrin-  
 ƷƷiðe heonene ecet Ʒæt oððe Ʒemet þin huƷ Ʒi  
 gatur hing acetabulo ſeu congia tuum ðoma <sup>13</sup> ſit.  
 orceapð <sup>14</sup> hiƷeðe[r]. Ʒynt orceapðar Ʒeðafenlic[e] æpplum  
 pomerium curti ſunt pomaria congrua malif  
 Ʒeine purpupan on ciƷce <sup>15</sup> Ʒi miƷ Ʒeop ƷeƷettan  
 fulgeat oftrum ec[c]leſiuſ ſit oletum longe. ſtatuant  
 oreƷtar <sup>16</sup> Ʒilian þe ƷƷƷƷian Ʒinðar ðƷinc moƷeð þ̅ fleo  
 predia quala Ʒibi agitent flabra poƷa diamoron <sup>17</sup> ut fugiat  
 neððƷe Ʒeop ƷorbyƷe þu eall Ʒæðm þanon on-  
 gorgon <sup>18</sup> eminuſ. ſperne Ʒu olon <sup>19</sup> platon <sup>20</sup> quatinuſ il-

<sup>1</sup> An error.

<sup>2</sup> ἀναλογεῖον, a lectern. Lectrum, analogium, super quo legitur, gl. Isidor.

<sup>3</sup> obrussa, ὀβρυζον.

<sup>4</sup> βραβεῖον. Chariot racing is then discountenanced.

<sup>5</sup> κληθέδρα ? or what is the exact form ?

<sup>6</sup> Culleus, tunica ex sparto in modum crumenæ facta, quæ linebatur a populo pice et bitumine, etc., etc., gl. Isidor.

<sup>7</sup> διάμετρα.

<sup>8</sup> ἡμιστίχιον.

<sup>9</sup> δίστιχον.

<sup>10</sup> οἰνοφόρον, οἰνοφορεῖον.

<sup>11</sup> ξενοδοχεῖον; huƷ MS.

<sup>12</sup> ζηλοτυπία.

<sup>13</sup> δῶμα.

<sup>14</sup> An error.

<sup>15</sup> ciƷciƷce, MS.

<sup>16</sup> So the MS.

<sup>17</sup> διὰ μόρων, a drink of mulberry juice.

<sup>18</sup> γοργών.

<sup>19</sup> ὄλον.

<sup>20</sup> πλάτην.

līhtð pæg þe gebeopſceipe leoſe þu . healf ſcylð 3if þu  
luſtr& oðon<sup>1</sup> te ſinpoſia<sup>2</sup> uigeaſ temefon<sup>3</sup> ſi non  
ne mīht ſcylðlæſ . ne ne 3epite puðe feoh þ ſteme<sup>4</sup>  
poſeſ inſonſ nec abſitque lucar.<sup>5</sup> quo flagret .  
ſpichuſ ſpētniſſe þe beo þu 3emynði3 mæðgilðan.  
lar .<sup>6</sup> nectar tibi eſto memor tui 3allonis.<sup>7</sup>

While this sheet was in proof, most happily arrived a communication from Mr. Henry Bradshaw, of Kings College, Cambridge, forwarding a copy of the same piece, tending much to the better understanding of the words and sentences, from a MS. in the University Library, formerly belonging to St. Augustines, Canterbury, where it was distinguished as "Collectiones cum A."

Clerice . dypticas<sup>8</sup> lateri ne dēmpseris umquam ;  
Corcula<sup>9</sup> labentis fugias ludi fore.<sup>10</sup> ne te  
Letetur fedus<sup>11</sup> sandapila.<sup>12</sup> neque toparcha<sup>13</sup>  
Machia<sup>14</sup> sit tibi quo ierarchia<sup>15</sup> neque cloaca.<sup>16</sup>  
Non enteca<sup>17</sup> nec alogia ;<sup>18</sup> uerum absida<sup>19</sup> tecum  
Commaneāt<sup>20</sup> mentes acrimonia.<sup>21</sup> non quia mordet  
Agonitheta<sup>22</sup> tuus . fiat ambasilla<sup>23</sup> tui mens.  
Ne uraneum<sup>24</sup> preter cromam<sup>25</sup> legat . is quia multis

<sup>1</sup> ὁδόν.

<sup>2</sup> συμποσία; gebeopſceipe, MS.

<sup>3</sup> τὸ μέσον.

<sup>4</sup> See Promptorium Parvulorum, Havelok, 590.

<sup>5</sup> Lucar, *vectigal quod ex lucis contrahitur*, gl. in Du Cange. Lucar, *vectigal erogatio quæ fiobat in lucis*, gl. Isidor.

<sup>6</sup> Lar for Lardarium is unprecedented : it will however hold for kitchen.

<sup>7</sup> Gallo, is then *hired servant*, not what it is called in the glossaries. "Ne quis presbyter focariam habeat . . . alioquin sciant se prius monitos gallonis sententia alligatos." Statuta apud Du Cange.

<sup>8</sup> Glossed i. tabellas.

<sup>9</sup> Gl. princeps ludi.

<sup>10</sup> Gl. esse.

<sup>11</sup> Gl. obscenus turpis.

<sup>12</sup> Gl. baccaulus.

<sup>13</sup> Gl. princeps unius loci . i. diabolus herebi.

<sup>14</sup> Gl. pugna.

<sup>15</sup> Gl. sacer principatus.

<sup>16</sup> Gl. fossa tartari.

<sup>17</sup> Gl. pecunia.

<sup>18</sup> Gl. conuiuium.

<sup>19</sup> Gl. lucida.

<sup>20</sup> So, MS.

<sup>21</sup> Gl. vigor animi . corporis industria . uel ferocitas.

<sup>22</sup> i. preliator.

<sup>23</sup> Gl. uenter.

<sup>24</sup> Gl. celestem.

<sup>25</sup> i. colorem.

Esse deus solet; anodiam<sup>1</sup> sectare gemellam.,  
 Sistere sinchophanta<sup>2</sup> uerere: Boba<sup>3</sup> tamen adsis.  
 Griffia<sup>4</sup> te tangat. carchesia.<sup>5</sup> togaque<sup>6</sup> crebro;  
 Grammaton<sup>7</sup> sintheca<sup>8</sup> frequens? sistat tibi longe;  
 Absistat uero glaucoma.<sup>9</sup> criminis offa.,<sup>10</sup>  
 Bratea<sup>11</sup> blatta<sup>12</sup> dehinc encletica<sup>13</sup> prosapiaque.,<sup>14</sup>  
 Militiæ xpi per te nullatenus absint.,  
 Amphotappa<sup>15</sup> laon<sup>16</sup> extat? badanola<sup>17</sup> necnon.,  
 Effipiam<sup>18</sup> diamant.<sup>19</sup> stragulam.<sup>20</sup> pariterque propomam.,<sup>21</sup>  
 Agagulam<sup>22</sup> celebs aginat:<sup>23</sup> pecudes nec ablundam;<sup>24</sup>  
 Effipia<sup>25</sup> & stragula pretexta est aulica<sup>26</sup> cura.,  
 Utitur anabola<sup>27</sup> mulier. sed abutitur<sup>28</sup> ipsa.,  
 Conuenit inualidis apozima.<sup>29</sup> necne placenta.,<sup>30</sup>  
 Cleronome<sup>31</sup> codrus<sup>32</sup> maneat<sup>33</sup> unaque dissertus.,<sup>34</sup>  
 Cum fisco<sup>35</sup> teneas yppos:<sup>36</sup> uxorius<sup>37</sup> haud<sup>38</sup> sis.,  
 Nomine limphatici<sup>39</sup> careas. crisostomus<sup>40</sup> ut sis;  
 Apocrisarus<sup>41</sup> ades. aforismos<sup>42</sup> os tibi seruet.,  
 Basileus<sup>43</sup> constes.<sup>44</sup> abstemius.<sup>45</sup> antigraphusque.,<sup>46</sup>  
 Cosmigraphus.<sup>47</sup> solumque tui catascopus<sup>48</sup> esto.,

<sup>1</sup> Gl. medicinam.<sup>2</sup> Gl. calumpniator.<sup>3</sup> Gl. uehemens robustus.<sup>4</sup> Gl. scriptura.<sup>5</sup> uasa pastoralia.<sup>6</sup> uestis poetalis.<sup>7</sup> Gl. litterarum.<sup>8</sup> i. compositio.<sup>9</sup> Gl. caligo oculorum.<sup>10</sup> Gl. massa.<sup>11</sup> Gl. auri lamina.<sup>12</sup> Gl. purpura.<sup>13</sup> Gl. inclinatiua.<sup>14</sup> Gl. humilis. nobilis.<sup>15</sup> Gl. tapete undique uillosum.<sup>16</sup> Gl. laicorum populorumue.<sup>17</sup> Gl. lectus itineralis.<sup>18</sup> Gl. ornamentum decorum.<sup>19</sup> Gl. ualde amant.<sup>20</sup> Gl. uestem pictam.<sup>21</sup> Gl. claram potionem.<sup>22</sup> Gl. lenocinatorem uel lenonem.<sup>23</sup> Gl. fugat.<sup>24</sup> Gl. paleam.<sup>25</sup> Gl. genus uestis puerorum.<sup>26</sup> Gl. palatina.<sup>27</sup> Gl. ornamentum muliebre.<sup>28</sup> i. male. i. a malo uiro.<sup>29</sup> Gl. aqua cum uariis cocta condimentis.<sup>30</sup> Gl. pultis.<sup>31</sup> Gl. clerice.<sup>32</sup> Gl. poeta nobilis.<sup>33</sup> Gl. sis.<sup>34</sup> Gl. peritus eloquens.<sup>35</sup> Gl. saccus testiculorum.<sup>36</sup> Gl. equos.<sup>37</sup> Gl. seruator uxoris.<sup>38</sup> Gl. non.<sup>39</sup> i. dementis.<sup>40</sup> Gl. os aureum habens.<sup>41</sup> MS. so, i. minister secretorum.<sup>42</sup> Gl. breues sermones.<sup>43</sup> i. rex.<sup>44</sup> Gl. ut sis.<sup>45</sup> sobrius.<sup>46</sup> i. cancellarius scriptor.<sup>47</sup> Gl. mundi descriptor.<sup>48</sup> Gl. explorator.

Gimnus<sup>1</sup> ab illicitis . ne sisque bioticus<sup>2</sup> actor .,  
 Acrizimum<sup>3</sup> celebres<sup>4</sup> oroscopus .<sup>5</sup> esque didascus .,<sup>6</sup>  
 Inque thoro amphiballum<sup>7</sup> habeas? effebus<sup>8</sup> et absit .,  
 Canterius<sup>9</sup> sed habunde tibi . sed amasius<sup>10</sup> absit .,  
 Cerritus<sup>11</sup> caueas fore? perifrasticus<sup>12</sup> atque .,  
 Abbachus<sup>13</sup> manui niteatque theologus<sup>14</sup> ori .,  
 Baccaulum<sup>15</sup> fauste<sup>16</sup> uideas<sup>17</sup> te ferre cloace .,<sup>18</sup>  
 Prodigus? <sup>19</sup> obliquus .<sup>20</sup> monotalmus .? <sup>21</sup> subdolos<sup>22</sup> haud<sup>23</sup> sis .,  
 Ludibrium uites baratrum .<sup>24</sup> sectare<sup>25</sup> tropheum .,<sup>26</sup>  
 Amphiteatra<sup>27</sup> procul tibi stent . egilopia<sup>28</sup> nec non .  
 Nam scrupulum<sup>29</sup> generant<sup>30</sup> psiche .<sup>31</sup> uexantque<sup>32</sup> pupillas .  
 Scandito analogium . crisis<sup>33</sup> nitet ore docentis ;  
 Declina birotum<sup>34</sup> brauium<sup>35</sup> capito? ac cliothedrum ;<sup>36</sup>  
 Culleum<sup>37</sup> habe . diametra<sup>38</sup> scias . ergastula<sup>39</sup> nesci .,  
 Apponas emistichium<sup>40</sup> cum distica<sup>41</sup> sculpes .,<sup>42</sup>  
 Enoforo<sup>43</sup> liba . lotium<sup>44</sup> laxare suesce .,  
 Dilige tu xenodochium .<sup>45</sup> zelotipiamque odi .,<sup>46</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gl. nudus . s[cilicet] sis.

<sup>2</sup> Gl. secularis mundanus.

<sup>3</sup> Gl. panem leuiter fermentatum.

<sup>4</sup> Gl. frequentes.

<sup>5</sup> Gl. horarum inspector.

<sup>6</sup> Gl. protomagister.

<sup>7</sup> Gl. birrum undique uillosum.

<sup>8</sup> Gl. imberbis . sine barba.

<sup>9</sup> Gl. equus s[cilicet] sit.

<sup>10</sup> Gl. qui ob turpitudinem amatur.

<sup>11</sup> Gl. furiosus iracundus.

<sup>12</sup> Gl. circumlocutiuus.

<sup>13</sup> Gl. tabula pictoria.

<sup>14</sup> Gl. diuinus sermo.

<sup>15</sup> i. feretrum.

<sup>16</sup> Gl. felicior [feliciter].

<sup>17</sup> propri[um].

<sup>18</sup> Gl. fosse.

<sup>19</sup> i. dissipator.

<sup>20</sup> i. distortus.

<sup>21</sup> Gl. luscus.

<sup>22</sup> Gl. fraudulentus.

<sup>23</sup> pro non.

<sup>24</sup> i. infernum.

<sup>25</sup> i. imitare.

<sup>26</sup> i. laudem uictorie.

<sup>27</sup> Gl. loca spectaculi ubi pugnant gladiatores.

<sup>28</sup> Gl. uulnera oculorum.

<sup>29</sup> Gl. angorem . anxietatem.

<sup>30</sup> s[cilicet] egilopia.

<sup>31</sup> Gl. anime.

<sup>32</sup> Gl. allidunt.

<sup>33</sup> Gl. aurum.

<sup>34</sup> i. currum duarum rotarum.

<sup>35</sup> Gl. coronam.

<sup>36</sup> i. sellam plectibilem.

<sup>37</sup> Gl. uas pice oblitum.

<sup>38</sup> Gl. medietatem spere [sphaeræ] horalogium [*the dial*].

<sup>39</sup> Gl. loca exilii [*for bad slaves and convicts*].

<sup>40</sup> Gl. dimidium uersum.

<sup>41</sup> i. duos uersus.

<sup>42</sup> Gl. scribes.

<sup>43</sup> Gl. uase uinario.

<sup>44</sup> Gl. urinam.

<sup>45</sup> Gl. domus in qua pauperes colliguntur (quo, MS.)

<sup>46</sup> i. odia.

Hinc acetabula<sup>1</sup> doma tuum ceu congia<sup>2</sup> stringat.,  
Pomerium<sup>3</sup> curti? pomaria<sup>4</sup> congrua malis.,<sup>5</sup>  
Fulgeat ecclesiis ostrum.<sup>6</sup> longe sit oletum.,<sup>7</sup>  
Predia quala<sup>8</sup> tibi statuunt? agitent<sup>9</sup> flabra<sup>10</sup> flagra.,<sup>11</sup>  
Eminus<sup>12</sup> ut gorgon<sup>13</sup> fugiat. pota<sup>14</sup> diametron.,  
Sperne platon<sup>15</sup> olon? <sup>16</sup> simposia<sup>17</sup> quatenus odon.<sup>18</sup>  
Te lustret temeson<sup>19</sup> uigeas si non potes insons?  
Lar<sup>20</sup> tibi quo nectar flagret? <sup>21</sup> lucarque<sup>22</sup> nec absit.,  
Gallonis<sup>23</sup> memor esto tui. ambro<sup>24</sup> timeto cieri;<sup>25</sup>  
Mulio<sup>26</sup> strabo<sup>27</sup> tuus neque sit? neque agason<sup>28</sup> inermis.,  
Abbaso<sup>29</sup> quo fuerit. (sit hirudo<sup>30</sup> frequens<sup>31</sup> comitata.  
etc. etc.

## Loricà.

The piece which I print next is called the *Lorica*; of its existence in the Cambridge manuscript, I was first informed by Mr. Bradshaw, who has more than once freely discussed the subject, with the aids to the interpretation of it, for my information. It is with Mr. Bradshaws consent, and by help of books lent me by him, that I now print and annotate. The Harleian copy came in my way while engaged upon the *Leechdoms*. The Latin part has been printed in Germany by Mone; also by Daniel, with two conjectural and wholly mistaken interpretations; with glosses from an

<sup>1</sup> Gl. uas quo fertur acetum.

<sup>2</sup> Gl. mensura.

<sup>3</sup> Gl. locus uacuu.

<sup>4</sup> Gl. uiridiaria; to the same effect in margin.

<sup>5</sup> Gl. pomis.

<sup>6</sup> Gl. purpura.

<sup>7</sup> i. stercus humanum.

<sup>8</sup> Gl. corbes.

<sup>9</sup> Gl. moueant.

<sup>10</sup> Gl. uente,

<sup>11</sup> Gl. uirgas uiridiarii.

<sup>12</sup> Gl. longe.

<sup>13</sup> Gl. serpentis proprium est.

14 Gl. bibe.

15 Gl. lutum.

<sup>16</sup> Gl. totum.

<sup>17</sup> Gl. conuiuia.

<sup>18</sup> MS. so, gl. uia.

<sup>19</sup> Gl. medius semis (somis, MS.)

<sup>20</sup> Gl. penus.

<sup>21</sup> Gl. redoleat.

<sup>22</sup> Gl. pecunia dicitur [e] lucis.

<sup>23</sup> Gl. mercennarii.

<sup>24</sup> Gl. *luxuriosus dissipator*.

<sup>25</sup> Gl. uocari.

<sup>26</sup> Gl. custos mulorum.

27 Gl. luscus unelcus.

<sup>28</sup> Gl. prouisor equorum.

<sup>29</sup> Gl. domus infirma.

<sup>30</sup> Gl. sanguisuga.

<sup>31</sup> Gl. assidua.

Irish MS. by Mr. Whitley Stokes, who has had the assistance of Dr. Wright in making out, to a good extent, the Syriac or Hebrew words disguised in it. The mere presence of two glossed copies now first printed will clear up some difficulties, and one or two words I may perhaps myself have rightly guessed. The Irish MS. of the Latin text declares the composition to be written in hendekasyllabic verse; but lest a purer classical taste should suppose that by this term the "hendecasyllabi," or Phalækians of Catullus have been emulated, the opening lines arranged with due regularity may be taken as a specimen of the rest. It will be seen that they are scanned by the accents.

Suffragare, quæso, michi possito  
 Magni maris uelut in periculo,  
 Ut non secum trahat me mortalitas  
 Huius anni neque mundi uanitas.  
 etc.

The Irish MS., "in the opinion of Dr. Todd produced in the latter part of the fourteenth century," tells us also, that "Gillas hanc loriam fecit," and "Laidcend mac Búith Bannaig uenit ab eo in insulam Hiberniam: transtulit et portauit super altare sancti Patricii episcopi sanos nos facere, amen." The Latin text of the Cambridge MS. is of the eighth century; it was not intended to be glossed; the glosses were introduced afterwards in a small hand;<sup>1</sup> the earlier ones marked with an asterisk belong to the end of the tenth century, the others to the eleventh. Its readings agree closely with those printed by Mone; errors and all. By one or two mistakes in the glosses of MS. C. it seems probable that they were a transcript, and as the newer are sometimes written above the wrong words, the same may be concluded of them also.

---

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Bradshaw thinks the glosses cotemporary.

MS. Bibl. Publ. Cantab. Ll. 1. 10. fol. 43.

Danc loricam loding cantauit tep in omne die

gemiltfa fio þpyner fio anner þæpe annerre gemiltfa  
SVFFRAGĀRE TRINITATIS<sup>1</sup> UNITAS. unitatis miserere

ic biððe me zefettum fæf micler fpa fpa  
TRINITAS. Suppazape quaerjo mihi porito marij<sup>2</sup> mazni uelut  
on ppecenneffe þætte nō mid him zetio me pōl\*  
in periculo. Ut non recum trahat mē mortaliſta  
þyfer zeaper ne miððangeapder iðelner 7 þæt ilce  
huius anni. Neque mundi uanitar. et hoc idem  
ic biððe from þam hyhſtan þam hiofencundan comppeoder  
peto A' iublmiþur caeleſtij militiæ  
mæznum þylæf me forlæton to ſlittenne fionðum ac ze-  
uirtutibur ne me linquant lacerandum hoſtibur. Seð de-  
feylðen forþlice pæpnum ſtranzum ðæt hio me forezanzan on  
fendanc iam arnij fortibur et<sup>3</sup> illi me ppecebant in  
feþan þæf hiofenhcan peroder piȝ ppeatas piðomer zefylner<sup>4</sup>  
acie cæleſtij exercituj militiæ. Cheruphin  
7 zoðer luþan onbærinner ſtpengeo zoðer<sup>5</sup>  
et repaphin<sup>6</sup> cum milibur mihael et gabrihel<sup>7</sup>  
zelicum ic pyſce þpymretler ða lifzenðan hehenzlar  
jimilibur. Opto thronoȝ<sup>8</sup> uiuenter Archangelor  
ealdorðomaȝ 7 ðuȝuðmihca englar ꝥ me þy ðiccan\*<sup>9</sup>  
ppincipatur et potetateȝ Angelor. Ut me ðenjo  
zefcylðende perode fionða ic mæge zefyllan fyþpan  
ðefendenter Azmine. Inimicoȝ ualeam ppoſternere. tum  
þonan oðere cempan\* heahfæðepaȝ 7 þa feoper fiðan  
ðeinðe ceteroȝ Azonithetaȝ. patriarchaȝ. quatthuor

<sup>1</sup> τρινιτας, H.

<sup>2</sup> marijronum, H.

<sup>3</sup> ut, H.

<sup>4</sup> "Scientia multiplicata." St.  
Hieronymus; but see Spoon and  
Sparrow, art. 1010.

<sup>5</sup> This interpretation is nearly  
correct.

<sup>6</sup> Hieronymus interprets *ardentes*.

<sup>7</sup> et m. ȝ., C.

<sup>8</sup> θρόνους.

<sup>9</sup> ðice only in older hand.



fioƿer                      fceifer                      fciopan \*  
 quater    pprophetar . Apoftolor <sup>1</sup> nauir x̃pī pproetar .<sup>2</sup> et  
                  ic biððe cempaŋ \*                      þ me þurh hio  
 mærtýrjer omner peto Athletar <sup>3</sup> ðei . Ut <sup>4</sup> me per illof  
                  ymbfylle ꝥ eal yfel froꝛ me zepite\*  
 falur<sup>5</sup> feriat atque omne malum A me pepeat x̃þr mecum  
       pere \* tprume \* faetnie \*                      ꝥ þa fpeartan perioð  
 pactum firmum feriat timor tremor <sup>6</sup> tetpar turbar  
       abrege        zoð mið þy unþurhfciotenbliere gefcylðneffe  
 terpeat . Deur                      Inpenetrabili <sup>7</sup>                      tutela  
 æghpanan                      gefcylð me        mið mihte miner \* lichoman \*  
 undique        me        ðefenðe        potentia . Mei                      zibpaē <sup>8</sup>  
 leoper \*        ealne        zeffra \*        ðine \*        plægcelðæ \*        gefcylðendum  
 pepnar <sup>9</sup>        omner        libera        tuta <sup>10</sup>        pelta <sup>11</sup>        pprotectente  
 anna gehpylc . þ þa fpeartan ðioflu on minre fiðan  
       ringula . Ut non        tetpi <sup>12</sup>        ðæmoner        In latera mea  
 cueccen \*        fpa fpa        zepuniað        fcýtar        hnoll \*        heafuðponnan \*  
 libpent                      ut folent                      iacula <sup>13</sup>        zygpam <sup>14</sup>                      cephaem <sup>15</sup>  
 mið loccum \*        ꝥ ða ezan \*        onðplitan \*        tunzan \*        toeð \*  
 cum Iapir <sup>16</sup>        et conar <sup>17</sup>        patham <sup>18</sup>        ližanam <sup>19</sup> . Sennar <sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> xii., H. inserts, wrongly.

<sup>2</sup> πρωτάτας.

<sup>3</sup> ANThletar, C.

<sup>4</sup> Et martires omnes peto athletas,  
Atque adiuro et uirgines omnes,  
Uiduas fideles et professores,  
Uti . . . . . Irish MS.

<sup>5</sup> ετερνα, H. adds.

<sup>6</sup> Cuius tremor, Irish MS.

<sup>7</sup> -bilis, Irish MS., worse.

<sup>8</sup> גִּבּוֹר, *vir*; "hominis," Irish gl.

<sup>9</sup> "Artus," Irish MS.; "latera," gl. ap. Diefenbach.

<sup>10</sup> tua, H.

<sup>11</sup> πέλτῃ.

<sup>12</sup> τετραε, C.

<sup>13</sup> "iacula is a quadrisyllable."  
W. S.


<sup>14</sup> ḡyḡḡam, *the skull or top of the*

*forehead*, Irish gl. G15pam, copā, gl. Cleop., fol. 45 b. G15pa, fe plæfc toþ ʀiþæftan þone tux, Id., fol. 46 c. Read ɣpɣpam? for ʀɣɣɣ *neck*. Scopā glosses Trichilo, that is, τράχηλος.

<sup>15</sup> κεφαλὴν.

<sup>16</sup> שִׁיעָר is a conjecture of Dr. Wright, as by error for Siaris.

<sup>17</sup> Perhaps from יוּ, giving the initial a guttural sound : "oculos," Irish gl.

<sup>18</sup> *The forehead*, Irish gl.  "patho," or "patha," *os, vultus, facies* (Dr. Wright). The first hand in C. wrote *onphite*.

<sup>19</sup> If read lizanam, will be Semitic; and so another MS.

<sup>20</sup> From *שׁוֹ*

ɣ ða nærðyr el \* ɣp̥an \* bpeoɣ \* ɣðan \* lenðana \*  
 Atque michinaj <sup>1</sup> cladam <sup>2</sup> ep̥ar̥um <sup>3</sup> maðianum <sup>4</sup> taliaj <sup>5</sup>  
 ðeeoh \* miðipnan \* <sup>6</sup> ɣ tpa \* honða \* minum soþlice  
 bathma <sup>7</sup> exuziam Atque binaj Idumaj . <sup>8</sup> ŋeo ep̥zo  
heoɣulan \*  
 cum capillj <sup>9</sup> ueptici zalea ɣalutj esto . Capiti ɣp̥ontj <sup>10</sup>  
 ezan ɣ bpaegene þam þpyfealðan nebbe \* peolupe \* onɣyfe  
 oculj et cerebro tɣiɣoɣm̥i . Roftro labio <sup>11</sup> faciei  
 ðunnpenzan \* cinne \* beapðe oþepbpuum \* earum . heago-  
 t̥impoɣi ŋento barbae supercil[i]j auɣibur ze-  
 ɣp̥innum \* ɣmerum \* næɣɣɣɣtlan \* noɣu fion eghɣingum \*  
 nij buccij Internajro . Naɣibur pupillj poɣij  
 bpaepan oþep bpuum \* toððeomum \* opoðe \* ceacum ɣ  
 palpebɣij t̥autonibur <sup>12</sup> ɣingj <sup>13</sup> anile <sup>14</sup> maxillj et  
 ɣoman hpaetunzan \* <sup>15</sup> hpaecan  
 faucibur dentibur lingue op̥i uuae ɣuttoɣi  
 ðpoɣbollan \* tungeðpum \* ɣp̥ioɣan heaɣuðponnan \*  
 ɣupɣilioni et ɣublinguæ cepuice capitali <sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Irish gl. gives michinas as something unknown belonging to the teeth. *Μυκτηῖρας*, perhaps.

<sup>2</sup> Second hand קדלון. Perhaps Arabic *kadhalun*, Syriac *kedala*, *neck*, *cervix*, Dr. Wright. Chala-dum, Darmstadt MS. Dequicaladum, another MS. Perhaps, הלעים *loins*

<sup>3</sup> Another MS. *ventrem*. It is then.

חֲרִיץ or פֶּרֶשׁ

<sup>4</sup> "latus," Irish gl. מעים ?

<sup>5</sup> *entrails*, Irish gl.

<sup>6</sup> micępnu, H.; ęescincio, gl. C.; ęihęinga vel micępn, gl. Cleop., fol. 34 a.; also Exigia, ęescincio, Id., fol. 34 c.; also ęesanco, fol. 84 a. Is it not Axungia, *fat*? Micępn means *house of urine*. For the rest, cf. "Extis refencio I," gl. Cleop.,

fol. 116 b, and *infra*, p. lxxii. The glossaries make confusions between the kidneys, the fat about them, and the intestines.

<sup>7</sup> *thighs or waist*, Irish gl. Βαθμοί, ἰχνη, πόδες, Hesych.

8 ידים

<sup>9</sup> гсapulır, H.

<sup>10</sup> hneorulan, C.

<sup>11</sup> labiae, C. ; labie, H.

<sup>12</sup> Tutonibus, W. S.; Tautones, palpebrae, gl. Isidor.

<sup>13</sup> igrur, H.; read gingivis.

<sup>14</sup> Read *anhelæ*; see Du Cange.

<sup>15</sup> Correct; *tongue of the throat, uvula*. Somner and others following him are quite wrong.

<sup>16</sup> *to the foretooth*, Irish gl.

ʒpɪpan \* ʒpɪɾlan \* ʒefcylbneyʒe ʒonan  
 ceotro<sup>1</sup> capɾilazɪnɪ collo clemenʒ ʌbeʒto ɾutamɪne . Deɪnde<sup>2</sup>  
 ʒeʒ ɾu byʒne ʒio ʒehealbʒæʒte ymb lɪoma mɪne  
 eʒto<sup>3</sup> lupɪca ɾuɾɪʒɪma epʒa membra epʒa mea  
 ɪnnodʒaʒ ʒte ʒu aʒcuʒe \* ʒrom me ɾa unʒeʒepenlɪcan fleʒeʒaʒ  
 uɪʒcepa Uɾ ʒeɾɾuɾaʒ<sup>4</sup> a me ɪnuɪʒɪbɪleʒ Suɾum<sup>5</sup>  
 næʒlaʒ ɾa ʒæʒɾnɪaɾ ʒa haɾɪenɾan ʒeʒcylb ʒɾonʒʒe  
 clauoʒ quor ʒɪʒunt oɾɪbɪleʒ Teʒe epʒo ɾeʒ ʒoɾɾɪ  
 eaxla mɪɾ ʒefcylbɾum ɾ eapma ɾa elna  
 lupɪca humeʒoʒ cum ʒcapulɪʒ et bɾachɪa . Teʒe ulnaʒ  
 mɪɾ ʒæðmum \* ʒʒɾte \* honɾbɾɪyɾa ʒɪnʒpaʒ mɪɾ  
 cum cubɪʒ<sup>6</sup> et manɪbuʒ ʒuʒnaʒ palmaʒ ɾɪʒɪtoʒ cum  
 ʒam næʒlum ɾone hɾʒeʒ \* ɾ ɾa ʒɪb mɪɾ ʒam lɪoðum  
 unʒuɪbuʒ Teʒe ʒpɪnam<sup>7</sup> et coʒtaʒ cum aɾɾubɪʒ  
 bæc hɾɪceʒ ɾ ʒɪna mɪɾ ɾam banum ɾa hɪʒɾ  
 ɾeʒʒa ɾoʒʒumque et neʒuʒoʒ cum oʒʒɪbuʒ<sup>8</sup> Teʒe cutem  
 lunɾleozum \* huppbaan \* epʒenɾu \* mɪɾ ʒam  
 ʒanguinem cum ʒenɪbuʒ cataceɾɪnaʒ<sup>9</sup> naɾeʒ cum  
 ɾeohʒelætum homme \* ʒpeopulɪpan \* ʒenɪɾalia \* mɪɾ ʒam  
 ʒemopɪbuʒ Teʒe cambaʒ<sup>10</sup> ʒupaʒ ʒemopalia<sup>11</sup> cum  
 enɪepum<sup>12</sup> ʒa hɾɪopɾbān ɾ ʒa enɪopa helan \*  
 ʒenuclɪʒ ʒopɾɪteʒ et ʒenua . Teʒe ɾaloʒ cum  
 ʒonecum \* helum \* ʒonecan \* ʒeɾ ɪlla \* mɪɾ ʒam  
 ɾɪbuʒ et calcɪbuʒ cɾupa ʒeɾeʒ plantarum cum  
 ʒɾæpum ɾelʒam emnɾeaxeɾnde mɪɾ ɾānum  
 baɾɪbuʒ<sup>13</sup> Teʒe ʒamoʒ concɾeʒeɾteʒ ɾecɪeʒ cum mentaʒɾɪʒ<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ceotro, H.; chautrum, gl. R. 72. Cleop. 26 b. al ʒe ʒpɾotbolla, *all the throat*; probably χόνδρος.

<sup>2</sup> Domine, W.S.

<sup>3</sup> esto mihi, H.

<sup>4</sup> ʒeɾɾuɾaʒ, H.

<sup>5</sup> Suɾeʒ, C. on erasure of the old Suɾum.

<sup>6</sup> cubɪʒ, C.H. all for cubitis.

<sup>7</sup> spinas, W. S.

<sup>8</sup> H. transposes lines.

<sup>9</sup> *the haunches*, Irish gl.; cata-ʒpɪnas blepemina mees, gl. C., which is obscure.

<sup>10</sup> gambas, W.S.

<sup>11</sup> *the upper thighs*, Irish gl.

<sup>12</sup> enɪepum is on an erasure of an older gloss, which may have been ʒpeopbanum.

<sup>13</sup> βάσεις.

<sup>14</sup> *the toes*.

næglaſ ƿrīga fife                      ðearmgeþinð \* brioft  
Unġuer binor quinq̄uer Teze pectur<sup>1</sup> Iugulam pectur-  
bān brioft maȝan þone naſelan þa pambe  
culum mamillaſ Stomachum et umbilicū. Teze uentrem  
      ȝ þa ġecynðlica lima ȝ hrif ȝ þape heortan  
lumboſ                      ġenitalia                      et album<sup>2</sup> et corðir  
þa liflican                      þa þryfealðan lifpe ȝ pyfle burfan<sup>3</sup>  
uitalia Teze ƿriþidum iecor et ilia marjem  
lundleoȝan\* ġnædelðeapm\*<sup>4</sup>                      nettan \*                      reaðan \*  
peniculor                      fiþpem cum obliȝia.<sup>5</sup> Teze toleam<sup>6</sup>  
feolu feþð \* mið lungenne æðrian fmæl \* ðeapmar \* ġeallan  
toracem cum pulmone uenaſ fibpaſ                      fel  
mið þy heorþhoman \*                      þa ſceape mið þam  
cum buchamine. Teze capnem<sup>7</sup> Inguinam<sup>8</sup> cum  
meapȝum milte \*                      ġebeȝdum \*                      iſernum \*<sup>9</sup>  
medullir Splenem turpuorir cum Interȝinir . Teze  
ða blæðpan ġelynd ȝ ealle \*<sup>10</sup> þapa ġefoȝa ða unapumeðan  
ueficam adipem et panter<sup>11</sup> compaginum Innumeor  
endebyrðner hæp ȝ þa oðre lima foþlætten ðapa  
opðiner. Teze pilor Atque membra peliqua quorum  
pen iſ ic befeþde  
fopte ppaeterii nomina . Teze totum me cum quinque  
onȝytum                      fimiepe ġepophctum dupum þte from  
ġenribuſ et cum decim                      fabpe factir                      foþibuſ uti<sup>12</sup> a  
þam ilum oð þær heafðer heanerfe næneȝum limo  
plantir urque ad uepticem Nullo membro<sup>13</sup> foþir  
      ic ġeuntþumiȝe                      afcuſan  
intur eȝpotem. Ne de meo poſſit uitam trudepe .

<sup>1</sup> pectur, C. omits.

<sup>2</sup> That is, *Alvum*.

<sup>3</sup> bupfan, *purse*, is written on an older gloss erased; read marsem as marsupium.

<sup>4</sup> Extales, snædel f beapic (read bæc) þearum, gl. R. 74, *the great gut*.

<sup>5</sup> *the peritonæum.*

<sup>6</sup> *Tonsil.* See Du Cange v. Tusillæ, A Gallic word.

<sup>7</sup> capnem, C. H. omit.

<sup>s</sup> Iunginam, C., for Inguina.

<sup>9</sup> eorenium, H. Extra Iesen, gl.  
C. See above on Exugia.

<sup>19</sup> The final e in ealle is erased, but legible.

<sup>11</sup> πάντας.

<sup>12</sup> ут, С.

<sup>13</sup> meo, H. adds.

ƿōlner ƿefor alð \*<sup>1</sup> ær þan foðlice  
 ƿeftur ƿebur lauzor ðolor cōppore Donec iam dante deo  
 ƿeneam et peccata mea bonur ƿactur<sup>2</sup> ðeleam. Ut ðe capne  
 ūtrāpenðe ic mæge ƿerhozan to ðam hean ƿerhozan  
 Ienr Imur<sup>3</sup> capeam et að alta euolare  
 ic mæge 7 ƿode milcſienðum to ðam ƿoðerlican bliðe  
 ualeam et miſereto ðeo að ætheria lætur  
 ic \* ƿio \* ƿezen \* ƿiceſ celneſſa fy ſƿa  
 uehap<sup>4</sup> ƿezni ƿerƿizeſia. AMEN:

Rather than print at every word a variation, it is better to give the glosses of the Harleian MS. continuously. (Harl. 585, fol. 152.)

ƿerfulcniðe seo þrinis seo annis ðære annire gemilðsa me  
 seo þrinis ƿerfulcniðe ic biððe me ƿesettum ƿæs micel[es]  
 ſƿa ſƿa in ƿræcennire þte nalæs mið heo teo mec seo  
 ðeaðlicnes ðeoses ƿearpes ne ðyses miððan ƿearðes. iðelnes  
 ðæt ilce ic biððe ƿrom þæm hýhftum þær heorſonlican  
 compeorodes mægenum. ðý læſ mec ƿorlæten to flitenne  
 ƿeonðum. ac ƿerfilden soðlice ƿærnum ſcƿonzum þte heo  
 mec ƿorezonzen in ƿeðan ðær heorſonlican ƿeoruðer ƿiðþreateſ  
 ƿiððomeſ ƿerfýlneſ 7 ƿoðer luſu onberneſ mið cæmppum.<sup>5</sup> ſƿa  
 ſƿa ƿoð 7 ƿoðes ſcƿenzu ƿelicum ic ƿiſce þrýmſelð þa lýrienðan  
 heahenzlaſ alðorðomaſ 7 ðuðuð mehte ænzlaſ þte mec ƿicce.  
 ƿerfýlðende. ƿeorode ƿeonð ic mæge ƿerfýllan ſýþþan æfter  
 þan oðre cæmpan heah ƿæðerpaſ ƿeorer ƿiðan<sup>6</sup> ƿitezan onð fol. 153.  
 apoſtolas xþeſ ſcipeſ ſceoran þroſepaſ alle ic biððe ƿoðer  
 cæmpan. þte mec ƿurh heo ƿape ecæn hælo ýmbrýlle 7  
 æghrýlc ýfel ƿrom me ƿerite cƿiſt mið me ƿepe ƿæſte  
 cƿume ƿerfæſtniðe ege ƿýrhto ða ƿreartan. ƿeoruð abrege ƿoð  
 unþurhſceotenðlicpe ƿerfýlðneſſe æghƿonan mec ƿerfild ðinne  
 mæhte mineſ lichoman lepepa alle alær ƿerundum ƿlæðſcýlðe  
 ƿerfýlðendum anpa ƿehrýlc þte naler ða ƿreartan ðeoblu in  
 mineſ ƿiðan lehiðen<sup>7</sup> ƿpa ƿpa ƿeruniað ƿeytaſ ƿlanas þone

<sup>1</sup> Read adl, with H.

<sup>2</sup> factur, C. omits.

<sup>3</sup> lens labis, W.S.

<sup>4</sup> uehop, C.

<sup>5</sup> This glosses militibus not mili-

bus, which however H. has in the Latin.

<sup>6</sup> ƿiðan, glosses quater, an error of transcription.

<sup>7</sup> A blunder between Vibex læl and Vibrare?

fol. 154.

hnoll ða heafodbrannan . mis þæm loccum onð eagan onðpleo-  
tan tunzan teð ða nærpýpllu rþipan hrýncz rþan lenðenu  
ðyoh miczerpu onð ða tpa honða minum roplice mis zefcýlþrum  
hneccan helm hælo beoðoþeſto<sup>1</sup> heafðe heafolan eazum onð  
exon<sup>2</sup> þære ðrýfealðan nebbe peolupe onreone ðunponzan  
cinne beapðe oþerþruum earum heazorþinnum rmerum  
betþin þæm næſtgrþlan reoum eahþingum þræpum þruum  
toðreoman oþoðe cænum cimbantum onð zeoman toðum tun-  
zan muðe hræctunzan hracan þrotbollan 7 underþunzeðrum  
rþipan þý heafodlocan þræzene<sup>3</sup> grþftlan rþipan arþæſt ætbeo  
ðu zereýlðnerre æfter þon beo ðu me býrne reo zehealðfærteþðe  
ymb mine innoðar ymb min[e] leomu þte ðu aſcuþe fþom mec  
ða ungerenþlican . þreza næglar ða fæſtniað laðrenðnerre  
zeſcýlð roðlice zoð ſtponzre býrnan mis zereýlðrum eazle  
onð earþar zemundbýrð elne mis þan elnbozan 7 honðum  
rýfte folme rþnzar mis þæm næglum zereýlð þone hrþnzc  
7 ða rþbb mis ðæm liðum bæc hrþnzc 7 ða rþonpe mis ðæm  
banum zereýlð ða hýð bloð mis þæm æðrum ða hýþban ða  
earþenða mis ðæm þeohſconcum zereýlð homne<sup>4</sup> reotþipan ða  
þeohzepealð mis þæm þeohhþeorþan þa hþeorþan 7 ða cneo  
zemýnðbýrð telzan eþenþexenðe týne mis þæm taum næglar  
tþiza rþe zefcýlð ða healan mis þæm ſceonum 7 reoncum 7  
fþorum reoncan . fet þara 1a mis þæm ſteþum 7 zonzum  
zereýlð þreoft ðearmþinð þreoftþan tztar oððo fþonan maþan  
7 þone neabulan zefcýlð ða þombe þa lýnðenu þa acænnenð-  
lican lýomu 7 hrþf 7 ðære heortan þa liþlican 7 þa lýf-  
lican heortan zefcýlð þa þreofealðan liþpe rýrele rþeotan 7  
þurpe lunðlagan rþædelþearm mis þære nettan zefcýlð reaðan  
feleþeþð mis ðære lunzene eðpe rþælþearþar zeallan mis þý  
hýorþþoman zefcýlð flære 7 lichoman ða reape mis þæm  
merzum þone milte mis þæm zebæzðum eorenun 7 roþpum  
zereýlð blæðþan zelýnð onð alle þara zefoza þa unarþmðan  
ænðebýrðnerre zefcýlð hæp 7 þa oþpe leomu þæpa rþæ þen  
1f 1c þþeþðe 7 roþleorþ nomian zereýlð alne mec mis rþf  
onðzeotum 7 mis ten ðurum ſmipe zeporþtun þte fþom  
þæm hælum oððær heafðer heannerre nænzum lime minum  
utan innan 1c zeuntþumize þýlær of minum mæze liþ

fol. 155.

fol. 156.

<sup>1</sup> Thus MS.; read beo ðu 7 þef  
þu.

<sup>2</sup> To ceþeþro.

<sup>3</sup> To ceotþro.

<sup>4</sup> Read homme.

arcefan poleſ ece aſl ƿap lichoman æpðon ƿoplice ƿode  
 ƿýllendum ic ƿealdige ƿ mine ƿýnne mið ƿoðum ic aþilƿie  
 þƿe of lichoman utƿeongenðe ðeorum neolum ic ðolige ꝥ ic  
 mæge ƿepolian ƿ to þæm hean ƿepƿizan ꝥ ƿeƿepan ic mæge ƿ  
 ƿemilƿiſendum ƿode to þæm ƿeaðoplicum bliðe ic ƿý ƿeƿegen  
 ƿiceſ coelneƿre soðlice.

These pieces will prove that the Saxons, in their way, tried to learn languages. Our own modern fashion is of recent invention: persons now living received the first elements of Latin from Corderius; and the whole colour of training is necessarily different for those, who are to use a language colloquially, and those who must imitate Ovidius, Virgilius, Horatius, in the several branches in which they excelled. Hebrew and Syriac are still exceptional studies.

Learning of  
the Saxons  
affirmed.

Of the manuscript from which the text of the Herbarium and Medicina de Quadrupedibus has been taken, Bibl. Cotton, Vitellius C. iii.,<sup>1</sup> the reader has a specimen in the fac-simile. Opinions, gathered from those most experienced, agree that it dates as a copy from about 1050 A.D. For myself, I only venture to believe that it was written out not earlier than A.D. 1000, nor later than the Conquest, 1066 A.D. It has been chosen as the ground work of this edition, because it is illustrated by drawings in colours of the plants, an advantage which none of the other old English, or so called Anglo-Saxon, copies possessed. While uninjured it must have been a regally magnificent book, executed at an enormous expense. It suffered from the fire at Ashburnham House, 1731, and, like the rest of the MSS., was taken out of the ashes a shrivelled blackened lump of leaves. Recently it has been rebound. The binder first soaked the ruins in water, to make them limp; he then flattened them, and for this purpose was obliged often to cut through the edges, and to stretch them by pins,

MS. V.

<sup>1</sup> Wanley, p. 217 a.

widening all the flaws; stout pieces of cardboard were then prepared as a frame to carry the leaves, which were fixed into these paper frames by ligaments of goldbeaters skin. Thus once more the burnt leaves became a volume. The binder had probably some superintendence in his task, for as long as the Latin text of Apuleius afforded its guidance the folios were rightly numbered, but beyond that they have been frequently misplaced. It is possible that on the publication of this work, the binder may be directed to rearrange the folios, in which case the references to the drawings printed in the text will no longer correspond with the numbers in the MS. Besides the serious mischief from the fire, the pages had also suffered from the paintings placed upon them. The green pigment used, probably sulphate of copper, has eaten away the vellum upon which it was laid, so that not only the drawings so far have perished, but also the writing at the back has gone. Thus this manuscript, taken by itself, had become in many places illegible; yet, when a parallel text was laid by the side of it, the broken lines and half surviving words were again significant, and it was possible to print nearly all the letters of the book from the richest and most beautiful copy.

Foundation of  
our text.

In editing an ancient work, the rule is now recognized, which due consideration has suggested; to print from the best MS. and supply its defects, if any, from the next best. The three best MSS. conspire in making the extravagant slip in *Herbarium*, art. lxxi., and the fourth is not taken into account. But in the orthography of old English words, a certain method has prevailed, and the mode of Ælfric, it may be, has been followed in modern grammars and by modern editors, no objection to such a course, as of a choice, being now taken; yet this customary spelling has also been called "pure Saxon," and other methods

Dialect.



have been damned as dialects, to both of which judgments I take leave to lodge an appeal, which shall be pleaded to on some future occasion. It so happens, however, that the spelling of MS. V. is nearer to the customary manner than that of MS. B., so that no discussion need arise out of the choice of a base for printing. The fainter strokes of the reed in this wasted MS. are scarcely visible: the accents often are vanishing; and only the visit of a sunbeam revealed to me, that what has been printed on page 216,<sup>1</sup> as *ſcæniliſcum*, was really written *ſcænihtum*. The letters *a* and *u* are scarcely distinguishable in the handwriting of this MS.

MS. V. in its pristine beauty had two large paintings each filling a page. The first contains a tall figure standing on a lion, habited in loose tunic or amice, chasuble and stole;<sup>2</sup> to all appearance an ecclesiastic of rank, holding in the right hand a crozier, the small cross bar of which is, though not easily, discerned; it rests on the ground, and the lion has seized it in his jaws. In the left this tall personage holds a heavy book. The draperies according to Saxon custom seem caught by a gust of wind. Over him waves a baldachin or canopied curtains. On his left approaches reverentially a tonsured priest presenting a volume. On his right a soldier, with a full sized shield, looks up for orders. The purport of this painting is scarcely conveyed by the design itself: it seems, however, to represent the church dignitary for whom the work was copied; the stole marking a churchman: though some hesitation is produced by the presence of a soldier with a Roman air. This painting was meant for this book, since the border matches that which backs the title.

Ornamental  
portions of  
MS. V.

<sup>1</sup> Line 20.

| <sup>2</sup> Over both shoulders; and pendent.

The second large painting is explained by the inscription at the foot, as exhibiting Æsculapius, the Centaur Chiron, and Plato. Æsculapius is a tall beardless figure, the Centaur is a Hippocentaur with bald head, and Plato has right shoulder bare. All three grasp a large volume in plain binding, with a broad tie round the middle, as if the two, the Centaur and Plato, were each at once receiving it from Æsculapius. The foreground is infested with snakes; the background is full of animals, of which the boar, wolf, hare, roebuck, bear, and dog are still distinguishable. On the other side of the leaf a broad ornamental fillet surrounds the title of the book, "Herbarium, etc."

Whence came  
MS. V.

The owners of MS. V. I have been unable to trace to any good purpose. No information is derivable from Sir Robert Cottons private catalogue in manuscript, which I have inspected. On the middle of fol. 74 a, between lines is written "Richerd Hollond this boke," for "his boke," in a hand of the fifteenth century. There was a Richard Holland, brother of John, restored Earl of Huntingdon 1417, created Duke of Exeter 1442, died 1447, which Richard was Admiral of England, and died 1404. Whether he were owner of the MS. I shall not pretend to decide: but I know of no other so likely. On the face of an early folio is written "elizabeth colmore," in a text hand, perhaps of the age of Sir Robert Cotton. Among the books in the old library of (the Cathedral) Christ Church, Canterbury, mentioned by Wanley in his preface, occurs "Herbarius Anglice, depictus," and as this answers to the description of MS. V., Wanley has concluded it is perhaps the same copy. The Hollands derived their importance from a marriage with the Fair Maid of Kent, descended from Edmund Plantagenet of Woodstock (born 1301, Aug. 5, beheaded 19 March 1330), son of Edward I., by his second wife Margaret of France; whence the Earldom of Kent came into the

Holland family, and they would be within reach of a few books from Canterbury. Those who like dovetailing may be content to splice together the probable date of the MS. (1040—1050), Canterbury, and the archiepiscopate of Eadsige (1038—1050); but such calculations have in them much uncertainty.

The drawings may once have been likenesses of the plants; in some cases we see that the pencils employed were capable of the work; thus *betonica*, *arum dracunculæ*, an orchis or *satyrion*, *galium aparine*, *erythræa centaureum*, *achillea millefolium*, *lilium*, *atropa mandragoras*, *ricinus communis*, suggest to the eyes the plant intended by the artist, and with the exception of *galium aparine*, that also mentioned in the authors text. But it often happened, that when a pattern to be faithfully repeated was placed in the hands of the limner, he regarded it with too artistic an eye and considered how he could improve it. The fac-simile gives us the drawing which in MS. V. stands for *saxifraga granulata*. This plant throws out, adhering to its roots, many small bulbs of the form and colour of onions, but not bigger than the heads of large pins; remove all colour from the picture, and you will see that the outline represented these characteristics of the plant; an oval piece of turf suggested that the part under earths surface was delineated, and then the roots and granules were seen below it. The artist knowing nothing about this, amended, as clever fellows are always doing, his original; heightened the colour of the under side of the bit of surface, and seeing no leaves, rounded and made green the granules, so as to do the duty of leaves. In many other cases some such improvements were introduced; thus the flowers of chamomile have had their white rays and yellow discs coloured alike blue. In other cases the botanical system current in the earlier centuries of the Christian era was the cause of our discontent; for in those days, the plan of relying principally

The drawings  
of the plants.

upon the parts of fructification for the identification of a plant had not come into vogue, and the illustrators were content to give us some specimen, however deficient in the distinctive marks. Hence probably, *Ostriago*, Ὀστράα, a tree native to the countries on the Mediterranean, is explained by *Liðwort*, which is the Water Elder, opposite leaves being found in both. *Erifia*, an herb now unknown, is also translated *Liðwort*, and the drawing is like the former. When the plant itself presented a very complex task to the painter, he contented himself with indicating the character, as in yarrow, rosemary, and carot. In many cases the stems are made rigid and erect, instead of pliant and trailing, as in cinquefoil and potentilla. In many cases no one can at sight recognize the plant intended, even buttercup, horsetail, marsh mallow, which may once have been a tree mallow, the botanical *hibiscus*, could not be known by the drawing. Nor could cress, strawberry, hop, celandine, clover, hemp, and so on.

Vienna MS. of  
Dioskorides.

At Vienna exists an illustrated manuscript of Dioskorides, from which, in Jacquins time, woodcuts were made, and from these one set of more than four hundred plates was sent to Sibthorp, and is now in the library of the Botanic Garden, Oxford. This set, by the courtesy of Dr. Daubeny, I have examined. Another set of only one hundred and forty-two plates was sent to Linnæus, and is now in possession of the Linnæan Society; by the kindness of Professor Bell, I have had an opportunity of inspecting this copy. Though less extended than that at Oxford, it is more valuable, as far as it goes, by containing notes in ink by Jacquin, and others in pencil by Sir J. E. Smith; Jacquin describes the colours, which are, of course, wanting in prints, and Sir J. E. Smith endeavours to determine the plants. The botanical world was for a long while in great agitation about the names in Dioskorides, and these drawings were expected to be

of great assistance: controversies raged, and folios were published, till at length the struggles of the learned "terminated only by despair of success."<sup>1</sup> It was by no means in hope that I should add to botanical knowledge that I paid a visit to Oxford specially to see these plates, but from a desire to elicit, if I could, from a comparison of the Saxon drawings in the Herbarium, from art. cxxxiv. to the end, with those from the Vienna manuscript, some solution of the difficulties of the subject. If the Saxon artist had altered a little here and a little there, some light would be thrown on the matter. The Vienna Greek copy might be even the original, or if not so, very near to the original of the English. But though in many cases the Vienna copy gives faithful drawings of the plants, as in *sedum arboreum*, which is spoiled in the English figure (art. cxlvii.), yet there was no such similarity between the drawings as to lead to any useful result. Dr. Daubeny gave me a small book of his own publishing, running to seventeen pages, in which he has assigned modern scientific equivalents to the old Hellenic appellations of Dioskorides. On the face of it this book treats rather of the figures than of the written text; yet, of course, the words of the author were always kept in view. The Professor, then, "characterizes the drawings " of the plants in the Vienna MS." often as "fictitious," often as having "slight resemblance," as "doubtful," "bad," "very rude," "indifferent," and all this in a treatise where the conclusions were drawn in a good measure from the drawings. Anxious to learn more about Brittanike, the Vienna MS. gave me a drawing, showing the flowering stems of *Lythrum salicaria*, with leaves which must belong to a monocotyledonous plant. Little, therefore, was to be gained from the

---

<sup>1</sup> Sir J. E. Smith, in Reeses Cyclopædia, art. Dioskorides.

Vienna representations. The latest authorities are not agreed upon many questions relating to that old author. These drawings of the Vienna MS. were, it is said, derived from another, which was sometimes called the Neapolitan MS.<sup>1</sup> Professor Jacquin, writing on the copy of *Amaracus* thus made, utters the same language as that employed above, and says, "pictor  
" *arti suæ et genio nimium indulsit.*" He complains also of inaccurate drawing of umbelliferous plants, "umbellarum configuratio valde rudis in omnibus umbelliferis."<sup>2</sup>

Drawings of  
Snakes.

The Saxon drawings of the snakes are fanciful: "there never were such snakes," I have been assured by one of the best naturalists in England.

An illustrated  
Latin copy,  
MS. T.

An illustrated copy of the Latin Apuleius,<sup>3</sup> which as of the twelfth century, has sometimes been here mentioned as MS. T., has been collated for assistance in determining plants. It has a few English glosses, and some of its figures like MS. V. Under *Ocimum*<sup>4</sup> are added the following words: "*Herba Ocimum te rogo  
" per summam diuinitatem qui te iussit nasci ut cures  
" ea omnia et succurras auxilio maximo quæ de te fida  
" remedia posco quæ sunt infra scripta.*"

Another,  
MS. G.

I have marked MS. G. as a German MS., an illustrated Latin Apuleius, Harl. 4986; it has some German glosses; thus *Hierobotane* is glossed *fauerne oð' tau-bencpopf*; *Batrachium* (art. ix.) is *Wilde Eppich*, *Apium silvaticum*, *wolf wure*, (for *wurz*). Many figures are wholly false, as *Marrubium*,<sup>5</sup> and some are monstrous, as *Tithymalus*.<sup>6</sup> It has the *Medicina de Quadrupedibus*.

<sup>1</sup> The same, I suppose, as the *Rinuccini MS.* *Wenrich de Auctorum Græcorum versionibus*, p. 217, gives an account of an illustrated MS. of *Dioskorides* sent by *Romanus II.* to the Arab "king of Spain," about 960, A.D.

<sup>2</sup> To the same effect, *Plin. xxv.*  
4.

<sup>3</sup> Harl. 5294.

<sup>4</sup> Fol. 40 b.

<sup>5</sup> Fol. 16 a.

<sup>6</sup> Fol. 37 a.

MS. A. is a neat Italian MS. of the Latin Apuleius, <sup>Another,</sup> executed in the fifteenth century, MSS. Additional, <sup>MS. A.</sup> 17063. It often corresponds with MS. V.

MS. Harl. 1585 is another illustrated copy of the <sup>Another.</sup> Latin text. At fol. 206, the work of Apuleius, if Apuleius, is attributed to another name,<sup>1</sup> "Explicit liber "Platonis de herbis masculinis: feliciter." The "Liber "medicinæ ex animalibus pecoribus bestiisque et "avibus" is attributed as usual to Sextus Placitus.<sup>2</sup> Part of Dioscorides follows, "Incipit liber Dioscoridis. "In hoc enim libro continentur herbæ fœmineæ, etc."<sup>3</sup> And by and bye, "Incipit epistola Apollinis de em- "plastro podagrico satis admirabile cuidam missa "podagrico."<sup>4</sup> The MS. is of the early years of the thirteenth century, largely illustrated and curious.

The foregoing are all vellum manuscripts. Trinity <sup>A MS. at</sup> College, Cambridge, has a paper MS. of Apuleius,<sup>5</sup> in <sup>Trinity.</sup> Latin, with coloured drawings of the fourteenth century. This is followed by "Liber medicine diascoridis "ex hebreorum scedis<sup>6</sup> numero lxxi. per singula no- "mina." Sferitis occurs.<sup>7</sup> There is a picture of Galenus, et eius discipuli, and of Ypocras, et eius discipuli. There are several amusing drawings of devils, in the form nearly of bats, passing out of the possessed.

The illustrated Latin manuscripts here mentioned <sup>How applied.</sup> were of interest, chiefly as bearing on the signification of the Saxon drawings. From them most botanists would turn away in scorn, declaring them unscientific; those only who take pleasure in investigating the history as well as the modern phase of their favourite science, will give them any attention. In the constant difficulties presented by these figures, I have ever gone for advice to a gentleman well known for his acquire-

<sup>1</sup> There was, according to Wenrich, a Plato Medicus.

<sup>2</sup> Col. 209.

<sup>3</sup> Col. 303.

<sup>4</sup> Col. 357.

<sup>5</sup> O. 2, 48.

<sup>6</sup> *scilicet*, MS.

<sup>7</sup> See Herbar., cxxxviii.

ments and thorough knowledge of this subject, Dr. John Harley, of Kings College, London, and have always received from him the most friendly and zealous aid.

MS. B. Of the Saxon text, MS. B., a Bodleian manuscript,<sup>1</sup> is a very handsomely written folio, twelve inches tall, eight broad, in double columns, the letters clear and sharply marked, with vacant spaces intended for drawings of the plants and snakes, but never filled in. The *Herbarium* and *Medicina de Quadrupedibus* run from folio 68 to 130. Two folios have been cut out, as noticed here in the various readings on pages 298, 366. Competent judges make MS. B. of the same age nearly as MS. V. That they are from one origin is clear by their community of error, as in the omission of the heading *Artemisia tagantes*, and what occurs at art. lxxi. A few titles and numbers in B. are by a later hand, which has sometimes scratched through the earlier rubricated numbers; this hand may be referred to the twelfth century. Both V. and B. leave blanks for English names where the author was at a loss.

MS. H. MS. H.<sup>2</sup> was never intended for display, but for use; it has no drawings, nor was meant to have any; it omits the phrases prepared for the insertion of English names, is not so correctly copied, and may be dated a little later than MSS. V. and B.

MS. O. MS. O. is a mean manuscript written upon shreds of vellum. The original work has been broken up into alphabetical order. The language shows signs of change; examples of it may be found on page 102, foot, page 132, foot. The collation of this MS. was not carried through, it was not desirable. For the history of our language it may some day be required

---

<sup>1</sup> Hatton, 76.

| <sup>2</sup> Harl. 585.



that the whole should be printed for comparison with our earlier text. Since our text was printed this MS. has recovered eight leaves, which had found their way into the Cottonian collection, and into the fire of 1731; it has been rebound, and of course folioed afresh.

The interpretation of the English names of plants rests on the same basis generally as the rendering of any other obsolete words. But lest my duty should be misapprehended, it is necessary to call the readers attention to the true state of the question. Hitherto men have been content with what is found in dictionaries, and the dictionaries do nothing but quote for authorities such a book as this Herbarium, or some glossaries. The interpretation, therefore, is sometimes probably false from the errors of such books, and sometimes contradictory, as glossaries disagreed. On discovering that the poisonous bryony, with its clusters of berries, is confused with the "humble," with its hop catkins and wholesome juices, it was impossible any longer blindly to follow the author before us. To ascertain, therefore, the signification of any obscure English word, it was by no means proper to accept the Greek or Latin equivalent fixed on in the Herbarium, or elsewhere, and to find out what plant was intended by such a word. Thus, if the Herbarium sets down Λιῆπυπτ as Ostriago, and Ostriago proves, probably, to be Ὀστράα, a tree not known here, while at the same time Λιῆπυπτ is Dwarf Elder, by much concurrent testimony, the conclusion must be that our author was probably wrong in his identification. In glossaries, and, I doubt, to some extent here, the authors aim was to convey as nearly as possible the sense of the foreign word to English ears; his translation was, therefore, often only an approximation. Λιῆπυπτ for Ostriago, and for Erifia, may be excused on this ground. For *Populus alba*, Abele seems, at least,

Principles  
followed in  
determining  
what plants  
were meant.

not Latin, not “Albella,” whether connected with the Polish bialy, *white*, or no: the *Populus tremula* was the Æpp, *the aspen*, and in some glossaries is very reasonably called the Cpicbeam, *quickbeam*, as always alive: the *Populus nigra* is commonly now called the *Italian poplar*, and though admitted by our men of science for indigenous is perhaps an importation. In the face of those native names it seems extraordinary to find the glossaries interpreting Populus by bypc, *birch*, at the same time as Betulus, *birch*. Whatever be the solution, I cannot accept from a glossator the teaching that Populus is *birch*. Perhaps by an emendation we may recover another native name. In Gl. R., p. 45, we have Saginus, hpiτ hæfel. Only one kind of Corylus is known in England; I propose Ægirus, Αἴγυρος, for the *white hazel*. Sometimes the glossator did not at all know his plant under a foreign name, which must be excused by all who are not mere novices. Sometimes the inattention of editors misrepresents the old writer. In Gl. R., p. 47, is written,

Cedrus, cedep beam.

Cedria, hiffæp, [that is hif fæp, *the sap of it*].

The editors never made this out; yet “Hissæpe *Cedria*” should not have found its way into any dictionary.

No interpretation of a significant name can be satisfactory unless the meaning well befits the plant. Smearwort, as mentioned above, must be a greasy plant, such as is Butterwort. Quickbeam has no sense whatever when applied to the Rowan tree, though the name be well rooted in our language; and it perhaps belonged originally to the Aspen, as some glossaries give it. Gl. R., p. 47, has—

Cresis, cpic τπεop, Tremulus,

which the editors have not printed. The Eglantine is the Sweetbriar with its aculei, *sharp points*, straight or

not, but some people, and among them, Milton, have made it the Withywind, *Convolvulus*.

Through the sweetbriar and the vine,  
Or the twisted eglantine.<sup>1</sup>

When the Herbarium and the glossaries proved not always trustworthy, it was necessary not to rely on them too confidently. The drawings are of no great use. Tradition and the consent of Englishmen are most valuable, but require to be accepted with vigilance: and to ascertain them it has been my task to examine all accessible glossaries; which are very numerous. Those which I have found of most importance are an unpublished gl. of two thousand entries, older than any in the British Museum, and of the tenth century; one from Durham of the eleventh century, unpublished, a copy of which was kindly sent me by the Rev. Mr. Greenwell, Minor Canon, and MS. Laud, 567. These two last, like the Brussels gl., have drawn from the Herbarium, and where they agree with it are not to be accounted as independent confirmations. To the Rev. W. D. Macray my best thanks are tendered for the loan of a valuable MS. glossary on vellum, referred to as gl. M., and for placing in my hands such of the treasures of the Bodleian as his intimate acquaintance with it suggested to his memory. It may be some indication of the value of the gl. unpublished, referred to as gl. C., to mention that it authoritatively clears up the mistranslated passage, (MS. Tiberius B. 1. anno 1052, near end,) of the Chronicle. *Godþine þa ȝerlcloðe hƿaðe þær þe he upcom . ȝ eft ȝepýrpte*, which means, *Godwin then sickened soon after he came up river, and again recovered*, for this gl. has the entry,

---

<sup>1</sup> MS. Harl. 585, fol. 89, has a gloss to *κυνὸς βάρος*, *dog rose briar* (till Dr. Daubeny), "wilde eglan-  
tine," in a hand a century older than Milton.

fol. 19 c, "Conualurt, zeuaeppe." <sup>1</sup> As I have already written on the parallelism between the vocabulary and flexion in the old English with the Latin and Greek, I may be allowed to add with satisfaction that in this glossary verbs of the first person singular present terminate in o.

Consulo ꝥꝥꝥno.  
 Innitop onhlingo.  
 Mepeo ꝥꝥoeto.  
 etc.

From this glossary it may be concluded that the Herbarium was not the first attempt to fix the sense of the Latin names of trees and plants, since in this work and in the later glossaries some errors of the older one, such as "cucumis popæꝥ," "apbutus æspe," "edepa uudupinde," have been omitted.

#### Sources.

The Herbarium consists of two parts, a translation from the work intituled Herbarium Apuleii, with a few extra paragraphs; and a continuation, chiefly from Dioskorides. Ackerman and Sprengel, who have written on the history of medicine, and Sillig, who in his edition of Plinius <sup>2</sup> has printed a short fragment of Apuleius, are of opinion that Apuleius never wrote the book. Saumaise <sup>3</sup> thought he did. Sprengel is angry at the book as unphilosophical, but it is better, it is practical. Its translation into English shows its popularity, and amid the scarcity of old English manuscripts, four copies still exist of this work, and three glossaries show themselves indebted to it. Nothing is less permanent than science. The English translation is now published, doubtless as giving us better knowledge what the AngulSeaxe or so called Anglo-Saxons

<sup>1</sup> The present occurs, ꝥꝥꝥce heo  
 ꝥꝥꝥꝥꝥꝥꝥ mihꝥe, Life of Æþelðryð,  
 MS., as if she might recover. The

past ꝥꝥꝥꝥꝥꝥꝥ answers to *convales-*  
*cens*, Bede, p. 539, line 7.

<sup>2</sup> Plin. ed. Sillig., vol. v. p. xvii.

<sup>3</sup> Prol. libri de hyleiatr., p. 12.

thought in medicine, and for a record of the older part of our language. That the portion of the Saxon Herbarium, which is originally from Dioskorides, had a Latin text for its original, seems certain. The name *Spreritis*, Herbar. cxxxviii., is not in Dioskorides. But in a Latin MS. of Trin. Coll., Cambridge,<sup>1</sup> of late date, containing extracts from Dioskorides, it is found with the following description: "Habet folia minuta lanuginosa ex una radice; multos ramos emittit per terram fusos, florem croceum, bofitalmo<sup>2</sup> similem, odorem murteum (so) si digitis conteratur." These are the very words of our Saxon text. *Zamalentition* is also to be found in the Trin. MS. It is therefore to be concluded that the translator did not draw direct from the Botanist of Anazarba. It is, however, to his credit that he drew from him at all. He was not quite unphilosophical after all.

The Trinity MS., immediately after the last entry from Apuleius, indicates something of its own origin in these words: "Incipit liber medicinæ diascoridis ex hebreorum fcedif." If the Saxon additions to Dioskorides and this manuscript came from a common source, we should be here taught that the Greek had filtered through a Hebrew text. But it is quite impossible that the names of the plants could retain their original form after being expressed by Hebrew characters.

No one knows anything about Sextus Placitus nor why he should be called Platonicus or Papyriensis. Perhaps he is a *nominis umbra*, a phantom name, a mediæval bit of fun. *Idpartus* king of Egypt, a contemporary of Augustus, must be a creature of imagination, a stalking horse for a bookmaker. The old English piece of the eleventh century on the Marvels

---

<sup>1</sup> O. 2, 48.

| <sup>2</sup> Βουφθάλμυ.

of the East, printed in *Narratiunculæ*, has a parallel in a Latin piece on the same subject by "King Premo."<sup>1</sup> And if the small wit invented *Idpartus*, why not also *Sextus Placitus*? The Latin of this *Quadrupedal Medicine*, as printed, does not contain as much as our text;<sup>2</sup> and it may be found, besides its other editions, among the leaves of the "*Artis Medicæ Principes*." The Bodleian copy, MS. B., has bound up with it two letters of *Euax*, king of the Arabs, to *Tiberius Cæsar*, on the virtues of stones. Whether *Euax* ever existed shall be for men more at leisure to inquire.<sup>3</sup>

On the types ;  
value of forms.

The text has been printed in the form, as regards the shape of the characters, which they take in the original MSS. Besides the objection to printing in the character of our own day, which arises in the heart of every man who dislikes to dress up antiquity in modern clothes, there is one which is not sentimental at all; by a change so levelling we lose all the chronological characteristics of a manuscript arising from the form of the letters. The age of an English manuscript may be determined to half a century, for the most part, by the shape of *p*, *f*, *g*, *p*, *r*, *s*, *j*, *f*, *f*, *y*, *ÿ*. Print all these alike, and you, as far as in you lies, shut out from your readers the information contained in those forms. The letter *f* is a mark of an early English manuscript, of one belonging probably to the ninth or tenth century. It may be seen in the fac-similes of the *Lauderdale Orosius*, of the *Codex Exoniensis*, of the C.C.C. copy of the *Chronicle*. It occurs frequently in the *Leechbook*, but not in the copy of a lost chapter, which we shall restore to its proper place; not because the text, but because the

<sup>1</sup> Graff *Diutiska*, vol. ii. p. 195.

<sup>2</sup> MS. Harl. 1585, attributes the part about the badger to a different hand. "*Incipit Epistola de bestiola*

"*quam aliqui melem vocant. Qui-  
dam vero Taxonem,*" Col. 205.  
And *Placitus* after this.

<sup>3</sup> See Dr. Greenhills account.

copy made of it, is later than that of the rest of the book.

It appears by the inscription on Alfreds jewel to have been known under the form  $\mathfrak{H}$ , where I recognize an Hypsilon  $\Upsilon$ ; it is, however, found in a manuscript of Alfreds time, as yet unpublished, in the common form  $\mathfrak{f}$ . It does not occur at all in the MS. of Cædmon, which is written throughout with  $\mathfrak{y}$  undotted.<sup>1</sup> In saying this I do not include in the Cædmon, if Cædmon (for Pseudo-Cædmon is a strong assertion), that piece on the Harrowing of Hell, which is bound up in the same volume, but written in a much closer hand, with about forty eight, instead of thirty nine letters in a line; this has  $\mathfrak{y}$  dotted. The letter  $\mathfrak{f}$  does not occur in the Herbarium in any of the MSS.

Experts in MSS. have finer and more delicate traits by which they distinguish the age of copies; they are so minute that a traced fac-simile will scarcely reproduce them. Except these, and the ornamental letters,<sup>2</sup> and the contractions, which are forbidden to this set of publications, the present text puts before the reader the MS. as written. When the shape of letters affords so discriminating and so constantly present a test of the age of manuscripts, it is a subject of great regret to me, that editors have so freely applied the sponge of modernism, wiping away all such peculiarities. In some cases we can separate at once, an interpolation from the original by watching this feature. For example, in Cædmon, if Cædmon, MS. p. 14, line 23=p. 17, line 18, ed. 1832, the first hand wrote  $\text{peopðan}$ , but a corrector over that puts  $\mathfrak{y}$ , and the dot shews him much later than the first

---

<sup>1</sup> There is a dotted  $\mathfrak{y}$  in page 148 MS., line 14, in the word  $\text{moýre}$ , and one other, I think, somewhere.

<sup>2</sup> Sometimes a G, with a tail, occurs.

scribe. A more considerable matter occurs at MS. p. 37, line 12=p. 48, line 25, ed. 1832, where the original hand wrote

þ hie heapm ꝛceape

and the characters of the interlined interpolation hif discover their late origin, for the old scribe regularly wrote *ꝛ* not *f*. The sense and metre are improved by the omission. When I say that the original MS. has *ꝛ*, the cases are to be excepted in which a capital *S* is used. The capital letters at the beginning of sentences are most unfairly omitted in the printed edition,<sup>1</sup> and sometimes where capitals are printed the MS. has none. In *Cædmon*, if *Cædmon*, MS. p. 42, line 8=p. 54, line 21, ed. 1832, perhaps the reading of the later hand *byꝛðeƿt* is an improvement on the older *byꝛðe*.

Towards a reliable interpretation, the first step is an adequate grammar. A few remarks shall therefore be offered on this subject.

#### Vocalisation.

The vocalisation of the oldest English MSS. differs from that which may be called the received standard, from the printed homilies of *Ælfric*, for instance, and from the grammars which are all based on *Ælfrics* Latin grammar. It is wholly a mistake to hold up the received method for the pure West Saxon dialect; as may be seen by appealing to the authorities. We have a manuscript which bears upon the face of it satisfactory evidence of having been sent out of *Alfreds* court by his own directions. It spells *lapiop-dóm*, *ꝛeƿle*, *ꝛio* the article, *ieðneꝛre ease*, *untælpieꝛðlice* as well as *untælpƿðlice*, *bion be*, *doendum facientibus*, *ꝛielpe*, *ꝛien sint*, *ƿopꝛieƿað*, *anꝛietað*, *peopðen fiant*, *ciddetð chidedst*, *ꝛiemenne*, *hpæm cuivis*, *ðyncen*,

---

<sup>1</sup> P. 81, line 2, ed. 1832, *Spilce* is spelt with a capital in the MS., as the sense requires.



*videantur*, fæzge, a Mœsogothic spelling not uncommon in English MSS. for fænzge, fæz ge, hio, ge-hefen *credant*, ðæm, ðieglan, ðfncet *putant*, fcomað, geciepped, æppæfð, ieldejðe, hopnode, fcefreað, heiftan, fopbipeð *tolerat*, hiepdar *pastores*, gecniopon, epfð *Christus*, and so on without end. The evidence, which this is not a convenient place for discussing, is sufficient that in this vocalisation, whether of terminations or other syllables, we have the dialect of King Alfreds court. One editor of Orosius has furnished us, at the expense of Mr. Tollemache, with fac-similes of three pages of the Lauderdale MS. Of the antiquity and superior value of this MS. there can be no doubt. We there see iē *river*, as well as ea, hætt *calls*, æpſelme *source*, fippef, giet, fopun, fnom for fnam, hiepa and hiofa, hopf for hopf. Just as was to be expected from current notions, the editor who had access to this good MS. did not use it; it has, says he, “a northerly aspect.” This expression were true, had it been used of a manuscript of the eleventh century; but the Lauderdale MS. is older, and agrees in spelling with others of nearly the same age. If the book called Cædmon, be his, which I neither assert nor deny, the copy we have is much later than his times; but it exhibits proofs of having been transcribed from an earlier book in which the same method of vocalising prevailed. The penman altered, as was customary, the spelling as he went; but at page 55 of the MS., line 3,<sup>1</sup> he came to a slip of the earlier pen, which he was unable to understand: it had been meant for

fonne ic fopð fciol.

meaning *when I shall away*. On page 18 MS., line 20,<sup>2</sup> the penman forgot for a moment to alter the ancient orthography, and he put gſeman þæf gſunder;

<sup>1</sup> P. 67, line 20, ed. Thorpe.

| <sup>2</sup> P. 22, line 31, ed. Thorpe.

the reading *gyman* is by correction. On the same page, line 25,<sup>1</sup> the first writing was *īȝ þæȝ ænȝa ȝȝȝe*, and the printed text is that of the corrector. On page 37, line 15,<sup>2</sup> *ȝiet* is from the older copy. On page 39, line 6,<sup>3</sup> *mioð* is the old spelling, and by some accident it has been read as *moð* and an accent has been given to it. Enough of this for the present. Of the C.C.C.C. MS. of the Chronicle the age has been thrown perhaps too far back; it contains, as appears, some of these spellings; *cieppe*, *ȝipde*, *ielðstan*, *hiepdon*,<sup>4</sup> *hiepa*, *ȝionȝne*, and the like; these are here given on the presumption that the printed text is faithful. The Codex Exoniensis is of the tenth century,<sup>5</sup> and it retains traces of the ancient method: as *bȝum ȝieȝta bȝeahȝm*, *noise of ocean gusts*,<sup>6</sup> *ȝieȝe*, *biepeð*.<sup>7</sup>

The thought dawns upon us, that when our early manuscripts are put fairly before us, the Heliand itself may belong to this island.

Accents.

It is only partly true that the accentual mark of MSS. denotes a long vowel. Of this I shall mention what I believe to be a decisive proof; but must first say that Mr. Thorpe wholly deceived himself when he supposed the accentuation of his edition of *Cædmon*, if *Cædmon*, to be like his original. He says, "In the accentuation, which confirms in almost every case the theory of Professor Rask, I have followed the authority of manuscripts, and except in a very few instances that of the manuscript of *Cædmon* itself." I add my testimony to that of others, that the accentuation has been much altered. In the original MS. at page 14, line 11=page 17, line 8, ed. Thorpe, the word *þ* is accented; the words are written thus: *þ̇ him com*. It is

<sup>1</sup> P. 23, line 9, ed. Thorpe.

<sup>2</sup> P. 48, line 32, ed. Thorpe.

<sup>3</sup> P. 51, line 32, ed. Thorpe.

<sup>4</sup> See p. 190, ed. 1861.

<sup>5</sup> And this is Wanley's opinion, p. 280 a.

<sup>6</sup> P. 384, 9, not *gusts*.

<sup>7</sup> Fol. 93b, line 1, from transcript.

evident that it was the emphatic sense and not any long vowel which brought the accent down on that word. The syllable *un-*, with the privative sense is frequently accented, as marking a change of meaning. *Þóþdum* (except in *Cædmon*, if *Cædmon*, MS.)<sup>1</sup> often obtains the accent, but the vowel is certainly not an omega. In the old MSS. the affix *ðóm* is accented, indicating here a long vowel,<sup>2</sup> as in the German equivalent *-thum*, but our language has a tendency to throw back accents, and *þírðóm* must have before long become *Wisdom*. Some have thought that two concurrent syllables in English cannot take accents at once; but our utterance of *Rich man*, *Poor man*, as compared with *Chapman*, *Helmsman*, is irreconcilable with that theory. The page of *Cædmon* cited above,<sup>3</sup> gives us *hít him*, *ónzán him*, *áhóf*, *hír líc*, with concurrent accents, in the original MS. These, observe, were not all vowels long of themselves. The *Leechbook* accents the inflexive syllable *-um*, as *hatúm*, *oppúm*, *godúm*, *pyptúm*, pronouncing, it may be presumed, this vowel long. This pronunciation must have disappeared before the MSS. could confuse such forms as *þam ilcan* with *þam ilcum*, *minum*, *minon*, which they very frequently do.

Saxons accented Latin words as a guide to the reader; thus in MS. H., fol. 94, *incántatiómbur*, *zprándiner tempestáter*, *omnipoténtir nárrer*: these are not all long vowels, though they be all long syllables. On fol. 96 b, *hílápír* is an erroneous pronunciation.

In some instances an accent appears over a consonant, and though it may always be asserted that it has been intended for the vowel, it will in the text here be found as written.

<sup>1</sup> The printed accents in this case are volunteered by the editor.

<sup>2</sup> We find *cyneboom*, gl. C., fol. 53 a.

<sup>3</sup> P. 17 ed. Thorpe.

Indifference of  
vowels.

Final syllables with short vowels are written with e, i, o, or u.<sup>1</sup> Hence a verb ending in -odon became, on dropping the N, -ode in its termination; and pærctmar, dropping the s, might become pærctme.

Final vowels  
dropped.

The general analogies of the oldest English with the Latin and Greek would lead us to expect the neuters plural to end in a short vowel as a; so that popða should represent verba; and this is so. But the English also loses the vowel, and the plural becomes popð. This is the case with most of our neuters. And not so only. Other terminations lose the vowels we expect to find. The adverbs ending in -on, and like -θez, meaning *from*, are often found to, and did, doubtless, originally, end in -one, as heonon, heonone, *hence*.

The omission of a final short vowel affects<sup>2</sup> the orthography of nominatives: thus Kemble says, on ærende, "In later times the final e was sometimes "omitted, but should not have been so." *Peopec, wark, pain*, (a masculine, and not to be confounded with *people, work*, neuter,) is written in the nominative *peopec* twice in the MS. of *Cædmon*.<sup>3</sup> The forms *gydene, goddess, þynenu*,<sup>4</sup> leads us to suppose that the language had a feminine -ne for names of the offices of women, as *Dirne, old-germ. Diorna, famula, puella*. The St. Johns Oxon MS. gl. for *monacha oððe monialis* has *mynece nu*, which, and not *mynece n*, is the true form of the nominative.<sup>5</sup> So that *pīln* was perhaps once *pīlne, pīlene*, and *þegen, þinen*, has lost a vowel. See *spæc* for *spæce*, Cod. Exon., p. 421, line 3, ed.

A final vowel is omitted in many instances to the grammarians dismay. The accusative of *pypt* is very

<sup>1</sup> See the note Cod. Exon., p. 66, ed., p. 31, line 3, ed.

<sup>2</sup> *Bite* as Kemble wrote it, not *Bit*, occurs in these volumes; *Slite* also ends in a vowel.

<sup>3</sup> See also Lye.

<sup>4</sup> Genesis xxxviii, 28.

<sup>5</sup> See A Volume of Vocabularies, p. 71.

often in these medical books *pyr* not *pyrte*. The editor, on þonne *pupðað þin eagan rpa leohƿe*, Cædm. MS. p. 27, line 10, observes that it “grammatically” should be *þine eagan rpa leohƿe*. Se þar *populð gerceop*, *ibid.*, p. 32, line 4, is no more grammatical than *pyr* for *pyrte*; so line 9, also; so p. 106, 13; p. 107, 12, *oƿer þar rðan gerceapƿ*, *ibid.* Feollon *perƿend*; *id.* p. 92, 26, *fell the defenders*. *Fuƿlar blōðig rƿƿtað*, *the fowls sit bloody*, *id.* p. 98, line 20. I would however alter *ƿ beboðu pillað mīn fullian*, *id.* p. 106, line 10, by writing on account of the rhythm *mīne*. *Ymb hine pæƿon. pƿend ūnƿohtƿe*, *id.* p. 151, line 13. *pæp þa baƿu pæpon haƿ on hƿeþƿe*, *Cod. Exon.*, p. 478, line 15, ed.

In manuscripts, which are late Saxon, the nominative masculine and feminine singular of the article are *pe*, *þeo*; thus in the Cambridge copy of part of the homily *De Auguriis*,<sup>1</sup> these forms are used constantly and throughout. Editors of late manuscripts have often brought back these changed words to their earlier shape; but that produces an anachronism.

The nominative of the AN declension could end in Declension in AN, so that the ordinary final vowel seems formed by dropping the N. The oblique cases sometimes drop the N; if *hif eapƿan nu heapð heƿ cumen*; *his descendant, a hardy one, is now come here*, *Beowulf*, 747, where Kemble would put *eapƿa*. Again, *rƿþƿan ðeaƿer bend ƿoleƿeð hƿƿuman*; *after deaths bond lifes author shall unbind (shall have unbound)*, *Cod. Ex.*, p. 64, line 24, ed., where the editor has removed the N. Again, in a riddle, *Cod. Exon.*, p. 499, line 1, *oþƿæt him þone ƿleapƿol ƿingƿan bƿoþƿon mīn aƿnade*, *till for himself my younger brother acquired the stool of cleverness*, where the note says read *ƿingƿa*. Again,

<sup>1</sup> As the MS. *De Auguriis* has been often mentioned, it may be well to say, it is in preparation for publication.

ƿorþon ic Ʒeƿencan ne mæg Ʒeonð þar ƿoruld ƿor  
 hƿan moð Ʒeƿan min ne Ʒeƿeoƿce; *therefore I cannot  
 think throughout this world, for why my minds  
 mood turns not all dark, when, etc.*, Cod. Ex., p. 289,  
 ult., where the editor reads minne and makes Ʒeƿan  
 accusative. Smith, in his Beda, p. 538, 38, prints  
 Ʒeleaƿan as a nominative in brackets, and he says  
 that such readings as are in brackets have been  
 amended on the authority of some MS.<sup>1</sup> Again, ac  
 ne ma ƿilnode ðeaƿan Ʒarƿe ƿuman; *pauper spiritu*.  
 Beda, p. 579, line 22=p. 153, 35, Latin. The exam-  
 ples in Spelmans Psalter are very numerous. So  
 ðriððan (read ðriððan) ðæl is a nominative, Leechbook;  
 I. xv. 3. In the Pseudo Cædmon, Harrowing of Hell,  
 MS. p. 228, line 2,<sup>2</sup> þu eaƿt hæleða helm. Ʒ heopen  
 ðéman. engla oƿð ƿuman. The last letter has been  
 erased, and Thorpe has turned ðeman into ðema. The  
 two MSS. in Cædm. ? MS. p. 191, ult., have, one ƿunna  
 Ʒ mona, the other funne Ʒ monan: the genitive plural  
 is quite inappropriate, and on the hypothesis here sug-  
 gested, the readings agree well enough, as nominatives  
 singular.

N dropped.

As the nominatives of the forms ƿitega, eoƿðe, eaƷe,  
 may be supposed to have once terminated in -an,  
 but to have lost the final N, so the oblique cases,  
 which customarily have N, occasionally lose it. Thus  
 Cædmon (if Cædmon), MS. p. 151, line 1, ƿonn ƿæl-  
 cearega. ƿulƿar ƿunƷon, *the wan slainchoosers the wolves  
 sang their loathly evening lay*, with the definite  
 termination and sense. þær hatan omihtan maƷan  
 unƷemetƿærta, Leechbook, lib. II. contents xvi. In  
 Cædmon ? p. 237, line 25, ed., leoma for leoman. In  
 Cod. Exon., MS. p. 10 b, line 23, ƿiƿ ƿuma is a geni-

<sup>1</sup> "MSS. ti alicujus fide emen-  
 "dari." Preface.

<sup>2</sup> P. 306, line 4, ed. Thorpe.

tive singular. Name, Matth. i. 21, in the published Hatton text, is accusative.

The inflexions laid down in grammars are, or ought to be, the usual forms as observed in the language. In all less known languages, in Greek to wit, the common grammars are often much in error. In the oldest written English, abusively called Anglo-Saxon, these inflexions are less certain, since the writings have had few students; and it cannot be expected that we should take law from the grammars. Yet it would not be reasonable to favour a reading merely on the ground of its being exceptional: we dare only go so far, as to accept more readily those less usual, less sanctioned, forms, which fall in with the tendency of the time, and that was to drop terminations, as is seen in the English of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, the "Semi Saxon" and the "Early English" of the artificial phraseology. The infinitive *panc pītan*, *χάριν εἶδέναι*, *savoir gré*, is found in the Exeter book, written without the N, *panc pīta*.<sup>1</sup> These two passages have more force of testimony than two concurring manuscripts; and it follows, that in the tenth century,<sup>2</sup> infinitives had begun to drop N. The Hatton Gospels<sup>3</sup> read *þa gastlice þearfan*,<sup>4</sup> *þa sibsume*,<sup>5</sup> *þanne ytemeste ferþyng*,<sup>6</sup> and so on; and it is too much for any moderate partisan to assume to limit closely in time the commencement of such a falling off of "the marching soldiers."

The s of the nominative and accusative plural in -as is sometimes, at least in the MSS., wanting; as in Cædmon, if Cædmon, MS. p. 42, line 17, *ādame*

<sup>1</sup> P. 67, line 24, ed., p. 74, line 31. For the idiom compare p. 85, line 5, p. 90, line 15, p. 91, line 29.

<sup>2</sup> Putting the Lindisfarne glosses later.

<sup>3</sup> As printed.

<sup>4</sup> Matth. v. 3.

<sup>5</sup> Id. v. 9.

<sup>6</sup> Id. v. 26.

ƿealdeſc ƿæſtme • þa me ƿæron ƿorðum minum ƿæſte  
 ƿorþodene; *to Adam thou gavest fruits, which to you  
 two were by my words firmly forbidden.* Nearly so,  
 id., p. 119, line 11, MS. eorðan ƿæſtma; id., p. 74,  
 line 23, heofon ƿuȝla. PseudoCædmon, Harrowing of  
 Hell, MS. p. 223, 7, ƿuldne hæfde: ƿiteȝ clomma •  
 ƿeondū oðƿæſted: *to his glory he had clamps of  
 punishment on his enemies fastened.* Leechbook,  
 lib. I., cap. v., leȝe on þa ƿeoloȝe, *lay upon the lips.*  
 ƿȝlle þa fæpſpone on cu meolce; *boil the sap chips (of  
 oak rind) in cows milk,* Leechbook, lib. II., cap. lxx.,  
 2. “Pliadas sibun ſteppi,” gl. C., for ſeoƿon ſteoppas.  
 Cod. Ex., p. 476, line 9; 429, 30; Lorica, p. lxxi. line  
 7, line 15.

Feminine  
 genitives in s.

Some feminines made the genitives in s; perhaps  
 irregularly, and from a desire in the writer to find  
 some mode of marking the genitive distinctly; thus  
 ēa, *a river*, makes eap;<sup>1</sup> emnihteȝ is *of the equinox*  
 in the treatise de Temporibus; ðiceȝ occurs in the  
 charters.<sup>2</sup>

Of concurrent  
 consonants.

The early manuscripts, representing sounds, more  
 than modern fashionable spelling does, often omitted  
 some one of many concurring consonants. Thus they  
 wrote ƿȝtȝuma, where derivation required ƿȝttȝuma,  
 so fȝpenðu<sup>3</sup> for fȝpenȝðu, ƿildeoȝ for ƿild ðeoȝ, nemȝc  
 for nemnȝc.<sup>4</sup>

This suppression of consonants often, to a modern  
 eye, confounded grammatical inflexions; hie habbað  
 me to heappan ȝecopene, Cædm. MS. p. 15, line 15,  
*they have chosen me to be chief*; instead of ȝecopenne,  
 which is the true syntax. Beppeoh ðe ƿeapme; *wrap  
 thyself up warm,* Leechbook, lib. I. cap. xlvii. 1, 2.

<sup>1</sup> Fac-simile of page 14 of Lau-  
 derdale MS. Also Chron., p. 190.  
 C.C.C. MS., p. 191. Cott. Tiber. B.1,  
 which MS. I have examined.

<sup>2</sup> No. 730.

<sup>3</sup> Cod. Exon., p. 65 a, line 2.

<sup>4</sup> Matth. i. 21, edd. Marshall and  
 Cambridge Univ., 1858.



So as to be warm, the predicate explainable by ὥστε εἶναι, constantly occurring in the Hellenic and other languages; "Wipe the table dry," where an adverb is quite out of place. Se þe aȝan ȝceal on þam rið fæte hƿe ȝunde; *who must have on the journey a mind sound*, Cod. Exon., p. 430, line 10, ed., for ȝundne. The editor rightly supposes hƿe to be masculine; it makes genitive hƿeȝ; (Paris Psalter, lxxviii. 6,) has the masculine adjective holdne in Beowulf, 531; minne in Cædm.? MS. p. 19, line 21; and hatne, Paris Psalter, lxxviii. 38. The passages in the same Paris Psalter, lxi. 8, 11, may be explained in more ways than one. This disguise of a masculine termination is very common in participles; since the syllables -endne contain a combination, which no one but an elocution master will fling from his lips with comfort. Hence explain ȝpuende hƿe, Cod. Exon., p. 165, 25, ed. Thus ænne laman on bebde heȝende, Matth. ix. 2, where the Lindisfarne MS. has liccende in bêpe, and the Hatton cuts off the final vowel: thus again, he ȝeȝeah ænne man ȝittende, Matth. ix. 9. Beheold . . . bȝpnende beām, *the people beheld a burning beam*, Cædm.? MS. p. 148, line 4. I shall not multiply citations, for Kemble has already remarked, Beowulf, 92, Appendix, "umborwesende is the acc. sing. . . Participles not unfrequently have this anomaly and omit the n."<sup>1</sup> Any combination of sound, however, which rendered the n of the accusative indistinct on the teeth gave occasion to a neglect of the unsounded letter by the penman. Deoƿol is masculine in the Gospels; therefore unclæne deoƿol, Luke iv. 33, is for unclænne. On "mine ȝehȝpað anƿealdne ȝeƿoht," Beowulf, 508, Kemble says we must read mínne.<sup>2</sup> So ȝpene for

<sup>1</sup> See the uncalled for alteration.  
Cod. Ex., p. 442, line 30, ed.

Hatton Gospels, (as printed),  
Matth. v. 43.

<sup>2</sup> So, þine nextan, þine feond,

ȝpenne, the reading of MS. H. in Herbarium, art. cxi.;<sup>1</sup> āne, the reading of MS. V., Herbarium, xxvi.<sup>2</sup> A vacillation in the spelling of that form of the infinitive which follows to, as to monianne, to moniane, *monendi*, is observed in a MS. of the ninth century. On the same principle are constructed the usual forms eoþepe not eoþeþpe, uþe not uþpe, oðþe not oðeþpe.

A reasonable explanation of a reading is always better than an alteration.

Adjectives in  
the feminine.

The feminine nominative singular of adjectives ended, in remote times, in a short vowel, in full analogy with the Latin: this vowel is found occasionally with all forms, and is not confined to such words as ȝmæl. Ðēþ ȝȝ ȝæmne • ȝpeolecu mæȝ, Cædmon? MS. p. 101, lines 19, 20; *here is a virgin, a ladylike may*; hīm ðȝihȝlicu mæȝ • on ȝlȝe moðȝum • mænȝum ðuhte, id. p. 89, line 15; *to them a ladylike may in beauty to many proud ones she seemed*: luȝu lanȝrumu, id. p. 91, line 4, *longsome love*: eþen mec hȝilum hȝit locceðu hoñð onleȝeð, Cod. Exon., p. 489, line 7, ed. Ic eom ȝunðeþlicu ȝihȝ, id. p. 399, line 17, ed.; p. 400, line 16; p. 406, line 15; p. 407, line 7. ȝihȝ com æȝȝer ȝeȝe ȝȝæȝlicu, id. p. 415, line 23, ed.; an ȝæȝa nunna ȝe ȝæȝ ȝȝȝe ȝæȝȝu, Dial. Greg. MS., *one of the nuns who was very fair*; nænȝu ſmeþneȝ, ibid. In the Leechbook will be found ȝode,<sup>3</sup> ȝȝecenlico, hȝite, ȝȝȝlicu, lyȝelu, ænȝu, oþeȝu, cneopehte. Numerous examples occur in Rawlinsons Boethius, and he had no theories nor pledged opinions to defend.<sup>4</sup>

Definite form  
of adjective.

The definite form of the adjective is sometimes used, in poetry at least, where the definite sense requires it, without following either "the definite article, any

<sup>1</sup> V. L. 15.

<sup>2</sup> V. L. 31.

<sup>3</sup> mæȝe him ȝode beon, lib. II.

xxxv., but possibly otherwise *commodo esse possit*.

<sup>4</sup> See Boet., p. 44, 17, with the collation.

“ other demonstrative pronoun, or possessive pronoun “ or genitive case.” Thus, him æt heortan ȝtoð ætterne opð; *at his heart stood fast the venomed point*; Death of Byrhtnoð. So puldopfærtan pic; *the glorious abode*, Cædm. (if Cædm.) MS. p. 1, line 21; ȝpeȝl tophrtan ȝeld, *the blazing seats*, ib. p. 5, line 13, MS.;<sup>1</sup> beophȝe ȝerceaft, *the bright creation*, ibid, p. 6, line 13, MS.;<sup>2</sup> ðæg æperȝa: ȝeȝeah, *the first day saw*, id. line 14. It is not necessary to continue these proofs.

An adjective placed immediately in juxta position with a substantive or another adjective could dispense with its case inflexion. The examples are very numerous, but most of them have been disposed of by the hyphen system, making them half compounds; in that treatment there is some truth, for a termination doing duty for two consecutive words, makes them draw very close to each other, and we have something of the same kind in such words as *μελαγχολία*. We shall therefore have to rely on instances, which do not admit of this explanation. Examine therefore fram þȝr ȝȝpleȝan, Death of Byrhtnoð; ȝoð ȝeleaȝan, Cædm. MS., p. 106, 16;<sup>3</sup> to þe an ȝelfrað, Cod. Exon., transcript, fol. 120 b, line 16; Ic ȝeȝpæȝn ȝep hæleþum hȝunȝende an tophrtne butan tunȝan tȝla, ibid., p. 113 a, line 1, where hȝunȝende is for hȝunȝendne; On þȝr ȝlecan ȝeaȝe, Chron., annis 1042, 1056. Mið þȝr ȝeȝode, Cædm.? MS. p. 19, line 11. “Hornno þȝr “ ȝeȝe,” Gl. C., twice; eal ða eaȝpeðu, Cod. Exon., p. 74, 5, ed. In some of these cases the emendator may perhaps override the written record, as in ȝeo bōc be ðȝr ȝlcum ȝeȝð, Homily on St. Mark, MS.,

Adjectives  
without  
termination.

<sup>1</sup> P. 6, line 27, ed. Thorpe, where ȝpeȝel is printed.

<sup>2</sup> P. 8, line 28, ed. Thorpe; where ȝerceaft is printed. Old MSS. often write simple a. So the old

hand in p. 19, line 2, MS. had alpaðan.

<sup>3</sup> P. 140, line 10, ed. Thorpe, who has put his accents.

where another manuscript gives *be þurum ýlcum*; but the examples of all sorts together may be counted by thousands.

But for myself, the representation of an adjective standing immediately before its substantive, as being more truly an approximation to a compound word, than an epithet, is tolerable only in some examples, as in *ŕmæl þeapmar*, *small guts*, *pæpned cýnner*, and these cases are distinguishable in spoken language by their having only one full accent on the group of syllables. Other instances, as *hþeap ægþu*,<sup>1</sup> *raw eggs*, *Ɣoð aþenðe ƕpýðe mýcel þén*, *God sent a heavy rain*, do not commend themselves on this principle to my judgment. Even such phrases as *cƕning alþihta*,<sup>2</sup> are better sense, if treated as *eall* for *ealpa*, than if considered as compounds.

I have before<sup>3</sup> observed that the case ending *-um*, becomes by loss of the final consonant *-e*. Rask<sup>4</sup> had remarked this of adjectives, but the translator<sup>5</sup> struck out his words. The change however is seen in substantives, and in short, it is a mere decay of termination.

Plural verbs  
in *-e*.

In former treatises<sup>6</sup> I have observed that by the loss of *N*, verbs plural in *-on*, come to end in *-e*. By this simple explanation, harmonizing with other changes in our early language, we fully understand what has been called "a verb with a singular termination joined to a plural nominative,"<sup>7</sup> "a singular for plural."

Substantives  
out of adjectives.

Adjectives become substantives, and are sometimes masculine, sometime feminine, sometimes neuter.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Leechbook, Lib. I. xxxix. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Cod. Exon., p. 43, 11, ed.

<sup>3</sup> St. Marharete, pp. 79, 80.

<sup>4</sup> Grammar, p. 57, ed. 1817.

<sup>5</sup> Page 49.

<sup>6</sup> St. Marharete, p. 80, No. 13; Narratiunculæ, p. 73.

<sup>7</sup> Note to Cædmon, p. 95. Orosius, ed. Thorpe, note to p. 468.

<sup>8</sup> Neuter only, according to Thorpes Grammar, art. 126.

As ὕδατος, *some water*, is used partitively, so in <sup>Partitive</sup> Saxon English the genitive denotes *some of*. <sup>genitive.</sup> An example occurs in Med. de Quad., viii. 6. In that passage, observe also, ꝛpetꝛe agrees either with apulðne, which is feminine,<sup>1</sup> or with þunde, whereas it is the apple that is sweet, and appel is masculine.

The Leechbook takes a large licence of careless con- <sup>Apposition.</sup>struction. In a list of the ingredients of a receipt it commonly uses nominatives, though a verb requiring accusatives had preceded. It often constructs as if we should say, Dato ægroto hanc medicinam, ieiunus; either because it is equivalent to Bibat ægrotus hanc medicinam ieiunus, or from simple carelessness, or on the principle remarked above, that a termination was of supererogation.

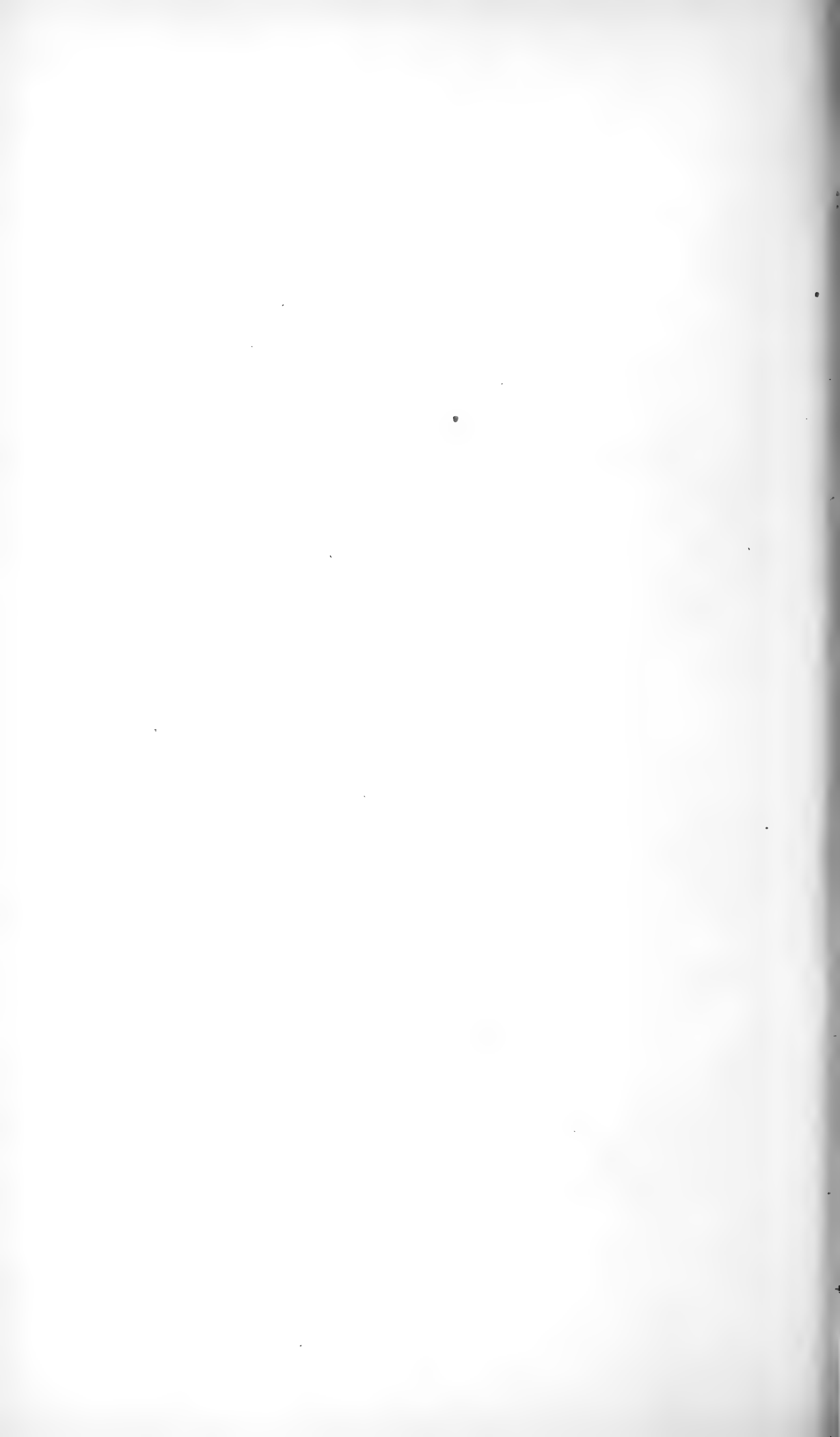
Ȝelacnað for ȝelacnað, p. 322, line 7, and aꝛandān for aꝛandað, p. 374, line 19, are errors of the manuscript, not of the types.

There are some other points to be noticed, but for the present my tether allows not to speak of them.

I must gratefully acknowledge the privilege of access to the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and the especial kindness of two gentlemen, who gave me the means of complying with the rules, at the sacrifice of their own convenience.

---

<sup>1</sup> Cod. Dipl., No. 624. But in Icelandic Apaldr is given as masculine.



## ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

---

Page xlii. The office books of the Roman church sometimes acknowledge the efficacy of these knots. Thus from a "Sacerdotale ad consuetudinem Romanæ ecclesiæ, etc." printed at Venice, 1567, De Signis quibus cognoscitur quis esse maleficiatus (*bewitched*); one is thus stated, "Quibusdam ligata est vena generationis."

Page xlv. note 1. Fepht occurs in this sense in the gloss. Ariolorum þa ꝥ pomꝥephtꝥpeniað · ȝalðopȝalepa. gl. Cleop., fol. 8 c. Lye in carrying to his dictionary pomꝥepht, *iniustus pavor*, followed a false etymological idea. At fol. 100 d. the same words are thus given, ȝa ꝥ pomꝥephtꝥpeniað. The page cited should be 162.

Page lviii. note 4. "Read ꝥæda. For ꝥæte, see Cod. Exon. p. 84, 15; p. 316, 14."

Page 14, line 15. nosu, overstroke not to be read.

Page 30, line 12. ꝥeꝥop.

Page 60, line 9. arȝȝiȝenne.

Page 66, line 23. ȝopȝonion.

Page 78, line 24. pȝll, pȝle.

Page 80, line 4. beroðen, the MS. is creased; line 9. ace; line 11. ȝonne; line 16. þæt.

Page 94, line 22. ȝe ꝥap.

Page 96, ult. ne ætpleon, (so dotted).

Page 100, line 3. ꝥeopmað.

Page 112, line 16. ȝitta.

Page 138, line 19. punðum.

Page 148, line 10. hȝt.

Page 174, line 18. ðæȝe or þær.

Page 184, line 19. ȝꝥá; line 23. ꝥoꝥmapum.

Page 188, line 6. Eȝ.

Page 204, line 15. pȝꝥte.

Page 216, line 20. ftænihtum.

Page 268, line 10. pȝꝥte. MS. V.

Page 272, line 6. ȝeliðȝaþ.

Page 287, line 15. Strike out "ad mensuram."

Page 310, line 21. þam.

Page 314, art. clxxx. The text requires emendation. Read funnan coꝥn; that is, *Milium Solis*.

Page 318, note 16. Strike out "twice."

Page 326, line 13. V. omits of.

Page 330, line 9. eopðan.

Page 350, line 21. ȝeleð.

Page 359, line 16. phlegms (as note).

Page 378, strike out the top line.

---





*A painting with figures thus explained.*

ESCOLAPIVS. PLATO. CENTAVRVS.



HERBARIVM  
APVLEII PLATONICI  
QVOD ALLEPIT AB E-  
SCOLAPIO ET THIRONE  
CENTAVRO MALIZRO  
ACHILLIS :

# HERBARIVM.

## INCIPIVNT CAPITVLI LIBRI MEDICINALIS.<sup>1</sup>

NOMEN herbe<sup>2</sup> betonica þ iſ biſcoppyrt.

1. Þið unhyrnum nihtgengum<sup>3</sup> ƿ þið egerlicum<sup>4</sup> ge-  
ryhrum ƿ rpernum.
2. Gýf manney heafod tobrocen rý.
3. Þið eaƷena rape.
4. Þið earena rape.
5. Þið eaƷena dýmnyrre.<sup>5</sup>
6. Þið týpende eaƷan.
7. Þið rpyðlicne blodrýne of norum.
8. Þið toþ ece.
9. Þið ridan rape.
10. Þið lenden<sup>6</sup> brædena rape.
11. Þið pambe rape.
12. Þið þæt manney innoð to færte rý.
13. Þið þ men<sup>7</sup> blod upp pealle<sup>8</sup> þurh hir muð.
14. Þið þ man nelle beon ðruncen.<sup>9</sup>
15. Þið þ<sup>10</sup> man pille rppung ongerittan.
16. Þið þ man rý innan abrocen.<sup>11</sup>
17. Þið þ<sup>12</sup> man on mýcelre raðe ofþe on myclum  
Ʒangum peorþe Ʒeteored.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The title in V. is partly illegible, the rubric not standing. The order in which the herbs come is not in H. as in V.

<sup>2</sup> herba, H.

<sup>3</sup> nihtgængū, B.

<sup>4</sup> egrl-, B.

<sup>5</sup> -nerre, B.

<sup>6</sup> lænden, H.

<sup>7</sup> mon, H., which makes the verb active.

<sup>8</sup> pealle up, B.

<sup>9</sup> ðruc, V. ; ðruncen, H. B.

<sup>10</sup> þ þe, H.

<sup>11</sup> tobr-, H. B.

<sup>12</sup> þæt Ʒif, H.

<sup>13</sup> -rað, H. ; -poð, B.

# HERBARIUM.

## HERE BEGIN THE CHAPTERS OF THE MEDICINAL BOOK.

I. Name of wort betonica, that is, bishopwort. *B. officinalis.*

1. For monstrous nocturnal visitors and frightful sights and dreams.

2. If a mans head be broken.

3. For sore of eyes.

4. For sore of ears.

5. For dimness of eyes.

6. For bleared eyes.

7. For strong blood-running from the nose.

8. For tooth ache.

9. For sore of side.

10. For sore of the broad of the loins.

11. For sore of belly.

12. In case a mans inwards be too costive.

13. In case blood gush up through a mans mouth.

14. In case a man have a mind not to be drunken.

15. In case a pustule<sup>1</sup> is going to settle on a man.

16. In case a man be inwardly ruptured.

17. In case a man become tired with much riding or walking.

---

<sup>1</sup> Or carbuncle.

18. Ðið þ<sup>1</sup> man rý unhal oþþe hine platige.
19. Ðið þ mannes mete eaþelice gemýlte.<sup>2</sup>
20. Ðið þ man ne mæge his mete gehealdan.
21. Ðið innoþer<sup>3</sup> rare oþþe gif he aþunden<sup>4</sup> rý.
22. Ðið attor þigene.<sup>5</sup>
23. Ðið næðran<sup>6</sup> rhte.
24. Eft rið næðran rhte.
25. Ðið roden<sup>7</sup> hunder rhte.
26. Ðið þ<sup>8</sup> mannes þrotu rar rý oþþe his rpyran  
hpýlc dæl.
27. Ðið lendena<sup>9</sup> rare 7 gif his þeoh acen.<sup>10</sup>
28. Ðið þone hatan feoþor.<sup>11</sup>
29. Ðið rot adle.

Deþba arniglofa þ ýr pegbræd.<sup>12</sup> II.

1. Ðið heafod ece.
2. Ðiþ pambe rare.
3. Ðiþ innoþer rare.
4. Eft rið þon þe man on pambe forpeaxen<sup>13</sup> rý.
5. Ðiþ þon þe mon þurh his arðanð blode ut  
ýrne.
6. Ðið þ<sup>14</sup> man forpundud<sup>15</sup> rý.
7. Ðið þ man pýlle mannes pambe þpænan.<sup>16</sup>
8. Ðið næðran rhte.
9. Eft rið næðran rhte.
10. Ðiþ inpyrmar.

<sup>1</sup> þ gif, H.

<sup>2</sup> ge, B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> innoþe, V.

<sup>4</sup> aþunden, B.

<sup>5</sup> þige, B.

<sup>6</sup> -ððran, B.

<sup>7</sup> peðe, H. B.

<sup>8</sup> þ gif, H.

<sup>9</sup> lændena, H. ; læn-, B.

<sup>10</sup> acan, H.

<sup>11</sup> feoþor, B.

<sup>12</sup> bræde, H. ; bræde, B.

<sup>13</sup> pexen, H. B.

<sup>14</sup> þ þe, B. ; þ gif, H.

<sup>15</sup> gepundad, H. ; gepundod, B.

<sup>16</sup> þpnan, H.

18. In case a man be out of health or feel nausea.
19. That a mans meat may easily digest.
20. In case a man cannot retain his meat.
21. For sore of inwards, or if they be swollen.
22. For taking of poison.
23. For bite of snake.
24. Again, for bite of snake.
25. For bite of mad dog.
26. In case a mans throat be sore or any part of his neck.
27. For sore of loins, and if a mans thighs ache.
28. For the hot fever.<sup>1</sup>
29. For foot disease.

II. The herb ἀρνόγλωσσον, that is, waybread.

*Plantago  
maior.*

1. For head ache.
2. For sore of wamb or belly.
3. For sore of inwards.
4. Again, in case a man be ill grown in wamb.
5. In case a man have a running of blood from his anus.
6. In case a man is badly wounded.
7. In case one wishes to make a mans wamb dwindle.
8. For rend of adder.
9. Again, for rend of adder.
10. For inward worms.

---

<sup>1</sup> As distinguished from the cold fever or ague.

11. Þiþ þ<sup>1</sup> manney lichoma<sup>2</sup> fý ahearðod.
12. Þið þ<sup>3</sup> men rý þar feorþan dæȝer feþor.
13. Þiþ fot adle ȝ þið rina rare.
14. Þið þam<sup>4</sup> feþore þe þý þriððan dæȝe eȝleþ.
15. Þið þam feþore þe þý æftran dæȝe to cýmþ.<sup>5</sup>
16. Þið punða hatunȝæ.<sup>6</sup>
17. Þið þ<sup>7</sup> manney fet on rýðe týðriæn.
18. Þið þ<sup>8</sup> men þearȝeþræde þeaxe<sup>9</sup> on þam norum oððe on þam hleore.<sup>10</sup>
19. Be æȝhrýlcum uncuþum blæðrum þe on manney nebbe rittað.
20. Þið muðer punde.
21. Þið pede hunder flite.
22. Þið ælceȝ dæȝer manney týððerþýrre inneþearðer.

Deþba quinq̃uefolhum þ iȝ rýrleafe. III.

1. Þið þ<sup>11</sup> manney lýþu acen oþþe on ȝeflogen rý.
2. Þið þambe rare.
3. Þiþ muþer ece ȝ tunȝan ȝ þrotan.
4. Þiþ hearðer rare.
5. Þiþ þ<sup>12</sup> men blod ut of norum ýrne<sup>13</sup> to fýþe.
6. Þiþ þ<sup>14</sup> manney miðriþ ace.<sup>15</sup>
7. Þiþ næðran flite.
8. Þiþ þ man forþærned rý.
9. Gýf þu þýlle cancer<sup>16</sup> ablendan.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> þ ȝif, H.

<sup>2</sup> -hama, B.

<sup>3</sup> þ ȝif man, H.

<sup>4</sup> þý, H. omits.

<sup>5</sup> cymeð, H.

<sup>6</sup> -ȝe, H. B.

<sup>7</sup> þæt ȝif, H.

<sup>8</sup> þ ȝif mæn, H.

<sup>9</sup> pexen, H.

<sup>10</sup> hléore, B.

<sup>11</sup> þ ȝif, H.

<sup>12</sup> þæt ȝif mæn, H.

<sup>13</sup> ýrne, B.

<sup>14</sup> þæt ȝif, H.

<sup>15</sup> acen, H.

<sup>16</sup> -cor, H.

<sup>17</sup> ablendan, H. B.

11. In case a mans body be hardened.
12. In case a man hath a quartan fever.
13. For foot disease and for sore of sinews.
14. For tertian fever.
15. For the fever that cometh on the second day.
16. For heating of wounds.
17. In case a mans feet on a journey are tender.
18. In case a spreading wart wax upon a mans nose or cheek.
19. Of all strange bladders which sit on a mans face.
20. For wound of mouth.
21. For rend of mad dog.
22. For chronic internal tenderness.

III. The herb quinquefolium, that is, fiveleaf.

*Potentilla  
repans.*

1. In case a mans limbs ache or have been beaten.
2. For sore of wamb.
3. For ache of mouth and of tongue and of throat.
4. For sore of head.
5. In case blood run too strong out of a mans nose.
6. In case a mans midriff acheth.
7. For bite of adder.
8. In case a man be badly burnt.
9. If thou wilt blind a cancer.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> That is, prevent suppuration.

1. *Deirba uerimenaca* ꝥ *is ærceþriotu.* IV.

2. *Þið punða y deaðrppungar y cýrnlu.*

3. *Æft þið cýrnlu.*

4. *Þið þa þe habbað ætŕtandene æðran rpa þæt ꝥ  
blod ne mæg<sup>1</sup> hŕ ꝥecýndlican<sup>2</sup> rýne habban y hýra<sup>3</sup>  
þýgne gehealdan ne maðon.*

5. *Þið hŕpe rap.*

6. *Þið þa<sup>4</sup> untŕumnýrre þe rŕtanar peaxeþ<sup>5</sup> on blæð-  
pan.*

7. *Þið heafod rap.*

8. *Þið næðpan rhte.*

9. *Þið attorcoppan bite.*

10. *Þið pede hunder rhte.*

11. *Þið nipe pundela.<sup>6</sup>*

12. *Þið næðpan<sup>7</sup> rhte.*

1. *Deirba rýmphoniacam<sup>8</sup> ꝥ is henne<sup>9</sup> belle.* V.

2. *Þiþ earena rap.*

3. *Þið cneopa ærpell<sup>10</sup> oþþe rceancena<sup>11</sup> oððe rpa  
hpær<sup>12</sup> rpa on lichaman<sup>13</sup> ærpell rý.*

4. *Þiþ toþa rape.*

5. *Þið þæra<sup>14</sup> æpealða rap oþþe ærpell.*

6. *Þiþ<sup>15</sup> þæt riþer bneoft rape<sup>16</sup> sýn.<sup>17</sup>*

7. *Þiþ foða rap.<sup>18</sup>*

8. *Þiþ lunzen adle.*

<sup>1</sup> mæge, B.

<sup>2</sup> -cýnde-, H. B.

<sup>3</sup> heopa þigene, H. B.

<sup>4</sup> þa, B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> pexað, H. B.

<sup>6</sup> -ððr-, B.

<sup>7</sup> punða, H.

<sup>8</sup> -ca, H. ; V. almost faded.

<sup>9</sup> hæne, H. B.

<sup>10</sup> -rpel, B., and so often, but not  
always.

<sup>11</sup> rcanc-, H. B.

<sup>12</sup> hpær, B.

<sup>13</sup> -hom-, H.

<sup>14</sup> þara, H. B.

<sup>15</sup> ꝥ gŕ, H.

<sup>16</sup> rap, H.

<sup>17</sup> rýn, B.

<sup>18</sup> rape, B.



iv. 1. The herb vermenaca, that is, ashtthroat.

*Verbena  
officinalis.*

2. For wounds and carbuncles and glandular swellings.

3. Again, for kernels *or glandular swellings*.

4. For those that have obstructed veins so that the blood cannot have its natural course, and *for those who* may not retain their food.

5. For sore of liver.

6. For the infirmity in which stones grow in the bladder.

7. For head sore.

8. For bite of snake.

9. For bite of attorcop, *drawn as a flying moth*.

10. For bite of mad dog.

11. For new wounds.

12. For bite of adder.

v. 1. The herb symphoniaca, that is, henbane.

*Hyoscyamus  
niger.*<sup>1</sup>

2. For sore of ears.

3. For swelling of knees, or of shanks, or wheresoever on the body a swelling may be.

4. For sore of teeth.

5. For sore or swelling of the privities.

6. In case a womans breasts are sore.

7. For sore of feet.

8. For lung disease.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Hyoscyamus albus* is described in the text, but that is not our henbane.

1. Ɗerba uipepuna ꝥ 1ȝ næðpe<sup>1</sup> pýȝȝ. VI.

2. Þiþ næðpan ȝhte.

1. Ɗer bið<sup>2</sup> ueneþia ꝥ ýȝ beo pýȝȝ. VII.

2. Þiþ þæt beon ne æt fleon.

3. Þiþ<sup>3</sup> þæt man ȝemigan ne mæȝe.

1. Ɗerba peȝ leonȝ ꝥ 1ȝ leonȝot. VIII.

2. Þiþ<sup>3</sup> þæt man sý ciȝ.<sup>4</sup>

Ɗerba ꝥcelepata ꝥ 1ȝ clurðung.<sup>5</sup> IX.

2. Þið pundela<sup>6</sup> ȝ deað ȝppungar.

3. Þiþ<sup>7</sup> ȝpýlar ȝ peartan.

1. Ɗerba batpacion ꝥ 1ȝ clurpýȝȝ. X.

2. Þiþ monoð<sup>8</sup> ȝeoce.<sup>9</sup>

3. Þiþ þa ȝpeartan dolh.

1. Ɗerba artemeria þæt 1ȝ muȝcpýȝȝ. XI.<sup>10</sup>

2. Þið innoþer ȝape.

3. Þið foða ȝap.<sup>11</sup>

Ɗerba artemeria taȝanter ꝥ ýȝ oþpeȝ cýnneȝ  
muȝcpýȝȝ. XII.

1. Þið blæðpan<sup>12</sup> fape.

2. Þiþ þeona<sup>13</sup> ȝape.

<sup>1</sup> næððer, H. B.

<sup>2</sup> H. writes hepba all along; and I would here emend accordingly.

<sup>3</sup> ꝥ ȝȝ, H.

<sup>4</sup> to ciȝ, H.

<sup>5</sup> clurðung, V.

<sup>6</sup> punða, H.

<sup>7</sup> ȝ þið, H.

<sup>8</sup> innoð, B.

<sup>9</sup> ȝeoce, H., fol. 121 a.

<sup>10</sup> (From H.) V. omits all this wort by mistake, and makes the numbering faulty. H. writes artemeria here, but with m in the next wort.

<sup>11</sup> ȝape, B.

<sup>12</sup> -ððp-, B.

<sup>13</sup> þeona, B.

- VI. 1. The herb viperina, that is, adderwort. *Polygonum bistorta.*  
 2. For bite of adder.

- VII. 1. The herb veneria, that is, beewort. *Acorus calamus.*  
 2. That bees may not fly off.  
 3. In case a man is unable to pass water from the bladder.

- VIII. 1. The herb pes leonis, that is, lions foot. *Alchemilla vulgaris.*  
 2. That a man may not be choice in diet.

- IX. 1. The herb Scelerata, that is, cloffing. *Ranunculus sceleratus.*<sup>1</sup>  
 2. For wounds and dead ulcers.  
 3. For swellings and warts.

- X. 1. The herb βατράχιον, that is, clovewort. *Ranunculus acris.*  
 2. For lunatics.  
 3. For the black scars.

- XI. 1. The herb artemisia, that is, mugwort. *Artemisia vulgaris.*  
 2. For sore of inwards.  
 3. For sore of feet.

- XII. The herb artemisia tagantes; that is, mugwort of another kind. *Artemisia dracunculus.*  
 1. For sore of bladder.  
 2. For sore of thighs.

---

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps better Scelerata ; botanical names are often historical identifications.

3. Þiþ rina rare • ʒ ʒerpell.<sup>1</sup>
4. Gr̥f hpa mid foṭ adle spýþe ʒerpenceð rý.<sup>2</sup>
5. Gr̥f hpa rý mid feferum<sup>3</sup> ʒedneht.

Herba artemisia lepterilloſ þ ýr þriddan cýnner  
mucſpýrt. XIII.

2. Þiþ þæſ maʒan rare.
3. Þiþ þæra fina biſunʒe.

Herba lapatium þ ýr docce.<sup>4</sup> XIII.

2. Þið cýrnlu þe on pealde<sup>5</sup> peaxeþ.<sup>6</sup>

Herba dracontea þ ýr dracentſe. XV.

2. Þiþ ealpa næðrena<sup>7</sup> rhte.
3. Þiþ banbþýce.

Herba ratýrion þ ýf peſneſ<sup>8</sup> leac. XVI.

2. Þið earfoðlice pundela.
3. Þiþ eagena rare.

Herba gentiana þ ýr ſelðpýrt. XVII.

2. Þið næðran rhte.

Herba orbiculariſ þ ýr rhte. XVIII.

2. Þið þ manneſ ſex<sup>9</sup> ſealle.
3. Þiþ innoðeſ<sup>10</sup> rýrnunʒa.
4. Þiþ miltan rare.

<sup>1</sup> ʒerpelle H.

<sup>2</sup> ʒerpenceð, H. B.

<sup>3</sup> ʒerū, B., a contraction as spoken.

<sup>4</sup> docce, B.; cf. xxxiv.

<sup>5</sup> ʒepealde, H. B.

<sup>6</sup> pexeð, H. B.

<sup>7</sup> -ððr-, H. B.

<sup>8</sup> hſæſneſ, H.; hſeſneſ, B.

<sup>9</sup> ſeax, H. B.

<sup>10</sup> innoð, B., making a compound substantive.

3. For sore and swelling of sinews.
4. If one be much troubled with foot disease.
5. If one be vexed with fevers.

XIII. 1. The herb artemisia λεπτόφυλλος, that is, mugwort of a third kind. *Artemisia Pontica.*

2. For sore of the stomach.
3. For quivering of sinews.

XIV. The herb λάπαθον, that is, dock.

*Rumex obtusifolius.*

2. For churnels which wax in the groin.

XV. 1. The herb δρακόντεια, that is, dragons.

*Arum dracuncul.*

2. For rend of all snakes.
3. For bonebreach.

XVI. 1. The herb σατύριον, that is, ravens leek.

*Orchis.*

2. For difficult wounds.
3. For sore of eyes.

XVII. 1. The herb gentiana, that is, field wort.

*Erythræa pulcella.*

2. For bite of adder.

XVIII. 1. The herb orbicularis, that is, slite.

*Cyclamen hederæfolium.*

2. In case a mans hair fall off.
3. For disturbances in the inwards.
4. For sore of milt or spleen.

Ɗerba ppoſeppinaca<sup>1</sup> ꝥ ŷf unpoſtpeððe. XVIII.

2. Ɔiþ ꝥ<sup>2</sup> man blod fpipe.
3. Ɔiþ riðan ſape.
4. Ɔiþ bpeſta<sup>3</sup> ſape.
5. Ɔiþ eaſena ſape.
6. Ɔiþ eapena ſape.
7. Ɔiþ utsihte.

Ɗerba ariſtolochia. ꝥ ŷf rmeþo pýpſ. XX.

2. Ɔið attpeſ fſpeneððe.<sup>4</sup>
3. Ɔiþ þa fſiþurſtan<sup>5</sup> feſopaſ.
4. Ɔiþ nærþupa<sup>6</sup> ſape.
5. Ɔiþ ꝥ<sup>7</sup> hpa mið cýle ƿepæht rý.
6. Ɔiþ næðpan<sup>8</sup> ſihte.
7. Ɔýf cýlð hpýlc<sup>9</sup> ahpæneð fý.
8. Ɔiþ ꝥ pærhþeðe<sup>10</sup> on noſum<sup>11</sup> pexe.

Ɗerba naſturtium ꝥ ŷf cæpſe. XXI.

1. Ɔiþ<sup>12</sup> ðæt mannes ſex<sup>13</sup> fealle.
2. Ɔiþ heafoð ſape. ꝥ ŷs Ɔið ſcuſf ɿ<sup>14</sup> ƿiþan.
3. Ɔiþ hceſ ſapnýſſe.<sup>15</sup>
4. Ɔiþ ſpýlaſ.
5. Ɔiþ peapſtan.

Ɗerba hiepiulbur<sup>16</sup> ꝥ ŷf ƿneate pýpſ. XXII.

2. Ɔiþ hþa ſape.
3. Ɔiþ nebcopin on piſmanneſ nebbe pexen.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> prep-, V. B., a compendium scripturæ.

<sup>2</sup> ꝥ ƿiþ, H.

<sup>3</sup> bpeofſta, H. B., as is usual.

<sup>4</sup> -ƿe, B.

<sup>5</sup> -ðeſtan, B.; fſiþoſſtaſ, H.

<sup>6</sup> þýcla, B.; þýpla, H.

<sup>7</sup> ꝥ ƿiþ, H. In the text of B. two drawings of cress are provided for, and this makes the numbers of the paragraphs in the contents differ from those in B.'s text.

<sup>8</sup> -ððp-, H. B.

<sup>9</sup> hpýlc cýlð, H. B. better.

<sup>10</sup> þæt ƿiþ peph, H.

<sup>11</sup> noſa, H. B.

<sup>12</sup> ꝥ ƿiþ, H.

<sup>13</sup> ſeax, B.

<sup>14</sup> ɿ Ɔið, H.

<sup>15</sup> -neſſe, B.

<sup>16</sup> ƿepiulbū, H.

<sup>17</sup> peaxen, B.

XIX. 1. The herb proserpinaca, that is, untrodden to death. *Polygonum aviculare.*

2. In case a man spew blood.
3. For sore of side.
4. For sore of breasts.
5. For sore of eyes.
6. For sore of ears.
7. For diarrhoea.

XX. 1. The herb ἀριστολοχία, that is, smearwort.<sup>1</sup>

2. For strength of poison.
3. For the stiffest fevers.
4. For sore of nostrils.
5. In case one be troubled with the cold.
6. For bite of adder.
7. If any child be in sorrow.
8. In case a warty eruption grow on the nose.

XXI. The herb nasturtium, that is, cress.

*N. officinale.*

1. In case a mans hair fall off.
2. For head sore, that is, for scurf and itch.
3. For soreness of the body.
4. For swellings.
5. For warts.

XXII. 1. The herb ιερόβολβος, that is, great wort.

*Colchicum autumnale.*

2. For sore of joints.
3. If pimples wax on a womans face.

---

<sup>1</sup> The Latin was *Aristolochia rotunda*, but the English name is *A. clematitis*.

Ɔerba apollinarij. Ɔ iŕ ġloŕ pýŕt. XXIII.

2. Þið handa ŕape.

Ɔerba camemelon. Ɔ iŕ maŕeþe. XXIII.

1. Þið eaŕena<sup>1</sup> ŕape.

Ɔerba chamedrij Ɔ iŕ heoŕt clæŕpe. XXV.

2. Ģýŕ hpa toþŕýŕeð ŕý.
3. Þið<sup>2</sup> næðŕan<sup>3</sup> ſhte.
4. Þiþ ŕotaðle.

Ɔerba chameæleæ Ɔ iŕ pulŕeŕ camb. XXVI.

1. Þiþ hŕeŕ ŕeocnýŕŕe.
2. Þiþ aŕtŕeŕ ðŕene.<sup>4</sup>
3. Þiþ pæteŕ ŕeocnýŕŕe.

Ɔerba chamaŕitliýŕ Ɔ iŕ henep.<sup>5</sup> XXVII.

1. Þiþ punðela.
2. Þiþ innoþeŕ ŕape.

Ɔerba chamedarpe Ɔ iŕ pæŕneŕ<sup>6</sup> ŕot. XXVIII.

1. Þið innoþ to aſtýŕuŕenne.

Ɔerba ofŕmaŕo Ɔ iŕ liðŕýŕt. XXVIII.

2. Þiþ ealle þinŕe þe on men to ŕape innan<sup>7</sup> acen-  
neðe<sup>8</sup> beoð.

Ɔerba britannice Ɔ iŕ hæpen hýðele.<sup>9</sup> XXX.

1. Þiþ muðeŕ ŕape.
2. Ģŕt þið muþeŕ ŕape.

<sup>1</sup> eaŕene, V.

<sup>2</sup> Ģýŕ, V.

<sup>3</sup> -ððŕ-, H. B.

<sup>4</sup> ðŕýnce, H.

<sup>5</sup> neŕte, B., but hænep in the  
text; hænep, H.

<sup>6</sup> hŕeŕneŕ, B.; hŕæŕneŕ, H.

<sup>7</sup> innon, B.

<sup>8</sup> acænneðe, H. B.

<sup>9</sup> hýðela, V.; huýðeðe, B.; but  
in the text itſelf hýðele.



- XXIII. 1. The herb apollinaris, that is, glovewort. *Convallaria*  
2. For sore of hands. *maialis.*
- XXIV. The herb χαμαίμηλον, that is, maythe. *Anthemis*  
1. For sore of eyes. *nobilis.*
- XXV. The herb χαμαίδρυς, that is, hart clover.<sup>1</sup>  
2. If one be bruised badly.  
3. For bite of snake.  
4. For foot disease.
- XXVI. The herb χαμαιέλαια,<sup>2</sup> that is, wolfs comb. *Dipsacus sil-*  
1. For liver sickness. *vestris.*  
2. For drink of poison.  
3. For water sickness, *dropsy.*
- XXVII. The herb χαμαίπιτυς, that is, hemp (?). *Aiuga chamæ-*  
1. For wounds. *pitys.*  
2. For sore of inwards.
- XXVIII. The herb χαμαιδάφνη, that is, ravens foot.<sup>3</sup>  
1. For the inwards, to stir them.
- XXIX. 1. The herb ostriago, that is, lithewort. *Sambucus*  
2. For all things which are formed in a man as a *ebulus. gl.*  
sore inwardly.
- xxx. The herb Brittanica, that is, bright-coloured hydele. *Cochlearia*  
*Anglica?*  
1. For sore of mouth.  
2. Again, for sore of mouth.

<sup>1</sup> The Hellenic is *Germander*,  
*Teucrium C.*; the English is *Me-*  
*dicago maculata*, with *officinalis*.

<sup>2</sup> The Saxon understood this as  
χαμαιλέον.

<sup>3</sup> The Hellenic is *Ruscus racemo-*  
*sus*; the English *Ranunculus fica-*  
*ria*.

3. Þiþ ʈoþa ʃape.
4. Þiþ ʃæʀtne innoð ʈo aʃtýʀiʒenne.<sup>1</sup>
5. Þið ʀiðan ʃape.

Herba lactuca ʀiluatīca þ ʀ ʀ puðu lectʀuc. XXXI.

2. Þiþ eaʒena ðýmneʃʃe.<sup>2</sup>
3. Eʃt ʀiþ eaʒena<sup>3</sup> ðýmnyʃʃe.<sup>4</sup>

Herba azrimonia þ ʀ ʀ ʒaʀclʃe. XXXII.

1. Þið eaʒena ʃape.
2. Þið innoðeʃ ʃape.
3. Þiþ cancoʀ ʒ ʀið puðela.
4. Þiþ næðʀan<sup>5</sup> ʃlite.
5. Þiþ peapʀan.
6. Þið miʀtan ʃape.
7. Eʃt þu hʀilce<sup>6</sup> ʀiŋʒe on þam lichoman<sup>7</sup> ceoʀʃan pille.
8. Þiþ ʀleʒe ʀeʃneʃ.

Herba aʃtula ʀeʒia þ ʀ ʀ puðu ʀoʃe. XXXIII.

1. Þið ʀceancena<sup>8</sup> ʃape.
2. Þiþ hʃʃe ʃape.

Herba lapatium • þ ʀ ʀ puðu ðocce. XXXIII.

1. Eʃt hʀýle ʃtʃiþneʃ on lichoman<sup>9</sup> becume.

Herba centaurya maioʀ • þ ʀ ʀ cuʀmelle ʀeo máʃe. XXXV.

1. Þið hʃʃeʀ aðle.
2. Þið puða ʒ cancoʀ.

<sup>1</sup> -ʀianne, H.

<sup>2</sup> ʃape, V. H.

<sup>3</sup> eaʒene, V. Short vowels not much thought of.

<sup>4</sup> -neʃʃe, B.

<sup>5</sup> -ððʀ-, H. B.

<sup>6</sup> In V. pille, with l erased and h prefixed, produced hʀile : hʀilce, B. H.

<sup>7</sup> -haman, B.

<sup>8</sup> ʀcan-, B.

<sup>9</sup> -haman, B.

3. For sore of teeth.
4. For costive bowels, to stir them.
5. For sore of side.

XXXI. 1. The herb *lactuca silvatica*, that is, wood lettuce. *L. scariola*.

1. For dimness of eyes.
2. Again, for dimness of eyes.

XXXII. The herb *agrimonia*, that is, garclive. *A. eupatoria*.

1. For sore of eyes.
2. For sore of inwards.
3. For cancer and for wounds.
4. For bite of snake.
5. For warts.
6. For sore of milt.
7. If thou wilt carve away anything on the body.
8. For blow of iron.

XXXIII. The herb *hastula regia*, that is, woodruff. *Asfodelus ramosus*.

1. For sore of shanks.
2. For sore of liver.

XXXIV. The herb *λάπαθον*, that is, wood dock. *Rumex Acetosa*.

1. If there come any stiffness on the body.

XXXV. The herb *centaurea maior*, that is, churmel the greater. *Chlora perforliata*.

1. For liver disease.
2. For wounds and cancer.

Ɗerba centaurya minor ꝥ 1ʃ curmelle ʒeo lærre.<sup>1</sup>

XXXVI.

2. Ɔið næðran<sup>2</sup> ʒhte.
3. Ɔið eaƒena<sup>3</sup> ʒape.
4. Eʒt Ɔið þon<sup>4</sup> ylcon.<sup>5</sup>
5. Ɔiþ ʒina ʒogunƒe.<sup>6</sup>
6. Ɔiþ attreʒ onbýrƒunƒe.
7. Ɔiþ<sup>7</sup> þæt Ɔýrmar ýmb naʒolan ðerƒeþ.<sup>8</sup>

Ɗerba perſonacia<sup>9</sup> ꝥ 1ʃ bete. XXXVII.

1. Ɔið ealle punða ʒ Ɔiþ næðran<sup>10</sup> flitar.
2. . 11 . ʒ Ɔiþ ʒeʒoraʒ.
3. Ɔið ꝥ<sup>11</sup> cancon on punðe pexe.<sup>12</sup>
4. Ɔiþ innoðeʒ sape.
5. Ɔið peðe hunðeʒ ʒhte.
6. Ɔiþ nipe punða.<sup>13</sup>

Ɗerba ʒnaƒa ꝥ 1ʃ ʒʒeabeʒƒe.<sup>14</sup> XXXVIII.

2. Ɔið miltan ʒape.
3. Ɔiþ nýrƒýʒ.<sup>15</sup>
3. Ɔiþ innoðeʒ ʒape.

Ɗerba hibiʒeʒ ꝥ 1ʃ meʒƒe mealpe.<sup>16</sup> XXXIX.

2. Ɔið ʒot adle.
3. Ɔiþ ælce ƒeƒaðerunƒa þe on þam lichoman<sup>17</sup> acenneðe<sup>18</sup> beoþ.

<sup>1</sup> læʒ, V., a compendium scripturæ; lærre, H. B.

<sup>2</sup> -ððr-, H. B.

<sup>3</sup> eƒena, H.

<sup>4</sup> þam, H.

<sup>5</sup> ilcan, B.

<sup>6</sup> ʒob-, H.

<sup>7</sup> ꝥ ƒiʒ, H.

<sup>8</sup> ðerian, H.; ðerƒan, B. One leechcraft is here omitted in V. B. H.

<sup>9</sup> pʒ-, V. B., a compendious way of writing, or shorthand.

<sup>10</sup> -ððr-, H. B.

<sup>11</sup> ꝥ ƒiʒ, H.

<sup>12</sup> peaxe, B.

<sup>13</sup> H. omits.

<sup>14</sup> ʒʒeap, H.

<sup>15</sup> -pet, H.

<sup>16</sup> -lupe, H. B.

<sup>17</sup> -ham-, B.

<sup>18</sup> acænnede, B.; acænne, H., an unfinished word.

XXXVI. The herb centaurea minor, that is, churmel *Erythræa centaureum*,  
the less.

2. For bite of snake.
3. For sore of eyes.
4. Again, for the same.
5. For spasm of sinews.
6. For tasting of poison.
7. In case worms about the navel annoy.

XXXVII. The herb personacia, that is, beet; *beta*.

1. For all wounds, and for rendings by snakes.
2. And for fevers.
3. In case a cancer wax upon a wound.
4. For sore of inwards.
5. For tear by mad dog.
6. For new wounds.

XXXVIII. 1. The herb fraga[ria], that is, strawberry  
[plant].

2. For sore of milt.
3. For oppression on the chest, and sore of inwards.

XXXIX. 1. The herb hibiscus, that is, marsh mallow. *Althea officinalis*.

2. For foot disease.
3. For any gatherings which are produced on the body.

Ɗerba ƿƿƿƿƿƿ • ƿ ƿ æƿƿƿƿƿ. XL.

1. ƿƿ ƿƿƿƿ.
2. ƿƿ ƿ man bloð ƿƿƿ<sup>1</sup> ƿæce.

Ɗerba maƿƿ • ep̃atica ƿ ƿ hocleaƿ. XLI.

2. ƿið blaðƿan<sup>2</sup> saƿe.
3. ƿið sina ƿaƿe.
4. ƿið siðan ƿaƿe.
5. ƿið niƿe ƿunða.

Ɗerba buƿloƿƿa ƿ ƿ hunðeƿ tunƿe. XLII.

2. Ģƿƿ hƿȳlcum men ƿȳ þæƿ þƿiððan ðæƿeƿ ƿeƿoƿ<sup>3</sup> oððe þæƿ ƿeoƿþan.
5. ƿið niƿƿƿȳt.<sup>4</sup>

Ɗerba bulbiƿeillaƿica ƿ ƿ ġlæðene. XLIII.

1. ƿið ƿæƿeƿ ƿeocniƿƿe.<sup>5</sup>
2. ƿƿ hiða ƿaƿe.
3. ƿƿ þa aðle þe ġƿecaƿ ƿaƿanichiay nemneð.
4. ƿƿ ƿ<sup>6</sup> man ne mæƿe ƿæƿeƿeoceƿ manneƿ þƿƿƿe ġecelean.<sup>7</sup>

Ɗerba coƿileðon ƿ ȳ ƿ umbiliƿuƿ ueneƿuƿ. XLIV.

2. ƿið ƿƿȳlaƿ.

Ɗerba ġalli eƿuƿ ƿ ƿ aƿƿoƿlaðe.<sup>8</sup> XLV.

2. ƿið hunðeƿ flite.

Ɗerba ƿƿaƿƿion ƿ ƿ haƿe hune. XLVI.

1. ƿið ġeoƿu ȳ ƿið ƿ he heƿelice hƿæce.
2. ƿið maƿan ƿaƿe.

<sup>1</sup> ƿƿȳ, B., an unfinished word ;  
ƿƿe ȳ hƿæce, H., *spits and*.

<sup>2</sup> -ððƿ-, H. B.

<sup>2</sup> ƿeƿe, H.

<sup>4</sup> So B.; niƿƿeƿ, H.; omitted in  
V.

<sup>5</sup> -neƿe, H.

<sup>6</sup> þæt ġƿ, H.

<sup>7</sup> ġeē-, B.

<sup>8</sup> Lye, in his Dictionary, prints  
saƿƿoƿlaðe, which is not justified  
by the MS. B.

XL. The herb ἵππουρις, that is, equi seta. *Horsetail.*

1. For diarrhœa.<sup>1</sup>
2. In case a man hreak up blood much.

XLI. 1. The herb malva erratica, that is, hock leaf. *Malva silvestris.*

2. For sore of bladder.
3. For sore of sinews.
4. For sore of side.
5. For new wounds.

XLII. 1. The herb βούγλωσσον, that is, hounds tongue. *Cynoglossum officinale.*

2. If any man have a tertian or quartan fever.
5. For oppression on the chest.

XLIII. The herb βολβός σκυλλητικός,<sup>2</sup> "that is, gladden." *Iris pseudacorus.*

1. For water sickness.
2. For sore of joints.
3. For the disease which the Greeks name παρωνυχίας.<sup>3</sup>
4. In case a man be not able to cool a dropsical mans thirst.

XLIV. 1. The herb κοτυληδών, that is, umbilicus Veneris. *V. cotyledon.*

2. Against swellings.

XLV. 1. The herb galli crus, that is, attorlothe. *Panicum crus galli.*

2. For rend by hound.

XLVI. The herb πράσιον, that is, horehound. *Marrubium vulgare.*

1. For poses, and in case the patient hreak heavily.
2. For sore of maw.

<sup>1</sup> In this art., and in art. LIII. 1. | the text has a different phrase.

<sup>2</sup> Bulb of scilla maritima.

<sup>3</sup> Whitlows.

3. Þið þenǵþýrmar<sup>1</sup> abutan<sup>2</sup> naſolan.
4. Þið lifa ſape ʒ þið ʒeþind.<sup>3</sup>
5. Þið atterer þiǵne.<sup>4</sup>
6. Þið ſeeb<sup>5</sup> ʒ teter.
7. Þið lungen adle.
8. Þið ealle ftiðnerǵa þær lichoman.

Ðerba xifion þ̅ iſ ʒoxer ʒot. XLVII.

1. Þið uncuðe fprunǵaf þe on lichoman<sup>6</sup> acennede<sup>7</sup> beoð.
2. Þið heaſoð bryce • ʒ ætþuǵe ban.<sup>8</sup>

Ðerba ǵalli tpuer • þ̅ iſ pæter þýrt. XLVIII.

1. Gyf fpylar fæmnum deuen.<sup>9</sup>
2. Þið<sup>10</sup> ðæt mannes ʒex<sup>11</sup> fealle.

Ðerba temolur • þ̅ iſ ʒunǵrene. XLIX.

2. Þið epiðan<sup>12</sup> ſape.

Ðerba æliothropur • þ̅ iſ ʒiǵelhpeorpa. L.

2. Þið ealle atteru.
3. Þið fleppan.

Ðerba ǵryar þ̅ iſ mædeu.<sup>13</sup> LI.

2. Þið ban ece ʒ þið ban bryce.<sup>14</sup>
3. Þið ælc sār • þe þam lichoman<sup>15</sup> depeþ.

Ðerba poltpuer • þ̅ iſ hýmele.<sup>16</sup> LII.

2. Þið innoðer ſape ʒ þið þ̅ ʒex<sup>17</sup> pexe.

<sup>1</sup> þýn-, H.

<sup>2</sup> ýmbutan, H.; onbutan, B.

<sup>3</sup> ʒeþýnd, B.

<sup>4</sup> þiǵene, H.

<sup>5</sup> ʒeeb, B.

<sup>6</sup> -ham-, B.

<sup>7</sup> acænnede, B.; acænðe, H.

<sup>8</sup> H. omits three words.

<sup>9</sup> deuan, B.

<sup>10</sup> þ̅ ʒy, H.

<sup>11</sup> ʒeax, B.

<sup>12</sup> clþan, H., which produces nonsense.

<sup>13</sup> -depe, H.

<sup>14</sup> bpece, H.

<sup>15</sup> -ham-, B.

<sup>16</sup> humele, B.

<sup>17</sup> ʒeax, B.



3. For tapeworms about the navel.
4. For sore of joints, and for puffing up.
5. For taking of venom.
6. For scab and tetter.
7. For lung disease.
8. For all stiffnesses of the body.

XLVII. The herb ξίφιον, that is, foxes foot.

*Sparganium  
simplex.*

1. For strange pustules which are produced on the body.
2. For head breach and poisonous legs.

XLVIII. The herb καλλίτριχος, that is, water wort.

*Callitriche  
verna.*

1. If swellings annoy maidens.
2. In case a mans hair fall off.

XLIX. 1. The herb μῶλυ,<sup>1</sup> that is, singreen.

*Sempervivum  
tectorum.*

2. For sore of matrix.

L. 1. The herb ἡλιοτρόπιον, that is, solwherf.

*Achillea tomen-  
tosa here.*<sup>2</sup>

2. For all poisons.
3. For flux.

LI. 1. The herb grias, that is, madder.

*Rubia tunc-  
torum.*

2. For bone ache and for bone breach.
3. For every sore, which vexeth the body.

LII. 1. The herb πολύτριχος,<sup>3</sup> that is, humble.<sup>4</sup>

*Trifolium pro-  
cumbens.*

2. For sore of inwards, and in case hair fall off.

<sup>1</sup> Now believed *allium moly*.

<sup>2</sup> Compare art. CXXXVII.

<sup>3</sup> Now believed *hair moss*. De-  
scribed in the text as a hair moss,

“like swine bristles ;” but not so  
drawn, nor yet as a trefoil.

<sup>4</sup> *Hop trefoil*.

Ɔerba malochin aȝua ꝥ 1ȝ puɔuƆoꝑe.<sup>1</sup> LIII.

1. ꝥ1ꝥ uȝ1ht.<sup>2</sup>
2. ꝥ1ꝥ 1nnoðeȝ ꝑleꝑꝑan.

Ɔerba metoȝua<sup>3</sup> ꝥ 1ȝ hꝑ1ȝ Ɔoꝑ1ȝ. LIIII.

2. ꝥ1ꝥ ꝑunƆonȝa<sup>4</sup> ȝaꝑe.
3. ꝥ1ð ȝlæꝑleafte.<sup>5</sup>

Ɔerba oenanȝeȝ. LV.

1. ꝥ1ð ꝥ<sup>6</sup> man ȝem1ȝan ne mæȝ.<sup>7</sup>
2. Ȝȝȝ hꝑa Ƒꝑȝȝe hꝑæce.<sup>8</sup>

Ɔerba naꝑc1ȝuȝ. ꝥ 1ȝ halȝꝑȝȝȝȝ. LVI.

1. ꝥ1ꝥ ꝑa Ɔunɔa ꝑe on men beoð acenneð.<sup>9</sup>

Ɔerba Ƒplen1on . ꝥ 1ȝ bꝑune<sup>10</sup> Ƒȝȝȝȝ. LVII.

1. ꝥ1ð m1ltan ȝaꝑe.

Ɔerba Ɔol1on.

LVIII.

2. ꝥ1ð monoð ȝeoce.

Ɔerba u1cetoȝuola ꝥ 1ȝ cneopholen. LVIII.

1. ꝥ1ꝥ ðone ðꝑoꝑan ȝ ꝑæȝ maȝan ȝaꝑe.

Ɔerba ƆonƑ1ȝꝑma ꝥ 1ȝ ȝalluc. LX.

2. ꝥ1ꝥ Ƒ1ȝa ȝleꝑꝑan.
3. Ȝȝȝ hꝑa 1nnan toboȝȝten<sup>11</sup> sȝȝ.
4. ꝥ1ð maȝan ȝaꝑe.

<sup>1</sup> puɔuhƆoꝑe, H.

<sup>2</sup> uȝ1hte, H.

<sup>3</sup> So V. B., plainly ; u1cetoȝua, H.  
Read *μηκωνία*, or *μήκωνα*, or *μήκων*.

<sup>4</sup> ȝanȝa, H.

<sup>5</sup> ȝlæꝑȝȝȝȝȝ, B.; -lefte, H.

<sup>6</sup> ꝥ ȝȝȝ, H.

<sup>7</sup> mæȝe, H. B.

<sup>8</sup> ȝæce, V.

<sup>9</sup> acænneð, B.; acænneðe, H.

<sup>10</sup> bꝑunt, H.

<sup>11</sup> bꝑocen, H.

- LIII. The herb *μαλάχη ἄγρία*,<sup>1</sup> that is, woodruff. *Asfodelus ramosus*.<sup>2</sup>
1. For diarrhœa.
  2. For flux of inwards.

- LIV. 1. The herb meconia, *μήκων*, that is, white poppy. *P. somniferum*.
2. For sore of temples.
  3. For sleeplessness.

- LV. The herb *οἰνάνθη*; now *dropwort*.
1. In case a man is not able to pass urine.
  2. If one break strongly.

- LVI. The herb *νάρκισσος*,<sup>3</sup> that is, halswort.<sup>4</sup>
1. For the wounds which come out in a man.

- LVII. The herb splenium, *asplenium*, that is, brownwort.<sup>5</sup>
1. For sore of milt.

- LVIII. 1. The herb *πόλιον*. *Teucrium polium*.
2. For a lunatic.

- LIX. The herb victoriola, that is, kneeholm. *Ruscus aculeatus*.
1. For the palsy and sore of the maw.

- LX. 1. The herb confirma, *comfrey*, that is, galluc. *Symphytum officinale*.
2. For womens flux.
  3. If one be inwardly bursten.
  4. For sore of maw.

<sup>1</sup> Wild mallow, *malva silvestris*.

<sup>2</sup> As art. xxxiii., and text here.

<sup>3</sup> Not certainly identified, perhaps *narcissus poeticus*.

<sup>4</sup> Presumed properly *campanula trachelium*.

<sup>5</sup> Usually *scrofularia aquatica*.  
See text, translation, and gl.

Ɗerba aſteruon.

LXI.

3. Ƴiþ fýlle<sup>1</sup> Ƴeocnýrre.<sup>2</sup>

Ɗerba leporur Ƴer þ 1r haran lýne.<sup>3</sup> LXII.

1. Ƴið innoðef fæftnýrre.

Ɗerba dictamnur.

LXIII.

2. Ƴið<sup>4</sup> þæt Ƴif hæbbe on lýre innoðe<sup>5</sup> ðeað boƳen  
tuðdur.<sup>6</sup>

3. Ƴiþ Ƴunða.

4. Ƴiþ næðran<sup>7</sup> Ƴlite.

5. Ƴiþ aƿƿon þiſene.

7. Eft Ƴið nire Ƴunða.

Ɗerba ſolaſo maior þ 1r helioſcorpion. LXIII.

1. Eft Ƴið næðran<sup>8</sup> ſlite.

Ɗerba ſolaſo minor þ 1r ælioſorpion. LXV.

Ƴið Ƴenſþýrmar<sup>9</sup> abutan<sup>10</sup> naſolan.

Ɗerba peonia. LXVI.

2. Ƴiþ monoð<sup>11</sup> Ƴeocnýrre.<sup>12</sup>

3. Ƴiþ lýre<sup>13</sup> ban ece.

Ɗerba Ƴerufteuon.<sup>14</sup> þ ýr beþbena. LXVII.

2. Ƴiþ hundey beorc.<sup>15</sup>

3. Ƴið ealle aƿƿu.

Ɗerba brýonia . þ 1r lýmele.<sup>16</sup> LXVIII.

1. Ƴið miltan ſape.

<sup>1</sup> felle, H.

<sup>2</sup> -nerre, B.

<sup>3</sup> Read hige; hıg, H.

<sup>4</sup> þ Ƴıf, H.

<sup>5</sup> innoðe; B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> -ðop, H.

<sup>7</sup> -ððr-, H.

<sup>8</sup> -ððr-, H. B.

<sup>9</sup> þýn-, H.

<sup>10</sup> -ƿon, B.

<sup>11</sup> innoð, B., but right in text.

<sup>12</sup> -nerre, H.

<sup>13</sup> ýre, V.

<sup>14</sup> þı, V. B., by shorthand.

<sup>15</sup> Ƴeb-, H. B.

<sup>16</sup> humele, B.

LXI. The herb ἀστέριον.<sup>1</sup>

3. For the falling sickness.

## LXII. The herb leporis pes, that is, hares hie.

*Trifolium arvense.*

1. For costiveness of inwards.

## LXIII. 1. The herb δίκταμνος.

*Diptamnus albus.*

2. In case a woman have in her womb a dead borne foetus.

3. For wounds.
4. For bite of snake.
5. For taking poison.
7. Again, for new wounds.

## LXIV. The herb solago maior, that is, ἡλιος κόπιος.

*Heliotropium Europæum.*

1. Again, for bite of snake.

## LXV. The herb solago minor, that is, ἡλιοτρόπιον.

*Croton tinctorius.*

- For tape worms about the navel.

## LXVI. The herb παωνία.

*Pæonia officinalis.*

2. For lunacy.
3. For hipbone ache.

## LXVII. 1. The herb περιστρεζών, that is, verbena.

*V. officinalis.*

2. Against bark of hound.
3. Against all poisons.

LXVIII. The herb βρυωνία,<sup>2</sup> that is, humble.*Humulus lupulus.*

1. For sore of milt.

<sup>1</sup> Unknown.| <sup>2</sup> *Bryonia dioica.*

Ɗerba nýmpete. LXIX.

1. Ʋið utŕiht.
2. Eft Ʋið utŕiht.
3. Eft Ʋið innoþer · ƕape.

Ɗerba cŕurion · þ̅ iŕ clæŕpe. LXX.

1. Ʋiþ ƕomena ƕape.

Ɗerba iŕatŕ. LXXI.<sup>1</sup>

2. Ʋið næddran ƕlite.

Ɗerba ƕcorþea. LXXII.

1. Eft Ʋið næðran<sup>2</sup> flite.
2. Ʋið ƕina ƕape.
3. Ʋið ƕeo .

Ɗerba uerbaŕcŕ þ̅ iŕ ƕelð<sup>3</sup> Ʋýrt. LXXIII.

1. Be þam þe mercuriur þaŕ Ʋýrte ulixe ƕealde.
2. Ʋið ealle ýfele ƕencýmaŕ.<sup>4</sup>
3. Ʋið ƕot adle.

Ɗerba hepaaclea. LXXIIII.

Ʋið<sup>5</sup> þæt man Ʋýlle oŕerlanŕne Ʋeƕ ƕeŕan ƕ him na  
ƕceaðan<sup>6</sup> onðræðan.

Ɗerba cæliðonia þ̅ iŕ cýleþinne.<sup>8</sup> LXXV.

1. Ʋiþ eaƕena<sup>9</sup> ðýmnýŕre<sup>10</sup> ƕ ƕaŕnýŕre.<sup>10</sup>
2. Eft Ʋið ðýmŕendum eaƕum.
3. Ʋiþ cýŕnlu.
4. Ʋiþ heaŕuð<sup>11</sup> ece.
5. Ʋiþ þæt<sup>12</sup> man ƕebæŕned ƕý.

<sup>1</sup> V. omits here article LXXI.; H. differs: it has, xciii. Ɗerba iŕatŕ. Ʋið næddran ƕlite. xciiii. Ɗerba iŕatŕ. Eft Ʋið næddran ƕlite. The text had been faulty in all.

<sup>2</sup> -ððr-, B.

<sup>3</sup> Read ƕelt.

<sup>4</sup> ƕean, H.

<sup>5</sup> þæt ƕŕ, H.

<sup>6</sup> ƕeaðan, B.

<sup>7</sup> ƕeaða onðræðe, H.

<sup>8</sup> -þenie, B.; -niŕe, H.

<sup>9</sup> eaƕen, V.

<sup>10</sup> -neŕre, B., twice.

<sup>11</sup> -ƕoð, H. B.

<sup>12</sup> þæt ƕŕ, H.

LXIX. The herb *νυμφαία*.*Nymphaea alba*.<sup>1</sup>

1. For dysentery.
2. For dysentery.
3. For sore of inwards.

LXX. The herb *κίρσιον*,<sup>2</sup> that is, clover.*Trifolium pratense*.

1. For sore of fauces.

LXXI. 1. The herb *ισάτις*, *woad*.*Isatis tinctoria*.

2. For bite of adder.

LXXII. The herb *σκόρδιον*.*Teucrium scordium*.

1. Again, for bite of snake.
2. For sore of sinews.
3. For fever.

LXXIII. The herb *verbascum*, that is, feltwort.*V. thapsus*.

1. Of how Mercurius gave this wort to Vlixes.
2. Against all evil gaincomers.
3. For foot disease.

LXXIV. The herb *ήρακλέα*, *heraclea*.

In case a man wish to travel an overlong way and dread no robber.

LXXV. The herb *χελιδονία*, that is, celandine.*Chelidonium maius*.

1. For dimness and soreness of eyes.
2. Again, for dim eyes.
3. For churnels, *glandular hard swellings*.
4. For head ache.
5. In case a man is burnt.

<sup>1</sup> With *nufar lutea*?| <sup>2</sup> *Carduus parviflorus*.

Ɗerba polata • ƿ 1ƿ polorece. LXXVI.

1. ƿ1ƿ Ʒerpel.
2. ƿ1ƿ earena<sup>1</sup> Ʒape.
3. ƿ1ƿ ƿoð ece.
4. ƿ1ƿ blod ƿýne of norum.

Ɗerba renecio • ƿ 1ƿ Ʒrunde ƿƿýlize. LXXVII.

2. ƿið ƿunda þeah hý ealde ƿýn.
3. ƿ1ƿ 1ƿerner ƿlege.
4. ƿ1ƿ ƿot adle.
5. ƿ1ƿ lendena<sup>2</sup> Ʒape.

Ɗerba filix ƿ 1ƿ ƿearn. LXXVIII.

1. ƿ1ƿ ƿunda.
2. ƿ1ƿ<sup>3</sup> læƿ ƷeonƷ man healýde<sup>4</sup> sý.

Ɗerba Ʒramen ƿ 1ƿ cƿice. LXXVIII.

ƿ1ƿ miltan Ʒape.

Ɗerba gladiolum ƿ 1ƿ Ʒlædene. LXXX.

1. ƿ1ƿ blæðran Ʒape Ʒ [ƿið ƿ he]<sup>5</sup> Ʒemizean ne mæƷe.
2. ƿ1ƿ miltan Ʒape.
3. ƿ1ƿ innoðer Ʒape Ʒ þæra<sup>6</sup> bƿeoƿta.

Ɗerba ƿoƷ marimum ƿ 1ƿ boðen. LXXXI.

2. ƿ1ƿ ƿoð ece.
- 3, 4. ƿ1ƿ adliƷende Ʒ ƿið Ʒicðan.<sup>7</sup>
5. ƿ1ƿ liƿer Ʒeocnýrre Ʒ þær innoðer.
6. ƿ1ƿ nipe ƿunda.

Ɗerba partinaca ƿiluatica ƿ 1ƿ ƿeld moƿu. LXXXII.

2. ƿ1ƿ þæt ƿ1ƿmen earƿoðlice cennan.<sup>8</sup>
3. ƿ1ƿ ƿifa aƿeormunƷe.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> earena, V.

<sup>2</sup> lændena, H. B.

<sup>3</sup> ƿ Ʒ1ƿ, H.

<sup>4</sup> -lede, H. B.

<sup>5</sup> [ ] Omitted in V. B.; Ʒ1ƿ, H.;

but V. does not affect that form of expression.

<sup>6</sup> þara, H. B.

<sup>7</sup> -ðan, B.

<sup>8</sup> cennan, B.; cennnen, H.

<sup>9</sup> -Ʒæ, B.



- LXXVI. The herb solata, that is, solsecle. *Marygold, gl.,  
but not so.*
1. For swelling.
  2. For sore of ears.
  3. For tooth ache.
  4. For blood-running from the nose.
- LXXVII. 1. The herb senecio, that is, groundsel. *S. vulgaris.*
2. For wounds, though they be old.
  3. For blow of iron.
  4. For foot disease, *gout.*
  5. For sore of loins, *lumbago.*
- LXXVIII. The herb filix, that, is fern. *Aspidium,  
Polypodium,  
etc.*
1. For wounds.
  2. In case a young man be ruptured.
- LXXIX. The herb gramen, that is, quitch. *Triticum  
repens.*
1. For sore of milt.
- LXXX. The herb gladiolus, that is, gladden. *Iris pseudacorus.*
1. For sore of bladder, and in case a man cannot mie.
  2. For sore of milt.
  3. For sore of inwards and of the breasts.
- LXXXI. 1. The herb ros marinus, that is, bothen. *R. officinalis.*
2. For tooth ache.
  - 3, 4. For the sickly, and for itch.
  5. For liver sickness, and of the inwards.
  6. For new wounds.
- LXXXII. 1. The herb pastinaca silvatica, that is,  
fieldmore.<sup>1</sup>
2. In case women with difficulty bring forth.
  3. For womens cleansings.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Pastinaca sativa* (with, it seems) *daucus carota*.

Ɔerba perdicahy .<sup>1</sup> Ɔ hy dolhpune. LXXXIII.

2. Ɔih Ɔot adle y Ɔið cancor.

Ɔerba mercurialhy Ɔ hy cedele. LXXXIII.

1. Ɔið þæy innoðer hearðnyrre.<sup>2</sup>

2. Ɔih eaƆena rane y Ɔerpelle.

3. Ɔýf Ɔæter on earan fpýþe Ɔerýgen<sup>3</sup> rý.

Ɔerba radiola<sup>4</sup> Ɔ hy efor fearin. LXXXV.

2. Ɔið hearð ece.

Ɔerba sparagia aƆreftihy Ɔ hy puðu ceruille.<sup>5</sup> LXXXVI.

1. Ɔih blæðnan<sup>6</sup> rane oþþe Ɔefpelle.

2. Ɔih Ɔoð ece.

3. Ɔih æððrena rane.

4. Ɔih þæt<sup>7</sup> ýfel man þurh æfþancan<sup>8</sup> oþerne begale.

Ɔerba rabina . Ɔ hy rafinae.<sup>9</sup> LXXXVII.

1. Ɔih ƆoƆunƆa<sup>10</sup> þæra<sup>11</sup> rina y Ɔih Ɔota Ɔerpell.

2. Ɔih hearð ece.

3. Ɔih ðeað rppunƆar.

Ɔerba canih caput . Ɔ hy hunder hearð. LXXXVIII.

Ɔih eaƆena rane y Ɔefpel.<sup>12</sup>

Ɔerba erurci . Ɔ hy bpemel.<sup>13</sup> LXXXIX.

1. Ɔih earena rane.

2. Ɔih rífer fleppan.

3. Ɔih heort ece.

<sup>1</sup> p for pep, V. B., and ĩ for hƳ, V.

<sup>2</sup> -nerre, B.

<sup>3</sup> -Ɔed, H.

<sup>4</sup> -lum, H.

<sup>5</sup> ceruille, B.

<sup>6</sup> -ððp-, B.

<sup>7</sup> þæt Ɔih, H.

<sup>8</sup> -þacan, V.

<sup>9</sup> -ne, H.; raune, B.

<sup>10</sup> -unƆe, H.

<sup>11</sup> þara, B.

<sup>12</sup> -rpelle, H.

<sup>13</sup> bpēbel, H.

LXXXIII. 1. The herb perdicalis, that is, dolhrunc. *Parietaria officinalis.*  
 2. For foot disease and for cancer.

LXXXIV. The herb mercurialis, that is, cheadle. *M. perennis.*  
 1. For hardness of the inwards.  
 2. For sore and swelling of eyes.  
 3. If water is gone deep down into the ears.

LXXXV. The herb radiolus, that is, everfern. *Polypodium vulgare.*  
 2. For head ache.

LXXXVI. The herb ἀσπάραγος agrestis, that is, wood chervil. *A. acutifolius.*  
 1. For sore or swelling of bladder.  
 2. For tooth ache.  
 3. For sore of kidneys.  
 4. In case an evil man through spite enchant another.

LXXXVII. The herb sabina, that is, savine. *Juniperus savina.*  
 1. For spasms of the sinews, and for swelling of feet.  
 2. For head ache.  
 3. For carbuncles.

LXXXVIII. The herb canis caput, that is, hounds head.<sup>1</sup> *Antirrhinum orontium.*  
 1. For sore of eyes and swelling.

LXXXIX. The herb eruscus, that is, bramble. *Rubus fruticosus.*  
 1. For sore of ears.  
 2. For a womans flux.  
 3. For heart ache.

---

<sup>1</sup> Snapdragon.

4. Þiþ nipe punða.
5. Þiþ hþa ȝape.
6. Þiþ næðpan<sup>1</sup> ȝlite.

Ɔerba millefolium þ ȝearpe.<sup>2</sup> xc.

1. Þiþ ȝernej fleȝe ȝ þ achilleȝ þaȝ pȝrte funde.
2. Þiþ toð ece.
3. Þiþ punða.
4. Þiþ ȝerpell.
5. Þiþ þ<sup>3</sup> man earþoðlice<sup>4</sup> ȝemȝan mæȝe.
6. Țȝȝ fund on men<sup>5</sup> ácolod<sup>6</sup> sȝ.
7. Țȝȝ men<sup>7</sup> þ heafoð bepfte<sup>8</sup> oððe uncuð ȝȝȝle onȝerȝtte.
8. Țȝȝ þiþ þam ȝlean.
9. Țȝȝ hȝȝlcum men æðpan<sup>9</sup> aheapðode ȝȝn oþþe hiȝ mete ȝemȝltan nȝlle.
10. Þiþ þæpa þearma ece ȝ þæȝ innoðer.
11. Þið<sup>10</sup> þæt men ȝoȝoða eȝhȝe.
12. Þiþ heafoð ece.
13. Þiþ þam næððerȝcȝnne þe man fpalangȝuȝ hateð.<sup>11</sup>
14. Țȝȝ pið næðpan<sup>12</sup> ȝlite.
15. Þiþ peðe hundey ȝlite.
16. Þiþ næððpan ȝlite.

Ɔerba puta þ ȝ ȝuðe.<sup>13</sup> xci.

1. Þið þæt<sup>14</sup> bloð of noȝum fplope.
2. Þið tofundenneȝȝe.
3. Þið þæȝ maȝan ȝape.

<sup>1</sup> -ððp-, B.

<sup>2</sup> þa, B.

<sup>3</sup> þæt ȝȝ, H.

<sup>4</sup> ear-, V.

<sup>5</sup> mæn, H.

<sup>6</sup> áco-, B.

<sup>7</sup> mæn, H.

<sup>8</sup> toð-, B.

<sup>9</sup> -ððp-, B.

<sup>10</sup> þ ȝȝ, H.

<sup>11</sup> háteð, B.

<sup>12</sup> -ððp-, B.

<sup>13</sup> (From B. H.) The article Rue is wholly omitted in V.

<sup>14</sup> þæt ȝȝ, H.

4. For new wounds.
5. For sore of joints.
6. For bite of adder.

xc. The herb millefolium, that is, yarrow.

*Achillea  
millefolium.*

1. For blow of iron, and *to tell* that Achilles found this wort.

2. For tooth ache.
3. For wounds.
4. For swelling.
5. In case a man with difficulty can mie.
6. If a wound on a man be chilled.
7. If a mans head burst, or a strange swelling  
fix upon it.
8. Again, for the same.
9. If any mans veins be hardened, or his meat  
will not digest.
10. For ache of the guts, and of the inwards.
11. In case spasmodic hiccup ail a man.
12. For head ache.
13. Against the poisonous creatures called φαλάγγια,  
tarantulas.
14. Again, for bite of adder.
15. For bite of mad hound.
16. For bite of adder.

xci. The herb ruta, that is rue.

*Ruta grave-  
olens.*

1. In case blood flow from the nose.
2. For a puffing up.
3. For sore of the maw.

4. ƿið eaƷena Ʒape Ʒ Ʒerpelle.
5. ƿið oferƷiƷulneƷƷe.<sup>1</sup>
6. ƿið eaƷena ðýmneƷƷe.
7. ƿið heafod ece.

Ʒerba mentaƷƷur.<sup>2</sup> XCII.

1. ƿiþ earena Ʒape.
2. ƿiþ hƷeorƷan.

Ʒerba ebulur þ 1Ʒ peal ƷýrƷ. XCIII.

1. ƿiþ<sup>4</sup> þæt Ʒtanar on blæðƷan<sup>5</sup> Ʒexen.
2. ƿiþ næðƷan<sup>6</sup> Ʒlite.
3. ƿiþ ƷæƷer ƷeocnýrƷe.<sup>7</sup>

Ʒerba pollegion þ 1Ʒ ðƷeorƷe<sup>8</sup> ðƷorƷle. XCIV.

2. ƿið þær innoþer Ʒape.
3. ƿiþ þær maƷan Ʒape.
4. ƿiþ ƷiƷan þæra<sup>9</sup> Ʒceapa.<sup>10</sup>
5. EƷƷ ƿið þær innoðer Ʒape.
6. ƿiþ þam ƷeƷorƷe þe þƷ þƷuddan ðæƷe<sup>11</sup> eƷleþ.
7. EƷƷ ðeað boƷen eilð Ʒý on ƷiƷer innoðe.
8. EƷƷ hƷa<sup>12</sup> on ƷciƷe ƷlæƷƷan þolize.
9. ƿiþ blæðƷan<sup>13</sup> Ʒape Ʒ þ Ʒtanaf þæƷon<sup>14</sup> Ʒexen.
10. EƷƷ hƷa<sup>15</sup> onbutan<sup>16</sup> hiƷ heorƷtan oððe on hiƷ  
bƷeorƷtan Ʒar þolize.
11. EƷƷ hƷilcun men hƷamma ðeƷe.<sup>17</sup>
12. ƿiþ ðær maƷan aðundennýrƷe Ʒ þær innoþer.

<sup>1</sup> -Ʒol-, H.

<sup>2</sup> þ 1Ʒ minƷe, H. adds.

<sup>3</sup> ebulū þ 1Ʒ ellenƷýrƷe, H.

<sup>4</sup> þ ƷiƷ, H.

<sup>5</sup> -ððƷ-, B.

<sup>6</sup> -ððƷ-, B.

<sup>7</sup> -neƷƷe, B.

<sup>8</sup> ðƷæƷle, H.

<sup>9</sup> þapa, B.

<sup>10</sup> ƷeƷe-, H.

<sup>11</sup> ðæƷ, H.

<sup>12</sup> hƷá, B.

<sup>13</sup> -ððƷ-, B.

<sup>14</sup> þap, B.

<sup>15</sup> hƷa, B.

<sup>16</sup> -Ʒon, B.

<sup>17</sup> -ƷuƷe, B.

4. For sore and swelling of eyes.
5. For unconsciousness.
6. For dimness of eyes.
7. For head ache.

XCII. The herb mentastrum [*that is, horsemint*]. *Mentha silvestris.*

1. For sore of ears.
2. For leprosy.

XCIII. The herb ebulus,<sup>1</sup> that is, wall wort. *Sambucus ebulus.*

1. In case stones wax in the bladder.
2. For bite of snake.
3. For water sickness, *dropsy*.

XCIV. 1. The herb pulegium, that is, dwarf dwostle.<sup>2</sup> *Mentha pulegium.*

2. For sore of the inwards.
3. For sore of the maw.
4. For itching of the shapes, *αἰδοῖα*.
5. Again, for sore of the inwards.
6. For the fever which aileth on the third day.
7. If a dead borne child be in a womans matrix.
8. If one on shipboard suffer sea sickness.
9. For sore of bladder, and in case stones wax therein.
10. If one suffer sore about his heart, or in his breast.
11. If spasm vex any man.
12. For swelling of the maw, and of the inwards.

---

<sup>1</sup> Authority, such as it is, reads ebulum, but the ebulus of the botanists is agreeable to the analogies.

<sup>2</sup> Pennyroyal.

13. ƿiþ miltan ȝape.

14. ƿiþ lenden<sup>1</sup> ece ȝ ƿið þeona<sup>2</sup> ȝape.

Ɔerba nepitamon þ̅ iȝ neƿte.<sup>3</sup> XCV.

2. ƿiþ næðƿan<sup>4</sup> ȝlite.

Ɔerba peucedana þ̅ iȝ cammoc. XCVI.

3. Eft ƿið næðƿan<sup>4</sup> ȝlite.

4. ƿiþ ȝeritleafte<sup>5</sup> þæȝ modeȝ.

Ɔerba hinnula campana þ̅ ȝȝ ȝrepe<sup>6</sup> ȝȝȝ. XCVII.

1. ƿiþ blæðƿan<sup>7</sup> ȝape.

2. ƿiþ toþa ȝape ȝ ȝaȝunȝe.<sup>8</sup>

3. ƿiþ ȝenȝȝȝmaſ<sup>9</sup> ȝmb<sup>10</sup> þone naſolan.

Ɔerba cýnogloȝȝa þ̅ iȝ ȝubbe. XCVIII.

2. ƿiþ næðƿan<sup>11</sup> ȝlite.

3. ƿiþ þam ȝeȝore þe þȝ ȝeorþan ðæȝe<sup>12</sup> on man becymer.<sup>13</sup>

4. ƿiþ þ̅<sup>14</sup> man pell ȝehȝȝan ne mæȝe.

Ɔerba ȝaxiȝȝaȝiam þ̅ iȝ ȝundcoȝn.<sup>15</sup> XCVIII.

2. ƿiþ þ̅<sup>16</sup> ȝtanay on blæðƿan<sup>17</sup> pexen.

Ɔerba hedera nigra þ̅ iȝ eorðȝȝȝ. C.

1. Eft ƿið þ̅<sup>18</sup> ȝtanay on blæðƿan pexen.

2. ƿiþ heafod ece.

<sup>1</sup> lænden, H.; læ-, B.

<sup>2</sup> þcōna, B.

<sup>3</sup> neȝte, H.

<sup>4</sup> -ððȝ-, B.

<sup>5</sup> -lyſte, B. H.

<sup>6</sup> ȝȝ, V., compendiously.

<sup>7</sup> -ððȝ-, B.

<sup>8</sup> ȝaȝ-, H.

<sup>9</sup> ȝȝn-, H.

<sup>10</sup> ȝmbutan, H.

<sup>11</sup> -ððȝ-, B. H.

<sup>12</sup> ðæȝ, H., fol. 120, b.

<sup>13</sup> becymð, B. H., fol. 120, b., but as V. in fol. 126, a.

<sup>14</sup> þ̅ ȝȝ, H.

<sup>15</sup> So H.; V. B. omit the rubric, but insert in the text.

<sup>16</sup> þ̅ ȝȝ, H.

<sup>17</sup> -ððȝ-, H. B.

<sup>18</sup> þ̅, B. omits.



13. For sore of milt.

14. For ache of loins and buttock, and sore of thighs.

xcv. 1. The herb nepitamon, that is, nepeta.<sup>1</sup>

2. For bite of adder.

xcvi. 1, 2. The herb πευκέδανος, that is, cammock. *P. officinale.*

3. Again, for bite of snake.

4. For witlessness of the mind.

xcvii. The herb inula campana,<sup>2</sup> that is, spear wort.

1. For sore of bladder.

2. For sore and wagging of teeth.

3. For tapeworms about the navel.

xcviii. The herb κυνόγλωσσον,<sup>3</sup> that is, rib, ribwort. *Plantago lanceolata.*

2. For bite of snake.

3. For the fever which cometh on a man the fourth day.

4. In case a man is not able to hear well.

xcix. The herb saxifraga, that is, sundcorn. *S. granulata.*

2. In case stones wax in the bladder.

c. The herb hederanigra,<sup>4</sup> that is, earth ivy. *Glechoma hederacea.*

1. Again, in case stones wax in the bladder.

2. For head ache.

<sup>1</sup> *Cattaria*, catmint.

<sup>2</sup> *Inula helenium*.

<sup>3</sup> Read as ἀρνόγλωσσον.

<sup>4</sup> Now *H. helix*.

3. Þiþ miltan ȝape.
4. Þiþ þæra<sup>1</sup> pýrma ȝlite þe man fpalangioneȝ nemneþ.
5. Eft þiþ þara punda laenunȝe.
6. Þiþ þæt<sup>2</sup> næȝðýrli yfele ftincen.
7. Þiþ þæt<sup>3</sup> man ne mæȝe pel ȝehýpan.
8. Þiþ þ<sup>4</sup> heafod ne ace for ȝunnan hætan.<sup>5</sup>

Deþba ȝerpilluf. þ ȝ orȝana.<sup>6</sup> CI.

1. Þiþ heafdeȝ<sup>7</sup> ȝape.
2. Eft rið heafod ece.
3. Eȝf hpa forþerneð<sup>8</sup> sȝ.

Deþba abrynthiur. þ ȝ permod. CII.

2. Þiþ læla ȝ rið oþre ȝap.
3. Þiþ penȝpýrmas.<sup>9</sup>

Deþba salþia. CIII.

1. Þiþ ȝicþan þæra ȝeȝceapa.<sup>10</sup>
2. Eft rið ȝicþan þæȝ ȝetleȝ.

Deþba colianðia þ ȝ<sup>11</sup> CIII.

1. Rið penȝpýrmar.<sup>12</sup>
2. Þiþ þ riȝ hȝæðlice cennan<sup>13</sup> mæȝe.

Deþba porcelaca. CV.

Þiþ ȝpýþlicene flepȝan þæȝ ȝædeȝ.

Deþba cerefolia þ ȝ cerpille.<sup>14</sup> CVI.

Þiþ þæȝ maȝan ȝape.

<sup>1</sup> þara, B.

<sup>2</sup> þæt ȝiȝ, H.

<sup>3</sup> þ ȝiȝ, H.

<sup>4</sup> þ þe, H.

<sup>5</sup> hætan, B.

<sup>6</sup> orȝane, B. H.

<sup>7</sup> heafod, H.

<sup>8</sup> -bæȝn-, B.

<sup>9</sup> pýn, H.

<sup>10</sup> -ȝeapa, B.

<sup>11</sup> Blank also in B. H.

<sup>12</sup> pýn, H.

<sup>13</sup> cænnan, H. B.

<sup>14</sup> cerpulle, B.; cýpulle, H.

3. For sore of milt.
4. For bite of the creeping things that are called  
*φαλάγγια*.
5. Again, for healing of those wounds.
6. In case the nostrils smell ill.
7. In case a man is not able to hear well.
8. That the head may not ache for heat of the sun.

CI. The herb *serpyllus*, that is, marjoram.

*Origanum  
vulgare.*

1. For sore of head.
2. Again, for head ache.
3. If one be badly burnt.

CII. The herb *ἀψίνθιον*, that is, wormwood.

*Artemisia abs.*

2. For weals and other sores.
3. For tapeworms.

CIII. The herb *salvia*.

1. For itching of the virilia.
2. For itching of the seat.

CIV. The herb *κορίαννον*.

*Coriandrum  
sativum.*

1. For tape worms.
2. That a woman may bring forth easily.

CV. The herb *portulaca*.

*Sativa.*

1. For a strong flux of the seed, *gonorrhœa*.

CVI. The herb *cerefolium*, that is, chervil.

*Anthriscus c.*

1. For sore of the maw.

Ɗerba rȳmbrȳ. CVII.

Ɔiþ blæðran ȳre ȳ<sup>1</sup> ne mæge gemigan.

Ɗerba oliȳatȳa. CVIII.

Ǝft rið blæðran<sup>2</sup> ȳre ȳ þær micgan.

Ɗerba lihūm . þ̅ ȳr lile.<sup>3</sup> CIX.

2. Ɔiþ næðran ȳhte.

3. Ɔiþ ȳerpell.

Ɗerba tȳtȳmallȳ calatȳter þ̅ ȳr lacterȳða. CX.

2. Ɔiþ þæra innoþa ȳre.<sup>4</sup>

3. Ɔiþ pearȳtan.

4. Ɔiþ hreorȳlan.

Ɗerba carðuȳ rȳuatȳcȳ þ̅ ȳr ruðu þ̅ftel. CXI.

2. Ɔiþ þær maȳan ȳre.

3. Ɔiþ þ̅ þu nane ȳfele ȳencȳmaȳ<sup>5</sup> þe ne onðræde.

Ɗerba lupinum montanum. CXII.

2. Ɔiþ þ̅ rȳrmas ȳmb þone naȳolan ðerȳen.<sup>6</sup>

3. Ɔiþ þ̅<sup>7</sup> cildum þ̅ rȳlfe ðerȳe.

Ɗerba lactȳrȳða þ̅ ȳr ȳiþ corȳn. CXIII.

Ɔiþ þær innoðer hearðnȳrre.<sup>8</sup>

Ɗerba lactuca leporina þ̅ ȳr lactuca. CXIII.

2. Rið feȳorȳende.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> þið þ̅ man, which the sentence requires, are omitted in V. B. H. for the sake of brevity in the index.

<sup>2</sup> -ððr-, B.

<sup>3</sup> lile, H.

<sup>4</sup> þara, H. B.

<sup>5</sup> ȳean-, H. B.

<sup>6</sup> ðerȳan, B.; ðerȳen, H.

<sup>7</sup> þ̅ ȳiȳ, H.

<sup>8</sup> -nerre, H.

<sup>9</sup> -ȳendne, H.

CVII. The herb σισύμβριον.

*Mentha hirsuta.*

1. For sore of bladder, and *in case a man* cannot mie.

CVIII. The herb olusatrum.

*Smyrniūm  
olusatrum.*

1. Again for sore of the bladder and of the mie.

CIX. The herb lilium, that is, lily.

2. For bite of snake.
3. For swelling.

CX. 1. The herb τιβύμαλλος γάλακτίτης, that is, lacterida.<sup>1</sup> *Euforbia  
lathyris.*

2. For sore of the inwards.
3. For warts.
4. For leprosy.

CXI. The herb carduus silvaticus, that is, wood thistle. *Cnicus  
lanceolatus.*

2. For sore of the maw.
3. That thou may dread no evil gaincomers.

CXII. The herb lupinus montanus.

*L. luteus.*

2. In case worms about the navel annoy.
3. In case that same should vex children.

CXIII. The herb lacterida, that is, gith corn.<sup>2</sup>

*Dafne laureola.*

1. For hardness of the inwards.

CXIV. 1. The herb lactuca leporina, that is, *hares*  
lettuce. *Prenanthes  
muralis.*

2. For the fevered.

---

<sup>1</sup> Spurge.

| <sup>2</sup> The berries.

Herba cucumerij piluatica ꝥ 1r hperhpette. CXV.

2. Þiþ þæpa<sup>1</sup> gina ƿape ƿ ƿotadle.

3. Gýf eild miþborren sý.

Herba cannaue<sup>2</sup> pilfatica. CXVI.

2. Þiþ þæpa<sup>3</sup> breofa ƿape.

3. Þiþ cile bæpnetter.

Herba puta montana . ꝥ 1r ƿude. CXVII.

2. Þiþ eaƷena ðýmnýrre.

3. Eft ƿið breofa ƿape.

4. Þiþ lifer ƿape.

5. Þiþ ꝥ man Ʒemigan ne mæƷe.

6. Þiþ næðpan<sup>4</sup> ƿlite.

Herba ep̃tafilon ꝥ 1r Ʒeoƿonleape.<sup>5</sup> CXVIII.

2. Þiþ ƿot adle.

Herba ocimur . ꝥ 1r miſtel. CXIX.

1. Þiþ heafod ece.

2. Eft ƿið eaƷena ƿape . ƿ Ʒerpelle.<sup>6</sup>

3. Þiþ æðrena ƿape.<sup>7</sup>

Herba apium ꝥ 1r meƿce. CXX.

2. Þiþ eaƷena ƿape ƿ Ʒefpelle.

Herba hedera ep̃ýrocanteꝝ ꝥ 1r iƿiƷ. CXXI.

2. Þiþ ƿæter Ʒeocnýrre.

Herba menta . ꝥ 1r minte. CXXII.

1. Þiþ tetep ƿ ƿið ƿýpýlƷende<sup>8</sup> he.

2. Þiþ ýfele ðolh ƿ ƿiþ ƿunda.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> þapa, B.

<sup>2</sup> canane, H.

<sup>3</sup> þapa, B.

<sup>4</sup> -ððp-, H. B.

<sup>5</sup> feoƿan, B.

<sup>6</sup> -rpel, H.

<sup>7</sup> Omitted in H. B.

<sup>8</sup> pepel-, H.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits this line.

CXV. The herb cucumis silvaticus, that is, wherwhet.

2. For sore of the sinews, and foot disease.
3. If a child be an abortion.

CXVI. The herb cannabis silvatica.

*C. sativa?*  
*Eupatorium*  
*cannabinum?*

2. For sore of the breasts.
3. For a burning, *that is blistering*, by cold.

CXVII. The herb ruta montana, that is, rue.

2. For dimness of eyes.
3. Again for sore of breasts.
4. For liver sore.
5. In case a man be not able to mie.
6. For bite of snake.

CXVIII. The herb ἐπτάφυλλον, that is, seven leaf.

*Tormentilla.*

2. For foot disease.

CXIX. The herb ὤκιμον, that is, mistel, *basil*.

*Clinopodium*  
*vulgare.*

1. For head ache.
2. For sore and swelling of eyes.
3. For sore of kidneys.

CXX. The herb apium, that is, marche.

*Apium petro-*  
*selinon?*  
*A. graveolens?*

2. For sore and swelling of eyes.

CXXI. The herb hederā χρυσόκαρπος, that is, ivy.

*H. helix.*

2. For water sickness, *dropsy*.

CXXII. The herb mentha, that is, mint.

1. Against tetter, and a pimply body.
2. For evil cuts, and for wounds.

Ɔerba anetum Ɔ 1Ɔ ðile. CXXIII.

1. ƆiƆ ƆicƆan Ɔ Ɔið Ɔari Ɔæra ƆerƆeapa.<sup>1</sup>
2. ƆýƆ Ɔonne ƆiƆmen hræƆ ƆƆilceƆ<sup>2</sup> ðeruƆe.<sup>3</sup>
3. Ɔið heaƆoð ece.

Ɔerba orƆanum Ɔ 1Ɔ orƆane. CXXIII.

1. ƆiƆ Ɔone ðropan Ɔ hƆer adle Ɔ nýƆƆýƆƆe.<sup>4</sup>
2. ƆiƆ ƆeƆræceo.<sup>5</sup>

Ɔerba remperuuuƆ<sup>6</sup> Ɔ ýƆ ƆinƆulle. CXXV.

ƆiƆ ealle ƆeƆaderunƆa ƆæƆ ýƆelan<sup>7</sup> ƆæƆan.

Ɔerba ƆeniculƆ Ɔ ýƆ<sup>8</sup> Ɔinul. CXXVI.

1. ƆiƆ ƆeƆræceo<sup>9</sup> Ɔ Ɔið nýƆƆýƆƆe.<sup>10</sup>
2. ƆiƆ ƆlæðƆan<sup>11</sup> Ɔape.

Ɔerba erifion Ɔ 1Ɔ lýƆ ƆýƆƆe. CXXVII.

2. ƆiƆ lungen adle.

Ɔerba ƆinƆitƆ albuƆ. CXXVIII.

ƆiƆ ƆiƆeƆ ƆleƆƆan.

Ɔerba petroņelinum Ɔ 1Ɔ peteƆņilhe.<sup>12</sup> CXXIX.

2. ƆiƆ næðƆan<sup>13</sup> Ɔlite.
3. ƆiƆ Ɔæra<sup>14</sup> Ɔina Ɔape.

Ɔerba ƆraƆņica Ɔ 1Ɔ meððeƆ ƆýƆƆe.<sup>15</sup> CXXX.

1. ƆiƆ ealle ƆeƆpell.
2. ƆiƆ Ɔiðan Ɔape.
3. ƆiƆ ƆoƆ adle.

<sup>1</sup> ƆerƆeapa, H.

<sup>2</sup> hrýllceƆ, H.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits the line.

<sup>4</sup> -ƆeƆƆe, H.

<sup>5</sup> -ce, H.

<sup>6</sup> ƆepuuuƆ, V. B.

<sup>7</sup> -ler, H., against the language.

<sup>8</sup> ƆenuculƆ, V.; ýƆ, V. omits.

<sup>9</sup> -ce, H.

<sup>10</sup> -ƆeƆ, H.

<sup>11</sup> -ððƆ-, H. B.

<sup>12</sup> Ɔriannem, H.

<sup>13</sup> -ððƆ-, B.

<sup>14</sup> Ɔapa, H.

<sup>15</sup> So V.; Ɔ 1Ɔ caul, B. H.; cab-  
bage, rightly.



CXXIII. The herb ἀνηθον, that is, dill.

*Anethum  
graveolens.*

1. For itch, and for sore of the privities.
2. If further any such thing trouble a woman.
3. For head ache.

CXXIV. The herb ὀρείγανον, that is, marjoram.

*O. vulgare.*

1. For the wrist drop, and liver diseases, and oppression of the chest.
2. For cough.

CXXV. The herb sempervivum, that is sinfull.<sup>1</sup>

*S. tectorum.*

For all gatherings of the evil humour.

CXXVI. The herb fœniculum, that is, fennel.

*Anethum f.*

1. For cough, and for oppression of the chest.
2. For sore of bladder.

CXXVII. 1. The herb ἐριφία,<sup>2</sup> that is, lithewort.

*Sambucus  
ebulus, gl.*

2. For lung disease.

CXXVIII. The herb σύμφυτον album. (?)

For flux of woman.

CXXIX. The herb πετροσέλινον, that is, parsley.

*Apium petr.*

2. For bite of snake.
3. For sore of the sinews.

CXXX. The herb brassica, that is, cole.

*B. napus.*

1. For all swellings.
2. For sore of side.
3. For foot disease.

---

<sup>1</sup> Houseleek.

| <sup>2</sup> Unknown.

Ɗerba Ɔarılıɣca ꝥ ıɣ nædder pýɣɣ.<sup>1</sup> CXXXI.  
 Ƴıɣ eall<sup>2</sup> nædder cýn.

Ɗerba mandragora. CXXXII.

2. Ƴıɣ hearod ece.
3. Ƴıɣ þæpa<sup>3</sup> earena ɣape.
4. Ƴıð ɣot adle.
5. Ƴıɣ ɣerıtleafte.<sup>4</sup>
6. Eɣɣ Ƴıɣ ɣına ɣape.<sup>5</sup>
7. Ƴıɣ hpa hpýlce heɣıɣe ýfelnyɣɣe<sup>6</sup> on hıɣ hope<sup>7</sup>  
 ɣeɣeo.

Ɗerba lýchamıɣ stephanıce . ꝥ ýɣ<sup>8</sup> læce pýɣɣ.<sup>9</sup>  
 CXXXIII.

Ƴıɣ eal nædder cýn.

\* Ɗerba action. CXXXIII.

2. Ƴıɣ ꝥ man blod ɣ ɣorɣm<sup>10</sup> ɣemanɣ hɣæce.
3. Ƴıɣ þæpa<sup>11</sup> hıða ɣape.

Ɗerba abıotanıɣ ꝥ ıɣ ɣıþerne puda.<sup>12</sup> CXXXV.

2. Ƴıɣ nyɣɣýɣ<sup>13</sup> ɣ ban ece ɣ Ƴıð ɣæt man earıɣolıce  
 ɣemıɣan mæɣe.<sup>14</sup>
3. Ƴıɣ ɣıdan ɣape.
4. Ƴıɣ atɣɣu ɣ Ƴıð næðɣena<sup>15</sup> flıte.
5. Eɣɣ Ƴıð næðɣena ɣhte.
6. Ƴıɣ eaɣena ɣape.

<sup>1</sup> H. omits this wort.

<sup>2</sup> ealle, B.

<sup>3</sup> þapa, B.

<sup>4</sup> -lýfte, H.

<sup>5</sup> ɣogunge, H.

<sup>6</sup> -neɣɣe, H.; heɣıɣneɣɣa, B.

<sup>7</sup> hpope, H.

<sup>8</sup> ýɣ, V. omits.

<sup>9</sup> H. omits two worts.

<sup>10</sup> ɣorɣm, B.

<sup>11</sup> þapa, B.

<sup>12</sup> So H.; V. B. omit the English name.

<sup>13</sup> -ɣet, H.

<sup>14</sup> H. omits the last clause; Ƴıð  
 bân, B.

<sup>15</sup> næððpan, H.; *of a snake*.

CXXXI. The herb βασιλίσκη, that is, adderwort.

1. For all adder kind.

CXXXII. 1. The herb μανδραγόρας; *mandrake*. *Atropa m.*

2. For head ache.
3. For sore of the ears.
4. For foot disease.
5. For loss of wits.
6. Again, for sore of sinews.
7. If one see some heavy mischief in his home.

CXXXIII. The herb λύχνης στεφανική, that is, leech-*Agrostemma coronarium.*  
wort?

For all adder kind.

CXXXIV. 1. The herb ἄρκτηιον.<sup>1</sup>

2. In case a man break up blood and matter mixt.
3. For sore of the joints.

CXXXV. 1. The herb ἀβρότανον, that is, southern wood.<sup>2</sup> *Artemisia abr.*

2. For oppression of the chest and leg ache, and in case a man mie with difficulty.

3. For sore of side.
4. For venoms and for bite of snakes.
5. Again, for bite of snakes.
6. For sore of eyes.

---

<sup>1</sup> Now read as *arctium lappa*; but not so drawn.

<sup>2</sup> The true equivalent was ρυβερνε | *pepmod*, *southern wormwood*, as in the Lib. Med., and MS. H. gives a more modern phrase.

Ɗerba ƿion ꝥ 1ƿ laber.<sup>1</sup> CXXXVI.

2. ƿiþ þæt ƿtanar on blæðran ƿexen.<sup>2</sup>
3. ƿiþ utriht ƿ innoðer ſtýrunzæ.<sup>3</sup>

Ɗerba elioþropur • ꝥ 1ƿ riȝil hþeorþa.<sup>4</sup> CXXXVII.

2. ƿiþ ealra nædder<sup>5</sup> cýnna rihta.
3. ƿiþ ꝥ ƿýrmar ýmb þone naſolan ðerigen.<sup>6</sup>
4. ƿiþ ƿeartan.<sup>7</sup>

Ɗerba ſƿnerit.<sup>8</sup> CXXXVIII.

2. ƿiþ þone colan ƿeƿon.
3. ƿiþ ƿæðe<sup>9</sup> hundes rihte.
4. ƿiþ miltan ƿape.

Ɗerba aizoꝝ minor. CXXXIX.

2. ƿiþ oman<sup>10</sup> ƿ eaȝena ƿape ƿ ƿot adle.
3. ƿiþ hearod ece.
4. ƿiþ þæra<sup>11</sup> ƿýrma rihte þe man ſƿalanȝioner hateþ.<sup>12</sup>
5. ƿiþ utriht ƿ ƿiþ innoþer fleppan • ƿ ƿiþ ƿýrmar þe on þam innoðe ðeriaþ.
6. Eft ƿið ȝehƿýlce untƿumnyrre þæra<sup>13</sup> eaȝena.<sup>14</sup>

Ɗerba elleborur albur ꝥ 1ƿ tunȝing ƿýrte. CXL.

1. Be þýrre ƿýrte mægenum.<sup>15</sup>
2. ƿiþ utriht.
3. ƿiþ adla ƿ ƿið ealle ýpelu.

<sup>1</sup> H. omits this wort.

<sup>2</sup> ƿeaxen, B.

<sup>3</sup> -unȝe, B.

<sup>4</sup> V. omits two words.

<sup>5</sup> næddpena, H.

<sup>6</sup> -riȝe, B.

<sup>7</sup> V. omits this leechdom.

<sup>8</sup> H. omits two worts.

<sup>9</sup> ƿeðe, B.

<sup>10</sup> homan, V.

<sup>11</sup> ȝapa, B.

<sup>12</sup> hazað, B.

<sup>13</sup> þapa, B.

<sup>14</sup> In the index of B. a folio is wanting.

<sup>15</sup> H. omits two leechcrafts.

CXXXVI. 1. The herb σίον, that is, laver.

*S. angustifolium.*

2. In case stones wax in the bladder.

3. For diarrhoea and disturbance of the inwards.

CXXXVII. 1. The herb ἡλιοτρόπιον, that is, solwherf.

*Scorpiurus h.*

2. For bites of all adder kinds.

3. In case that worms about the navel annoy.

4. For warts.

CXXXVIII. 1. The herb spreritis.

*Anagallis arvensis?*

2. Against the cold fever, *ague*.

3. Against bite of wood hound, *mad dog*.

4. For sore of milt.

CXXXIX. 1. The herb ἀεὶζων μικρόν.

*Sempervivum sediforme.*

2. For erysipelas, and sore of eyes, and foot disease.

3. For head ache.

4. For the bite of the insects which hight φαλάγγια.

5. For diarrhoea, and for flux of the bowels, and for worms which give trouble in the bowels.

6. For every ailment of the eyes.

CXL. The herb helleborus albus, that is, tunsing wort. *Veratrum album.*

1. Of the virtues of this wort.

2. For diarrhoea.

3. For diseases and for all evils.

Derba buoptalmon.<sup>1</sup> CXLI.

1. Þiþ ȝehpýlce ýfele ȝppungar.
2. Þiþ æpýrðlan þær lichoman.

## Derba tꝛibulur þ̅ iȝ ȝorft. CXLII.

2. Þiþ mýcele<sup>2</sup> hætan þær lichaman.<sup>3</sup>
3. Þiþ þær muðer ȝ þæra ȝomena fulnýȝre ȝ for-  
notuðnýȝre.<sup>4</sup>
4. Þiþ þ̅ ȝtanar on blæðran pexen.<sup>5</sup>
5. Þiþ næðran<sup>6</sup> ȝlite.
6. Þiþ attreȝ ðrinc.
7. Þið flean.

Derba coniza.<sup>7</sup> CXLIII.

1. Þiþ næðran ȝlite ȝ arliȝennýȝre ȝ pið ȝnættaȝ ȝ  
micȝear ȝ pið flean ȝ punða.
- 2, 3. Þiþ piȝer cpiþan to feorrmienne . ȝ pið þ̅ piȝ  
cennan ne mæȝe.
4. Þiþ þa colan feȝoraȝ.
5. Þiþ hearoð ece.

Derba tꝛicnor manicoȝ þ̅ iȝ foȝer cloȝe.<sup>8</sup> CXLIII.

1. Þiþ oman.<sup>9</sup>
2. Þiþ pýpelȝende lic.
3. Þiþ hearoðer<sup>10</sup> ȝape ȝ þær maȝan hætan ȝ pið  
cýrnlu.
4. Þiþ earena ȝape.<sup>11</sup>

## Derba ȝlýcýrða. CXLV.

1. Þiþ þone ðriȝean feȝor.
2. Þiþ bꝛeoȝta ȝape . ȝ þæpe lifpe ȝ þæpe blæðran.
3. Þiþ leahtaraȝ þær muþer.

<sup>1</sup> H. omits this wort.<sup>2</sup> mýcelpe, H.; V.'s text has mý-  
celne.<sup>3</sup> V. omits two last words.<sup>4</sup> H. omits this leechcraft.<sup>5</sup> -ððpan pexað, H.<sup>6</sup> -ððp-, H.<sup>7</sup> H. omits this wort.<sup>8</sup> ȝloȝa, H.<sup>9</sup> homan, V.<sup>10</sup> -ȝð-, H., and omits seven words.<sup>11</sup> H. omits four worts.

CXLI. The herb βούφαλλον, *ox eye*.

*Anthemis  
valentina.*

1. For all evil ulcers.
2. For damage of the body.

CXLII. 1. The herb τρίβολος, *tribulus*, that is gorse.

*Ulex  
Europæus.*

2. For mickle heat of the body.
3. For foulness and rottenness of the mouth and fauces.
4. In case stones grow in the bladder.
5. For bite of adder.
6. For drink of venom.
7. Against fleas.

CXLIII. The herb κόνυζα, *conyza*?

1. For bite and driving off of snake, and against gnats, and midges, and fleas, and wounds.
- 2, 3. Ad mulieris matricem purgandam; et si mulier parere nequit.
4. For the cold fevers, *agues*.
5. For head ache.

CXLIV. The herb στρύχνος μανικός,<sup>1</sup> that is, fox glove. *Digitalis pur-  
purea.*

1. For erysipelas.
2. For a pimply body.
3. For sore of head, and heat of the maw, and for churnels.
4. For sore of ears.

CXLV. The herb γλυκύρριζα, *liquorice*.

1. For the dry fever.
2. For sore of the breasts, and of the liver, and of the bladder.
3. For blotches of the mouth.

---

<sup>1</sup> *S. nux vomica.*

## Deſba ʒʒʁuʒnɪʒ. CXLVI.

1. ʒɪʃ þæt man ʒemɪʒan ne mæʒe.
2. ʒɪʃ hʃeʃ ʒeocnýʒʒe ʒ nýʒpýʒʒe . ʒ ʒɪʃ ʒpýðhene  
hʒacan ʒ<sup>1</sup> innoʒeʒ ʒoʒoʒennýʒʒe.
3. ʒɪʃ ʃ ʒʒanaʒ on blæðʒan pexen.
4. ʒɪʃ hʒeoʒlan.
5. ʒɪʃ ýʒele ʒeʒaðeʒunʒe.

## Deſba aɪʒon. CXLVII.

1. ʒɪʃ ʒoborʒʒen hɛ ʒ ʒorʒoʒuðnýʒʒe ʒ ʒɪð eaʒena  
ʒaʒe ʒ hæʒan ʒ ʒorʒbæʒneðnýʒʒe.
3. ʒɪʃ næðʒan ʒhɛʒe.
4. ʒɪʃ uʒʒɪʒʒe ʒ ʒɪð pýʒmaʒ on innoʒe ʒ ʒɪʃ ʒpýð-  
hene eýle.

Deſba ʒamʒuchon ʃ ɪʒ ellen.<sup>2</sup> CXLVIII.

1. ʒɪʃ þæʒeʒ ʒeocnýʒʒe ʒ unniʒʒɪʒenýʒʒe þæʒ mɪʒðan  
ʒ innoʒa aʒʒýʒunʒe.<sup>3</sup>
2. ʒɪʃ ʒpʒunʒaʒ ʒ ʒɪð ʒoborʒʒen hɛʒe.
3. ʒɪʃ ʒeoʒpɪoneʒ ʒʒɪneʒ.<sup>4</sup>
4. ʒɪʃ mýʒele<sup>5</sup> hæʒan ʒ ʒeʒʒel þæʒa eaʒena.

Deſba ʒʒeʒaʒ.<sup>6</sup> CXLVIII.

2. ʒɪʃ þæʒa hʒeoʒʒa ʒaʒe.

## Deſba ʒhýaʒpɪʒ. CL.

2. ʒɪʃ ealle ýʒele ʒeʒaðeʒunga þæʒ innoʒeʒ ʒ ʒɪð  
pɪʒa monoðhɛan.<sup>7</sup>

## Deſba poʒɪʒ ʃ ɪʒ omnɪmoʒbɪa. CLI.

2. ʒɪʃ næðʒan ʒhɛʒe.

<sup>1</sup> ʒ, V. omits.<sup>2</sup> V. is here burnt away.<sup>3</sup> H. omits seven words.<sup>4</sup> ʒʒene, H.<sup>5</sup> -elpe, H., making the prepo-  
sition govern two cases at once.<sup>6</sup> H. omits five words.<sup>7</sup> noðhɛan, V.



CXLVI. The herb *στρουθίου*.*Gypsophila struthium.*

1. In case a man cannot mie.
2. For liver sickness, and oppression of the chest, and strong hreaking, and effusion on the inwards.
3. In case stones grow in the bladder.
4. For leprosy.
5. For evil gatherings.

CXLVII. The herb *ἀείζων*; *orpine*.*Sedum Telephium.*

1. For bursten body, and rottenness, and sore of eyes, and heat, and burn.
2. For head ache.<sup>1</sup>
3. For bite of snake.
4. For diarrhoea, and worms in the bowels, and extreme cold.

CXLVIII. The herb *σάμψυχος*, that is, elder.*S. nigra.*

1. For water sickness and non-retinence of the mie, and stirring of the inwards.
2. For ulcers and bursten body.
3. For sting of scorpion.
4. For mickle heat and swelling of the eyes.

CXLIX. The herb *στιχάς*.*Lavandula stachas.*

2. For sore of the breasts.

CL. 1. The herb *θάσπι*.*Thymus campestris.*

2. For all evil gatherings of the inwards, and for womens monthly courses.

CLI. The herb *πόλιον*,<sup>2</sup> that is, omnimorbia.

2. For bite of snake.

<sup>1</sup> This article is omitted in the table of contents, but occurs in the text.

<sup>2</sup> Unknown.

3. Þiþ pæter geocnygge.
4. Þiþ miltan rare ȝ rið næðran to arihenne ȝ rið nipe punda.

Herba hypericon þ ȝr corion. CLII.

1. Þiþ miȝþan ȝ monodhcan aftyrunge.
2. Þiþ feþor þe þȝ feorþan dæge eȝleþ.
3. Þiþ þæra rceancena ȝerpel ȝ ece.

Herba acanta leuca. CLIII.

2. Þiþ þ man blode hræce ȝ þær maȝan rare.
3. Þiþ þær miȝðan aftyrunge.
4. Þiþ þæra toða rare ȝ ȝfele læla.
5. Þiþ hramman ȝ næðran rihte.

Herba acanton þ iȝ beopyrt. CLIII.

2. Þiþ innoþer aftyrunge ȝ þær<sup>1</sup> miȝðan.
3. Þiþ lunȝen adle ȝ ȝehpylce ȝfelu.<sup>2</sup>

Herba quimmon þ iȝ cȝmen. CLV.

1. Þiþ þær maȝan rare.
2. Þiþ nȝrpyt<sup>3</sup> ȝ næðran rihte.
3. Þiþ<sup>4</sup> innoða toðundennȝgge ȝ hætan.<sup>5</sup>
4. Þiþ blodryne of nærþyrplon.<sup>6</sup>

Herba camilleon alba þ iȝ pulþer tærl.<sup>7</sup> CLVI.

2. Þiþ þ pȝrmar on þam innoðe ȝmb þone naplan deȝgen.<sup>8</sup>
3. Þiþ pæter geocnygge ȝ þær miðan earfoðlicnygge.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> þær, H. adds.

<sup>2</sup> H. omits the latter clause.

<sup>3</sup> -pet, H., and omits the latter clause.

<sup>4</sup> þapa, H. adds.

<sup>5</sup> hæta, H., dropping n.

<sup>6</sup> -lū, H.

<sup>7</sup> tærel, H.

<sup>8</sup> on þam napolan deȝgen, H.

<sup>9</sup> H. omits words.

3. For water sickness, *dropsy*.
4. For sore of milt, and to put snakes to flight, and for new wounds.

CLII. The herb *ὑπέρικον*, that is *κόριον*.

*H. coris.*

1. For stirring of mie, and monthly courses.
2. For the fever which aileth on the fourth day.
3. For swelling and ache of the shanks.

CLIII. 1. The herb *ἄκανθα λευκή*.

*Carduus leucographus.*

2. In case a man break blood, and for sore of the maw.

3. For stirring of the mie.
4. For sore of the teeth, and evil weals.
5. For cramp, and bite of snake.

CLIV. 1. The herb *ἀκάνθιον*, that is, beewort.<sup>1</sup>

2. For stirring of the inwards and of the mie.
3. For lung disease, and several evils.

CLV. The herb *κύμινον*, that is, cummin.

*C. cyminum.*

1. For sore of the maw.
2. For oppression on the chest, and bite of snake.
3. For swelling up and heat of the inwards.
4. For blood-running from nostrils.

CLVI. The herb *χαμαιλέων λευκός*,<sup>2</sup> that is, wolfs teazel. *Dipsacus silvestris.*

2. In case worms in the bowels about the navel annoy.

3. For water sickness, and difficulty of urine.

<sup>1</sup> Figured as *Stellaria holostea*. But *ἀκάνθιον* is *Cnicus erioforus*, as proved by Oribasius, 407. d. in "Medicæ Artis Principes;" never

yet published in the original Hel-  
lenic.

<sup>2</sup> *Carlina acaulis*.

Ɗerba ꝥecolimbop.<sup>1</sup> CLVII.

[Ɗe unbꝥade ꝥiſtel he hauaƿ ꝥꝥlece hauoð.]<sup>2</sup>

1. Ɔꝥ ꝥulne ſƿene þæpa oxna ƿ ealler þæꝥ lichoman.
2. Ɔꝥ ꝥul ſƿincenðne miꝥðan.

Ɗerba ƿꝥꝥ ꝥꝥllýꝥca. CLVIII.

2. Ɔꝥ mišelne hꝥacan ƿ innoða aſƿýꝥunꝥe.
3. Ɔꝥ næðꝥan ꝥꝥite.
4. Ɔꝥ ꝥꝥa monoðhcan ƿo aꝥýꝥuꝥenne.
5. Ɔꝥ cýꝥnla ƿ ealle ýꝥelu<sup>3</sup> cumlu.
6. Ɔꝥ heaꝥðeꝥ ꝥape.

Ɗerba elleboꝥꝥꝥ albus. CLVIII.

Ɔꝥ liꝥeꝥ ꝥeocenýꝥꝥe ƿ ealle aƿꝥꝥu.

Ɗerba ðelꝥimion. CLX.

Ɔꝥ þam ꝥeꝥoꝥe þe þý ꝥeoꝥþan ðæꝥe on man be-  
cýmeþ.

Ɗerba acioꝥ. CLXI.

2. Ɔꝥ næðꝥena ꝥꝥitaꝥ ƿ lenðena<sup>4</sup> ꝥape.

Ɗerba centimorþia. CLXII.

Ɔꝥ þ ꝥoꝥꝥ on hꝥýcꝥe on þam boꝥum aꝥýꝥð ꝥý ƿ  
hýƿ open sý.

Ɗerba ꝥeoꝥðioꝥ. CLXIII.

- 2, 3. Ɔꝥ þæꝥ miꝥðan aſƿýꝥunꝥe ƿ ꝥið næðꝥena  
ꝥꝥitaꝥ ƿ ealle aƿꝥꝥu ƿ maꝥan ꝥape.
4. Ɔꝥ þa ꝥeꝥýnnineꝥe þæꝥ ꝥoꝥmꝥeꝥ ým þa bꝥeoſƿ.
5. Ɔꝥ ꝥoƿ aðle.
6. Ɔꝥ niꝥe ꝥunða.

<sup>1</sup> H. omits eight worts.

<sup>2</sup> In a later xii. century hand.

<sup>3</sup> yꝥele, by hand of xii. century.

<sup>4</sup> lenðenena, V.

CLVII. The herb *σκόλυμος*.

*Cnicus  
pratensis.*

[The unbroad thistle: it hath a thistly head.]

1. For foul stench of the armpits, and of all the body.
2. For foul stinking mie.

CLVIII. 1. The herb iris illyrica.

2. For much breaking and disturbance of bowels.
3. For bite of snake.
4. For womens monthly courses, to stir them.
5. For churnels and all evil lumps.
6. For sore of head.

CLIX. The herb helleborus albus.

*Veratrum  
album.*

For liver sickness and all poisons.

CLX. The herb *δελφίνιον*; *larkspur*.

*D. consolida.*

For the fever which cometh on a man the fourth day.

CLXI. The herb *ἔχιν*.

*E. rubrum.*

2. For bites of snakes, and sore of loins.

CLXII. The herb centimorbia.

*Lysimachia  
nummularia.*

If a horse be hurt on its back or shoulders, and the wound be open.

CLXIII. 1. The herb *σκόρδιον*.

*Teucrium  
scordium?*

2. For stirring of the urine, and 3. for bites of snakes, and for all poisons, and for sore of the maw.
4. For the running of matter about the breast.
5. For foot disease.
6. For new wounds.

<sup>9</sup> -fδ-, B.

CLXIV. The herb ἀμμή, that is, milvium. *Ammi copticum.*

1. For stirring of the bowels, and difficulty of urine, and rents by wild beasts.

1. For blemishes of the body.

2. For paleness and discoloration of the body.

CLXV. The herb viola, that is, bonewort, *pansy.* *V. lutea.*

2. For sore and heat of the matrix.

3. For various disorders of the anus.

4. For canker of the teeth.

5. For the catamenia, to move them.

6. For sore of milt.

CLXVI. The herb viola purpurea. *V. odorata.*

1. For new wounds, and eke for old.

2. For hardness of the maw.

CLXVII. 1. The herb zamalentition.

2. For all wounds.

3. For cancer of wounds.

CLXVIII. The herb ἄγχουσα.

*Anchusa tinctoria.*

2. For a bad burn.

CLXIX. The herb ψύλλιον.

*Plantago psyllium.*

2. For churnels, and all evil gatherings.

3. For sore of head.

CLXX. The herb κυνὸς βάτος.

*Rosa canina.*

2. For sore of milt.

## Ɗerba aȝlaofotur. CLXXI.

2. Ƴiþ þone feƳor þe þý þriddan dæȝe ȝ þý feorþan on man becýmeð.<sup>1</sup>
3. Eriþ hƳa hƳeohnýrre<sup>2</sup> on ƳeƳýtte þoliȝe.
4. Ƴiþ hƳamman ȝ Ƴiþ biƳunȝe.

Ɗerba cappaur þ̅. iŕ puðu benð.<sup>3</sup> CLXXII.

1. Ƴiþ miltan ȝape.

Ɗerba eƳýnȝur.<sup>4</sup> CLXXIII.

2. Ƴiþ þæŕ miȝðan aſtýrunȝe ȝ Ƴið þa monoðlican ȝ þæŕ innoþeŕ aſtýrunȝe.
3. Ƴið mænizȝealde leahtŕaŕ þeŕ innoþeŕ.<sup>5</sup>
4. Ƴiþ þæra<sup>6</sup> hƳeoŕta ȝeŕpell.
5. Ƴiþ ȳcoŕpioneŕ ſtýnȝ ȝ ealra næddeŕeýnna ȝlitar ȝ Ƴið peðe hunder ſlite.
6. Ƴiþ oman ȝ Ƴið Ƴot aðle.

## Ɗerba philantropoŕ. CLXXIII.

2. Ƴiþ næðŕena<sup>7</sup> ȝlitar ȝ Ƴið þæra<sup>8</sup> Ƴýrma þe man ȝƳalanȝioneŕ hateþ.
3. Ƴiþ eaŕena ȝape.

## Ɗerba achillea. CLXXV.

2. Ƴiþ nipe punða.
3. Eriþ Ƴiŕ of ðam ȝeeyndelican<sup>9</sup> limon þone fleŕŕan þæŕ Ƴætan ðoliȝe.
4. Ƴið utŕiht.

## Ɗerba ȳeinur. CLXXVI.

Ƴiþ haȝol ȝ Ƴið hƳeohnýrre to apendenne.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> becýmð, B.

<sup>2</sup> -nerre, B.

<sup>3</sup> beð, H.

<sup>4</sup> H. omits five worts.

<sup>5</sup> innoþeŕ has the termination in short, V.

<sup>6</sup> þapa, B.

<sup>7</sup> -ððp-, B.

<sup>8</sup> þapa, B.

<sup>9</sup> -licon, B.

<sup>10</sup> -pænd-,



## CLXXI. The herb ἀγλαοφωτίς.

*Pæonia  
officinalis.*

2. For the fever which cometh on a man the third day, and the fourth.
3. If one suffer rough weather in rowing.
4. For cramps and quivering.

CLXXII. The herb κάππαρις,<sup>1</sup> that is, wood bind.  
For sore of milt.*Convolvulus  
sepium and  
arvensis.*

## CLXXIII. The herb ἡρύγγιον.

*Eryngium  
campestre and  
maritimum.*

2. For stirring of the mie, and for the catamenia, and stirring of the bowels.
3. For manifold disorders of the inwards.
4. For swelling of the breasts.
5. For sting of scorpion, and bites of all sorts of snakes, and for bite of mad dog.
6. For erysipelas, and for foot disease.

## CLXXIV. The herb φιλόανθρωπος.

*Galium  
aparine.*

2. For bites of adders and of the insects which are hight φαλάγγια.
3. For sore of ears.

## CLXXV. The herb Ἀχιλλεία, yarrow.

*A. millefolium.*

2. For new wounds.
3. Si de naturalibus fluxum humoris mulier patitur.
4. For diarrhœa.

## CLXXVI. The herb ricinus.

*R. communis.*

For hail and rough weather, to avert them.

---

<sup>1</sup> *C. spinosa.*

Ɗerba polloten þ̅ ýr porþrum nızrum. CLXXVII.

2. Þiþ hunder<sup>1</sup> ȝlite.
3. Þiþ punda.

Ɗerba urtica þ̅ iȝ netele. CLXXVIII.

1. Þiþ ȝorcillede punda.
2. Þið ȝerpell.
3. Ȝýȝ<sup>2</sup> æniȝ ðæl þær lichoman<sup>3</sup> ȝerleȝon<sup>4</sup> ȝý.
4. Þiþ lýþa ȝape.
5. Þiþ ȝule punde<sup>5</sup> ȝ ȝorrotude.
6. Þiþ ȝipeȝ ȝleppan.<sup>6</sup>
7. Þiþ þæt ðu cile ne þolȝe.

Ɗerba priariȝi þ̅ iȝ uicappuica.<sup>7</sup> CLXXVIII.

Þið deoȝul ȝeocnȝȝa ȝ ȝið næðran<sup>8</sup> ȝ ȝið ȝildeoȝ .  
ȝ ȝið aȝȝru . ȝ ȝið ȝehȝýlce behatu . ȝ ȝið andan . ȝ  
ȝið oȝan . ȝ þ̅ þu ȝipe hæbbe . ȝ ȝið þ̅ þu ȝeræliȝ beo  
ȝ ȝeepeme.

Ɗerba hitoȝperumon.<sup>9</sup> CLXXX.

2. Þið þ̅ ȝȝanaȝ on blæddran pexen.

Ɗerba ȝȝauȝ aȝȝia. CLXXXI.

2. Þiþ þone ýȝelan þætȝan þær lichoman.<sup>10</sup>
3. Þiþ ȝeȝuȝ ȝ ȝið ȝceab.<sup>11</sup>
4. Þið toðða ȝape ȝ toð ðeomena.

Ɗerba ȝorȝoncon. CLXXXII.

2. Þiþ ȝehȝýlce ýȝele ȝoȝȝaðu.

<sup>1</sup> hunde, V.

<sup>2</sup> H. omits two leechcrafts.

<sup>3</sup> -ham-, B.

<sup>4</sup> -ȝen, B.

<sup>5</sup> punda, B.; ȝiþ punde, H., and its table of contents ends here, perhaps imperfect.

<sup>6</sup> ȝleppan, V.

<sup>7</sup> p for pep, V. B., shorthand.

<sup>8</sup> -ððp-, B.

<sup>9</sup> V. omits this wort.

<sup>10</sup> hom, V.; haman, B.

<sup>11</sup> ȝceab, B.

CLXXVII. 1. The herb βαλλωτή,<sup>1</sup> that is, porrum nigrum. *Allium nigrum*.

2. For bite of hound.
3. For wounds.

CLXXVIII. The herb vrtica, that is, nettle.

*V. urens*.

1. For chilled wounds.
2. For swelling.
3. If any part of the body have been struck.
4. For sore of joints.
5. For foul and rotten wounds.
6. For a womans flux.
7. That you may not suffer by cold.

CLXXIX. The herb priapiscus, that is, vinca pervinca. *V. maior*.

For devil sickness, and snakes, and wild beasts, and poisons, and any vows and spite and awe, and to have grace, and to be happy and comfortable.

CLXXX. The herb λιθόσπερμον.

*L. officinale*.

2. In case stones wax in the bladder.

CLXXXI. The herb σταφίς ἀγρία.

*Delphinium  
stafis agria*.

2. For the evil humour of the body.
3. Against scurf and scab.
4. For sore of teeth and gums.

CLXXXII. The herb γοργόνιον.

2. For any evil foot track.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Ballota nigra*.

Ɔerba ml0tũ. CLXXXIII.

1. Ɔũ eaŕena ðũmnũŕre.
2. Ɔũ ŕina toŕunŕe.

Ɔerba bulbur. CLXXXIII.

2. Ɔũ ŕerpel ȝ ƕĩ ŕotaðle • ȝ ƕĩ ŕehpȝlce ŕeðeðe-  
neŕre.<sup>1</sup>
3. Ɔĩð ƕæteŕ ŕeocneŕre.
3. Ɔũ hunða ŕhitaŕ • ȝ ƕĩð ƕæt man ŕŕæte ȝ ƕĩð  
ƕæŕ maŕan ŕape.
4. Ɔũ ƕunðela ȝ ŕeupŕe ȝ nebc0rne.
5. Ɔũ ƕæŕa<sup>2</sup> innoŕa toðunðennũŕre<sup>3</sup> ȝ to boŕŕten-  
nũŕre.

Ɔerba colocũnthũ aŕua ƕ ȝ cucupbita. CLXXXV.

2. Ɔĩð innoŕeŕ ŕeȝŕunŕe.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ŕeðeðeðne ŕe, V.; ŕeðeðeð-  
neŕre, B.

<sup>2</sup> ƕapa, B.

<sup>3</sup> ƕũnðenneŕre, B.

<sup>4</sup> aŕti, B.; the rest of the word  
not visible. Some marginal scrawls

have been erased, and the pumice  
has reached this word. Of the  
scribbler there remains a b e d, etc.,  
and ŕalue maunð a frere waŕer ðe  
breouuoðe cente cinquantẽ milleef.

## CLXXXIII. The herb milotis.

*Melilotus  
officinalis?*

1. For dimness of eyes.
2. For tugging of sinews.

## CLXXXIV. The herb βολβός.

*Dioscorea  
alata?*

2. For swelling, and foot disease, and all annoyance.
3. For water sickness, bites of hounds, and in case a man sweat, and for sore of the maw.
4. For wounds, and scurf, and granules on the face.
5. For puffing and bursting of the inwards.

CLXXXV. The herb κολοκυνθίς ἀγρία, that is, cucurbita. *Cucumis col.*

2. For stirring of the inwards.
-

## [A FIGURE OF BETONICA OFFICINALIS.]

I. ÐEOS pyRT þe man<sup>1</sup> betonicam nemneð heo biþ cenned on mædum 7 on clænum<sup>2</sup> dunlandum . 7 on 7eppþedum<sup>3</sup> 7topum . 7eo deah 7ehpæþer 7e þær man-  
ner 7aple 7e hi7 lichoman<sup>4</sup> bio<sup>5</sup> hýne 7cýldeþ pið unhyrum niht7engum 7 pið e7erlicum<sup>6</sup> 7erihðum 7  
fpeþnum .<sup>7</sup> 7 7eo pýrt býþ 7pýþe haligu<sup>8</sup> 7 þu7 þu hi<sup>9</sup> fcealt niman on a7urter monðe butan<sup>10</sup> 7erne .  
7 þonne þu hi 7enumene<sup>11</sup> hæbbe . ahpyre<sup>12</sup> þa mol-  
dan<sup>13</sup> of . þ hýne nanpiht<sup>14</sup> on ne clýrie<sup>15</sup> 7 þonne<sup>16</sup>  
ðri7 hi<sup>17</sup> on 7ceade<sup>18</sup> fpýþe þearle<sup>19</sup> 7 mið pýrt-  
trumman mið ealle 7epýre to du7te . bpuce hýne þonne .<sup>20</sup>  
7 hýne býri7 þonne ðu beþurfe .

7i7 manner heafod tobrocen 7ý<sup>21</sup> 7enim þa<sup>22</sup> ýlcan  
pýrte betonican 7cearfa hý þonne<sup>23</sup> 7 7mið fpýþe  
7male to du7te 7enim þonne<sup>24</sup> 7pe7a 7ri7mer7a pæ7e<sup>25</sup>  
þi7e<sup>26</sup> hi7 þonne<sup>27</sup> on hatum beope þonne<sup>28</sup> halað  
þ heafod fpýðe hpaðe æfter þam ðrince.<sup>29</sup>

<sup>1</sup> O. fol. 34 b. = 5 b. omits a line.    <sup>2</sup> clænum, B.    <sup>3</sup> 7eppþedū, B.  
also. The Latin "opacis" has been misread or misunderstood; þaf, O.  
<sup>4</sup> -ham-, O.    <sup>5</sup> 7eo, O.    <sup>6</sup> -lice, O.    <sup>7</sup> fpefenū, O.    <sup>8</sup> huligu, V.  
<sup>9</sup> hi7, O.    <sup>10</sup> buton, B.    <sup>11</sup> 7enuman, O.    <sup>12</sup> ahpyra, B.    <sup>13</sup> molða, O.  
<sup>14</sup> piht, O. omits.    <sup>15</sup> clýrige, O.    <sup>16</sup> þanne, O.    <sup>17</sup> hi7, O.    <sup>18</sup> ceade, B.  
<sup>19</sup> þeachice, O.    <sup>20</sup> þanne, O., omitting three words.    <sup>21</sup> fi7, O.    <sup>22</sup> þeof  
p., O.    <sup>23</sup> þanne, O.    <sup>24</sup> þanne, O.    <sup>25</sup> 7epe7e, O.    <sup>26</sup> ðri7nce, B.; þe7e,  
O.    <sup>27</sup> þanne, O.    <sup>28</sup> þanne, O.    <sup>29</sup> þan ðrince, O.

*The only Saxon MS. which contains the figure, MS. V., has lost a portion of it by decay, but there has been a sufficient representation of the plant.*

## BETONY. I.

*Betonica officinalis. Bot.*

1.<sup>a</sup> This wort, which is named betony, is produced in meadows, and on clean downlands, and in shady places; it is good whether for the mans soul or for his body: it shields him against monstrous nocturnal visitors and against frightful visions and dreams; and the wort is very wholesome, and thus thou shalt gather it, in the month of August without (*use of*) iron: and when thou have gathered it, shake the mold, till<sup>b</sup> nought of it cleave thereon, and then dry it in the shade very thoroughly, and with its roots altogether reduce it to dust; then use it, and taste of it when thou needest.

2. If a mans head be broken, take the same wort betony, scrape it then and rub it very small to dust, then take by two drachms weight, and swallow it<sup>c</sup> in hot beer, then the head healeth very quickly after the drink.

---

<sup>a</sup> The figures in MSS. V. and A. are intended for the plant.

<sup>b</sup> *pæt*, in the sense of *op pæt*, is very common; but perhaps it had been intended to give *of- op pæt*.

<sup>c</sup> *ðurȝ* is neuter.

ƿið eaƷena ƿáƿ<sup>1</sup> Ʒenim þæpe<sup>2</sup> ýlcan<sup>3</sup> ƿýrte ƿýrt-  
trumman ƿeoð<sup>4</sup> on ƿætere to þriððan ðæle . Ʒ of þam  
ƿætere beþa þa eaƷa .<sup>5</sup> Ʒ Ʒenim þæpæ<sup>6</sup> ƿýlfan<sup>7</sup>  
ƿýrte leaƿ Ʒ bƿýc<sup>8</sup> hý<sup>9</sup> Ʒ leƷe ofeƿ þa<sup>10</sup> eaƷan on  
þone andƿlatan.

ƿið eaƿena ƿaƿ Ʒenim þæpe<sup>11</sup> ýlcan ƿýrte<sup>12</sup> leaƿ  
þonne<sup>13</sup> heo Ʒƿenofc<sup>14</sup> beo . ƿýl<sup>15</sup> on ƿætere<sup>16</sup> Ʒ ƿƿunƷ þ  
ƿos Ʒ ƿiþþan hýc Ʒeƿtanden<sup>17</sup> beo ðo hit eft ƿearm<sup>18</sup>  
Ʒ<sup>19</sup> þuƿh pulle ðƿýpe<sup>20</sup> on þ eape.

ƿið eƷena<sup>21</sup> ðýmneƿe Ʒenim ƿæpe<sup>22</sup> ýlcan ƿýrte  
betonican anƿe tƿemesse ƿæƷe Ʒ ƿýl on ƿætere Ʒ fýle  
ðƿuncan<sup>23</sup> ƿærtendum<sup>24</sup> þonne<sup>25</sup> Ʒeƿanað hit þone<sup>26</sup> ðæl  
þæƿ bloðeƿ ðe<sup>27</sup> ƿeo ðýmnyc<sup>28</sup> of cýmð.

ƿið týrpenðe eaƷan<sup>29</sup> Ʒenim þa ýlcan ƿýrte betoni-  
can Ʒ ƿýle þiƷcecan<sup>30</sup> heo<sup>31</sup> ƷeƷoðað Ʒ onliht þæpa<sup>32</sup>  
eaƷena<sup>33</sup> ƿceapƿnyffe.<sup>34</sup>

ƿiþ ƿƿýþlicne<sup>35</sup> bloðƿýne<sup>36</sup> of nofum<sup>37</sup> Ʒenim þa<sup>38</sup>  
ýlcan ƿýrte betonican Ʒ enuca<sup>39</sup> hý<sup>40</sup> Ʒ ƷemenƷ<sup>41</sup>  
þæƿto<sup>42</sup> ƿumne ðæl<sup>43</sup> ƿealteƿ<sup>44</sup> Ʒ Ʒenim þonne<sup>45</sup> ƿpa  
mýcel ƿpa þu mæƷe mið tƿam<sup>46</sup> ƿinƷƿum Ʒeniman<sup>47</sup>  
ƿýrc hit fineƿealt Ʒ ðo on þa næƿþýrlu.<sup>48</sup>

ƿiþ toðece Ʒenim þa ýlcan ƿýrte<sup>49</sup> betonican Ʒ  
ƿýl on ealðan ƿine ofþe<sup>50</sup> on cceðe to þriððan ðæle<sup>51</sup>  
hit hælp ƿunðuƿlice<sup>52</sup> þæpa<sup>53</sup> toða ƿáƿ<sup>54</sup> Ʒ Ʒeƿpell.

ƿiþ ƿiðan ƿape<sup>55</sup> Ʒenim þæpe<sup>56</sup> ýlcan<sup>57</sup> ƿýrte<sup>58</sup>  
þƿeopa<sup>59</sup> tƿýmessa ƿæƷe . ƿeoð on ealðum<sup>60</sup> ƿine . Ʒ Ʒnið

<sup>1</sup> for, O.    <sup>2</sup> þape, B.    <sup>3</sup> þeof ƿýrt ƿætrumman, O.    <sup>4</sup> Ʒ, B. O. add;  
B. omits seven words.    <sup>5</sup> eaƷan, B. O.    <sup>6</sup> þape, B. O.    <sup>7</sup> ƿ., O. omits.  
<sup>8</sup> bƿýc, B.; býc, O.    <sup>9</sup> hýc, O.    <sup>10</sup> ðan, O.    <sup>11</sup> þape, B. O.    <sup>12</sup> ƿýrt, O.  
<sup>13</sup> þanne, O.    <sup>14</sup> Ʒƿén-, B.    <sup>15</sup> ƿel, O.    <sup>16</sup> ƿat-, O.    <sup>17</sup> læt ſtonðen, O.  
<sup>18</sup> ƿýrman, O.    <sup>19</sup> Ʒ mið, O.    <sup>20</sup> ðrupe, O.    <sup>21</sup> eaƷena, B. O.  
<sup>22</sup> þape, B.    <sup>23</sup> -cen, O.    <sup>24</sup> -cunden, O.    <sup>25</sup> þanne, O.    <sup>26</sup> þonne, O.  
<sup>27</sup> þeo for ðe, O.    <sup>28</sup> -ner, B.    <sup>29</sup> eaƷene, O.    <sup>30</sup> þiƷcan, B.; þiƷean, O.  
<sup>31</sup> heo ƷeƷoðað, B.    <sup>32</sup> þapa, B.; O. omits.    <sup>33</sup> eƷenan, O.    <sup>34</sup> -neƿe,  
B. O.    <sup>35</sup> ƿƿilene, B.    <sup>36</sup> rane, O.    <sup>37</sup> nofa, O.    <sup>38</sup> þeof ƿ., O.  
<sup>39</sup> enuca, B.    <sup>40</sup> hýc, B. O.    <sup>41</sup> ƷemænƷ, B.; menƷ, O.    <sup>42</sup> þap, B. O.



BETONY.  
Art. i.

3. For sore of eyes, take the roots of the same wort, seethe them in water to the third part, (*evaporating two thirds of the water*), and with the water bathe the eyes, and take leaves of the same wort and bruise them and lay them over the eyes upon the face.

4. For sore of ears, take leaves of the same wort when it greenest be: boil in water and wring the wash, and when it be stood, make it again warm and by means of wool drip it on the ear.

5. For dimness of eyes, take of this same root betony, by weight of one drachm, and give (*the patient*) to drink fasting, then it <sup>a</sup> (*the remedy*) diminishes the part of the blood from which the dimness cometh.

6. For blear eyes, take the same wort betony, and give (*the patient*) to swallow, it will do good, and will clear the sharpness of the eyes.

7. For extreme flow of blood from the nostrils, take the same wort betony, and knock (*pound*) it and mix thereto some portion of salt, and take then as much as thou mayest take up in two fingers, work it to roundness, and put it in the nostrils.

8. For tooth ache, take the same wort betony, and boil it (*down*) in old wine or in vinegar to the third part, it will wonderfully heal the soreness of the teeth and the swelling.

9. For sore of side, take of the same wort by weight of three drachms, seethe in old wine, and rub down

---

<sup>a</sup> Since *pýrτ* is feminine, *hιτ* may be conveniently referred to the action.

---

<sup>43</sup> *δal*, O.    <sup>44</sup> *feltef*, O.    <sup>45</sup> *þanne*, O.    <sup>46</sup> *τπα* *fingre*, O.    <sup>47</sup> *γ.*, O. omits.  
<sup>48</sup> *nor-*, B.; *-þyrle*, O.    <sup>49</sup> *pýrτ*, O.    <sup>50</sup> *oððer*, O.    <sup>51</sup> *ðale*, O.  
<sup>52</sup> *-ðop-*, B. O.; *-lica*, O.    <sup>53</sup> *þapa*, B. O.    <sup>54</sup> *for*, O.    <sup>55</sup> *fore*, O.  
<sup>56</sup> *þare*, O.    <sup>57</sup> *ý-*, O. omits.    <sup>58</sup> *pýrτ*, O.    <sup>59</sup> *þreo*, O.  
<sup>60</sup> *-ðan*, B. O.

þærto<sup>1</sup> xxvii. þípor copn<sup>2</sup> ǵeðrunc hīr þonne on niht niſtiǵ þreo full fulle.

<sup>3</sup>Þiþ lænden bræðena ǵape ǵenim þæra<sup>4</sup> ýlcan betonican þreora trýmerra þæǵe xvii. þípor copn ǵnið to romne þýll on ealdum<sup>5</sup> þine ǵýle him ǵpa pearm on niht niſtiǵ þreo full fulle.

Þið pambe ǵape<sup>6</sup> ǵenim þære<sup>7</sup> ýlcan þýrte tpeǵa<sup>8</sup> trýmessa<sup>9</sup> þæǵe þýl<sup>10</sup> on pætere sýle hýt þonne him . pearm ðruncan . ðonne<sup>11</sup> bið þær<sup>12</sup> innoðer<sup>13</sup> ǵar ǵet-tende<sup>14</sup> ǵ liðǵende þ hīc ǵona næniǵ lað ne bið.

Ǵiþ manneſ innoð to fær<sup>15</sup> ǵý anbýrǵe<sup>16</sup> þar ýlcan þýrte on pearmum pætere on niht niſtiǵ . þonne<sup>17</sup> bið ǵe man hal on þreora nihte þýrte.<sup>18</sup>

Þiþ þon ðe men bløð upppealle<sup>19</sup> þurh hīr muð ǵenim þære<sup>20</sup> ýlcan þýrte þreora<sup>21</sup> trýmerra<sup>22</sup> þæǵe<sup>23</sup> ǵ cole ǵate<sup>24</sup> meole þreo full<sup>25</sup> fulle . ðonne<sup>26</sup> bið he ſþýþe raðe hal.

Ǵiþ man nelle beon ðruncen<sup>27</sup> nime þonne æper<sup>28</sup> onbýrǵe betonican ðære<sup>29</sup> þýrte.

Ǵiþ men þýlle ſþrunǵ on ǵerittan<sup>30</sup> ǵenime þonne<sup>31</sup> aneſ trýmerrer ǵepæǵe .<sup>32</sup> enuciǵe<sup>33</sup> pið ealð<sup>34</sup> ǵmeoru<sup>35</sup> leeǵe on ðone<sup>36</sup> ǵtede þe ǵe ſþrunǵ on ǵerittan polðe . þonne<sup>37</sup> býþ hīc ǵona<sup>38</sup> hal.

Ǵiþ mon ǵý innan ǵebrocen ofþe him ǵe<sup>39</sup> lichoma ǵár ǵý ǵenime þonne betonican þære<sup>40</sup> þýrte feoper

O. condenses.

<sup>1</sup> þar, B. <sup>2</sup> copn, V., but u added by a captious reader ; a genitive plural was wanted, and so, copna, B. See three lines lower, III. ful, B. So below. O. omits the line. <sup>3</sup> O. omits the paragraph.

<sup>4</sup> þape, B. <sup>5</sup> -ðan, B. <sup>6</sup> for, O. <sup>7</sup> þape, B. <sup>8</sup> tpeǵa, B.

<sup>9</sup> tr-, drachma. Apul. <sup>10</sup> þill, B.; p. o. p. ǵ ðruncan hīc pearm, O.

<sup>11</sup> þāne, O. <sup>12</sup> þaf, O. <sup>13</sup> -þaf, O. <sup>14</sup> ſentende, O. <sup>15</sup> faſt, O.

<sup>16</sup> on-, B.; ðrica, O., for ðrinca: ðrica þe þýrte ǵefoðe on perma petæra on niht nihtǵiǵ, O., carelessly. <sup>17</sup> þāne, O. <sup>18</sup> -ſta, O. <sup>19</sup> þur, O.

<sup>20</sup> þape, B.; a few letters in V. have been eaten away ; ǵ. þeof þýrte, O.

<sup>21</sup> þreo, O. <sup>22</sup> trýmefa, O. <sup>23</sup> þæǵe, B. <sup>24</sup> cóle ǵate, B. <sup>25</sup> ful,

B., and so often. <sup>26</sup> þāne, O. <sup>27</sup> -can, O. <sup>28</sup> arýft, O. <sup>29</sup> þape, B.

and add thereto twenty-seven pepper-corns, drink of it then at night fasting, three cups full.

BETONY.  
Art. i.

10. For sore of loins, take of the same betony, by weight of three drachms, rub together (*with it*) seventeen pepper-corns, boil in old wine, give to him (*the patient*) warm at night fasting, three cups full.

11. For sore of wamb (*belly*), take of the same wort by three drachms weight, boil in water, then give it him warm to drink, then will the sore of the inwards be settling (*abating*) and growing lithe (*gentle*), so that soon it will be no loath (*annoyance*).

12. If a mans inwards be too fast (*costive*), let him taste this same wort in warm water fasting; then the man will be hole (*whole*) in three nights space.

13. In case that to a man blood well up through his mouth, take of the same wort by three drachms weight and cool<sup>a</sup> goats milk, three cups full; then will he be very soon hole (*whole*).

14. If a man will not to be drunk, let him take erst,<sup>b</sup> and taste of betony the wort.

15. If on a man a spring (*a pustule*) will settle, let him take then by weight of one drachm; let him knock (*pound*) it with old lard;<sup>c</sup> let him lay it on the stead (*place*) on which the spring (*pustule*) would settle; then will it<sup>d</sup> soon be well.

16. If a man be inwardly broken, or to him his body be sore, let him take then of betony the wort

<sup>a</sup> The Latin of 1528 has *recentis*, also *cyathos*.

<sup>b</sup> Before he sets to drinking.

<sup>c</sup> This was sold in the apothecaries shops at the time.

<sup>d</sup> Þit may refer to the masculine þppinz, see St. Marharete, p. 89, or be a kind of impersonal construction.

<sup>30</sup> -tte? O.    <sup>31</sup> þāne, O.    <sup>32</sup> ge, B. omits.    <sup>33</sup> cnoc-, B.    <sup>34</sup> ælð, O.

<sup>35</sup> þmeþa, B.; fmeru, O.    <sup>36</sup> þan, O.    <sup>37</sup> þāne, O.    <sup>38</sup> þone, for rona, O.

<sup>39</sup> þe, O.    <sup>40</sup> þape, B.

τρύμερραν ζερæγε πύλλ<sup>1</sup> on pine πρύβε. δρυνce þonne<sup>2</sup> on νιητ<sup>3</sup> νιητιζ. þonne<sup>2</sup> leohtað him je lichoma.<sup>4</sup>

Γις mon on mýcelpe paðe oþþe on miclum gangum peopðe<sup>5</sup> ζετεopað<sup>6</sup> nime þonne betonican þære<sup>7</sup> πρύτε ane τρύmessan fulle jeoð on ζερpettum pine<sup>8</sup> δρυνce þonne<sup>9</sup> on νιητ νιητιζ<sup>10</sup> þreo full fulle þonne bið he jona unpepiζ.

O. condenses. Γις man jý innan unhal oþþe<sup>11</sup> hýne πλατιζε<sup>12</sup> þonne ζενιμ<sup>13</sup> ðu betonican þære<sup>14</sup> πρύτε τpa τρύ-  
μερραν ζερæγε. <sup>15</sup> γ huniζer ane ýndran ζερæγε  
pýlle þonne<sup>16</sup> on beope πρύβε þearple δρυνce<sup>17</sup> ðreo ful  
fulle on<sup>18</sup> νιητ νιητιζ. þonne<sup>19</sup> jumað<sup>20</sup> him jona je  
innað.<sup>21</sup>

Γις þu<sup>22</sup> ðonne<sup>23</sup> pýlle þ ðin mete eaðelice ζemýlte<sup>24</sup>  
zenim þonne betonican þære πρύτε<sup>25</sup> þreo τρύμερραν  
ζερæγε γ huniζer ane ýndran jeoð þonne<sup>26</sup> þa πρύτε<sup>27</sup>  
oð þ heo heardige. <sup>28</sup> δρυνc hý<sup>29</sup> þonne<sup>30</sup> on pætere<sup>31</sup>  
τpa full fulle.

O. condenses. Þiþ ðon<sup>32</sup> þe man ne mæge hýr mete ζehabban γ he  
fpipe<sup>33</sup> ðonne<sup>34</sup> he hýne ζeðiζedne<sup>35</sup> hæbbe zenim þonne  
betonican þære πρύτε. III. τρύμεραν ζερæγε. <sup>36</sup> γ  
apýlled huniζ. <sup>37</sup> πρύce þonne<sup>38</sup> lýtle porlingaz peoper  
þær<sup>39</sup> of. ete þonne<sup>40</sup> ænne γ ænne on hatum pætere<sup>41</sup>  
γ on pine τó romne ζeðicze ðonne<sup>42</sup> þær pætan<sup>43</sup> þreo  
full fulle.

Þið innoþer jape. <sup>44</sup> oððe<sup>45</sup> ζiς he aþunden<sup>46</sup> sý.  
zenim betonican þa πρύτε<sup>47</sup> ζnið on píne fpýðe jmale

<sup>1</sup> pelle, O.    <sup>2</sup> þāne, O.    <sup>3</sup> niη, O.    <sup>4</sup> -hama, B. O.    <sup>5</sup> pupðe, B.  
<sup>6</sup> -τέ-, B.    <sup>7</sup> þape, B.    <sup>8</sup> píne, B.    <sup>9</sup> þónne, B.  
<sup>10</sup> niηtiζ, V.    <sup>11</sup> oððer, O.    <sup>12</sup> -τιe, O.    <sup>13</sup> þāna níme, O.    <sup>14</sup> þape, B.  
<sup>15</sup> ζepage, O.    <sup>16</sup> þāne, O.    <sup>17</sup> δρυνce, O.    <sup>18</sup> a, O., for on.    <sup>19</sup> þāne, O.  
<sup>20</sup> -með, O.    <sup>21</sup> innoð, B.; dat inoð, O. See St. Marharete þe  
meiden 't martyr, p. 89.    <sup>22</sup> þu, V. omits.    <sup>23</sup> ðonne, O. omits.  
<sup>24</sup> -mul-, O.    <sup>25</sup> þape, B.; g. b. þa pírte, O.    <sup>26</sup> þāne, O.    <sup>27</sup> πρύτε, O.  
<sup>28</sup> hεapð-, B.    <sup>29</sup> hiς, B. O.    <sup>30</sup> þaī, O.    <sup>31</sup> pat-, O.    <sup>32</sup> forþat, O.

by weight four drachms; boil it in wine much; let him then drink at night fasting; then the body grows light for him.

BETONY.  
Art. i.

17. If a man become tired in mickle riding or in mickle goings (*walkings*), let him take then of betony the wort one full drachm; seethe it in sweetened wine; let him then drink at night fasting, three cups<sup>a</sup> full; then will he be soon unweary.

18. If a man be inwardly unhole (*out of health*), or have nausea, then take thou of betony the wort two drachms by weight, and of honey by weight of one ounce; boil then in beer very thoroughly; let him drink three cups full at night fasting; then the inwards soon get clear for him.

19. If then thou will that thy meat easily melt (*digest*), take then of betony the wort three drachms by weight, and of honey one ounce; seethe then the wort till it harden; drink them then in water two cups full.

20. In case that one may not have (*retain*) his meat, and he spew it up, when he have swallowed it, take of betony the wort four drachms by weight, and boiled honey, work (*form*) then four little pills thereof; let him eat then one, and swallow one in hot water and wine together; then of the wet (*liquid*) three cups full.

21. For sore of inwards, or if he (*the sick man*) be swollen, take betony the wort; rub it in wine very

<sup>a</sup> Cyathos, ed. 1528.

---

<sup>33</sup> spípe, B.      <sup>34</sup> þaṇ, O.      <sup>35</sup> ʒebíg-, B.      <sup>36</sup> ʒepæge, B.      <sup>37</sup> hú-, B.  
<sup>38</sup> þaṇ, O.      <sup>39</sup> þap, B. O.      <sup>40</sup> þaṇ, O.      <sup>41</sup> -era, O.      <sup>42</sup> þaṇ, O.  
<sup>43</sup> pætan, B.; pæte, O.      <sup>44</sup> for, O.      <sup>45</sup> oððer, O.      <sup>46</sup> apún-, B.  
<sup>47</sup> pppz, so V. B.

leze þonne<sup>1</sup> abutan<sup>2</sup> þa pambe . ʒ þýʒe hý.<sup>3</sup> þonne<sup>4</sup>  
eac hraðe<sup>5</sup> cýmeþ<sup>6</sup> þæt to bote.

Liƿ<sup>7</sup> þonne hƿýlc man attor ʒeþýcʒe ʒenime<sup>8</sup>  
ðonne þære<sup>9</sup> ýlcan ƿýrte þneo trýmeƿƿan ʒepæʒe.<sup>10</sup>  
ʒ feoper ful<sup>11</sup> fulle ƿineƿ ƿýlle to romne ʒ ðrince<sup>12</sup>  
þonne<sup>13</sup> arƿipeð he þ attor.

Liƿ hƿýlcne<sup>14</sup> man næðre<sup>15</sup> to ʒlite<sup>16</sup> ʒenime<sup>17</sup>  
þære<sup>18</sup> ƿýrte.<sup>19</sup> III. trýmeƿan ʒepæʒe ƿýll on ƿine  
ʒ ʒnið ʒƿýþe ʒmale ðo þonne<sup>20</sup> ʒehƿæþer<sup>21</sup> ʒe on ða  
ƿunðe<sup>22</sup> leze ʒ eac ðrince ʒƿýþe þearle . ðonne<sup>23</sup> meahƿ<sup>24</sup>  
ðu æghƿýlcere næðran<sup>25</sup> ʒlite ʒƿa ʒehælan.<sup>26</sup>

Eft rið næðran ʒlite ʒenim þære<sup>27</sup> ýlcan ƿýrte  
ane<sup>28</sup> trýmeƿan ʒepæʒe<sup>29</sup> ʒecnið<sup>30</sup> on ƿeað<sup>31</sup> ƿín ʒeðo  
þonne ðæt þær ƿineƿ ʒýn<sup>32</sup> þneo ful fulle ʒmýne<sup>33</sup>  
ðonne<sup>34</sup> mið þam ƿýrtum<sup>35</sup> ða ƿunðe<sup>36</sup> ʒ mið<sup>37</sup> þý ƿíne  
þonne<sup>38</sup> býð hio<sup>39</sup> ʒona hal.

Rið peðe<sup>40</sup> hunder ʒlite ʒenim betonican ða ƿýrte  
ʒecnuca<sup>41</sup> hý ʒƿýþe smale ʒ leze on þa ƿunðe.<sup>42</sup>

Liƿ þe ðin þrotu ƿar ʒý oððe<sup>43</sup> ƿineƿ ƿýƿan<sup>44</sup>  
O. omits words. hƿýlc ðæl ʒenim þa ýlcan ƿýrte ʒ ʒecnuca<sup>45</sup> ƿýðe<sup>46</sup>  
ʒmale ƿýrce to clýþan .<sup>47</sup> leze on þone<sup>48</sup> ƿýƿan ðonne  
clænʒað heo hit . æghƿær<sup>49</sup> ʒe innan ʒe utan.<sup>50</sup>

Rið lændena<sup>51</sup> ʒape . ʒ ʒif men<sup>52</sup> hiƿ ðeoƿ acen .  
ʒenim þære<sup>53</sup> ýlcan ƿýrte tpeʒna<sup>54</sup> trýmeƿa<sup>55</sup> ʒepæʒe  
ƿill on beope . ʒile him ðrincean.<sup>56</sup>

Liƿ he ðonne ʒý febrýʒ ʒ he ʒý mýcelpe hætan<sup>57</sup>  
ðropienðe<sup>58</sup> fýle ðonne þa ƿýrte on ƿearnum ƿætere

<sup>1</sup> þaƿ, O.    <sup>2</sup> -ton, B.    <sup>3</sup> hiʒ, B.    <sup>4</sup> þaƿ, O.    <sup>5</sup> ƿaðe, B.  
<sup>6</sup> cumeþ, O.    <sup>7</sup> G. aní m., O.    <sup>8</sup> nim, O.    <sup>9</sup> þape, B. O.; þ. ƿýrte, O.  
<sup>10</sup> ʒe, O. omits.    <sup>11</sup> ful, O. omits : error.    <sup>12</sup> ðrincean, O.    <sup>13</sup> þaƿ, O.  
<sup>14</sup> h., O. omits.    <sup>15</sup> -ððre, B.    <sup>16</sup> flíte, B.; flíteð, O.    <sup>17</sup> ʒenim, O.  
<sup>18</sup> þare, O.    <sup>19</sup> ƿýrte, O.    <sup>20</sup> þaƿ, O.    <sup>21</sup> æþar, O., either.    <sup>22</sup> -ða, O.,  
also condenses.    <sup>23</sup> þaƿ, O.    <sup>24</sup> miht, O.    <sup>25</sup> -ððr-, B., and so com-  
monly, but not always ; nað-, O.    <sup>26</sup> -hal-, O.    <sup>27</sup> þape, B. O.; þ. ƿýrte,  
O.    <sup>28</sup> áne, B.; anne, O.    <sup>29</sup> -paʒe, O.    <sup>30</sup> ʒegníd, B. O.    <sup>31</sup> ƿeað,

small; let him lay it then about the wamb (*belly*), and let him swallow it; then also rathe (*soon*) it cometh to boot (*amends*).

BETONY.  
Art. i.

22. If then any man swallow poison, let him then take of the same wort three drachms by weight, and four cups full of wine; let him boil them together and drink; then he will spew up the poison.

23. If an adder wound any man, let him take of the wort four drachms by weight; boil them in wine, and rub them very small; do then either (*both*), lay them on the wound, and also drink very largely; then mayest thou so heal the bite of any adder.

24. Again for bite of adder, take of this same wort one drachm by weight; rub it into red wine; contrive then that there be of the wine three cups full; smear then the wound with the worts and with the wine; then will it (*the wound*) be soon hole (*whole*).

25. For the bite of a wood (*mad*) hound, take betony the wort; knock (*pound*) it very small, and lay it on the wound.

26. If for thee thy throat be sore, or any part of thy swere (*neck*), take the same wort and knock (*pound*) it very small; work it to a poultice; lay it on the swere; then it will cleanse it, both within and without.

27. For sore of loins, and if a mans thighs ache, take of the same wort by weight of two drachms; boil in beer; give to him to drink.

28. If he (*the patient*) then be feverish, and if he be throing (*in throes*) by mickle heat, give him then

B.; rīde, O. <sup>32</sup> rjndpug, B.; fi, O., and omits þon. <sup>33</sup> fmeþa, B.;  
smira, O. <sup>34</sup> þaþ, O. <sup>35</sup> þa þyrte, O. <sup>36</sup> punða, O. <sup>37</sup> mið þā, O.  
<sup>38</sup> þaþ, O. <sup>39</sup> heo, B. <sup>40</sup> poðe, O., and condenses. <sup>41</sup> -cnoca, B.  
<sup>42</sup> pūða, O. <sup>43</sup> oððer, O. <sup>44</sup> spýpan, B.; þine spýrā, O., omitting hp. ð.  
<sup>45</sup> geenoca, B. <sup>46</sup> spýþa, O. <sup>47</sup> chðe, O. <sup>48</sup> þane, O. <sup>49</sup> æghþap, B.  
<sup>50</sup> pið inne ge pið utan, O. <sup>51</sup> lenðena, V. <sup>52</sup> manna, O. <sup>53</sup> þiffer  
þyrte, O. <sup>54</sup> tpega, V. O. <sup>55</sup> tymeþan, O. <sup>56</sup> -ca, O. <sup>57</sup> hætan,  
B. <sup>58</sup> -genðe, B.

na lær on beore.<sup>1</sup> ðonne ȝodiað þæra lenda<sup>2</sup> ȝār.  
 ȝ þæra<sup>3</sup> ðeona<sup>4</sup> ȝrýðe hræðe.<sup>5</sup>

Þiþ foðale ȝenim þa ylcan ȝýrte seoð on pætere  
 of ðæt þær pætereȝ sý ðriððan ðæl on biȝoden<sup>6</sup>  
 enuca<sup>7</sup> ðonne þa ȝýrte ȝ lege on þa fet. ȝ fmire þær<sup>8</sup>  
 mid. ȝ ðrinc þ̅ ȝor þonne ȝinderȝ ðu þær<sup>9</sup> æt bote ȝ  
 ælteope<sup>10</sup> hælo.

### Þægbræde.<sup>11</sup> II.

Ȥiȝ manneȝ heafod æce<sup>12</sup> oððe<sup>13</sup> ȝar ȝý ȝenime<sup>14</sup>  
 peȝbrædan<sup>15</sup> ȝýrtpalan ȝ binde<sup>16</sup> him on fȝýran.<sup>17</sup>  
 ðonne<sup>18</sup> ȝeriteð<sup>19</sup> þ̅ ȝar<sup>20</sup> of þam<sup>21</sup> heafde.<sup>22</sup>

Ȥiȝ men hiȝ pamb ȝar<sup>23</sup> ȝý ȝenime peȝbrædan  
 ȝear<sup>24</sup> ðære ȝýrte ȝeðo þ̅ hio<sup>25</sup> blacu ȝý ȝ þýȝe hý<sup>26</sup>  
 ðonne<sup>27</sup> mid micelȝe<sup>28</sup> platunȝe<sup>29</sup> ȝeriteȝ þ̅ ȝar on peȝ  
 ȝiȝ hýt þonne<sup>30</sup> sý pæt ȝio<sup>31</sup> pamb ȝý<sup>32</sup> aȝunden<sup>33</sup>  
 ȝcearȝa ðonne<sup>34</sup> þa ȝýrte.<sup>35</sup> ȝ lege<sup>36</sup> on þa pambe  
 ðonne<sup>37</sup> ȝorðȝineð heo ȝona.

Þið þær innoðeȝ sape ȝenim peȝbrædan ȝear<sup>38</sup> ðo  
 on ȝumeȝ cýnneȝ calð.<sup>39</sup> ȝ þicȝe hýt ȝrýðe. þonne  
 bataȝ he inne ȝearð ȝ<sup>40</sup> clænȝað þone magan ȝ þa  
 ȝmæl þýȝmaȝ ȝrýðe ȝundenȝum pell.

Ȥȝ<sup>41</sup> þið þon þe man on pambe<sup>42</sup> ȝorȝeaxen<sup>43</sup> ȝý

<sup>1</sup> beóre, B.      <sup>2</sup> þara lænd-, B.      <sup>3</sup> þara, B.      <sup>4</sup> þeóna, B.  
<sup>5</sup> paðe, B.      <sup>6</sup> be, B.      <sup>7</sup> enoca, B. This manner of writing throughout.  
<sup>8</sup> þar, B.      <sup>9</sup> þar, B.      <sup>10</sup> æltæpe, B.      <sup>11</sup> The spaces in B. left for  
 the drawings have the names filled in. Here ȝeibȝode, by a later hand.  
<sup>12</sup> heafod ace, B. O.      <sup>13</sup> oððer, O.      <sup>14</sup> níma, O.      <sup>15</sup> -bræð-, B.  
<sup>16</sup> binde, B. ; -ðan, O.      <sup>17</sup> fȝuran, O.      <sup>18</sup> þanne, O.      <sup>19</sup> -ȝiteð, B.  
<sup>20</sup> for, O.      <sup>21</sup> mannef, O.      <sup>22</sup> heafeden, O.      <sup>23</sup> pambe for, O.  
<sup>24</sup> ȝear in B. is glossed íuf.      <sup>25</sup> heo, B.      <sup>26</sup> híȝ, B.      <sup>27</sup> þanne, O.  
<sup>28</sup> þape, B.      <sup>29</sup> Read placu ; plæt-, B.      <sup>30</sup> þanne, O.      <sup>31</sup> ȝeo, B. O.  
<sup>32</sup> fiȝ, O.      <sup>33</sup> -ðen, B.      <sup>34</sup> þane, O.      <sup>35</sup> ȝýrt, O.      <sup>36</sup> lege, B.



the wort in warm water; by no means in beer; then it goodeth (*benefits*) the sore of the loins and of the thighs very rathely (*quickly*).

BETONY.  
Art. i.

29. For foot addle (*gout*), take the same wort, seethe it in water, till of the water down to a third part be sodden *away*;<sup>a</sup> pound then the wort and lay it on the feet, and smear (them) therewith, and drink the wash; then wilt thou find therein boot (*amends*), and perfect healing.

#### WAYBREAD.<sup>b</sup> II.

*Plantago*  
*maior. Bot.*

1. If a mans head ache or be sore, let him take the roots of waybread, and bind them on his swere (*neck*); then the sore will depart from the head.

2. If to a man his wamb (*belly*) be sore, let him take the juice of waybread the wort, and contrive that it be lukewarm,<sup>c</sup> and swallow it; then with much loathing (*nausea*) the sore will depart away. If then it be that the wamb be swollen, then scrape the wort, and lay it on the wamb;—then it soon will dwindle away.

3. For sore of the inwards, take juice of waybread; put it on cold of some kind (*sort*), and swallow it largely; then it mends the inwards, and clears the maw (*stomach*), and the small guts very wondrous well.

4. <sup>d</sup>Again, in case that a man be overgrown in

<sup>a</sup> The Latin so: þriddan ðæl is governed by on.

<sup>b</sup> Properly Waybread; its leaves are broad, and it frequents waysides. The figure in MS. V. is meant for this herb.

<sup>c</sup> blacu is an error in MS. for placu, *lukewarm*. hno, hý, refer to the wort, not the juice, for reap is neuter.

<sup>d</sup> Lat. Ad dysentericos: þoppeaxen cannot mean that.

<sup>37</sup> þane, O.

<sup>38</sup> réap, B.

<sup>39</sup> ealo, B.

<sup>40</sup> V. so?

<sup>41</sup> þ, O.

<sup>42</sup> -ba, O.

<sup>43</sup> -pex-, O.

seoð þonne<sup>1</sup> þa peðbræðan<sup>2</sup> rpyþe . ʒ ete þonne<sup>3</sup> rpyþe  
ðonne ðrineþ reo pamb ſona.

Ʒft rið þon þe<sup>4</sup> man þurh hýr árgang<sup>5</sup> blode  
utýrne<sup>6</sup> ʒenim peðbræðan<sup>7</sup> reap rýle him ðrincan<sup>8</sup>  
þonne<sup>9</sup> bið hit ſona oðrtilled.

Ʒf man ʒepundub<sup>10</sup> rý ʒenim peðbræðan<sup>11</sup> ræð  
ʒnið<sup>12</sup> to ðurte ʒ reað<sup>13</sup> on þa punde heo bið ſona<sup>14</sup>  
hal . ʒif re lichoma hræri mið hefiglicre hæto<sup>15</sup> rý  
ʒebýrgoð ʒecnuca ða rýlfan pýrte ʒ leʒe þæron<sup>16</sup>  
ðonne colað re lichoma<sup>17</sup> ʒ halað.

Ʒf ðu þonne pýlle manneþ pambe þpænan þonne  
num ðu þa pýrte pýll ón ecede . ðo þonne þ por ʒ  
þa pýrte rpa apýllede on pín ðrince þonne on niht  
nihtig . rýmle an ful to rýller.

næðre.

Rið næðran rhte<sup>18</sup> ʒenim peðbræðan ða pýrt ʒnið  
on píne ʒ ete hý.<sup>19</sup>

Scorpio.

Riþ reorpioner flite ʒenim peðbræðan pýrtþalan  
bind<sup>20</sup> ofone man þonne ýr to ʒelyfenne<sup>21</sup> þ hýt  
cume him to ʒoðre ape.<sup>22</sup>

Ʒf men<sup>23</sup> innan<sup>24</sup> pýrmar<sup>25</sup> eʒlen<sup>26</sup> ʒenim<sup>27</sup> pæð-  
bræðan<sup>28</sup> reap cnuca ʒ pping<sup>29</sup> ʒ rýle him supan ʒ  
nim ða rýlfan<sup>30</sup> pýrte ʒecnuca leʒe on þone<sup>31</sup> naplan<sup>32</sup>  
ʒ ppið þærto<sup>33</sup> ſpýðe færte.

<sup>1</sup> þane, O.    <sup>2</sup> ʒebraðe, O., *roast*: from haste.    <sup>3</sup> þ., O. omits.    <sup>4</sup> þ, O.  
<sup>5</sup> arſgange, O.    <sup>6</sup> blóde utýrne, B.    <sup>7</sup> -ðe, O.    <sup>8</sup> -ca, O.  
<sup>9</sup> þaþ, O.    <sup>10</sup> -ðoð, B. O.    <sup>11</sup> pebreaðe, O., and so below.    <sup>12</sup> ʒnið, B.  
<sup>13</sup> reað, B.    <sup>14</sup> róna, B.    <sup>15</sup> hæto, B.    <sup>16</sup> þap, B.    <sup>17</sup> -hama, B.  
<sup>18</sup> ʒerl-, B.    <sup>19</sup> hiʒ, B. O.    <sup>20</sup> bind on, B.    <sup>21</sup> -lír-, B.    <sup>22</sup> ápe, B.  
<sup>23</sup> manne, O.    <sup>24</sup> mē, O.    <sup>25</sup> purmeſ, O.    <sup>26</sup> eʒlen, B.; -an, O.  
<sup>27</sup> cnuca fa pýrt, O.    <sup>28</sup> bræðan, B.    <sup>29</sup> pping, B.    <sup>30</sup> fulfe, O.  
<sup>31</sup> þæne, O.    <sup>32</sup> næfelen, O.    <sup>33</sup> þap, B. O.

wamb, seethe then the waybread largely, and let him eat then (of it) largely; then soon will the wamb dwindle.

WAYBREAD.  
Art. ii.

5. <sup>a</sup> Again, in case that a man outrun (*have a discharge*) through his anus with blood; take the juice of waybread, give it him to drink; then it (*the hæmorrhage*) will soon be stilled.

6. If a man be wounded, take seed of waybread, rub (it) to dust, and shed (it) on the wound; it will soon be hole (*whole*). If the body be busied (*troubled*) anywhere with heavy heat (*inflammation*), pound the same wort and lay (it) thereon; then the body will cool and heal.

7. <sup>b</sup> If thou then wilt reduce the size of a mans wamb (*belly*), then take thou the wort; boil in vinegar; put then the juice and the wort so boiled into wine; let him drink (*this*) then at night fasting, always one cup for a discharge.

*Painting of a snake.*

8. Against adders bite, take waybread the wort, rub it into wine, and let (the patient) eat it.

*Painting of a scorpion.*

9. For scorpions wound, take roots of waybread, bind on the man; then it is to be believed that it may come to be of good service to him.

10. If worms within ail a man, take the juice of waybread, pound and wring (the wort), and give it him to sup; and take the same wort, pound it, lay (it) on the navel, and wreathe it thereto very fast.

<sup>a</sup> Lat. Ad eos qui purulentum excreant cum sanguine. The Englishman seems to have confused exscreare, with excrementum, excernere.

<sup>b</sup> Ad ventrem stringendum, Lat. The Saxon-English means *make to dwindle*.

|                              |                                       |                                    |                          |
|------------------------------|---------------------------------------|------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| <sup>1</sup> manne, O.       | <sup>2</sup> -hama, B. O.             | <sup>3</sup> haný, O.              | <sup>4</sup> -ðeð, O.    |
| <sup>5</sup> smepa, B. O.    | <sup>6</sup> búton, B.                | <sup>7</sup> eláme, B.             | <sup>8</sup> þap, B.     |
| <sup>9</sup> hēapð-, B.      | <sup>10</sup> -tænge, B.              | <sup>11</sup> þape rýrtan réap, B. | <sup>12</sup> ʒníd, B.   |
| <sup>13</sup> ðríncean       | <sup>14</sup> ʒníd, B.                | <sup>15</sup> fore, O.             | <sup>16</sup> þrís, B.   |
| <sup>17</sup> -te, O.        | <sup>18</sup> þéet, B.                | <sup>19</sup> ʒepirlice, B.        | <sup>20</sup> -þræð-, B. |
| <sup>21</sup> ʒníd, B.       | <sup>22</sup> nihtiz = ieiunus. Apul. | <sup>23</sup> ðrínce-, B.          | <sup>24</sup> -lír-,     |
| <sup>25</sup> B.; O. alters. | <sup>26</sup> hatunge · nī, B.        | <sup>27</sup> -þræð-, B.           | <sup>28</sup> smeppe     |

WAYBREAD.  
Art. ii.

11. If any mans body be hardened, take then waybread the wort, and knock (*pound*) it with lard without salt, and so work (it) to clam<sup>a</sup> (*a clammy substance*); lay (it) then on where it is hard; it soon will make it nesh (*soft*), and amend (it).

12. If to any man there be a quartan fever incident, take then the worts juice, rub in water, give to him to drink two hours before he expects the fever; then is hope that it may come to much benefit.

13. For foot addle (*gout*), and for sore of sinews, take then leaves of waybread, crush with salt; set (it) then on the feet, and on the sinews; then that is a sure leechdom.

14. For the fever which cometh on a man on the third day (*tertian*), take three sprouts of waybread, crush them in water or in wine; give it him (*the patient*) to drink ere the fever come to him, at night, fasting.

15. For the fever that comes the second day,<sup>b</sup> knock (*pound*) this same wort very small; give it him in ale to drink. It is to be believed that it may benefit.

16. For heats of wounds, take waybread the wort, pound it on lard without salt, lay it on the wound; then will he (*the patient*) be soon hole.

17. If a mans feet in a journey swell,<sup>c</sup> take then waybread the wort, pound in vinegar, bathe the feet therewith, and smear them; then they soon dwindle (*the swelling abates*).

<sup>a</sup> Malagma, Lat. 1528.

<sup>b</sup> *Ad secundarum dolorem*. Lat. 1528.

<sup>c</sup> *tumuerint*, Lat. 1528. Lye prefers *tenescere* (*tenerescere*), but it is better not to hold to opinions against evidence.

búzon, B.

<sup>29</sup> púnðe, B.

<sup>30</sup> hál, B.

<sup>31</sup> -bpáð-, B.

<sup>32</sup> zníð, B.

<sup>33</sup> þap, B.

<sup>34</sup> sinepa, B.

<sup>35</sup> hǫg, B.

Liſ hpylcum peargbræde<sup>1</sup> peaxe on þam norum  
oððe on þam hleoƿe<sup>2</sup> ġenim ðonne ƿegbrædan ƿearp  
ƿring<sup>3</sup> on hnerce pulle leġe þæron.<sup>4</sup> læt licġan niġon  
niht þonne halap<sup>5</sup> hýt hraðe<sup>6</sup> æfter ðam.

Be æghpylcum uncuƿum blæðrum ðe on manneſ  
nebbe riſtað nim ƿegbrædan<sup>7</sup> ƿæð<sup>8</sup> ðriġ to ðurte<sup>9</sup>  
ġ ġnið<sup>10</sup> menġ<sup>11</sup> ƿið ƿmeorƿu<sup>12</sup> ðo lýtel ƿealteſ to  
ƿer<sup>13</sup> mið ƿine ſmýre<sup>14</sup> þ neb mið. þonne ſinepað hýt  
ġ halað.<sup>15</sup>

Þiſ muðer ƿunde ġenim ƿegbrædan leaƿ. ġ hýre  
ƿearp<sup>16</sup> ġnið toġomne haſa ðonne ƿriþe lanġe on þinum  
muðe ġ et ðone ƿýrtƿalan.

Liſ ƿeðe hund man toſhte ġenim þaſ ýlcan  
ƿýrte<sup>17</sup> ġ ġeġnið.<sup>18</sup> ġ leġe on. ðonne bið hit ƿona  
hal.

Þiſ ælceſ ðæġer manneſ týððerſnýrre<sup>19</sup> inneƿearðer  
nime þonne ƿegbrædan ðo on ƿin ġ ƿur<sup>20</sup> þ ƿor ġ  
et<sup>21</sup> þa ƿegbrædan ðonne ðeah hit ƿið æghpylcere in-  
nancunðre unhælo.

### Fifleaf. <sup>22</sup> III.

Liſ men<sup>23</sup> hiſ leoðu acen oððe onġefloġen sý ġenim  
fiſleaf. <sup>24</sup> ða ƿýrt. enuca on ſmeorpe<sup>25</sup> ſpýþe ſmale  
leġe ðæron<sup>26</sup> butan<sup>27</sup> ƿealte ðonne halað hýt ƿona.

Þiſ ƿambe ƿape ġenim fiſleafan ſear<sup>28</sup> þære<sup>29</sup> ƿýrte  
ġeppring tpeġen cuculepas<sup>30</sup> fulle. sýle him ƿupan. þonne  
clænſaþ hit on ƿeġ þ ƿap eall.

Þiſ muðer ece. ġ ƿið tunġan. ġ ƿið þrotan ġenim  
fiſleafan ƿýrtƿalan ƿýll on ƿætere. sýle him ƿupan

<sup>1</sup> ƿearhbræde, B.    <sup>2</sup> hléoƿe, B.    <sup>3</sup> ƿring, B.    <sup>4</sup> þap, B.    <sup>5</sup> hálap, B.  
<sup>6</sup> ƿaðe, B.    <sup>7</sup> -bræð-, B.    <sup>8</sup> ƿæð, B.    <sup>9</sup> ðurte, B.    <sup>10</sup> ġnið, B.  
<sup>11</sup> mænġe, B.    <sup>12</sup> ƿmeƿa, B.    <sup>13</sup> ƿer, B. O.    <sup>14</sup> -pa, B.; ſmure, O.  
<sup>15</sup> hálap, B.    <sup>16</sup> ƿearp, B.    <sup>17</sup> ƿýrt, B., omitting the case termination.  
<sup>18</sup> -ġnið, B.    <sup>19</sup> -nerre, B.    <sup>20</sup> súp, B.    <sup>21</sup> ete, O.    <sup>22</sup> fif-  
leaf, MS. B., by a later hand.    <sup>23</sup> man, O.    <sup>24</sup> fiſleafan, B. The  
reading of V. ſeems careleſſ grammar.    <sup>25</sup> ſmeorpe, B.    <sup>26</sup> þæron, B.  
<sup>27</sup> buton, B.    <sup>28</sup> ƿearp, B.    <sup>29</sup> þære, B.    <sup>30</sup> -ref, O.

18. If to any an ulcer<sup>a</sup> wax on the nose or on the cheek, take then waybreads juice; wring (it) on nesh (*soft*) wool; lay (it) thereon; let it lie nine nights; then after that soon it heals.

WAYBREAD.  
Art. ii.

19. For any uncouth blisters which sit on a mans neb (*face*), take seed of waybread, dry (it) to dust, and pound it; mix with hogs grease, put a little of salt to (it), wash (it) with wine, smear the neb with it; then it smootheth and healeth.

20. For wound of mouth, take leaves of waybread and its juice; pound together, have (it) then very long in thy mouth, and eat the root.

21. If a wood hound (*mad dog*) rend a man, take this same wort, and rub it fine and lay it on; then will it (*the spot*) soon be hole (*whole*).

22. For every days tenderness of a man inwardly, let him take then waybread, put it in wine, and sip the juice and eat the waybread; then it is good for any inward unheal (*infirmity*).

#### FIVELEAF, or Cinquefoil.<sup>b</sup> III.

*Potentilla*  
*reptans.* Bot.

1. If for a man his joints ache, or have been struck take fiveleaf the wort, pound it on grease very small, lay it thereon without salt; then it soon healeth.

2. For sore of wamb (*belly*), take juice of fiveleaf the wort, wring out two spoons full, give it him to sip; then it (*the remedy*) cleanseth away all that sore.

3. For mouths ache, and for tongues *ache*, and for throats *ache*, take the roots of fiveleaf, boil in water,

<sup>a</sup> *Ulcus*, Latin, 1528.

<sup>b</sup> The drawing in MS. V. is meant for a cinquefoil; but five-lobed leaves stand on long upright footstalks, rising from a root. It is much the same in MS. A. The fig. is probably traditional. It would not be according to early notions to include the *potentillas* whose leaves are not quinate.

ðonne clænrað hit ðone muð innan ƿ bið ƿe ece  
lihtende.<sup>1</sup>

ƿiþ heafðeƿ ƿape.<sup>2</sup> ġenim ƿiſleafaſan<sup>3</sup> ða ƿýrt.  
beppit þƿupa mið þam læſtan ƿinġre ƿ mið þam  
ðuman<sup>4</sup> ahefe þonne upp of ðære<sup>5</sup> eorðan ƿ ġeġnið  
ſƿýþe ƿmale ƿ biſið on þ heafod ðonne biþ ƿe ece  
lýtliende.<sup>6</sup>

Liſ men bloð ut<sup>7</sup> of noſum ýrne to ſƿiðe ƿýle  
him ðrincean ƿiſleafaſan on ƿine. ƿ ſmýre<sup>8</sup> þ heafuð<sup>9</sup>  
mið þam ðonne oðrtanðeƿ ƿe bloðġýte ƿona.

Liſ manneƿ miðſiſe<sup>10</sup> áce ġenime ƿiſleafaſan<sup>11</sup>  
ƿeap<sup>12</sup> menġ<sup>13</sup> to ƿine ƿ ðrince<sup>14</sup> ðonne þreo ƿul  
fulle<sup>15</sup> þƿý<sup>16</sup> moſġenas ƿ on niht niſtiġ.<sup>17</sup>

ƿiþ næðpan<sup>18</sup> ƿliſe ġenim ƿiſleafaſan þa ƿýrte<sup>19</sup>  
ġnið on ƿine. ƿ ðrince<sup>20</sup> ſƿiðe ðonne cymeð him þ to  
bote.

Liſ man ƿorbæpneð sý ġenime ƿiſleafaſan þa ƿýrt  
bepe on him ðonne cƿeþað cƿæftiġe men þ him þ to  
ġoðe<sup>21</sup> cume.

Liſ þu ƿille canceƿ ablendan<sup>22</sup> ġenim ðonne ƿiſ-  
leafaſan ða ƿýrte ſeoð on ƿine ƿ on ealdeƿ beapġeƿ<sup>23</sup>  
ƿýrle butan<sup>24</sup> ƿealte menġ<sup>25</sup> eall toſomne. ƿýrce to  
clýðan ƿ leġe ðonne on þa ƿunde þonne halað heo  
ƿona.

Ðu ƿcealt ðonne eac ġeƿýrcean<sup>26</sup> þa ƿýrt<sup>27</sup> on aġur-  
tuƿ monðe.

Næðpe.

---

<sup>1</sup> -iġenðe, B.      <sup>2</sup> cape, V.      <sup>3</sup> ƿiþ, B.      <sup>4</sup> þuman, B.      <sup>5</sup> þape, B.  
<sup>6</sup> -iġende, B.      <sup>7</sup> út, B.      <sup>8</sup> ƿmeƿa, B.      <sup>9</sup> heafod, B.      <sup>10</sup> miðſiſe,  
in contents.      <sup>11</sup> ƿiþ, B. O.      <sup>12</sup> ƿeap, B.      <sup>13</sup> mænġe, B.      <sup>14</sup> -can,  
O.      <sup>15</sup> fulle fulle, O.      <sup>16</sup> þƿiġ, B.      <sup>17</sup> nihtġiġ, V., a false spelling.  
<sup>18</sup> næððpan, B., and so generally.      <sup>19</sup> ƿýrt, B.      <sup>20</sup> -can, O.      <sup>21</sup> bote,



give it him (*the patient*) to sip;<sup>a</sup> then it will cleanse the mouth within, and the ache will be diminishing.

FIVELEAF.  
Art. iii.

4. For heads sore, take fiveleaf the wort, scratch it thrice with the least finger and with the thumb; heave it then up from the earth, and rub it very small, and bind it on the head; then the ache will be diminishing.

5. If for a man blood run out of his nostrils too much, give to him to drink fiveleaf in wine, and smear the head with it; then the blood gout will soon staunch.

6. If a mans midriff ache, let him take juice of fiveleaf, mix it with wine, and let him drink then three cups full for three mornings, and at night, fasting.

7. For bite of adder, take fiveleaf the wort, crush it in wine, and let him drink it freely; then that will come to him for a boot (*remedy*).

8. If a man be badly burnt, let him take fiveleaf the wort; let him bear it on him; then aver crafty men that that may come to him to good.

9. If thou will blind a cancer, *or prevent its discharging*, take then fiveleaf the wort, seethe it in wine, and in an old barrow pigs grease without salt; mix all together, work to a plaister, and then lay it on the wound; then it soon will heal.

10. Thou shalt also further work up the wort in the month August.

*A painting of a snake fills a vacant space. MS. V.*

---

<sup>a</sup> Gargarizet. Lat.

---

B., *amendment*.

<sup>22</sup> -blænð-, B.

<sup>23</sup> berchef, O.

<sup>24</sup> buzon, B.

<sup>25</sup> mæng, B.

<sup>26</sup> -pean, B.

<sup>27</sup> pȳpȳ, B., by a slip, omits.

Ærcþrote.<sup>1</sup> IV.

Deor pýrt þe man uerþmenacam 7 oðrum naman ærcþrote nemneð bið cenned<sup>2</sup> gehpær on smeþum landum 7 on pætum.

Þiþ punða 7 pið ðeaðrppunðar 7 pið cýrnlu ðenim þære<sup>3</sup> ýlcan pýrte pýrtþalan . 7 ðerpið abútan<sup>4</sup> ðone rþýþan þonne fræmað<sup>5</sup> hit healice.

Erþ pið cýrnlu ðenim ða rýlþan pýrte uerþmenacam . ðecnuca hý<sup>6</sup> 7 leze ðærto<sup>7</sup> heo hælð pundorlice.

Þiþ ða þe habbað ætrtandene<sup>8</sup> æðþan fpa þ þæt blod ne mæg hýr ðecýndelican rýne habban 7 heopa þiðne gehealdan ne maðon . nim þære<sup>9</sup> ýlcan pýrte reap<sup>10</sup> 7 rýle ðrincan 7 rýððan ðenim rin<sup>11</sup> 7 hunið 7 pæter menç<sup>12</sup> to romne 7 hýt rona hælð<sup>13</sup> þa untrumnýrre.<sup>14</sup>

Þið lifre sap ðenim on midde rumerer ðæg þa ýlcan pýrte 7 ðegnið to ðurte nim þonne fir cuculeþar fulle ðær ðurter . 7 þrý rceencear<sup>15</sup> ðoðer pineþ menç<sup>16</sup> to romne rýle ðrincan hýt fræmað miclum<sup>17</sup> eac fpa rame<sup>18</sup> manegum oðrum untrumnýrrum.<sup>19</sup>

Þiþ þa untrumnýrre þe rþanar peaxað on blæðþan ðenim þære<sup>20</sup> ýlcan pýrte pýrtþalan . 7<sup>21</sup> enuca hý<sup>22</sup> pýll þonne on hatan pine sýle ðrincan hýt hælð þa untrumnýrre pundorlicum ðemete . 7 na þ an ac<sup>23</sup> eac fpa hræt rpa þæne<sup>24</sup> miððan ðelet . hýt hræðlice<sup>25</sup> ðerýmð<sup>26</sup> 7 forð ðelæðeþ.<sup>27</sup>

Þið hearoð rap ðenim þa ýlcan pýrte 7 ðebind to þam hearðe<sup>28</sup> 7 heo ðepanað þ rap ðær hearðer .:

<sup>1</sup> beopurt, B., in margin.    <sup>2</sup> acænned, B.    <sup>3</sup> þære, B.    <sup>4</sup> onbuton, B.  
<sup>5</sup> -at, B.    <sup>6</sup> hý, B.    <sup>7</sup> þap, B.    <sup>8</sup> The Latin is *induratas*.  
MS. V. is much damaged here.    <sup>9</sup> ðære, B.    <sup>10</sup> reap, B.    <sup>11</sup> rin, B.  
<sup>12</sup> manç, B.    <sup>13</sup> hælð, B.    <sup>14</sup> -nerre, B.    <sup>15</sup> þrí rceencear, B.

ASHTHROAT, that is, *Vervain*. IV.

ASHTHROAT.  
Art. iv.

1. This wort, which one nameth verbenaca, and by another name ashthroat, is produced everywhere in smooth lands and on wet ones.

2. For wounds, and for dead springs (*ulcers*), and for kernels (*strumous swellings*), take roots of the same wort, and wreathe about the swere (*neck*); then it will benefit highly.

3. Again for kernels (*strumous swellings*), take the same wort verbenaca; knock (*pound*) it, and lay it thereto; it will heal wonderfully.

4. For those that have stopped veins, so that the blood may not have its kindly (*natural*) run (*course*), and are not able to retain their food, take juice of the same wort, and give to drink, and afterward take wine and honey and water, mix them together, and it (*the remedy*) will soon heal the infirmity.

5. For sore of liver, take on Midsummers day the same wort, and rub *it* to dust; take then five spoons full of the dust, and three draughts of good wine; mix *them* together; give (this to the sick man) to drink; it will benefit much; also in like manner for many other infirmities.

6. For the infirmity by which stones wax in the bladder, take roots of the same wort, and pound them; boil *them* then in hot wine; give to drink; it will heal the infirmities in a wonderful manner, and not that only; also whatsoever lets (*hinders*) the urine, it soon makes away with, and leads forth.

7. For a head sore, take the same wort, and bind to the head, and it will make to wane the sore of the head.

---

<sup>16</sup> mænȝc, B.    <sup>17</sup> mīcc-, B.    <sup>18</sup> jome, B.    <sup>19</sup> -nerr-, B.    <sup>20</sup> þape, B.  
<sup>21</sup> ȝ, B. omits.    <sup>22</sup> enoca hȝ, B.    <sup>23</sup> ac, V. omits.    <sup>24</sup> þone, B.    <sup>25</sup> mæð-, B.  
<sup>26</sup> ȝepȝmð, B.    <sup>27</sup> -læð-, B.    <sup>28</sup> heȝde V.

## Nædre.

ƿið næðran ƿlite ƿpa hƿýlc man ſpa þaƿ ƿýrte  
uermenacam mið<sup>1</sup> hýre leaƿum ƿ ƿýrterumum on him  
hæfð ƿið eallum næðrum he bið tƿum.

## Attorcoppe.

ƿiþ attorcoppan bite ƿenim þære<sup>2</sup> ýlcan ƿýrte  
leaƿ ƿeoð on ƿine ƿecnucode. ƿif hýt mið ƿerpelle on  
ƿorþoren býð ƿeleƿe þærto<sup>3</sup> ƿeo ƿund ƿceal ƿona beon  
ƿeopenud<sup>4</sup> ƿ ƿýððan heo ƿeopenud<sup>4</sup> beo þonne ƿe-  
cnuca þa ƿýrte mið huniƿe. ƿ leƿe þærto<sup>5</sup> oþðæt hýt  
hal ƿý<sup>6</sup> þ bið ƿriðe hƿæðlice.<sup>7</sup>

ƿiþ ƿeðe hundef ƿlite ƿenim þa ýlcan ƿýrte<sup>8</sup> uer-  
menacam ƿ hƿætene corn ſpa ƿehale. ƿ leƿe to þære<sup>9</sup>  
ƿunde<sup>10</sup> oþþ ða corn þurh ðone ƿætan<sup>11</sup> ƿehnehrode sýn.  
ƿ ƿpa toðundene.<sup>12</sup> nim þonne ða corn ƿ ƿerurp to  
ƿumum henƿugule.<sup>13</sup> ƿif he hý<sup>14</sup> þonne etan nelle ðonne  
nim ðu oþre corn ƿ menƿ<sup>15</sup> to þære<sup>16</sup> ƿýrte þam  
ƿemete þe þu ær ðýðer. ƿ leƿe to ðære<sup>17</sup> ƿunde ſpa<sup>18</sup>  
oþðæt þu onƿite þ ƿeo ƿƿecnýr<sup>19</sup> oƿánumen sý ƿ ut<sup>20</sup>  
atoƿen.

ƿiþ niƿe ƿundela<sup>21</sup> ƿenim þa ýlcan ƿýrte ƿ cnuca  
mið buteran ƿ leƿe to þære<sup>22</sup> ƿunde.

## Nædre.

ƿið næðran ƿlite ƿenim þa<sup>23</sup> ýlcan ƿýrte tƿiƿu<sup>24</sup> ƿ<sup>25</sup>  
ƿeoð on ƿine ƿ cnuca ƿýþþan ƿýr ƿe slýte blind bið ƿ  
mið þam ƿerpelle. unƿehearðud<sup>26</sup> þonne leƿe ðu þa  
ƿýrte<sup>27</sup> þærto<sup>28</sup> ƿona hýt ƿceal openian. ƿ ƿýððan  
hýt ƿeopenud<sup>29</sup> beo. þonne nim ðu ða ýlcan ƿýrte  
unƿeƿodene ƿ cnuca mið huniƿe leƿe to þære<sup>30</sup> ƿunde

<sup>1</sup> hi mið, B.    <sup>2</sup> þære, B.    <sup>3</sup> þærto, B.    <sup>4</sup> -noð, B., twice.    <sup>5</sup> þar, B.  
<sup>6</sup> ƿý, B.    <sup>7</sup> ƿæð-, B.    <sup>8</sup> þære . . leaƿ, B., but -cam, not -cæ.    <sup>9</sup> þære,  
B.    <sup>10</sup> ƿunde . ƿpa, B.    <sup>11</sup> ƿætan, B.    <sup>12</sup> -þund-, B.    <sup>13</sup> hæp, B.  
<sup>14</sup> hƿ, B.    <sup>15</sup> mænc, B.    <sup>16</sup> þære, B.    <sup>17</sup> ðære, B.    <sup>18</sup> ƿpa þ, B.

*Drawing of a snake, MS. V., fol. 19 b.*

ASHITHROAT.  
Art. iv.

8. For bite of adder, whatsoever man hath on him, this wort verbenaca, with its leaves and roots, he will be firm against all snakes.

*Two drawings of attorcops, like two horned locusts.*

*MS. V., fol. 19 c.*

9. For poisonous spiders bite, take leaves of the same wort; seethe them in wine, pounded; if the venom be retained in the body, with swellings, lay then thereto; the wound shall soon be opened, and when it be opened, then pound the wort with honey, and lay it thereto, till that it be hole (*whole*); that will be very quickly.

10. For wood (*mad*) hounds bite, take the same wort verbenaca, and wheaten corns hole, and lay to the wound, till that the corns are neshed (*made soft*) through the wet, and so are swollen up. Take then the corns, and cast them to some cock or hen fowl; if he then will not eat them, then take thou other corns, and mix them with the wort in the manner in which thou ere didst, and lay to the wound until thou understand that the mischief be taken away and drawn out.

11. For new wounds, take the same wort, and pound it with butter, and lay it to the wound.

*Drawing of a snake. MS. V., fol. 19 d.*

12. For bite of adder, take twigs of the same wort, and seethe them in wine, and afterwards pound them; if the scratch is blind, and with the swelling not come to a head, then lay thou the wort thereto; soon it shall open, and after it be opened, then take thou the same wort unsodden, and pound it with honey, and

<sup>19</sup> pæcner, B.    <sup>20</sup> úz, B.    <sup>21</sup> MS. Harl. 585 begins here.    <sup>22</sup> ḡape, B.  
<sup>23</sup> bæpe, H., a different construction; see St. Marherete.    <sup>24</sup> τριγα, H.,  
with a gloss *bowef*.    <sup>25</sup> γ, H. omits.    <sup>26</sup> -δοδ, B.    <sup>27</sup> βα πυπε, H.  
omits.    <sup>28</sup> βαπτό, B.    <sup>29</sup> -νοδ, B.    <sup>30</sup> ḡape, B.

oðþ heo<sup>1</sup> hal rý<sup>2</sup> þ ır<sup>3</sup> rpyþe hræðlice<sup>4</sup> gýf man  
hý<sup>5</sup> þýrrum<sup>6</sup> gemete þærto<sup>7</sup> alegð.<sup>8</sup>

Denne belle.<sup>9</sup>

Deor pýrt þe man sýmphoniacam.<sup>10</sup> [f. jusqua-  
mum]<sup>11</sup> nemneð ɣ<sup>12</sup> oðrum naman<sup>13</sup> belone ɣ eac rume  
men<sup>14</sup> hennebelle<sup>15</sup> hatað pihrt on beganum<sup>16</sup> landum  
ɣ on randigum<sup>17</sup> landum ɣ on pýrttunum. þonne ýr  
oðer þýrre ýlcan pýrte speart on hípe.<sup>18</sup> ɣ ftiðran  
leafum ɣ eac ætjugum. þonne ýr reo ærre hritre<sup>19</sup>  
ɣ heo hæfð þar mægnu.

Þið earena<sup>20</sup> rār zenim þýrre ýlcan pýrte reap<sup>21</sup>  
ɣ pýrm hit drýpe<sup>22</sup> on þ earne hýt pundorlicum ge-  
mete þæra<sup>23</sup> earena rār ahlizð. ɣ eac<sup>24</sup> rpa rame þeah  
þær<sup>25</sup> pýrmar on beon hýt hý<sup>26</sup> æpelleð.

Þið cneopa ɣerpell oððe rceancena<sup>27</sup> oððe spa hpær<sup>28</sup>  
spa on lichoman<sup>29</sup> ɣerpell<sup>30</sup> sý<sup>31</sup> nim þa ýlcan pýrte  
rimphoniacan<sup>32</sup> ɣ enuca hý<sup>33</sup> leze<sup>34</sup> þærto<sup>35</sup> þ ɣespell  
heo ofranimeð.<sup>36</sup>

Þiþ toða rape<sup>37</sup> zenim þære<sup>38</sup> ýlcan pýrte pýrtþalan  
reoð on rtrængum<sup>39</sup> pine rupe hit rpa pearm ɣ healde  
on hir muðe<sup>40</sup> rona hit ɣehæld þara toða rār.<sup>41</sup>

Þið þæra<sup>42</sup> ɣepealða ɣerap. oððe ɣerpell<sup>43</sup> zenim  
þære<sup>44</sup> ýlcan<sup>45</sup> pýrte pýrtþalan ɣ ɣerpuð to ðam<sup>46</sup>  
þeo<sup>47</sup> ɣe þ rār ɣe þ ɣerpell þara ɣepalða<sup>48</sup> hio<sup>49</sup>  
ofranimeð.<sup>50</sup>

<sup>1</sup> hýo, H.    <sup>2</sup> hál rý, B.    <sup>3</sup> ır, V. B. omit.    <sup>4</sup> ræð-, B.    <sup>5</sup> hıg, B.  
<sup>6</sup> þırum, B.    <sup>7</sup> þar, B.    <sup>8</sup> leyð, H.    <sup>9</sup> O, adds belone.    <sup>10</sup> rymf-,  
H.    <sup>11</sup> Overlined in V.    <sup>12</sup> ɣ on, H.    <sup>13</sup> nama, O.    <sup>14</sup> mæn, H.  
<sup>15</sup> hæne, B. H.    <sup>16</sup> béganū, B.    <sup>17</sup> ránd-, B.    <sup>18</sup> þon yr. ðæpe ýlcan  
pýrte rpeart on hípe, H.; þanne if ofer þisse ýlcan plıtan pýrt, O.; hípe,  
B.    <sup>19</sup> æpe hritre, H.; hritre, B. It has been said that a long  
vowel before two consonants is impossible.    <sup>20</sup> earane, O.    <sup>21</sup> réap, B.  
<sup>22</sup> drıpe, B.    <sup>23</sup> þara, B.    <sup>24</sup> eác, H.    <sup>25</sup> þar, B.    <sup>26</sup> hıg, B.  
<sup>27</sup> ɣerpelle oððæ rcancena, H.; rcáne-, B.    <sup>28</sup> hpap, B.    <sup>29</sup> -ham-, B.  
<sup>30</sup> ɣerpel, H.    <sup>31</sup> rý, B.    <sup>32</sup> -am, H.    <sup>33</sup> hıg, B.    <sup>34</sup> beþe þar mıð,

lay it to the wound, till that it be hole (*whole*); that it will be very quickly, if a man layeth it thereto in this manner. ASHTHROAT.  
Art. iv.

## HENBANE. V.

*Hyoscyamus  
niger.* Bot.

1. This wort, which is named συμφωνιακή, or ὕδς κύαμος, and by another name belene, and also some men call it henbell (*now henbane*), is produced in cultivated places, and in sandy lands, and in gardens. Then there is another (sort)<sup>a</sup> of this same wort, swart in hue, and with stiffer leaves, and poisonous also. The former is white,<sup>b</sup> and it has these virtues.

2. For sore of ears, take juice of this same wort, and warm it; drop it into the ear; it in a wonderful manner puts to flight the sore of the ears; and also, likewise, though there be worms in it, it kills them.

3. For swelling of knees and of shanks, or where-soever on the body a swelling be, take the same wort συμφωνιακή, and pound it; lay (it) thereto; it will take away the swelling.

4. For sore of teeth, take roots of the same wort; seethe (them) in strong wine; let (the sufferer) sip it so warm, and hold it in his mouth; soon it will heal the sore of teeth.

5. For sore or swelling of the inguinal parts, take roots of the same wort, and wreathe to the thigh; it will take away the sore or the swelling of the inguinal parts.

<sup>a</sup> Supply cynn?

<sup>b</sup> This is *Hyoscyamus albus*, but our henbane is *H. niger*.

---

H., in margin. <sup>35</sup> to on, H.; þap, B. <sup>36</sup> orphanymeð, H. <sup>37</sup> rap, H.  
<sup>38</sup> þape, B. <sup>39</sup> fεrange, O. <sup>40</sup> moðe, O. <sup>41</sup> rup, healð, and stops at  
 palan, pine, muðe, H. <sup>42</sup> þapa, B. <sup>43</sup> Ʒerpel, H. <sup>44</sup> þape, B.  
<sup>45</sup> rylfan, B. H. <sup>46</sup> ðæm, H., and a stop at palan. <sup>47</sup> þeo, B., with  
 a stop. <sup>48</sup> -peal-, B. <sup>49</sup> heo, B. <sup>50</sup> oropnimeð, H.

Ʒif riƷer breoƷt riƷe riƷen<sup>1</sup> ġenim donne þære<sup>2</sup> ylcan  
pýrte riƷap pýrc to ðrience<sup>3</sup> Ʒ ſýle hýne ðriƷcan Ʒ  
riƷýre<sup>4</sup> ða breoƷt þærmið<sup>5</sup> þonne býð hýne riƷa þe<sup>6</sup>  
riƷel.

Þið riƷta riƷap ġenim þa ylcan pýrte mið hýne pýrt-  
riƷman<sup>7</sup> Ʒ enuca<sup>8</sup> to riƷinne<sup>9</sup> leƷe oƷer ða riƷet<sup>10</sup> Ʒ  
þærto<sup>11</sup> ġebind hýt hælþ<sup>12</sup> riƷunðriƷe<sup>13</sup> Ʒ þ ġerriell  
oƷanimeð.<sup>14</sup>

Þiþ lunġen aðle ġenim þære riƷýlƷan pýrte riƷap ſýle  
ðriƷcan mið healiƷe riƷunðriƷe he bið ġehæled.

#### Næðre pýrt.<sup>15</sup> VI.

ÐeoƷ pýrt þe man riƷerriƷam Ʒ oðriƷum naman næð-  
ðerriƷt nemneð bið cenneð<sup>16</sup> on riƷtere Ʒ on æcerriƷum  
heo bið hnerceum<sup>17</sup> leaƷum Ʒ biƷterre<sup>18</sup> on býriġiġce.

Þið næððriƷan riƷite ġenim ðar riƷýlƷan riƷerriƷam enuca  
hý menġe<sup>19</sup> mið riƷne ſýle ðriƷcan heo hælð riƷunðriƷe  
þone riƷýte Ʒ þ aƷtori toðriƷð. Ʒ þar pýrte ðu riƷealt  
riƷman on ðam monðe þe man ariƷeliƷ nemneð.

#### Beopýrt. VII.

ÐeoƷ pýrt þe man on leden<sup>20</sup> uenerriƷam Ʒ on riƷe  
ġeþeode beopýrt nemneð heo bið cenneð<sup>21</sup> on beġanum<sup>22</sup>  
riƷorriƷum Ʒ on pýrtbedðum Ʒ on mæðum.<sup>23</sup> Ʒ þar pýrte  
þu riƷealt riƷman on þam monðe þe man ariƷurriƷum  
nemneð.

Þiþ ðæt beon<sup>24</sup> æt ne riƷeon<sup>25</sup> ġenim þar ylcan pýrte

<sup>1</sup> riƷ, H.; riƷn, B.; ſi, O.      <sup>2</sup> þære, B.      <sup>3</sup> ðrience, H.; ðriƷnce,  
B.; ðriƷcan, O.      <sup>4</sup> riƷere, H.; riƷera, B.      <sup>5</sup> þar, B. O.  
<sup>6</sup> þe, H. omits; þe = þý, instrumental here.      <sup>7</sup> -ter-, B., more exactly.  
<sup>8</sup> enuca, B. H.      <sup>9</sup> A note in H. explains *cum polenta*.      <sup>10</sup> riƷet, B.  
<sup>11</sup> þar, B.      <sup>12</sup> hylpð, H.      <sup>13</sup> -ðori-, B.      <sup>14</sup> oƷanimeð, H.      <sup>15</sup> næððre  
riƷt, B., later characters.      <sup>16</sup> cenneð, B.      <sup>17</sup> -cum, B.      <sup>18</sup> biƷer, B.



6. If a wifes (*womans*) breasts<sup>a</sup> be sore, take then juice of the same wort, work it to a drink, and give it to her to drink, and smear the breasts therewith; then it will soon be the better with her.

HENBANE.  
Art. v.

7. For sore of feet, take the same wort, with its roots, and pound together; lay over the feet, and bind thereto; it will heal wonderfully, and will take away the swelling.

8. For lungs addle (*disease*), take juice of the same wort, give (it) to drink; with high wondering he will be healed.

#### ADDER WORT. VI.

*Polygonum  
bistorta.*

1. This wort, which is named viperina, and by another name adder wort, is produced in water, and in arables; it is of nesh (*soft*) leaves, and bitterish to taste.

*Drawing of a snake. MS. V., fol. 20 b.*

2. For bite of adder, take the same viperina, pound it, mix with wine, give to drink; it healeth wondrously the rent, and driveth away the poison; and this wort thou shalt take in the month which is called April.

#### BEE WORT. VII.

*Acorus cala-  
mus. Bot.*

1. This wort, which in Latin is called veneria, and in our language bee wort, is produced in cultivated places, and in wort beds, and in meads; and this wort thou shalt take in the month which is called August.

2. That bees may not fly off,<sup>b</sup> take this same wort

<sup>a</sup> Apul. 1528, has pectinum, not pectorum nor mammarum.

<sup>b</sup> Orris root is used for this purpose now.

<sup>19</sup> hīg mænc, B.

<sup>20</sup> læden, B.

<sup>21</sup> cænned, B.

<sup>22</sup> begánū, B.

<sup>23</sup> mædū, B.

<sup>24</sup> béon, B.

<sup>25</sup> pléon, B.

þe þe ueneriam nemdon ȝ gehoh hý<sup>1</sup> to ðære hýfe<sup>2</sup> þonne beoð hý punȝýnde.<sup>3</sup> ȝ næfre ne ȝricað ác him ȝelicað . þeow pýrte býð ȝeldon funden ne hý man ȝe-  
cnapan ne mæȝ buton ðonne heo ȝrepð ȝ blepð.<sup>4</sup>

Ȝif hpa ne mæȝe ȝemȝan<sup>5</sup> ȝ se micȝða æt ȝtanden ȝý nime þýrre ȝlean pýrte pýrtpalan ȝ ȝeoþe on pæ-  
tere to þriddan dæle . ȝýlle ðrincan . þonne binnan<sup>6</sup> þrým ðaȝum he mæȝ þone miȝþan forð aȝendan<sup>7</sup> hýt  
hæld pundorlice þa untumnyrre.

#### Leon fot.<sup>8</sup> VIII.

Ðeow pýrte þe man pedem leonȝ ȝ oðrum nāman  
leonfot nemneð heo bið cenneð<sup>9</sup> on ȝeldon . ȝ on  
ðicon . ȝ on hreodbeddon.<sup>10</sup>

Ȝif hpa<sup>11</sup> on þære<sup>12</sup> untumnyrre ȝý<sup>13</sup> þ he ȝý<sup>14</sup>  
cȝ<sup>15</sup> þonne meahc<sup>16</sup> ðu hine unbindan ȝenim þýrre  
pýrte þe<sup>17</sup> pe leon fot nemdon ȝif ðýrelaȝ<sup>18</sup> butan<sup>19</sup>  
pýrtruman ȝeoð on pætere on panpæȝendum monan<sup>20</sup>  
ȝ ðpeah hine þærmið<sup>21</sup> ȝ læd út of þam huȝe<sup>22</sup> on foran  
nihte ȝ ȝter<sup>23</sup> hýne mið þære<sup>24</sup> pýrte þe man aȝeto-  
lochiam nemneð ȝ þonne he utȝa<sup>25</sup> ne beseo he hýne  
nu on bæc . þuȝ ðu hine meahc<sup>26</sup> of þære untum-  
nyrre<sup>27</sup> unbindan.<sup>28</sup>

#### Cluþunȝe.<sup>29</sup> IX.

Ðeow pýrte þe man ȝcelepatam ȝ oðrum naman  
cluþunȝe<sup>30</sup> nemneð heo bið cenneð<sup>31</sup> on ȝuhtum ȝ on  
pætereȝum<sup>32</sup> ftorum fpa hpýle man fpa þaȝ pýrte fær-  
tende þiȝð hlihhende he ðæt hȝ forlæteð.<sup>33</sup>

<sup>1</sup> hý, B. <sup>2</sup> þære hýfe, B. <sup>3</sup> -ȝende, B. <sup>4</sup> ȝrepð ȝ blepð, B.  
<sup>5</sup> -mȝ-, B. <sup>6</sup> -non, B. <sup>7</sup> aȝend-, B. <sup>8</sup> leonef fot, B.  
<sup>9</sup> cenneð, B. <sup>10</sup> peod-, B. <sup>11</sup> hpá, B. <sup>12</sup> þære, B. <sup>13</sup> fý, B. <sup>14</sup> ȝý, B.  
<sup>15</sup> cȝ, B. <sup>16</sup> miht, B. <sup>17</sup> þ, O., quam. <sup>18</sup> -lef, O. <sup>19</sup> buton, B.

which we called veneria, and hang it in the hive; then will they be content to stay, and will never depart; but it will like them well; this wort is seldom found, nor may a man know it, except when it groweth and bloweth.

BEE WORT.  
Art. vii.

3. If one may not pass water, and the water be at a standstill, let him take roots of this same wort, and let him seethe (them) in water to a third part; give to drink; then within three days he may send forth the urine; it healeth wondrously the infirmity.

## LION FOOT. VIII.

*Alchemilla*  
*vulgaris.*  
Bot.

1. This wort, which is called pes leonis, and by another name lion foot, is produced in fields, and in dikes, and in reed beds.

2. If any one be in such infirmity that he be choice (in eating), then mayest thou unbind him. Take of this wort, which we named lion foot, five plants without roots, seethe in water while the moon is on the wane, and wash him therewith, and lead him out of the house in the early part of the night, and purify him with the wort which is called aristolochia, and when he goes out, let him not look behind him; thou mayest unbind him from the infirmity.

## CLOFTHING, or Cloffing. IX.

*Ranunculus*  
*sceleratus.*  
Bot.

1. This wort, which is called scelerata, and by another name clofthing or cloffing, is produced in damp and watery places; whatsoever man fasting eats this wort, leaves his life laughing.

<sup>20</sup> m6nan, B.    <sup>21</sup> þap, B.    <sup>22</sup> h6re, B.    <sup>23</sup> f6yp, B.    <sup>24</sup> þape, B.  
<sup>25</sup> 6t g6, B.    <sup>26</sup> m6t, B.    <sup>27</sup> -neyre, B.    <sup>28</sup> -b6nd-, B.    <sup>29</sup> clof-  
þung, B.; cluffunca, O.    <sup>30</sup> clofþunce, B.    <sup>31</sup> c6nneð, B.    <sup>32</sup> -p6g-, B.  
<sup>33</sup> l6c-, B.

ƿið ƿunðela ƿ ƿið ðeaðƿƿunȝar<sup>1</sup> ȝenim þar ȝlcan  
 ƿȝrte ƿ ȝecnuca<sup>2</sup> hȝ<sup>3</sup> mið ſmeƿupe<sup>4</sup> butan<sup>5</sup> ȝealte  
 leȝe to þære<sup>6</sup> ƿunðe ðonne ȝt heo ƿ ƿæorƿmað ȝȝf  
 ðær<sup>7</sup> hƿæt horƿer<sup>8</sup> on bið . ac ne ȝeþara þ heo lenȝe  
 þær<sup>9</sup> æt licȝe þonne hȝt þearf sȝ þȝ læȝ heo þone  
 halan<sup>10</sup> lichoman ƿorƿime ȝȝf þonne mið orþance  
 þiȝȝer ðinȝer ƿunðian<sup>11</sup> ƿille ȝecnuca ða ƿȝrte ƿ ƿið  
 hȝ to þinȝe<sup>12</sup> halan<sup>13</sup> handa ȝona heo ȝt<sup>14</sup> þone<sup>15</sup>  
 lichaman.<sup>16</sup>

ƿið ƿȝȝlar ƿ ƿið ƿeartan<sup>17</sup> ȝenim þa<sup>18</sup> ȝȝȝan  
 ƿȝrte ƿ ȝecnuca hȝ mið ƿinenum<sup>19</sup> ȝore leȝe to þam  
 ƿȝȝlum ƿ to þam ƿeartum binna<sup>20</sup> ƿeaȝum<sup>21</sup> tidum  
 heo ðriƿð þ ȝfel ƿ þ ƿorȝm<sup>22</sup> ut atȝhð.

#### Eluȝ ƿȝrte.<sup>23</sup> x.

Ðeor ƿȝrte þe man batȝacion ƿ<sup>24</sup> oþrum naman  
 eluȝȝrte nemneð bið cenneð<sup>25</sup> on ȝanðȝum<sup>26</sup> landum<sup>27</sup>  
 ƿ on ƿeldum heo bið ƿearum leaȝum ƿ þȝnnum.

ƿið monoð ȝeoce<sup>28</sup> ȝenim þar ƿȝrte<sup>29</sup> ƿ ȝerȝið  
 mið anum ȝeaðum þræde<sup>30</sup> onbutan<sup>31</sup> þær monneȝ<sup>32</sup>  
 ƿȝȝan on ƿanȝeȝendum<sup>33</sup> monan on þam monþe<sup>34</sup> ðe  
 man aȝpeȝ nemneð ƿ on octobre ƿoreȝearðum<sup>35</sup> ȝona  
 he bið ȝehæled.

ƿiþ þa<sup>36</sup> ƿƿeartan ðolh ȝenim þar ȝlcan ƿȝrte  
 mȝð hȝne ƿȝrtȝalan ƿ ȝecnuca hȝ<sup>37</sup> menȝe<sup>38</sup> eceð  
 þærto<sup>39</sup> leȝe to<sup>40</sup> ðam ðolchum<sup>41</sup> ȝona hȝt ƿorȝimð<sup>42</sup>  
 hȝ<sup>43</sup> ƿ ȝedeð þam oþrum lice ȝelice.

---

<sup>1</sup> ðeað, B.    <sup>2</sup> ȝecnoca, B., and this mode of spelling prevails through-  
 out MS. B.    <sup>3</sup> hȝ, B.    <sup>4</sup> ſmeƿupe, V.    <sup>5</sup> -ton, B.    <sup>6</sup> þære, B.  
<sup>7</sup> þær, B.    <sup>8</sup> horief, O.    <sup>9</sup> lenȝe þær, B.    <sup>10</sup> hælnæ, O., neglecting  
 the definite construction.    <sup>11</sup> ȝanðian, B.; fonðian, O.    <sup>12</sup> þin-, B.  
<sup>13</sup> hālan hānda, B.; hæle, O.    <sup>14</sup> hȝt, O.    <sup>15</sup> þane, O.    <sup>16</sup> -me, O.  
<sup>17</sup> ƿirtan, O.    <sup>18</sup> þaȝ, B.    <sup>19</sup> ƿin-, B.    <sup>20</sup> -non, B.    <sup>21</sup> ƿearū,  
 B.; ƿearen tide, O.    <sup>22</sup> ƿorȝm, B. H.    <sup>23</sup> cloȝurte, B.    <sup>24</sup> ƿ on enȝlif

2. For wounds and for running sores, take this same wort, and pound it with grease without salt; lay (it) to the wound, then eat it, and it purifies if there be anything of foulness; but allow it not to lie then longer than there be occasion, lest it consume the sound body. If then thou wilt to try this thing by experiment, pound the wort, and wreathe it to thy sound hand; soon it eateth (into) the body.

CLOTHING.  
Art. ix.

3. Against swellings and against warts, take the same wort and pound it with swine dung; lay (it) to the swellings and to the warts; within a few hours it will drive away the evil, and draw out the pus.

## CLOVE WORT. X.

*Ranunculus*  
*acris.* Bot.

1. This wort, which is called batrachion, and by another name clove wort, is produced on sandy lands, and on fields; it is of few leaves, and (those) thin.

2. For a lunatic, take this wort, and wreathe it with a red thread about the mans swere (*neck*) when the moon is on the wane, in the month which is called April, in the early part of October, soon he will be healed.

3. For the swart scars, take this same wort, with its roots, and pound it; mix vinegar thereto; lay to the scars; soon it takes them away, and it makes them like the rest of the body.

---

clufpȳrt hæteð heo byrðfeape, O. <sup>25</sup> cænneð, H. B. <sup>26</sup> jánð-, B.;  
O. alters, fol. 36=7. <sup>27</sup> ftopum, H. <sup>28</sup> reocene, H.; men, O. adds.  
<sup>29</sup> þa pȳrt, O. <sup>30</sup> þræðū, O. <sup>31</sup> -búton, B.; abutan, O.  
<sup>32</sup> man-, B. O. <sup>33</sup> pægenðū, H.; ȝepæniende mona, O. <sup>34</sup> -þa, O.  
<sup>35</sup> -rðe, O.; þaṇ, O. adds. <sup>36</sup> þan, O., and condenses. <sup>37</sup> hȳg, B.  
<sup>38</sup> mænȝe, H. B.; menȝ, O. <sup>39</sup> þap, B. O. <sup>40</sup> on, O. <sup>41</sup> ðolhum, H.;  
ðolȝū, B. O. <sup>42</sup> forð, O. <sup>43</sup> hȳg, B. O.



Mugcƿýrt.<sup>1</sup> XI.

Deor ƿýrt þe man artemesiam ƿ oðrum naman mucƿýrt<sup>2</sup> nemneð bið cenned<sup>3</sup> on ƿtanigum ftopum ƿ on ƿandigum . þonne hƿa<sup>4</sup> riðfæt onginnan ƿille ðonne genime he him on hand<sup>5</sup> þaƿ ƿýrte artemesiam ƿ hæbbe mið him ðonne ne ongyt he na mýcel to gefƿýnce<sup>6</sup> þaƿ riðer ƿ eac<sup>7</sup> heo aƿliðð<sup>8</sup> deofulfeocnýrra<sup>9</sup> ƿ on þam huse þe he hý<sup>10</sup> inne hæfð heo forbýt yfele lacnunga ƿ eac heo aƿendeð<sup>11</sup> ýfelra manna eaƿan.<sup>12</sup>

ƿið innoðer ƿáƿ genim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýrte<sup>13</sup> ƿ gecnuca hý<sup>14</sup> to duſte ƿ gemenȝc<sup>15</sup> hý<sup>16</sup> ƿið nipe<sup>17</sup> beor sýle ðrincean<sup>18</sup> ƿona heo<sup>19</sup> ȝeliðeȝað þaƿ innoðer ƿaƿ.<sup>20</sup>

ƿið foða ƿáƿ genim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýrte ƿ gecnuca hý mið ƿmerupe lege to þam fotum heo þ ƿáƿ ðæra<sup>21</sup> foða ofgenimð.

XII. De ƿba artemesia ƿraganther þ ƿ mugcƿýrt.<sup>22</sup>

ƿið blæðran ƿáƿ ƿ ƿið þ man ne mæȝe ȝemiȝan genim þýrre<sup>23</sup> ƿýrte reap<sup>24</sup> þe man eac<sup>25</sup> mƿcƿýrt nemneð reo ýr ſƿa þeah oþre cýnneƿ ƿ ȝeƿýll<sup>26</sup> hý<sup>27</sup> on haƿan<sup>28</sup> ƿætere oððe on ƿine ƿ ȿýle ðrincean.<sup>29</sup>

<sup>1</sup> mugƿurt, B.    <sup>2</sup> muȝ-, B.    <sup>3</sup> cenned, H. B.    <sup>4</sup> hƿá, B.    <sup>5</sup> hánð, B.  
<sup>6</sup> -ſƿince, B.    <sup>7</sup> eác, H.    <sup>8</sup> ƿliȝð, H.    <sup>9</sup> -nyrra, H.; -nerra, B.  
<sup>10</sup> hȳ, B.    <sup>11</sup> áƿendeð, H.; so B., without accent.    <sup>12</sup> eaƿan, H.    <sup>13</sup> þa  
 ƿirte þe ƿe cƿedan (blotted) artemesiā . ƿ oðrum naman mugƿýrt  
 nemneð, O.    <sup>14</sup> hȳ, B. O.    <sup>15</sup> ȝemænȝc, B. H.; ȝemeng, O.    <sup>16</sup> hȳ, B.  
<sup>17</sup> nipe, B.    <sup>18</sup> ðrincean, B.    <sup>19</sup> he, O.    <sup>20</sup> O. omits two paragraphs,  
 but inserts as follows: Líf man on ƿeȝe gon ƿille : ðanne genime he him  
 on hande ƿaƿ ƿirte artemesiam . ƿ hæbbe mið him . þāne ne beð he ƿer-  
 on ȝeie . And eac heo aƿliȝh : deoful feocneſſe . And on þan huse ſe he  
 hinne hæfð : heo forbýt . yfele lacnunga . ƿ eac heo aƿendeð yfelra manna  
 eaƿan . ƿið blæðran ſare . ƿ ƿið þan man ȝemiȝan ne mæȝe . genim þa  
 ýlcan ƿýrt . ƿ gecnuca hi mið ſmerupe . ƿ ȝeƿylle hi on haƿan ƿætere oþðer  
 on ƿine : ƿ ſýle ðrincean.    <sup>21</sup> þaƿa, B. ; of, interlined before þaƿa, H.  
<sup>22</sup> From H., which reads ƿaganther . The original text of B. had run  
 on, as did that of V., but in B. the more recent penman has drawn a

MUGWORT.<sup>a</sup> XI. (*Midgewort*.)*Artemisia  
vulgaris. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is called artemisia, and by another name mugwort, is produced in stony places and in sandy ones. Then if any propose a journey, then let him take to him in hand this wort artemisia, and let him have it with him, then he will not feel much toil in his journey. And it also puts to flight devil sickness (*demoniac possession*); and in the house in which he, *the man of the house*, hath it within, it forbiddeth evil leechcrafts, and also it turneth away the *evil* eyes of evil men.

2. For sore of inwards, take the same wort, and pound it to dust, and mix it with new beer; give it to drink, soon it relieves the sore of the inwards.

3. For sore of feet, take the same wort, and pound it with lard, lay it to the feet; it removes the soreness of the feet.

MUGWORT.<sup>b</sup> XII.*Artemisia  
dracunculus  
Bot.*

1. For sore of bladder, and in case that a man cannot pass water, take juice of this wort, which is also called mugwort; it is, however, of another sort, and boil it in hot water, or in wine, and give it to drink.

---

<sup>a</sup> The painting, MS. V., fol. 21 c, is clearly meant for *A. vulg.* (so also H.) The figure in MS. Add. 17063, fol. 11 a, is of the same cast, but the draughtsmen have not thought fidelity their duty so much as ornamentation.

<sup>b</sup> The heading having been omitted in MS. V., there is no painting. The species is foreign.

---

line of distinction and written mugwort tagantef.

<sup>23</sup> бѣре, B.<sup>24</sup> réap, B.<sup>25</sup> eác, H.<sup>26</sup> pýl, H.<sup>27</sup> hūg, B.<sup>28</sup> hácan, B.<sup>29</sup> δρί-, B.

ƿið þeona<sup>1</sup> ƿā ƿenim þaƿ ƿlcan ƿýrte ƿ ƿecnuca hý<sup>2</sup> mið ƿmeƿe ƿ ƿepærc<sup>3</sup> hý pel<sup>4</sup> mið ecede<sup>5</sup> ƿebind ƿýþþan to ðam ƿape ðý þriððan ðaƿe him bið ƿel.<sup>6</sup>

ƿið ƿina ƿape ƿ ƿið ƿepel ƿenim þa ƿlcan ƿýrte<sup>7</sup> aƿtemeriam cnuca hý<sup>8</sup> mið ele pel ƿepýlde<sup>9</sup> leƿe þærho<sup>10</sup> hýt hælð ƿundorlice.

Grýf hƿa mið ƿotable<sup>11</sup> ƿrýþe ƿ heƿelice ƿefpenced<sup>12</sup> ƿý · þonne ƿenim ðu þýrre ƿlcan ƿýrte ƿýrtpalan ƿýle etan on humige ƿ eft<sup>13</sup> ƿona he bið ƿehæled ƿ aclaenroð ƿa þæt ðu ne ƿenft þ heo mæƿe ƿa mýcel mæƿen habban.

Grýf hƿa<sup>14</sup> sý mið ƿeƿepum ƿedreht ƿenime<sup>15</sup> þonne ðýrre ƿlcan ƿýrte<sup>16</sup> reap mið ele ƿ fmýre<sup>17</sup> hýt ƿona heo þone<sup>18</sup> ƿeƿer ƿfram adef.

### XIII. Mucƿ ƿýrte.

Deoƿ ƿýrte þriðde<sup>19</sup> þe ƿe aƿtemeriam leƿteƿiloƿ · ƿ oðrum naman mucƿƿýrte nemdon.<sup>20</sup> heo bið cenned<sup>21</sup> abuton dicum ƿ on ealdum beoƿƿum ƿýf ðu hýre blofðman<sup>22</sup> þrýtfeft he hæfð ƿƿæc ƿƿýlce ellen.

ƿið þæƿ maƿan ƿāpe ƿenim þaƿ ƿýrte ƿ cnuca hý ƿ ƿepýll hý pel mið āmýðdaleƿ ele þam ƿemete ðe þu clyþan ƿýrce ðo þonne on anne<sup>23</sup> clænne clað ƿ leƿe þærho binna<sup>24</sup> ƿif ðaƿum he bið hal · ƿ ƿif þýrre ƿýrte ƿýrteƿuma býð ahanƿen oƿer hƿýlceƿ<sup>25</sup> huƿe<sup>26</sup> ðuru þonne ne mæƿ æniƿ man þam huƿe ðeƿian.<sup>27</sup> ƿ.

ƿið þaƿa ƿina biƿunƿe ƿenim<sup>28</sup> þýrre ƿlcan ƿýrte

<sup>1</sup> ðeona, B.      <sup>2</sup> hý, B      <sup>3</sup> ƿeƿer, H. B.; ƿef, O.      <sup>4</sup> pel, O. omits.      <sup>5</sup> ƿ, O. adds.      <sup>6</sup> ƿel, B.      <sup>7</sup> ƿýrte, O.      <sup>8</sup> hý, B.      <sup>9</sup> ƿepýllede, O.      <sup>10</sup> þapto, B.; þar, O.      <sup>11</sup> -áð-, B.      <sup>12</sup> -ƿrænc-, B.      <sup>13</sup> ƿ eft, once was written in H., but has been erased. O. omits the paragraph.      <sup>14</sup> hƿa, B.      <sup>15</sup> ƿenim, O.      <sup>16</sup> ƿýrte, O.      <sup>17</sup> ƿmeƿa, B.      <sup>18</sup> þon, H.; þan, O.      <sup>19</sup> þriðde ƿýrte, B., but the sense is still faulty.      <sup>20</sup> nemneð, H. B.      <sup>21</sup> cenned, H. B.      <sup>22</sup> blofðman, H. also; bloƿman, B., which is etymologically correct.      <sup>23</sup> ænne, H. B.      <sup>24</sup> -non, B.      <sup>25</sup> ƿƿýlces, H.      <sup>26</sup> húre, B.      <sup>27</sup> ðeƿiƿean, H.      <sup>28</sup> ƿenim, H.



2. For sore of thighs, take this same wort, and pound it with lard, and wash it well with vinegar; bind it next to the sore; on the third day it will be well with them. MUGWORT.  
Art. xii.

3. For sore of sinews and for swelling, take the same wort artemisia; pound it with oil well boiled; lay it thereto; it heals wonderfully.

4. If one be much and heavily troubled with gout, then take thou roots of this same wort, give them to eat in honey, and soon after he will be healed and cleansed, so that thou wilt not think that it (the wort) has so great efficacy.

5. If one be afflicted with fevers, let him take then juice of this same wort with oil, and smear it (on him); it soon will do away the fever.

#### MUGWORT.<sup>a</sup> XIII.

*Artemisia  
Pontica. Bot.*

1. This wort, the third which we called artemisia (now) λεπτόφυλλος, and by another name mugwort, is produced about ditches, and on old barrows. If thou breakest its blossoms, it has a flavour as elder.

2. For sore of the maw (*stomach*), take this wort, and pound it, and boil it well with oil of almond, in the manner as thou wouldst work a plaister; put it then on a clean cloth, and lay it thereto; within five days he will be hole. And if a root of this wort be hung over the door of any house, then may not any man damage the house.<sup>b</sup>

3. For quaking<sup>c</sup> of the sinews, take juice of this

---

<sup>a</sup> This species is not English, hence has no English name. In MS. V., fol. 22 a, the drawing is nearly like that of *Anthemis*, art. xxiv., and the plants are closely allied.

<sup>b</sup> In the text, *p.* for *pýpt* is out of place, for no drawing was wanted here.

<sup>c</sup> The text, 1528, of Apuleius has *tumorem*; our author must have read *tremorem*.

ƿearp<sup>1</sup> ƷemencƷeð<sup>2</sup> mið ele smýpe<sup>3</sup> hý<sup>4</sup> ðonne þærmið<sup>5</sup> hý Ʒerƿicað þære<sup>6</sup> biƿunƷe. Ʒ hýt ealne ðone leahtor Ʒenimeð.<sup>7</sup>

ƿitodlice þaƿ þreo ƿýpta þe ƿe aƿtemeriaƿ nemdon ýr ƿæð þ̅ diana hý ƿindan<sup>8</sup> ƿcolde<sup>9</sup> Ʒ heora mæƷenu<sup>10</sup> Ʒ læcedom chiponī centauro ƿýllan se æreƿt of þýrrum ƿýrtum læcnunƷe,<sup>11</sup> Ʒerette Ʒ he þaƿ ƿýpta of naman ðære<sup>12</sup> dīanan þ̅ iƿ aƿtemeriaƿ Ʒenemneðe.

XIV. Doccæ.<sup>13</sup>

Ðeoƿ ƿýrt þe man lapatium Ʒ oðrum naman doccæ<sup>14</sup> nemneð bið cenneð<sup>15</sup> on ƿandigum ftorum Ʒ on ealdum mýxenum.<sup>16</sup>

ƿið cýrnlu þe on Ʒepealde ƿexeð<sup>17</sup> Ʒenim þaƿ ƿýrte lapatium Ʒ enuca hý<sup>18</sup> mið ealdum ƿýrle buton ƿealte fpa þ̅ ðær ƿmeruƿeƿ<sup>19</sup> sý tram ðælum mape þonne þære<sup>20</sup> ƿýrte fƿýþe ƿel ƷemencƷeð<sup>21</sup> ðo hýt þonne ƿyntƿændel<sup>22</sup> Ʒ beƿeald on cauleƿ<sup>23</sup> leaƿe Ʒ beƿec<sup>24</sup> on hatum ahƿum<sup>25</sup> Ʒ þonne hit hat<sup>26</sup> ƿý leƷe ofeƿ þa cýrnlu. Ʒ Ʒerƿið ðæƿto<sup>27</sup> þýr iƿ seleƿt<sup>28</sup> ƿið cýrnlu.

Dracentfe.<sup>29</sup> xv.

Ðeoƿ ƿýrt þe man dracontea Ʒ oðrum naman dracontfe nemneð ýr ƿæð þ̅ heo of dracon blode acenneð<sup>30</sup> beon ƿceolde.<sup>31</sup> heo bið cenneð<sup>32</sup> on uƿeƿear-dum muntum þær<sup>33</sup> bæppaƿ<sup>34</sup> beoð ƿƿýþofc on haligum ftorum. Ʒ on þam lande þe man apulia nemneð. heo<sup>35</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ƿearp, B.    <sup>2</sup> ƷemencƷe, H.; ƷemencƷeð, B.    <sup>3</sup> ƿmera, B.    <sup>4</sup> hiƷ, B.  
<sup>5</sup> þaƿ, B.    <sup>6</sup> þaƿe, B.    <sup>7</sup> Ʒenimeð, H.    <sup>8</sup> ƿindan, B.    <sup>9</sup> ƿceolde, H.  
<sup>10</sup> mæƷnu, B.    <sup>11</sup> læcn-, B.    <sup>12</sup> þapa, B.    <sup>13</sup> docce, B., by later hand.  
<sup>14</sup> docce, B.    <sup>15</sup> cenneð, H.    <sup>16</sup> mýxennum, H.  
<sup>17</sup> ƿeaxeð, B.    <sup>18</sup> hiƷ, B.    <sup>19</sup> ƿmeruƿe, H.    <sup>20</sup> þaƿe, B.  
<sup>21</sup> ƷemencƷeð, B. H.    <sup>22</sup> So B.; ƿinetƿun ðæl, V.; ƿinetƿum ðæl, H.  
<sup>23</sup> caƿleƿ, H.    <sup>24</sup> beƿæc, H.    <sup>25</sup> ahƿum, H.; axƿum, B.    <sup>26</sup> hát, B.

same wort, mixed with oil, smear them then therewith; they will cease the quaking, and it will take away all the mischief.

MUGWORT.  
Art. xiii.

4. Verily of these three worts, which we named artemisias, it is said that Diana should find (*found*) them, and delivered their powers and leechdom to Chiron, the centaur, who first from these worts set forth a leechdom, and he named these worts from the name of Diana, Ἄρτεμις, that is Artemisias.

DOCK.<sup>a</sup> XIV.

*Rumex obtusifolius.* Bot.

1. This wort, which is called lapatium, and by another name dock, is produced in sandy places, and on old mixens.

2. For kernels *or swelled glands*, which wax on the groin, take this wort lapatium, and pound it with old grease without salt, so that of the grease there be by two parts more than of the wort; make it very well mixed into a ball, and fold it in the leaf of a cabbage, and make it smoke on hot ashes, and when it be hot, lay it over the kernels, and wreathe (*bind*) it thereto. This is best for kernels.

DRAGONS.<sup>b</sup> XV.

*Arum dracunculus.*

1. Of this wort, which is named δρακόντιον, and by another name dragons, it is said that it should be (*was*) produced of dragons blood. It is produced on the tops of mountains, where bowers be, mostly in holy places, and on the land which is called Apulia.

<sup>a</sup> A dock is drawn in its early stage before the stalk in MS. V. Fiddle dock is drawn in MSS. G. T.

<sup>b</sup> See Glossary.

<sup>27</sup> ὄαρ, B.

<sup>28</sup> jeloꝛt, B.

<sup>29</sup> dragance, B., in later hand.

<sup>30</sup> acænneð, B.

<sup>31</sup> jcolbe, B.

<sup>32</sup> cænneð, B. H.

<sup>33</sup> þap, B.

<sup>34</sup> beappar, H.

<sup>35</sup> he, H.

on fcanigum lande pýxð<sup>1</sup> heo ýr lineſce on æthſine  
 7 pefeðne on býrincge<sup>2</sup> 7 on fſæce fſýlce 7ſene  
 cýſtel.<sup>3</sup> 7 ſe pýrtſuma neoðepearð<sup>4</sup> fſýlce ðſacan  
 heafod.<sup>5</sup>

Næðne.

Þið earla næðſena flite 7enim þýſſe pýrte ðſacontea  
 pýrtſuman cnuca mið pine 7 pýrm hýt ſýle ðſincean<sup>6</sup>  
 call þ attor hýt tofepeð.

Þið ban bſýce 7enim þýſſe ýlcan pýrte pýrtſuman<sup>7</sup>  
 7<sup>8</sup> cnuca mið ſmeſſe þam 7elice þe ðu clýþan pýrce  
 ðonne atýhð hýt<sup>9</sup> of þam lichoman<sup>10</sup> þa tobrocenān  
 bān . ðaſ pýrte þu ſcealt niman on þam monðe þe  
 man iulium nemneð.

Ðneafnef leac.<sup>11</sup> XVI.

Ðeoſ pýrte ðe man 7atýſion 7 oðrum naman  
 hræfneſ<sup>12</sup> leac<sup>13</sup> nemneð heo bið cenned<sup>14</sup> on hean<sup>15</sup>  
 ðunum 7 on hearðum ftopum 7 fſa 7ome<sup>16</sup> on mæðum<sup>17</sup>  
 7 on be7anum landan<sup>18</sup> 7 on 7anði7um.<sup>19</sup>

Þið earfoðlice punðela 7enim þýſſe pýrte<sup>20</sup> pýrt-  
 ſuman<sup>21</sup> þe pe 7atýſion nemdon 7 eac ſume men  
 pſuarſci hatað<sup>22</sup> 7 cnuca to7omne hýt þa punða<sup>23</sup>  
 aclæn7að 7 ða ðolh 7elýcð.

Þiþ ea7ena 7āſ þ 1ſ þonne þ hſa to7ni7e<sup>24</sup> 7ý 7enim<sup>25</sup>  
 þýſſe ýlcan pýrte<sup>26</sup> 7eap<sup>27</sup> 7 7mýſe<sup>28</sup> ða ea7an<sup>29</sup>  
 þæſmið<sup>30</sup> butan<sup>31</sup> ýlðincge hýt of7enimið þ 7aſ.

<sup>1</sup> juxſt, B.    <sup>2</sup> býrincge, H.; býrincge, B.    <sup>3</sup> cýſten, H.    <sup>4</sup> nýðe-, B.  
<sup>5</sup> héarod, B.    <sup>6</sup> ðſican, H.    <sup>7</sup> pýrtſuman, V.    <sup>8</sup> 7, H. omits.  
<sup>9</sup> hýt, H. omits.    <sup>10</sup> -haman, B.    <sup>11</sup> refnef lec, B., by a later penman.  
<sup>12</sup> hræfneſ, B.    <sup>13</sup> leac, H.    <sup>14</sup> cænneð, H. B.    <sup>15</sup> héan, B.    <sup>16</sup> 7ame,  
 B.    <sup>17</sup> mæðū, B.    <sup>18</sup> landum, H. B.    <sup>19</sup> 7ānð-, B.    <sup>20</sup> pýrtan, B.  
<sup>21</sup> pſrtſuman, V.    <sup>22</sup> hātað, B.    <sup>23</sup> O. adds afermaþ, *purges*.  
<sup>24</sup> to7an (termination blurred) ea7e, B.    <sup>25</sup> nim, H.    <sup>26</sup> pýrt, H.

It waxeth in a stony land, it is nesh (*soft*) to the touch, and sweetish to the taste, and in flavour as a green chestnut, and the netherward root is as a dragons head.

DRAGONS.  
Art. xv.

*Figures of a snake and dog in hostility. MS. V., fol. 22 d.*

2. For wound of all snakes, take roots of this wort dracontium, with wine, and warm it; give it to drink; it will remove all the poison.

3. For broken bone, take roots of this same wort, and pound them with lard, as if thou wouldst work a poultice; then it draweth from the body the broken bones. This wort thou shalt take up on the month which is called July.

RAVENS LEEK.<sup>a</sup> XVI.

*Orchis. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is called σατύριον, and by another name ravens leek, is produced on high downs and in hard places, and also in meadows, and in cultivated lands, and in sandy ones.

2. For difficult wounds, take roots of this wort which we named satyrion, and (which) also some men call priapiscus, and knock (*pound*) together; it cleanseth the wounds, and cures the scars.

3. For sore of eyes, that is, when that one be tearful, take juice of this same wort, and smear the eyes therewith; without delay it removes the sore.

---

<sup>a</sup> An orchis is figured, MS. V., fol. 23 a, not a *Habenaria* (Satyrium of Linnæus). The orchidaceous character is much less marked in MS. A., fol. 13 a. MS. G. draws an orchis.

---

<sup>27</sup> ἡ ληνίγ, H.

<sup>28</sup> ἡ μεπα, B.

<sup>29</sup> εαγενε, O.

<sup>30</sup> παρ, B. O.

<sup>31</sup> βυζον, B.

Feld pýrt.<sup>1</sup> XVII.

Deor pýrt þe man gentianam ƿ oðrum naman feld-  
pýrt nemneþ heo bið cenned<sup>2</sup> on dunum ƿ heo  
ƿpamað<sup>3</sup> to eallum ðpenceom<sup>4</sup> heo bið hneƿce on  
æthryne ƿ bittepe on býpzingce<sup>5</sup>

Næðpe.

ƿið næðpan ƿlite zenim þýrre ýlcan pýrte gen-  
tianam pýrttruman ƿ ƿedpuge hine<sup>6</sup> cnuca ðonne to  
dupte anpe tpepepe<sup>7</sup> ƿephte<sup>8</sup> sýle ðpuncan on ƿine  
þpý ƿcencear<sup>9</sup> hit ƿpemað<sup>10</sup> miclum.<sup>11</sup>

## Slite. XVIII.

Deor pýrt ðe man orbicularp ƿ oðrum naman  
slite nemneð heo bið cenned<sup>12</sup> on beƿanum ftopum<sup>13</sup>  
ƿ on dunlandum.

ƿiþ þ ðæt<sup>14</sup> manneƿ ƿex<sup>15</sup> fealle zenim þar ýlcan  
pýrte ƿ ðo on þa næpþýp.<sup>16</sup>

ƿið innoþer ƿtýpunga<sup>17</sup> zenim þar ýlcan pýrte pýpce  
to ƿalpe<sup>18</sup> lepe to ðæp innoþer ƿape . eac heo ƿið  
heortece<sup>19</sup> pell ƿpemað.<sup>20</sup>

ƿið miltan<sup>21</sup> ƿape zenim þýrre ýlcan pýrte ƿearp  
anne<sup>22</sup> ƿcenc<sup>23</sup> ƿ ƿif fticcan fulle<sup>24</sup> eceðer ƿýle ðpuncan<sup>25</sup>  
.ix<sup>26</sup> ðaƿar þu ƿundpawð<sup>27</sup> ðæpe<sup>28</sup> ƿepnemminepe zenim  
eac<sup>29</sup> ðæpe<sup>30</sup> ýlcan pýrte pýrttruman<sup>31</sup> ƿ áhoh<sup>32</sup> abutan<sup>33</sup>  
þæp manneƿ ƿpýpan<sup>34</sup> ƿpa<sup>35</sup> þ he hanpce<sup>36</sup> ƿopne<sup>37</sup> ƿean  
ða<sup>38</sup> miltan hpæðlice<sup>39</sup> he bið ƿehæled . ƿ ƿpa<sup>40</sup> hpýle

<sup>1</sup> Not felpýrt. <sup>2</sup> cenned, H. B. <sup>3</sup> ƿpemað, B. <sup>4</sup> ðpýncum, B. <sup>5</sup> bitpe on bþzinge, B.; býpzingce, H. <sup>6</sup> hþ, B., her.  
<sup>7</sup> tpepepe, H. <sup>8</sup> ƿepæge, H. <sup>9</sup> þpþ ƿcencar, B. <sup>10</sup> ƿpamað, H.  
<sup>11</sup> micc-, B. <sup>12</sup> cenned, H. B.; O., fol. 15 b, breaks the sentence at  
nemneð. <sup>13</sup> ftopum, B. <sup>14</sup> ðæt þe, B. <sup>15</sup> ƿeap, B. <sup>16</sup> noþ-,  
B. <sup>17</sup> ftypunge, H. <sup>18</sup> sealpe, H. B.; fealue, O. <sup>19</sup> heorte ece, O.  
<sup>20</sup> -með, O.; ƿpamað, H. <sup>21</sup> milte, O. <sup>22</sup> ænne, B. <sup>23</sup> ƿcenc, H.;  
with accent, B. <sup>24</sup> fullu, O. <sup>25</sup> ðpýncan, B.; ðpuncán, H. <sup>26</sup> ix in  
H. has been altered to fix. <sup>27</sup> -aft, O. <sup>28</sup> þape, B. <sup>29</sup> eac, H.  
<sup>30</sup> þape, B. <sup>31</sup> ƿpýrttruman, H.; pþtume, O., which also condenses.

## FIELD WORT. XVII.

*Erythræa  
pulcella. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is called gentian, and by another name field wort, is produced on downs, and it is beneficial for all drinks (*antidotes*); it is nesh (*soft*) to the touch, and bitter to the taste.

*Drawing of a snake. MS. V., fol. 23 b.*

2. For bite of snake, take a root of this same wort gentian, and dry it; knock it then to dust by weight of one drachm; give to drink in wine three cups; it benefits much.

Sowbread.<sup>a</sup> XVIII.*Cyclamen  
hederæfolium.  
Bot.*

1. This wort, which is called orbicularis, and by another name slite, is produced in cultivated places, and on downlands.

2. In case that a mans hair fall off, take this same wort, and put it into the nostrils.

3. For stirring of the inwards, take this same wort, work it to a salve; lay it to the sore of the inwards. It also is well beneficial for heartache.

4. For sore of milt (*spleen*), take juice of this same wort one cup, and five spoonsful of vinegar; give (this) to drink for nine days; thou wilt wonder at the benefit. Take also a root of the same wort, and hang *it* about the mans swere (*neck*), so that it may hang in front against the milt (*spleen*); soon he will

---

<sup>a</sup> In the figures, MS. V., fol. 23 c, MS. A., fol. 14 a, we see that *Cycl. hed.* had once been the model: but the tuber has become a disk and the flowers strawberries. In MS. T. *Cyclamen* is well drawn, and is glossed *Aswote*. MS. G. is nearer the herb than MS. V.

---

<sup>32</sup> ahóh, B.    <sup>33</sup> buton, B.    <sup>34</sup> ꝛpeopan, H.; ꝛpuran, O.    <sup>35</sup> þa, O., for  
ꝛpa.    <sup>36</sup> hangige, H.; hánigge, B.    <sup>37</sup> aforne, O.    <sup>38</sup> þaf, O.  
<sup>39</sup> pæð-, B.; hræl-, O.    <sup>40</sup> man ꝛpa, O.

man þýrre þýrte reap þizeð • pundorlice hƿædnýrre<sup>1</sup>  
he onȝit þær innoðeȝ hðunȝe þaȝ þýrte man mæȝ  
niman on ælene ȝæl.<sup>2</sup>

### Unfortræðde.<sup>3</sup> XIX.

Ƣeoȝ þýrte ðe man proserpinacam<sup>4</sup> ȝ oðrum naman  
unfortræðde nemneð heo bið cenneð<sup>5</sup> ȝehƿær on<sup>6</sup>  
beȝānum ȝtorum ȝ on beoȝum • ðaȝ þýrte<sup>7</sup> ðu  
ƿcealt on ȝumepa nimen.<sup>8</sup>

ƿið þ<sup>9</sup> man blod<sup>10</sup> ȝƿipe<sup>11</sup> ȝenim þýrre<sup>13</sup> þýrte reap<sup>12</sup>  
proserpinace ȝ butan ȝmice<sup>14</sup> ȝeƿýl on ȝƿiðe ȝodum  
ȝ ȝtranȝum ƿine ðrince þonne ƿærtende<sup>15</sup> niȝon  
ðaȝaf<sup>16</sup> binnan<sup>17</sup> þam ƿæce þu onȝýtft on ðam<sup>18</sup> pun-  
dorlice<sup>19</sup> ðinȝc.<sup>20</sup>

ƿiþ ȝýðan ȝape<sup>21</sup> ȝenim þýrre ýlcan þýrte reap mið  
ele ȝ fmýre<sup>22</sup> ȝelomlice<sup>23</sup> hiȝ ȝenimð þ ȝap.

ƿið tittia ȝár ƿiȝa<sup>24</sup> þe beoð melce ȝ toðundene<sup>25</sup>  
ȝenim ða ýlcan þýrte ȝ enuca hý<sup>26</sup> ȝ mið<sup>27</sup> butepan  
ȝeliðȝa<sup>28</sup> leȝe ðonne þærtō<sup>29</sup> heo toðriȝð pundorlice ða  
toðundennýrre<sup>30</sup> ȝ þ ȝap.

ƿið eaȝena ȝape æȝ ȝunnan upȝanȝe oððe hƿene æȝ  
heo ƿullice ȝeȝiȝan<sup>31</sup> onȝinne ȝa to ðære<sup>32</sup> ýlcan þýrte  
proserpinacam ȝ beppit hý abutan<sup>33</sup> mið anum ȝýl-  
denan<sup>34</sup> hƿinȝe<sup>35</sup> ȝ cƿeð þ þu hý<sup>36</sup> to eaȝena læcedome  
niman<sup>37</sup> ƿýlle • ȝ æfter ðrim ðaȝum ȝā eft þærtō<sup>38</sup>  
æȝ ȝunnan<sup>39</sup> úpȝanȝe<sup>40</sup> ȝ ȝenim hý<sup>41</sup> ȝ hoh on butan<sup>42</sup>  
þær manneȝ fƿýpan heo ƿremað<sup>43</sup> ƿel.

<sup>1</sup> -hce ƿæð-, B.  
troðde, O., rubric.

<sup>2</sup> o alce tíma, O.

<sup>3</sup> un, O. omits.; for-

<sup>4</sup> proserpinam, O.

<sup>5</sup> cenneð, H. B.

<sup>6</sup> ȝ on, H.

<sup>7</sup> þýrte, B.

<sup>8</sup> niman, H. B.; -me, O.

<sup>9</sup> þ þe, B.

<sup>10</sup> blóð, B.

<sup>11</sup> ȝƿipe, B.

<sup>12</sup> ýlcan, B. adds.

<sup>13</sup> reap, B.

<sup>14</sup> ȝmice, B.

<sup>15</sup> ƿærtende, H.

<sup>16</sup> ðaȝaf, O.

<sup>17</sup> binnan, B.

<sup>18</sup> on ðam, H. omits.

<sup>19</sup> -hce, O.

<sup>20</sup> þinȝc, H.

<sup>21</sup> fora, O.

<sup>22</sup> ȝmepa, B.

<sup>23</sup> -lóm-, B.

<sup>24</sup> ȝapa, O.

<sup>25</sup> -þúnd-, B.

<sup>26</sup> hiȝ, B.



be healed. And whatsoever man swallows the juice of this wort, with wondrous quickness he will perceive relief of the inwards. This wort a man may collect at any period.

SOWEREAD.  
Art. xviii.

UNTRODDEN TO PIECES, *Knotgrass*. XIX.

*Polygonum  
aviculare*. Bot.

1. This wort, which is called proserpinaca,<sup>a</sup> and by another name unfortrodden, is produced everywhere in cultivated places, and on barrows. This wort thou shalt gather in summer.

2. In case that a man spew blood, take juice of this wort proserpinaca, and boil it without smoke in very good and strong wine; let (the sick) drink it then fasting for nine days, within the period of which thou wilt perceive a wondrous thing (*effect*).

3. For sore of side, take juice of this same wort, with oil, and smear (the sides) frequently; it will remove the sore.

4. For sore of titties of women, which be in milk and swollen, take the same wort, and knock (*pound*) it, and lithe it with butter<sup>b</sup> (*add butter as a lenitive*); lay it then thereto; it will drive away wonderfully the swollenness and the soreness.

5. For sore of eyes, before sunrise, or shortly before it begin fully to set, go to the same wort proserpinaca, and scratch it round about with a golden ring, and say that thou wilt take it for leechdom of eyes, and after three days go again thereto before rising of sun, and take it, and hang it about the mans swere (*neck*); it will profit well.

<sup>a</sup> Lat. *Polygonum*=*Sanguinaria*=*Proserpinaca*.

<sup>b</sup> Latin, "cum butyro subacta."

<sup>27</sup> h̃y m̃d, H.    <sup>28</sup> -ŏga, B.    <sup>29</sup> þap, B.    <sup>30</sup> -nejre, B.    <sup>31</sup> -r̃g-, B.  
<sup>32</sup> ŏape, B.    <sup>33</sup> onbuton, B.    <sup>34</sup> un gilbene, O.    <sup>35</sup> h̃p̃inge, B. O.  
<sup>36</sup> h̃g, B.    <sup>37</sup> -men, O.    <sup>38</sup> þap, B. O.    <sup>39</sup> fũne, O.    <sup>40</sup> ŏanege, H.,  
without up.    <sup>41</sup> h̃g, B.    <sup>42</sup> -zon, B.    <sup>43</sup> ȝpamað, H.

ƿið earpena ƿāƿ Ʒenim þýrre ýlcan ƿýrte reap<sup>1</sup> Ʒeplæht<sup>2</sup> ðrýpe<sup>3</sup> on þ̅ earpe ƿundorlice hit þ̅ ƿar tōfeƿeð . Ʒ eac<sup>4</sup> ƿe ƿýlfe eƿenlice Ʒ Ʒlæƿlice<sup>5</sup> onƿun- den<sup>6</sup> habbað þ̅ hit ƿremað<sup>7</sup> Ʒ eac<sup>8</sup> ƿitodlice utene þæra<sup>9</sup> earpena ƿar Ʒehæld.

ƿið utrihte Ʒenim þýrre ýlcan ƿýrte leaƿa reap<sup>10</sup> Ʒ ƿýll<sup>11</sup> on ƿætere sýle ðrincan þam Ʒemete þe ðe ƿince he bið hal Ʒeƿorðen.

### ðmeƿo ƿýrt.<sup>12</sup> xx.

<sup>13</sup> ðeor ƿýrt þe man aƿiſtolochiam Ʒ oðrum naman ƿmeƿopýrt<sup>14</sup> nemneð heo bið cenneð<sup>15</sup> on dunlandum Ʒ on fæſtum<sup>16</sup> ƿtopum.<sup>17</sup>

ƿið attreſ ƿtƿenðe<sup>18</sup> Ʒenim þar ƿýrte aƿiſtolochiam Ʒ cnuca<sup>19</sup> ƿýle ðrincan<sup>20</sup> on ƿine heo oƿerſƿið ealle ſtƿenðe<sup>21</sup> þæſ attreſ.

<sup>22</sup> ƿiþ þa<sup>23</sup> ſtƿiſurſtan<sup>24</sup> feſeƿar Ʒenim ðar ƿýlſan ƿýrte Ʒ ƷeðriƷe hý<sup>25</sup> fmoca þonne<sup>26</sup> þærmid<sup>27</sup> heo aƿliƷð na læſ<sup>28</sup> þone feſeƿ eac<sup>29</sup> ƿƿýlce ðeoƿul reocnýrƷa.<sup>30</sup>

ƿið næſðýrpla ƿape Ʒenim þýrre ýlcan ƿýrte ƿýrt- ƿuman . Ʒ ðo on þa næſðýrpla<sup>31</sup> hƿæðlice hýt hi<sup>32</sup> āfeorƿmeð<sup>33</sup> Ʒ to hæle Ʒelædeð. ƿitodlice ne maƷon læcear<sup>34</sup> naht mycel hælan butan<sup>35</sup> þýrre ƿýrte.

ƿið þæt<sup>36</sup> hƿa<sup>37</sup> mid cýle Ʒeƿæht<sup>38</sup> ƿý Ʒenim<sup>39</sup> þar ýlcan ƿýrte<sup>40</sup> Ʒ ele Ʒ ſƿinen<sup>41</sup> ſmeƿo<sup>42</sup> ðo toſomme

<sup>1</sup> réap, B.    <sup>2</sup> Ʒepleht, H. B.    <sup>3</sup> ðrupe, O.    <sup>4</sup> eác, H.    <sup>5</sup> Ʒleap-, B.  
<sup>6</sup> ýfunden, O.    <sup>7</sup> V. omits three words.    <sup>8</sup> eác, H.    <sup>9</sup> þara, B.  
<sup>10</sup> réap, B.    <sup>11</sup> ƿyl, H.    <sup>12</sup> ſmeoƷeƿurſt, B., in later hand.    <sup>13</sup> O. omits  
the paragraph, giving the equivalent names in the next.    <sup>14</sup> ſmerieƿýrt,  
O.    <sup>15</sup> cænned, H. B.    <sup>16</sup> faſte, O.    <sup>17</sup> Ʒtóp-, B.    <sup>18</sup> Ʒtƿenðe,  
H.; ƷtƿenƷðe, B.; ſtrenge, O.    <sup>19</sup> cnuca hi . ƿ, O.    <sup>20</sup> ðrencan, O.  
<sup>21</sup> ſtƿenƷðe, H.; ſtƿenƷþe, B.; ſtrenge, O., with þ added.    <sup>22</sup> O. omits  
two paragraphs.    <sup>23</sup> þæ, H.    <sup>24</sup> -eſt-, B.    <sup>25</sup> ƷeðriƷ hýƷ, B.  
<sup>26</sup> Ʒ mænƷe hi ƿmoca hý þoñ, H.    <sup>27</sup> þar, B.    <sup>28</sup> nælær, B. ; nælar, H.

6. For sore of ears, take juice of this same wort; make lukewarm, drip it on the ear; wonderfully it removes the sore; and also we ourselves have tried it fairly and cleverly. And also, further, externally it healeth an ulcer of the ear.

UNTRODDEN  
TO PIECES.  
Art. xix.

7. For diarrhœa,<sup>a</sup> take juice of the leaves of this same wort, and boil it in water; give it to drink in the manner which may seem good to thee; he will be recovered.

### SMEAR WORT. XX.

*Aristolochia  
clematitis. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named ἀριστολογία, and by another name smear wort, is produced on downlands, and on solid places.

2. Against strength of poison, take this wort aristolochia, and pound it; give to drink in wine; it overcometh all the strength of the poison.

3. For the stiffest fevers, take the same wort and dry it; smoke (the sick) then therewith; it puts to flight not only the fever, but also devil sickness (*demoniacal possession*).

4. For sore of nostrils,<sup>b</sup> take root of this same wort, and introduce it into the nostrils; quickly it purges them, and leadeth to health. Verily, leeches may not heal much without this wort.

5. In case that one be afflicted with chill, take this same wort, and oil and swine grease; put

<sup>a</sup> Ad dysentericos.

<sup>b</sup> Latin, Ad fistulas, and fistulis inserta.

<sup>29</sup> eác, H.

<sup>30</sup> -nerre, H.; -nerra, B.

<sup>31</sup> -þýpla, B.

<sup>32</sup> hūg, B.

<sup>33</sup> -mað, H. B.

<sup>34</sup> læcar, B.

<sup>35</sup> -zon, B.

<sup>36</sup> ʃið þ gif, O.

<sup>37</sup> hþá, B.

<sup>38</sup> ʒepeht, B.

<sup>39</sup> níme, O.

<sup>40</sup> þirt, O.

<sup>41</sup> rpyner, H.; rþinen, B.

<sup>42</sup> fmere, O.

þonne<sup>1</sup> hæfð hit ða ftrænꝰðe<sup>2</sup> hýne to ȝepýrm-  
enne.<sup>3</sup>

Næðran.<sup>4</sup>

Þið næðran ȝlite ȝenim þýrre ýlcan pýrte pýrt-  
trumman týn penegā<sup>5</sup> ȝepæȝe ȝ healrne ȝeſter pner  
ȝeperc<sup>6</sup> toȝomne sýle ðruncan ȝelomlice þonne toȝe-  
reð<sup>7</sup> hit þæt attor.

Ȝýr hrýlc cýlð ahpæned<sup>8</sup> ȝý þonne ȝenim þu þar  
ýlcan<sup>9</sup> pýrte ȝ ȝmoca hit mið þonne ȝederȝe ðu hit  
ðe ȝlæðre.

Þið þ þearhþræde hram on noȝa<sup>10</sup> pexe<sup>11</sup> ȝenim þa  
ýlcan pýrte ȝ cýpperȝum<sup>12</sup> ȝ ðracentȝan ȝ huniȝ .  
cnuca toȝomne<sup>13</sup> leȝe þærto<sup>14</sup> ðonne bið hit ȝona<sup>15</sup>  
ȝebet.

Læpȝe.<sup>16</sup> XXI.

Þið<sup>17</sup> þ manneȝ rex<sup>18</sup> fealle ȝenim þære<sup>19</sup> pýrte ȝear  
þe man naſtȝurcium ȝ oðrum naman læpȝe<sup>20</sup> nemned  
ðo on þa noȝa þ rex<sup>21</sup> ȝceal pexen.<sup>22</sup>

Ðeor pýrt ne bið ȝápen ac heo<sup>23</sup> of hýne ȝýlſne  
cenned<sup>24</sup> bið<sup>25</sup> on pýllon ȝ on bꝛocen<sup>26</sup> eac<sup>27</sup> hit appu-  
ten ȝr þ heo on ȝumum landon<sup>28</sup> pið paȝar peaxen<sup>29</sup>  
pýlle.

Þið heafod ȝár þ ȝr pið ȝcupȝe<sup>30</sup> ȝ pið ȝicðan ȝenim  
þýrre ýlcan pýrte<sup>31</sup> ȝæð<sup>32</sup> ȝ ȝoȝe ſmeȝu<sup>33</sup> cnuca

<sup>1</sup> þāne, O.

<sup>2</sup> ftrænꝰðe, B.; strenge, O., with þ added.

<sup>3</sup> -ȝurm-, O.

<sup>4</sup> Here in B. a blank is left, and karfe is written, as a heading or guide to rubricator. See Contents.

<sup>5</sup> pænega, H. B.

<sup>6</sup> ȝepes, H. B.

<sup>7</sup> -pað, B.

<sup>8</sup> ahpæned, B.

<sup>9</sup> ða ȝýlſan, H.

<sup>10</sup> noȝan, B.; noȝa, H., with n added.

<sup>11</sup> peaxe, B.

<sup>12</sup> "cypero,"

Latin.

<sup>13</sup> toſomna, O.

<sup>14</sup> þap, B. O.

<sup>15</sup> ſona hal, O.

<sup>16</sup> karfe, B., in later writing.

<sup>17</sup> Giſ, O., fol. 15.

<sup>18</sup> ȝeax, B.

<sup>19</sup> þiſſe, O.

<sup>20</sup> cepȝe, B.

<sup>21</sup> ȝeax, B. O.

<sup>22</sup> pexan, H.; peaxan, B. O.

<sup>23</sup> O. thus: þeof pýrt pexaþ on pýlle ȝ on pætere . ȝ eac on landū .

ȝ biȝ paȝaf . ȝ biȝ ſtaneſ .

<sup>24</sup> cænned, B.

<sup>25</sup> bið, H. omits.

<sup>26</sup> bꝛocen, H. B.

<sup>27</sup> ac, H.

<sup>28</sup> lande, H.

<sup>29</sup> pexen, B.

<sup>30</sup> ȝcapȝ, H.;

O. condenses.

<sup>31</sup> pirt, O.

<sup>32</sup> sete, for ræð, H.

<sup>33</sup> ȝmeȝa, B.; -re, O.

them together; then hath it the strength to ward: SMEAR WORT.  
Art. xx.  
him.

*Two snakes intertwined. MS. V., fol. 24 c.*

6. For bite of adder, take roots of this same wort, by weight of ten pennies and half a sextarius, ( $\frac{3}{4}$  pint) of wine; wash *them* together; give to drink frequently; then will it remove the poison.

7. If any child be vexed,<sup>a</sup> then take thou the same wort, and smoke it with this; then wilt thou render it the gladder.

8. In case that to any one an ulcer<sup>b</sup> grow on his nose, take the same wort, and cypress, and dragons, and honey, pound together, lay thereto (*apply the preparation*); then will it be soon amended.

CRESS, *Watercress*.<sup>c</sup> XXI.

*Nasturtium  
officinale.*

1. In case that a mans hair fall off,<sup>d</sup> take juice of the wort which one nameth nasturtium, and by another name cress; put it on the nose; the hair shall wax (*grow*).

2. This wort is not sown, but it is produced of itself in wylls (*springs*), and in brooks;<sup>e</sup> also it is written, that in some lands it will grow against walls.

3. For sore of head, that is for scurf and for itch, take seed of this same wort and goose grease;

<sup>a</sup> Latin, contristatus.

<sup>b</sup> Latin, carcinomata.

<sup>c</sup> The drawings are rudely like the plant. "The drawing in MS. V. is most like *Euphorbia lathyris*, caper spurge," H.

<sup>d</sup> Latin, Ad caput depilandum.

<sup>e</sup> Latin, circa parietes imos. The interpreter has wilfully altered the sense.

toromne hit þa hritnerre<sup>1</sup> þær<sup>2</sup> rcupper of ðam hearðe atýhð.

Þið licer<sup>3</sup> rapnýrre<sup>4</sup> zenim þar ýlcan pýrte naf-turcium 7 polleian<sup>5</sup> reoð on pætere sýle ðrincan þonne gebetft<sup>6</sup> ðu þær lichoman<sup>7</sup> rapnýrre<sup>8</sup> 7 þ ýfel tofærð.<sup>9</sup>

Þið rpýlar zenim þar ýlcan pýrte 7 cnuca hý mid ele . leze ofer þa rpýlar nim ðonne<sup>10</sup> þære<sup>11</sup> ýlcan pýrte<sup>12</sup> leaþ 7 leze þærto.<sup>13</sup>

Þið peartan zenim þar ýlcan pýrte 7 zýft<sup>14</sup> cnuca toromne<sup>15</sup> leze þærto<sup>16</sup> hý beoð rona fornumene.

### Greate pýrt. XXII.

Ðeor pýrt þe man hieribulbum 7 oðrum naman greate pýrt nemneþ heo biþ cenned<sup>17</sup> abutan<sup>18</sup> heogan<sup>19</sup> 7 on fulum ftorum.

Þið liða rare zenim þýrre ýlcan pýrte þe pe hieri-bulbum nemdun<sup>20</sup> rýx ýntjan<sup>21</sup> 7 zætenes rmeruper ðam be zelicon.<sup>22</sup> 7 of cypnerro<sup>23</sup> þam tpeorcýnne aner punder zepihete eleþ 7 tpezea<sup>24</sup> ýntja cnuca to romne pel zeménzced<sup>25</sup> hit zenimð þ rap ze þær innoðer ze þæra<sup>26</sup> liða.

Gr nebcorn on rírmanner nebbe pexen<sup>27</sup> zenim þýrre rýlfan<sup>28</sup> pýrte pýrtuman<sup>29</sup> 7 zemenzce<sup>30</sup> pið ele þpea<sup>31</sup> rýððan þærmið<sup>32</sup> hit afeorpað of ealle þa nebcorn.

<sup>1</sup> hrit, B.    <sup>2</sup> þærcupper, H.    <sup>3</sup> licer, B.    <sup>4</sup> "Ad cruditatem," indigestion. The translator took it for "rawness."    <sup>5</sup> pollegian, O.  
<sup>6</sup> þone gebetftu, H.; þaī, O.    <sup>7</sup> -haman, B. H.; -mef, O.    <sup>8</sup> -neffe, B.    <sup>9</sup> tofereð, H.    <sup>10</sup> þaīe, O.    <sup>11</sup> þære, B. O.    <sup>12</sup> pýrt, O.  
<sup>13</sup> þap, B. O.    <sup>14</sup> "Ad strumas"—cum lomento. Apuleius. That is, a mixture of bean meal and rice kneaded together. But zýft = yeast.    <sup>15</sup> to-gaðere, O.    <sup>16</sup> þartó, B.; þar, O.    <sup>17</sup> cænned, H. B.    <sup>18</sup> -ton, B.  
<sup>19</sup> hegon, H. B.    <sup>20</sup> -don, B.    <sup>21</sup> enjan, H.    <sup>22</sup> zelican, H.    <sup>23</sup> Olei cyprini, Lat.; oil of privet; cýppeffa, H.    <sup>24</sup> tpeþra, B.    <sup>25</sup> zemænzcceð, H.; -zceð, B.    <sup>26</sup> þæra, B.    <sup>27</sup> peaxan, B.    <sup>28</sup> rýlfjan, H.    <sup>29</sup> pýrtman-, B. H.    <sup>30</sup> zemænzc, H.; -z, B.    <sup>31</sup> þpéa, B.    <sup>32</sup> þap, B.

pound together; it draws from off the head the whiteness of the scurf.

CRESS.  
Art. xxi.

4. For soreness of body,<sup>a</sup> take this same wort nasturtium, and penny royal; seethe *them* in water; give to drink; then amendest thou the soreness of the body, and the evil departs.

5. Against swellings, take this same wort, and pound it with oil; lay over the swellings; then take leaves of the same wort, and lay them thereto.

6. Against warts,<sup>b</sup> take this same wort and yeast; pound together, lay thereto; they be soon taken away.

#### GREAT WORT. XXII.

*Colchicum  
autumnale?*  
*Bot.*

1. This wort, which man nameth *ισρόβολος*, and by another name great wort, is produced about hedges and in foul places.

2. For sore of joints, take of this same wort, which we named hierobulbus, six ounces, and of goats grease by the same (measure), and of oil<sup>c</sup> of cypress, the tree genus, by weight of one pound, and two ounces; pound together; when well mixed, it will take away the disease, either of the inwards or of the limbs.

3. If granulations (*pimples*) grow on a womans face, take roots of this same wort, and mingle with oil;<sup>d</sup> then wash afterwards therewith; it will purge away all the face kernels (*pimples*).

<sup>a</sup> Latin, Ad cruditatem, *indigestion*.

<sup>b</sup> Latin, Ad furunculos, *boils*.

<sup>c</sup> Latin, Cyprinum oleum, ad libram et uncias duas; *oil of privet, one pound two ounces*. The interpreter had his difficulties.

<sup>d</sup> Latin, Cum linimento lupinacio, that is, *brewis*, used as a wash for the face.

Glof pýrt.<sup>1</sup> XXIII.

Deoſ pýrt þe man apollinarum ȝ oðrum naman  
gloſpýrt nemneþ ȝſ ræð þ̅ apollo hȝ æper̅<sup>2</sup> findan<sup>3</sup>  
ſceolde<sup>4</sup> ȝ hȝ<sup>5</sup> erculapio þam læce rýllan þanon he  
hȝne þæne<sup>6</sup> naman<sup>7</sup> on aſette.

Þið handa<sup>8</sup> ſape ȝenim þaſ ȝlean pýrte apollinarum  
cnuca hȝ<sup>9</sup> mið ealðum<sup>10</sup> fmeſſe butan<sup>11</sup> ȝealte do  
þærtō<sup>12</sup> anne<sup>13</sup> ſcænc<sup>14</sup> ealðeſ<sup>15</sup> pmeſ ȝ þ̅ ſȝ<sup>16</sup> ȝehæte  
butan<sup>17</sup> fmice.<sup>18</sup> ȝ þæſ ſmeſſeſ.<sup>19</sup> rȝ āneſ pundeſ  
ȝepih̅te<sup>20</sup> cnuca to ſomne þam ȝemete þe ðu clȝþan  
pȝnce ȝ leȝe to þæne<sup>21</sup> handa.<sup>22</sup>

Maȝeþe.<sup>23</sup> XXIV.

Þið eaȝena ſape ȝenime man<sup>24</sup> æſ ſunnan<sup>25</sup> upȝange  
ðar pýrte þe man camemelon ȝ oðrum naman maȝeþe  
nemneð ȝ þonne<sup>26</sup> hȝ man nime<sup>27</sup> cpeþe þ̅ he hȝ<sup>28</sup>  
pille þið flean ȝ þið eaȝena ſape niman<sup>29</sup> nȝme rȝððan  
þ̅ þōȝ ȝ ſmȝpȝȝe<sup>30</sup> ða eaȝan ðæſumid.<sup>31</sup>

Deoſt clæſſe.<sup>32</sup> XXV.

Deoſ pýrt þe man chamedriſ ȝ oðrum naman heoſt-  
clæſſe nemneð heo bið cenneð<sup>33</sup> on ðunum<sup>34</sup> ȝ on  
ſæſtum landum.

<sup>1</sup> cloſpurt, B., in later writing.      <sup>2</sup> -oſt, B.; areſt, O.      <sup>3</sup> finden, O.  
<sup>4</sup> ſceolde, B.      <sup>5</sup> hí, B.      <sup>6</sup> þone, B.      <sup>7</sup> ſellā . þa he hȝne þānan  
naman, O.      <sup>8</sup> *Ad vulnera chironia*, Latin; hānda, B.; handā, O.  
<sup>9</sup> hiȝ, B. O.      <sup>10</sup> ealðe, O.      <sup>11</sup> -ton, B. O.      <sup>12</sup> þap, B. O.      <sup>13</sup> ænne,  
H. B.      <sup>14</sup> ſene, O.      <sup>15</sup> ælðeſ, O.      <sup>16</sup> rȝ, B.      <sup>17</sup> -ton, B.  
<sup>18</sup> ſmice, B.      <sup>19</sup> ſmeſſeſ, O.      <sup>20</sup> ȝepih̅te, O.      <sup>21</sup> þape, B. O.  
<sup>22</sup> *Chironia vulneri impones*, Latin.      <sup>23</sup> meiðe, B., by later hand.  
<sup>24</sup> ȝenim, O., without man, fol. 38 = 10.      <sup>25</sup> ſunā, O.      <sup>26</sup> þaū, O.  
<sup>27</sup> nimen, O.      <sup>28</sup> hiȝ, B.      <sup>29</sup> nime, O., inſinitive.      <sup>30</sup> ſmȝpȝȝe, H.;  
ſmeſpȝȝe, B.; ſmȝre, O.      <sup>31</sup> þap, B.      <sup>32</sup> heoſt cloure, B., by later pen.  
<sup>33</sup> cænnec̅, H. B.      <sup>34</sup> ðune, O.



GLOVEWORT, *Lily of the valley.* XXIII.*Convallaria  
maialis.*

1. Of this wort, which is named Apollinaris, and by another name glovewort, it is said that Apollo should first find it, and give it to Æsculapius, the leech, whence he set on it the name.

2. For sore of hands,<sup>a</sup> take this same wort Apollinaris, pound it with old lard without salt, add thereto a cup of old wine, and let that be heated without smoke,<sup>b</sup> and of the lard let there be by weight of one pound; knock (*pound*) together in the manner in which thou mightest work a plaister, and lay to the hand.

## MAYTHE. XXIV.

*Anthemis  
nobilis.*

1. For sore of eyes, let a man take ere the upgoing of the sun, the wort which is called χαμαίμηλον, and by another name maythe, and when a man taketh it, let him say that he will take it against white specks, and against sore of eyes; let him next take the ooze, and smear the eyes therewith.

## HART CLOVER. XXV.

*Medicago. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named χαμαίδρυς, *Germander*,<sup>c</sup> and by another name hart clover, is produced on downs and on solid<sup>d</sup> lands.

<sup>a</sup> Ad vulnera cyronia. By Celsus (v. xxviii. 5.) vlcus chironium is defined as "quod et magnum est, et habit oras "duras, callosas, tumentes." But the interpreter knew some Greek, and in that language χεῖρ is *hand*.

<sup>b</sup> Latin, Vinum vetus sine fumo. The interpreter did not know that the Romans evaporated some watery particles of the must before fermentation. The words "be heated," are his interpolation.

<sup>c</sup> *Teucrium chamædrys, Bot.*

<sup>d</sup> Latin, Sabulosis, *sandy*.

Լյբ հրա տօրյրեծ ըյ շենւմ<sup>1</sup> թար պրթե<sup>2</sup> թե թե  
cameծրւյ նեմծոն Ենուա հյ<sup>3</sup> on Երյքenum<sup>4</sup> բաե սյլե  
ծրնԿան on քնե ԵաԿ<sup>5</sup> ԲրյլԵ Եո ըլե Եեո շեհաեծ.

Ըիծ նաեծրան ըլե շենւմ թար յլԿան պրթե Ենուա հյ<sup>6</sup>  
Բրյթե Բմալ on Եւրթե<sup>7</sup> ըյլե ծրնԿան on ԵալԵւմ<sup>8</sup> քնե  
ԵալԵ հյԵ Բ Ետթոռ ԵոԵրԵծ.<sup>9</sup>

Ըիծ քոԵաԵե շենւմ թար յլԿան պրթե ըյլե ծրնԿան  
on քառմւմ<sup>10</sup> քնե թամ շեմեԵ թե թե հառ<sup>11</sup> Եեթօրան  
Երաեծոն քնԵոքԵ ԵյԵ Բ րար շեԵԵթաԵ Կ թա հալե  
շեշառքաԵ. թար պրթե<sup>12</sup> թա ըԵալԵ նման<sup>13</sup> on թամ  
մոնԵ թե ման աւշոսԵւս նեմնեծ.

See the glos-  
sary on Եթօր-  
քառն.

Ըւրթեյ ԵառԵ.<sup>14</sup> XXVI.

Ըիծ հրթր ըԵոԵնյրթե շենւմ թրթե պրթե ըառ թե ման  
Եամեալեա Կ օծրւմ նաման<sup>15</sup> քւրթեյ ԵառԵ նեմնեծ  
սյլե ծրնԿան on քնե. Կ ըԵԵրշնԵւմ միծ քառմւմ<sup>16</sup>  
քաեԵրե քնԵոքԵ<sup>17</sup> հյԵ քնեմաԵ.<sup>18</sup>

Ըիծ Ետթրեյ ծրնԵ շենւմ թար յլԿան պրթե Ենուա հյ<sup>19</sup>  
Եո Եւթե ըյլե ծրնԿան on քնե Եալ<sup>20</sup> Բ Ետթոռ ԵօթառԵծ.

Ըիծ քաեԵր ըԵոԵնյրթե շենւմ թար յլԿան պրթե Կ  
հրաթրեյ քօԵ<sup>21</sup> Կ հեօրԵ<sup>22</sup> Եաթրան Կ հեռեթ<sup>23</sup> ԵալԵա ծրթա  
քրթա<sup>24</sup> շեԵԵ. մյԵԵ Եե շեքիԵԵ Ենուա հյ<sup>25</sup> Եո  
Բմալոն<sup>26</sup> Եւթե ըյլե թյԵշեան<sup>27</sup> on քնե շեոնշւմ մեռ քն  
ԵուԵԵրաթ քւլԵ. Կ շնշրւմ Կ ւնԵրււմ<sup>28</sup> Կ քնւմ  
քրյ<sup>29</sup> ԵուԵԵրաթ. հԵԵւմ<sup>30</sup> ԵւԵւմ Եննե.<sup>31</sup> քնԵոքԵ<sup>32</sup>  
Ե Բ քաեԵր թրթ մեշԵան քօրԵաԵԵծ.<sup>33</sup>

<sup>1</sup> նմե, O.    <sup>2</sup> պրթ, O., which condenses.    <sup>3</sup> հւշ, B.    <sup>4</sup> Երթօր-, O.  
<sup>5</sup> ԵաԵ, H.    <sup>6</sup> հւշ, B.    <sup>7</sup> Եո Բր. Բմ. ծ., O.    <sup>8</sup> -Եան, B.; ԵւԵան, O.  
<sup>9</sup> ԵոԵրԵ, V.; ԵոԵրաթԵծ, H. B.; Եալ Բ ա. Եո ԵրԵԲ, O.    <sup>10</sup> պրթմե, O.  
<sup>11</sup> հր, B.    <sup>12</sup> պրթ, O.    <sup>13</sup> նմե, O.    <sup>14</sup> քւլեւ ԵոռԵ, B., but later.  
<sup>15</sup> նամա, O.    <sup>16</sup> պրթմե, O.    <sup>17</sup> -Եօր-, B.    <sup>18</sup> քնամաԵ, H.    <sup>19</sup> հւշ, B.  
<sup>20</sup> Եալ, O.    <sup>21</sup> քաթրեյ քօԵ, B.    <sup>22</sup> հօրԵ, O.    <sup>23</sup> հառեթ, H. B.    <sup>24</sup> ԵալԵ  
քնԵ քրթե, O.    <sup>25</sup> հւշ, B.    <sup>26</sup> Բմալան, B.; -Ե, O.    <sup>27</sup> քնշեան,  
H. B.    <sup>28</sup> ւնԵրւրւ, B.    <sup>29</sup> քրյ, B.; նյ, O.    <sup>30</sup> հԵԵ, O.

2. If one be bruised,<sup>a</sup> take this wort, which we HART CLOVER.  
 named chamædrys, pound it in a treen (*wooden*) fat Art. xxv.  
 (*vessel*); give to drink in wine; it also healeth for an  
 incised wound.

*Figure of a snake. MS. V., fol. 25 d.*

3. For bite of adder, take this same wort, pound it  
 very small to dust; give to drink in old wine;  
 thoroughly will it drive off the poison.

4. For foot addle (*gout*), take this same wort; give  
 to drink in warm wine, in the manner in which we  
 here before said; wonderfully it alleviates the sore,  
 and prepares the cure. This wort thou shalt take in  
 the month which is named August.

#### WOLFS COMB. XXVI.

*Dipsacus  
 silvestris, Bot.*

1. For liver sickness, take juice of this wort, which  
 man nameth χαμαίελαια,<sup>b</sup> and by another name wolfs  
 comb; give it to drink in wine, and to the feverish  
 with warm water; wonderfully it benefits.

2. For drink of poison, take this same wort; knock  
 it to dust; give it to drink in wine; all the poison  
 departs.

3. For water sickness, take this same wort, and  
 ravens foot and heart clover and ground pine, of all  
 these worts equally much by weight; pound them to  
 small dust; give them to swallow in wine; to young  
 men five spoonsfull, and to younger, and to the infirm,  
 and to wives (*women*), three spoons (full); to little  
 children one; wonderfully it letteth off the water  
 through urine.

<sup>a</sup> Latin, Convulsos, and Etiam ruptos sanat.

<sup>b</sup> The English text has mistaken χαμαιλέων for χαμαιέλαια,  
 and translated the former, as in art. CLII., and incorrectly.

<sup>31</sup> ænne, B. H.; anne, O.; áne, V.  
 pūdelice, O., woundily. <sup>33</sup> -læt, O.

<sup>32</sup> Five words omitted in H.;

Rather ground  
pine.

### Henep.<sup>1</sup> XXVII.

ƿið ƿundela ġenim þar ƿýrte þe man chamepiṭhýr  
ȝ oðrum naman henep<sup>2</sup> nemneð enuca ȝ<sup>3</sup> leȝe to  
ðære<sup>4</sup> ƿunde.<sup>5</sup> ġýf þonne ȝeo ƿund<sup>6</sup> fýþe deop sý  
ġenim þ̅ ƿor ȝ ƿrinȝ on ða ƿunda.<sup>7</sup>

ƿiþ innoðer sape ġenim þar ýlcan ƿýrte<sup>8</sup> ȝýle  
ðrincan heo þ̅ ȝár ġenimð.<sup>9</sup>

### Heſner<sup>10</sup> ƿot. XXVIII.

ƿið innoð to aſtýrȝenne ġenim ðar ƿýrte ðe ġrecar  
chamedafne ȝ enȝle hræfner<sup>11</sup> ƿot nemnað<sup>12</sup> enuca to  
fmælon<sup>13</sup> ðýrte ȝýle ðrincan<sup>14</sup> on ƿearmum<sup>15</sup> ƿætere  
hiṭ ðone<sup>16</sup> innoð aſtýreð.

### Lyðpýrte. XXIX.

Deor ƿýrte þe<sup>17</sup> man ofſcriaȝo ȝ oðrum naman lýð-  
pýrte nemneð<sup>18</sup> bið cenned<sup>19</sup> abutan<sup>20</sup> býrȝenne<sup>21</sup> ȝ  
on beorȝum<sup>22</sup> ȝ on ƿaȝum þæra<sup>23</sup> hura þe ƿið ðuna  
ftandað.

ƿiþ ealle<sup>24</sup> ðinȝe ðe on men<sup>25</sup> to ȝape<sup>26</sup> 27 acennede<sup>28</sup>  
O. condenses. beoð ġenim þar ƿýrte þe ƿe ofſcriaȝo nemdon ȝ enuca  
hý<sup>29</sup> leȝe to ðam ȝape<sup>30</sup> ealle þa þincȝ ȝpa ƿe áer  
cƿædon þe on ðær manneȝ lichoman<sup>31</sup> to laðe ácen-  
nede<sup>32</sup> beoð<sup>33</sup> heo ðurh<sup>34</sup> hæleð.<sup>35</sup>

<sup>1</sup> hænep, H.; nepre, B., by later hand and in index. In the para-  
graph next preceding henep, hænep, in all the MSS., answered to chamæ-  
pitys. <sup>2</sup> hæneð, H. B.; ʿ on eglis henep hæteð, O. <sup>3</sup> an for ȝ, O.,  
following the sound. <sup>4</sup> þape, B. <sup>5</sup> ƿūða, O. <sup>6</sup> þaṅ þe ƿūða, O.  
<sup>7</sup> ƿunde, H. <sup>8</sup> ƿýrte, O. <sup>9</sup> ġenmð, V. <sup>10</sup> hræfnes, H.; refnef  
foz, B., by later hand. <sup>11</sup> ƿæfner, B. <sup>12</sup> nennað, O. <sup>13</sup> fmælan,  
H.; ȝmalan, B.; -le, O. <sup>14</sup> ðrinca, O. <sup>15</sup> perme, O. <sup>16</sup> þaṅ, O.  
<sup>17</sup> þ, O. See St. Marh., Meiden & M., p. 89. <sup>18</sup> O. breaks the sentence,  
fol. 16, at "nenneð." <sup>19</sup> cænned, H. B. <sup>20</sup> -ton, B. <sup>21</sup> býr-  
ȝenum, H. <sup>22</sup> býrȝinū, B. <sup>23</sup> þapa, B. <sup>24</sup> O. adds þa.  
<sup>25</sup> mæn, H.; manne, O. <sup>26</sup> fore, O. <sup>27</sup> ȝý ȝ, H. B. add. <sup>28</sup> -neð,  
O.; acennede, H. B. <sup>29</sup> huȝ, B. <sup>30</sup> ðan forð, O. <sup>31</sup> lichaman, B.

## HEMP. XXVII.

*Aiuga chamæpitys.* Bot.

1. For wounds, take this wort which is called χαμαίπιτυς, and by another name hemp; knock (*pound*), and lay it to the wound; if then the wound be very deep, take the ooze, and wring it on the wound.

2. For sore of inwards, take the same wort, give (it) to drink; it will take away the sore.

RAVENS FOOT.<sup>a</sup> XXVIII.

1. For to stir the inwards, take the wort which Greeks name χαμαιδάφνη, and the Engles ravens foot; knock (*pound*) to small dust; give to drink in warm water; it will stir the inwards.

## LITHEWORT. XXIX.

*Sambucus  
ebulus, gl.*

1. This wort, which is named hostriago, and by another name lithewort, is produced about burial places and on barrows, and on walls of houses, which stand against downs.

2. For all things which are generated on a man by way of disease, take this wort, which we called hostriago, and knock (*pound*) it; then lay it to the sore. All the things, as we ere (*before*) said, which are generated on mans body to loathe, it thoroughly will heal.

---

<sup>a</sup> Ravens foot is *Ranunculus ficaria*. Bot. Chamædafne is *Ruscus racemosus*. A ranunculus, but not ficaria, is drawn in MS. V.; a Ruscus in MS. G.

---

<sup>32</sup> -neð, O.; acænneðe, B.    <sup>33</sup> monner lichoman bið ȝ inserted, acænneð beoð, H.    <sup>34</sup> þur, O.    <sup>35</sup> hælf, H.

Enf þu þar pýrte<sup>1</sup> niman<sup>2</sup> pýlle þu rcealt clæne beon  
 7 eac<sup>3</sup> ær runnan<sup>4</sup> upgange þu hý<sup>5</sup> rcealt niman.<sup>6</sup> on  
 ðam monðe<sup>7</sup> ðe<sup>8</sup> man iulur nemneð.

Dæpen<sup>9</sup> hýdele.<sup>10</sup> xxx.

Þið muðer<sup>11</sup> sape<sup>12</sup> zenim þar pýrte þe<sup>13</sup> ʒnecaʒ  
 brýttanice 7 engle<sup>14</sup> hæpen<sup>15</sup> hýdele nemneð cnuca  
 hý<sup>16</sup> ʒpa ʒrene<sup>17</sup> 7 pʀing þ þor sýle ðrincan<sup>18</sup> 7 healde  
 ʒpa on hif muðe. 7 þeah man hpýlcne ðæl þærof<sup>19</sup>  
 fpelge ʒelice hit ʒremað.<sup>20</sup>

Eft þið muðer ʒape<sup>21</sup> zenim þa<sup>22</sup> ýlcan pýrte<sup>23</sup>  
 brýttanice. ʒýf þu hý<sup>24</sup> ʒrene næbbe zenim hý  
 ðrýʒe<sup>25</sup> cnuca mid pine on huniʒer þicnýʒre nim ðonne<sup>26</sup>  
 þam ʒýlʒan ʒemete þe þe ær<sup>27</sup> cʀædon heo hæfð þa<sup>28</sup>  
 sýlʒan ʒefremmince.<sup>29</sup>

Þið toþa ʒape 7 ʒýf hý ʒaʒegen<sup>30</sup> zenim þar ýlcan  
 pýrte<sup>31</sup> heo of ʒumpe punduplice<sup>32</sup> mihte<sup>33</sup> helpeð.  
 hýne þor 7 hýne ðurc ýʒ to ʒehealdenne<sup>34</sup> on pinte<sup>35</sup>  
 ʒor ðam þe heo ælcon tīman ne atýpeð.<sup>36</sup> hýne þor  
 þu rcealt on ʒammer<sup>37</sup> hoʒne<sup>38</sup> ʒehealdan ðriʒe<sup>39</sup> eac þ  
 ðurc 7<sup>40</sup> ʒeheald. ʀitodlice eac hýt rceaplice ʒremað  
 to ðam sýlʒan<sup>41</sup> brýce mid pine onbýʒged.

Þið ʒæʀtne innoð to ftýʒiʒenne<sup>42</sup> zenim þiʒre ýlcan  
 pýrte seap<sup>43</sup> fýle ðrincan be þæne<sup>44</sup> mihte þe<sup>45</sup> hpa  
 mæʒe þurh hit self<sup>46</sup> butan<sup>47</sup> ʒneceʒre<sup>48</sup> hit áfeor-  
 mað punduplice<sup>49</sup> ðone<sup>50</sup> innoð.

<sup>1</sup> pýrt, O.    <sup>2</sup> nime, O.    <sup>3</sup> eac, H.    <sup>4</sup> funne, O.    <sup>5</sup> hʒ, B.    <sup>6</sup> -men, O.  
<sup>7</sup> monða, O.    <sup>8</sup> þ, O.    <sup>9</sup> hæpen corrected to hæpenen, H.    <sup>10</sup> huðela, O.,  
 fol. 36 = 7.    <sup>11</sup> innoþer, H.    <sup>12</sup> for, O.; sap, H.    <sup>13</sup> nim þa pýrt þa, O.  
<sup>14</sup> ængle, H.    <sup>15</sup> hæpen corrected to hæpenen, H.    <sup>16</sup> hʒ þa, O.  
<sup>17</sup> ʒpene, B.    <sup>18</sup> supan, H. B. O.    <sup>19</sup> þap, B. O.    <sup>20</sup> ʒpamað, H.  
<sup>21</sup> fore, O.    <sup>22</sup> þa, V. B.; þar, H.    <sup>23</sup> pýrt, O.    <sup>24</sup> hʒ, B. O.  
<sup>25</sup> ðriʒge, H. B.    <sup>26</sup> þa, O.    <sup>27</sup> æp, B.    <sup>28</sup> þe, O.    <sup>29</sup> -muncge, H.;  
 -inge, B.; -unge, O.    <sup>30</sup> paʒiʒan, B.; paʒion, O.    <sup>31</sup> þaf pýrt, O.  
<sup>32</sup> punduplice, H. B.    <sup>33</sup> hæfþ fume p. m., O.    <sup>34</sup> ʒe, B. omits.  
<sup>35</sup> pinteþa, H.    <sup>36</sup> ætýpð, B. O. In B. the stop is after þor.    <sup>37</sup> in

3. If thou wilt to take this wort, thou shalt be clean, and also, ere rising of sun, thou shalt take it in the month which is named July.

LITHIEWORT.  
Art. xxix.

## BRIGHT-COLOURED HYDELE. XXX.

*Cochlearia*  
*Anglica.* Bot.

1. For sore of mouth, take this wort which the Greeks name *βεττανική*, and the Engles *dark* hues hydele; knock (*pound*) it so green, and wring the ooze; give to sip, and let (the sufferer) hold it so in his mouth, and though a man swallow some dole (*part*) thereof, it will alike benefit.

2. Again, for sore of mouth,<sup>a</sup> take the same wort brittannica; if thou have it not green, take it dry, pound it with wine to the thickness of honey; take it then in the same manner as we before said; it will have the same good effect.

3. For sore of teeth, and if they wag, take the same wort; it out of some wonderlike virtue will help; its ooze and its dust is to be preserved in winter, since it does not appear at every time; its ooze thou shalt hold in a rams horn; dry also the dust, and keep it. Verily, also, it sharply benefits towards the same use, swallowed with wine.

4. For fast (*costive*) inwards, to stir *them*, take the juice of this same wort; give it to drink by the might, which each one may (*according to a mans strength*), through itself without danger, it purges wonderfully the inwards.

---

<sup>a</sup> Latin, Ad oscitudinem, *for yawning*.

---

nase abietino, Lat.; here *arietino*; pamner, V.; hpānef, B. <sup>38</sup> hópne, B. <sup>39</sup> ὀπίσσε, B. <sup>40</sup> H. omits six words. <sup>41</sup> fylfe, O. <sup>42</sup> fzyr-  
genne, H. <sup>43</sup> reáp, B.; O. alters. <sup>44</sup> þape, B. O. <sup>45</sup> þa, O.  
<sup>46</sup> filf, B. <sup>47</sup> buzon, B. <sup>48</sup> fpæc-, B. <sup>49</sup> punðophce, H. B. O.  
<sup>50</sup> þane, O.

ƿið ƿiðan ƿape þ̅ ƿƿecar ƿapaliſiſ nemnað<sup>1</sup> ƿenim þar ƿlcan ƿýrte<sup>2</sup> ƿpa ƿpene<sup>3</sup> mið ƿýrteƿumum<sup>4</sup> enuca hý<sup>5</sup> sýle ðrincan on ƿine tpegen ƿcencear<sup>6</sup> oððe<sup>7</sup> ðriý.<sup>8</sup> hýt iſ ƿelýfed<sup>9</sup> þ̅ heo ƿundurlice<sup>10</sup> ƿƿemize.<sup>11</sup>

ƿudu lectric.<sup>12</sup> XXXI.

Ðeor ƿýrt þe man lactucam ƿilƿaticam ƿ oðrum naman<sup>13</sup> ƿudu lectric<sup>14</sup> nemneð bið cenneð<sup>15</sup> on beƿanum ftopum ƿ on ƿandizum.

ƿið eaƿena ðýmnerre ƿýr ƿæð þ̅ ƿe eaſn þonne he upfleon<sup>16</sup> ƿille to þý þ̅ he þý beorƿur ƿereon mæge<sup>17</sup> þ̅<sup>18</sup> he ƿýlle mið þam ƿeape hiſ eaƿan<sup>19</sup> hƿeppan ƿ ƿætan ƿ he þurh þ̅ onfehð<sup>20</sup> þa mæſtan beorhtnerre.

Ẹft ƿið eaƿena ðýmnýrre ƿenim þýrre ƿlcan ƿýrte reap þe ƿe lactucam ƿilƿaticam nemdon mið ealdon ƿine ƿ mið hunize ƿemencgeð<sup>21</sup> ƿ þýr ƿý butan<sup>22</sup> fmiƿe ƿeromnuð<sup>23</sup> þ̅ bið selur<sup>24</sup> þ̅ man þýrre ƿýrte reap fpa ƿe Ẽri cƿædon ƿ ƿin ƿ huniz ƿemencge<sup>25</sup> tosomne ƿ on anre ƿlæſenre<sup>26</sup> ampullan ƿelozie<sup>27</sup> bƿuce<sup>28</sup> þonne him þearf ƿý . of ðam þu heahcne læcedom onziſt.

V. is here  
much eaten  
away.

<sup>1</sup> nemneð, H. B. <sup>2</sup> ƿýrt, O., and alters. <sup>3</sup> ƿpene, B. <sup>4</sup> -man, B.; ƿurtruman / O. <sup>5</sup> hý, B. O. <sup>6</sup> ƿcencar, B.; fcencef, O. <sup>7</sup> oððir, O. <sup>8</sup> þriý, B.; oþþý, H., with a later attempt to alter; but the penman meant what he wrote. <sup>9</sup> ƿelýfed, B. <sup>10</sup> ƿundorlice, H. B. <sup>11</sup> ƿƿamize, H. <sup>12</sup> In H. a later gloss gives Scauolo, Scairolo, understand Scarióla, *garden endive, or broad leafe*, (Florio); ƿude leſtric, B., by later hand. <sup>13</sup> naman, B. <sup>14</sup> lectrix, B. <sup>15</sup> cenneð, H. B. <sup>16</sup> up ƿille fleon, H.; fléon, B. <sup>17</sup> mæz, V., the last letter (e) gone. <sup>18</sup> þi, B., but V. H. omit. <sup>19</sup> eaƿon, B. <sup>20</sup> afehð, H. <sup>21</sup> ƿemencgeð, B.; ƿemencgeð, H. <sup>22</sup> buton, B. <sup>23</sup> ƿeromnuð, H. B. <sup>24</sup> seleſt, H.; -loſt, B.



5. For sore of side, which the Greeks name παρά-  
λυσις (*palsy*), take this same wort so green, with (its)  
roots; pound it; give it to drink in wine, two  
draughts or three; it is believed that it will wonder-  
fully benefit.

BRIGHT-  
COLOURED  
HYDELE.  
Art. xxx.

WOOD or wild LETTUCE.<sup>a</sup> XXXI.

*Lactuca*  
*scariola.* Bot.

1. This wort, which is named *lactuca silvatica*, and  
by another name wood lettuce, is produced in culti-  
vated places, and on sandy ones.

2. For dimness of eyes, it is said that the earn  
(*eagle*), when he will upfly, in order that he may see  
the more brightly, will touch his eyes with the juice,  
and wet them, and he through that obtains the  
greatest brightness.

3. Again, for dimness of eyes, take juice of this  
same wort, which we named *lactuca silvatica*, mixed  
with old wine and with honey, and let this be  
collected without smoke. It is best that a man  
mingle together juice of this wort, which we before  
named, and wine and honey, and lay them up in a  
glass ampulla (*vessel*); use when need be; from this  
you will observe a wondrous cure.

---

<sup>a</sup> The drawing is nearly gone, but traces of a lettuce  
remain. MS. Add. 17063, fol. 19 b, has a tall bunch of  
leaves.

---

<sup>25</sup> gemænge, B.; pín 7 huníς gemænge, H.  
paler ink had made glærenpe; V. is illegible.  
illegible; gelógiς, B.

<sup>26</sup> anpe glærenne, H.; a  
<sup>27</sup> gelogie, H.; V. is

<sup>28</sup> bpoce, H.

Garclife.<sup>1</sup> XXXII.

ƿið eaƷena Ʒape Ʒenim þaƷ ƿýrte þe man aƷimonia<sup>2</sup> Ʒ oðrum naman Ʒarclife nemneð cnuca hý<sup>3</sup> Ʒpa Ʒrene<sup>4</sup> þurh hý Ʒelfe.<sup>5</sup> Ʒýf ðu hý þonne<sup>6</sup> Ʒrene næbbe<sup>7</sup> Ʒenim hý<sup>8</sup> ðriƷe<sup>9</sup> Ʒ ðýpe<sup>10</sup> on Ʒearmum<sup>11</sup> Ʒætere Ʒpa þu eaþelicoƷt hý<sup>8</sup> bƷýcan<sup>12</sup> mæƷe . fmýpa<sup>13</sup> þonne<sup>14</sup> þærmid<sup>15</sup> ofſelice heo ða tale Ʒ<sup>16</sup> þ Ʒár of þam eaƷan<sup>17</sup> aðriƷð.

ƿið innoðer Ʒape Ʒenim þýrre ylcan ƿýrte<sup>18</sup> ƿýrtruman<sup>19</sup> þe pe aƷimonia<sup>20</sup> nemdon<sup>20</sup> Ʒýle ðrincan<sup>21</sup> hýt ƷƷemað<sup>22</sup> Ʒundorlice.<sup>23</sup>

ƿið cancoƷ<sup>24</sup> Ʒ ƿið Ʒundela Ʒenim þaƷ ylcan ƿýrte<sup>25</sup> Ʒpa Ʒrene cnuca hý leƷe to þam Ʒape<sup>26</sup> ƷecƷemlice<sup>27</sup> heo þone leahtor Ʒehælan<sup>28</sup> mæƷ . Ʒýf ðonne<sup>29</sup> Ʒeo ƿýrt ðriƷƷe<sup>30</sup> Ʒý ðýpe hý on Ʒearmum Ʒætere . hýt ýr Ʒelyfed<sup>31</sup> þ heo to ðam ylcan ƷƷemize.<sup>32</sup>

<sup>33</sup>ƿið næðƷan Ʒlite Ʒenim þýrre ylcan ƿýrte tƷeƷea tƷýmeſa ƷeƷiht Ʒ<sup>34</sup> tƷeƷen<sup>35</sup> ƷcenceaƷ<sup>36</sup> ƷineƷ ſýle ðrincan Ʒundorlice<sup>37</sup> hýt þ aƷtor toƷeƷeð.<sup>37</sup>

ƿið ƷeaƷtan Ʒenim þaƷ ylcan ƿýrte cnuca on eceðe leƷe þærtð<sup>39</sup> heo Ʒenimð<sup>40</sup> þa ƷeaƷtan.

ƿið miltan<sup>41</sup> Ʒape Ʒenim þaƷ ylcan ƿýrte<sup>42</sup> ſýle ƷicƷean<sup>43</sup> on Ʒine heo þ ƷaƷ Ʒornimð<sup>44</sup> þæpe<sup>45</sup> miltan.

Ʒif ðu hƷilce þinƷe<sup>46</sup> of ðam lichoman<sup>47</sup> ceoƷƷan Ʒýlle

<sup>1</sup> goƷfelh, B., by later hand.

<sup>2</sup> The corrector altered in H. to

acrimonia<sup>2</sup>; ἀργεμώνη is not *agrimony*.

<sup>3</sup> hý, B.

<sup>4</sup> Ʒréne, B.

<sup>5</sup> Ʒylfe, H. B. O.

<sup>6</sup> þāne, O.

<sup>7</sup> nabbe, O.

<sup>8</sup> hý, B., twice.

<sup>9</sup> ðriƷƷe, H. B.

<sup>10</sup> ðýpe, H.

<sup>11</sup> permun, O.

<sup>12</sup> bƷýtan, H.;

bƷýtan, B.

<sup>13</sup> smýpe, H.; ſmeƷa, B.

<sup>14</sup> þāne, B.

<sup>15</sup> þaƷ, B. O.

<sup>16</sup> Ʒ, O. omits.

<sup>17</sup> eaƷon, B.

<sup>18</sup> Ʒýrte, O. omits.

<sup>19</sup> Ʒýrtruman, H.

<sup>20</sup> nemðe, O.

<sup>21</sup> ðrincan, O.

<sup>22</sup> ƷƷamað, H.

<sup>23</sup> Ʒundelice, O., *woundily*.

<sup>24</sup> cancre, O.

<sup>25</sup> Ʒirt, O.

<sup>26</sup> fore, O.

<sup>27</sup> -cƷém-, B.

<sup>28</sup> leahter

Ʒehalan, O.

<sup>29</sup> þan, O.

<sup>30</sup> ðriƷen, O.

<sup>31</sup> -lýr-, B.; Ʒelife, O.

<sup>32</sup> mican ƷƷamize, H.

<sup>33</sup> O. omits the paragraph.

<sup>34</sup> Four words

GARCLIVE.<sup>a</sup> XXXII.*Agrimonia  
eupatoria.*  
*Bot.*

1. For sore of eyes, take this wort, which is named agrimony, and by another name garclive; pound it so green by itself; if then thou have it not green, take it dry and dip it in warm water, so as thou mayest easiliest use it; smear then therewith; hastily it driveth away the fault and the sore from the eyes.

2. For sore of inwards, take roots of this same wort, which we named agrimony; give to drink; it benefits wonderfully.

3. Against cancer, and against wounds, take this same so green; pound it; lay it to the sore conveniently; it can cure the disorder. If then the wort be dry, dip it in warm water; it is believed that it may profit to the same purpose.

*Figure of snake. MS. V., fol. 27 d.*

4. Against bite of snake, take this same wort, by weight of two drachms, and two draughts of wine; give *this* to drink (to the bitten); wonderfully it removes the poison.

5. For warts, take this same wort, pound it with vinegar; lay it thereto; it takes away the warts.

6. For sore of spleen, take this same wort, give to swallow in wine; it removes the sore of the spleen.

7. If thou will to cut any things from off the

---

<sup>a</sup> In the drawing, MS. V., fol. 27 c, no flowers remain, the leaves are ovate serrated. Enough, however, may be seen, especially the long spike, to satisfy the doubter. MS. Add. 17063, fol. 20 a, has made the flowers droop.

---

omitted in V.    <sup>35</sup> τρεῖς, B.    <sup>36</sup> rcæncar, B.    <sup>37</sup> punðoplice, H.  
<sup>38</sup> τορεπαδ, H. B.    <sup>39</sup> þap, B.    <sup>40</sup> he benímð, O.    <sup>41</sup> mlte, O.  
<sup>42</sup> ðuf þirt, O.    <sup>43</sup> þicgan, H. B.; ðicgan, O.    <sup>44</sup> benímð, O.    <sup>45</sup> þape,  
 B. O.    <sup>46</sup> þinc, H.    <sup>47</sup> -haman, B.

ƿ ðe þonne<sup>1</sup> þince ꝥ ðu ne mæge<sup>2</sup> ƿenim þaƿ ƿlean  
pýrte<sup>3</sup> ƿecnucade<sup>4</sup> leze þærto<sup>5</sup> heo<sup>6</sup> hýt ƿeopenað ƿ  
ƿehæleð.<sup>7</sup>

ƿið ƿleze ƿerner oððe ƿtenƿer<sup>8</sup> þeor ƿlce pýrte<sup>9</sup>  
ƿecnucud<sup>10</sup> ƿ toƿelæd<sup>11</sup> heo ƿundorlice<sup>12</sup> ƿehæleþ.<sup>13</sup>

ƿudu ƿorfe.<sup>14</sup> XXXIII.

ƿið ƿceancena<sup>15</sup> ƿape oððe ƿota ƿenim þýrre<sup>16</sup> pýrte<sup>17</sup>  
ƿear þe<sup>18</sup> man aƿtula ƿegia ƿ oðrum naman ƿudu-  
ƿorfe<sup>19</sup> nemneð mið amýðaleƿ ele fmýre<sup>20</sup> þær<sup>21</sup> ꝥ  
ƿár<sup>22</sup> ƿý hýt bið ƿundorlice<sup>23</sup> ƿehæleð<sup>24</sup> ƿ ƿýf hýt  
ƿerpell<sup>25</sup> sý cnuca hý ƿ pel ƿeliðegode leze þærto.<sup>26</sup>

ƿið lifre ƿape<sup>27</sup> ƿenim þýrre<sup>28</sup> ƿýlfan<sup>29</sup> pýrte<sup>30</sup> pýrte-  
puman<sup>31</sup> ƿýle ðruncan on ƿefpetton<sup>32</sup> ƿætere<sup>33</sup> hit ꝥ  
ƿar<sup>34</sup> ƿundorlice<sup>35</sup> ofƿenimð.<sup>36</sup>

ƿudu<sup>37</sup> dooce.<sup>38</sup> XXXIV.

ƿýf hpýle fciðner<sup>39</sup> on lichoman<sup>40</sup> becume ƿenim þaƿ  
pýrte þe man lapatium . ƿ oðrum naman ƿudu dooce  
nemneð ƿ ealð ƿpýnen ƿmeru<sup>41</sup> ƿ ðone cƿuman<sup>42</sup> of  
ofenbacenum<sup>43</sup> hlafe cnuca toƿomne þam ƿemete ðe ðu  
clýðan ƿýnce leze<sup>44</sup> to ðam ƿape hýt ƿehæleð ƿun-  
dorlice.

<sup>1</sup> þaſne, O.    <sup>2</sup> mihte, commonly.    <sup>3</sup> ƿirt, O.    <sup>4</sup> -code, B. O.  
<sup>5</sup> ðar, O.    <sup>6</sup> he, V.    <sup>7</sup> ƿehæleð, O.    <sup>8</sup> ftenƿer, H.; ƿtenƿer, B.  
<sup>9</sup> pýrte, O.    <sup>10</sup> -cod, O.    <sup>11</sup> -leð, H. O.    <sup>12</sup> ƿundorlice, H.; -der-, O.  
<sup>13</sup> ƿehæleð, H. O.    <sup>14</sup> ƿuderoua, B., by later hand.    <sup>15</sup> ƿeanc-, B.  
<sup>16</sup> þiffera, O.    <sup>17</sup> pýrtan, B.    <sup>18</sup> þa, O.    <sup>19</sup> ƿuderofe, O.    <sup>20</sup> fmepa,  
B.; fmere, O.    <sup>21</sup> þar, B. O.    <sup>22</sup> for, O.    <sup>23</sup> ƿundelice, O., *woundily*.  
<sup>24</sup> ƿehaleð, O.    <sup>25</sup> ƿefpelled, O.    <sup>26</sup> þar, B. O.    <sup>27</sup> fore, O.    <sup>28</sup> þiffer, O.  
<sup>29</sup> ilcan, B.    <sup>30</sup> ƿurte, O.    <sup>31</sup> ƿýrtetpuman, H. B.; ƿirtetume, O.  
<sup>32</sup> -ttū, B.; -ttun, O.    <sup>33</sup> ƿat-, O.    <sup>34</sup> for, O.    <sup>35</sup> ƿundelice, O.  
<sup>36</sup> Here O. inserts as follows: ƿýð ꝥ man on þambe forpexi fiƿ ƿenim  
þiſſe ƿýrtetuman þe grecal malochin agria . ƿ romane aſtula regia nem-  
með ƿ enghliſc . ƿuderofe hatað : cnuca mið ƿíne file ðrincan . ſona þu  
ongifst þiſſe ƿurte frenfulneſſe. ƿið innopel flepſan . ƿenim þiſſe ƿurte

body, and it then seem to thee, that thou mayest not, take this same wort pounded; lay it thereto; it openeth and healeth. GARCLIVE.  
Art. xxxii.

8. For blow of iron or of pole, this same wort, pounded and applied, wonderfully healeth.

WOODROFFE.<sup>a</sup> XXXIII.

*Asfodelus  
ramosus.* Bot.

1. For sore of shanks, or of feet, take juice of this same wort, which is called hastula regia, and by another name woodroffe, with oil of almond; smear where the sore is; it will be wonderfully healed, and if it be a swelling, pound it and lay it made well lithe thereto.

2. For disease of liver, take roots of this same wort; give to drink in sweetened water; it will wonderfully remove the disorder.

WOOD DOCK, *Sorrel*.<sup>b</sup> XXXIV.

*Rumex Acetosa.*  
Bot.

1. If any stiffness come upon the body, take this wort, which is called lapatium, and by another name wood dock, and old swine lard, and the crumb of an oven-baked loaf; pound together in the manner in which one makes a poultice, lay it to the sore, it healeth wonderfully.

---

<sup>a</sup> The drawings all intend an asphodel; they cannot be meant for an asperula. See art. LIII.

<sup>b</sup> The drawings all intend sorrel: in MS. T. is a gloss "Surdocke."

---

fæð · gemeneg to stūþun ðrenche ðrincā hīz? hīz ȝeþrīþ þane innōþ.  
<sup>37</sup> pūðe, B., by later hand. <sup>38</sup> *Oxylapatium*, Latin. <sup>39</sup> fciðneȝ, H.;  
 fciðpeȝ, V., but the p has a dot below it. <sup>40</sup> on man, B. <sup>41</sup> smeȝa, B.  
<sup>42</sup> cȝūman, B. <sup>43</sup> bacenan, H. <sup>44</sup> le, H., corrected to leȝe.

## Eorð gealla vel cupmelle. XXXV.

<sup>1</sup> Þið lifer adle genim þar þýrte þe ȝrecar centauria maior ȝ anȝle<sup>2</sup> cupmelle.<sup>3</sup> ȝeo mare nemnað<sup>4</sup> ȝ eac<sup>5</sup> sume men eorð geallan hatað<sup>6</sup> seoð on pine sýle ðrincan. pundorlice heo ȝerȝranȝað. ȝ þið miltan<sup>7</sup> ȝape ðo þȝr sýlfe.

Þið punða ȝ þið cancor genim þar ilcan<sup>8</sup> þýrte enuca hȝ leȝe to þam ȝape Ne ȝeþarað heo þ ðæt ȝáȝr furður pexe.<sup>9</sup>

Ðeos ȝýlfe þýrte centauria ȝȝr spýþe ȝcearp numul<sup>10</sup> nipe punða ȝ riðe to ȝehælenne<sup>11</sup> ȝpa þ þa punða hræðlice toȝæðene ȝað. ȝ eac<sup>12</sup> ȝpa ȝome<sup>13</sup> hio ȝeðeþ þ flæȝe toȝæðene ȝeclifað ȝȝr hȝt man on þam pæteȝe ȝerȝȝð þe heo on bið.

## Lupmelle ȝeȝerȝȝe. XXXVI.

Ðeor þýrte þe man centauiam minorem ȝ oðrum naman cupmelle seo læȝȝæ<sup>14</sup> nemneð ȝ eac<sup>15</sup> ȝume men ȝeȝerȝȝam hatað.<sup>16</sup> heo bið cenneð<sup>17</sup> on fæstum landum ȝ on ȝȝranȝum. eac<sup>18</sup> ȝȝr ȝæð þ chȝȝron<sup>19</sup> centauiur ȝindan ȝceolde<sup>20</sup> þar þýrta þe pe æȝr centauiam maiorem<sup>21</sup> ȝ nū centauiam minorem nemdun<sup>22</sup> ðanan<sup>23</sup> hȝ<sup>24</sup> eac<sup>25</sup> þone naman healðað centauiar.

Þið næðȝan ȝlite genim þȝȝȝe ȝlcan þýrte ðuſt oððe hȝ<sup>26</sup> ȝýlfe ȝecnucude<sup>27</sup> sýle ðrincan on ealdum<sup>28</sup> pine hȝt ȝȝemað<sup>29</sup> ȝȝȝðlice.

Þið eaȝena ȝape genim þȝȝȝe ȝlcan þýrte ȝeap ȝmȝȝa<sup>30</sup> ða eaȝan<sup>31</sup> þæȝ<sup>32</sup> mið hit ȝehæð þa þȝnnȝȝȝe<sup>33</sup> þæȝe<sup>34</sup> ȝerȝhðe. ȝemæncȝ eac<sup>35</sup> hunȝ þæȝto<sup>36</sup> hȝt

<sup>1</sup> O. condenses, fol. 38 = 10 b.<sup>2</sup> engle, B. O.<sup>3</sup> cupmealle, B.<sup>4</sup> nenneð, O., a pronunciation, not an error.<sup>5</sup> eác, H.<sup>6</sup> hateð, H.;

hátað, B.

<sup>7</sup> O. inserts seo lifer.<sup>8</sup> illan, V.<sup>9</sup> peaxe, B.<sup>10</sup> numel, B.<sup>11</sup> -háel-, B.<sup>12</sup> eác, H.<sup>13</sup> ȝame, B.<sup>14</sup> læȝȝe, H. B.<sup>15</sup> eác, H.<sup>16</sup> hátað, B.; háteð, H.<sup>17</sup> cænned, H. B.<sup>18</sup> eác, H.

EARTH GALL, or *Curmel*. XXXV.*Chlora perfoliata.* Bot.

1. For liver disease, take the wort which the Greeks name *centaurea maior*, and the Engle *churmell* the greater, and *which* also some men call earth gall; seethe it in wine, give to drink; wonderfully it strengtheneth; and for sore of spleen do the same.

2. For wounds and for cancer, take this same wort, pound it, lay it to the sore; it alloweth not that the sore further wax.

3. This same wort *centaurea* is very efficacious to heal new and wide wounds, so that the wounds soon come together; and so also similarly it has effect so that flesh shall cleave together if it be soaked in the water in which *the wort* is.

FEVER FUGE, or *the lesser Curmel*. XXXVI.*Erythræa centaureum.* Bot.

1. This wort, which is named *centaurea minor*, and by another name the lesser *churmell*, and *which* also some men call feverfuge, is produced on solid lands and on strong ones. Also it is said that Chiron the centaur should find (*found*) these worts which we before named *centaurea maior*, and now *centaurea minor*; whence they also obtain the name *centaureæ*.

*Figure of a snake.* MS. V., fol. 28 d.

2. For bite of snake, take dust of this same wort, or itself pounded; administer this to the patient in old wine; it will produce much benefit.

3. For sore of eyes, take this same worts juice; smear the eyes therewith; it heals the thinness of the sight (*the weakness of the vision*). Mingle also honey

<sup>19</sup> chýpón, H.      <sup>20</sup> reolbe, B.      <sup>21</sup> H. omits four words.      <sup>22</sup> nenðun, V.; nemðon, B.      <sup>23</sup> þanon, B.; ðanun, H.      <sup>24</sup> hūz, B.      <sup>25</sup> eác, H.  
<sup>26</sup> hūz, B.      <sup>27</sup> zecnocode, B.      <sup>28</sup> cealdan, H.      <sup>29</sup> þpamað, H.  
<sup>30</sup> þmeþa, B.      <sup>31</sup> eagon, B.      <sup>32</sup> þap, B.      <sup>33</sup> ðýmnefje, but the Latin has "aciem extenuant."      <sup>34</sup> þape, B.; þæpa, H.      <sup>35</sup> eác, H.      <sup>36</sup> þap, B.

ƿƿemað<sup>1</sup> ƿƿa some.<sup>2</sup> ƿƿitodlice ðimʒendum eaʒum to þý þ ƿeo beorhtnýr aʒýfen<sup>3</sup> sý.

ƿýr hƿa þonne on þaƿ ƿƿecnýrre<sup>4</sup> beƿealle ʒenim þýrre ýlcán<sup>5</sup> ƿýrte ʒoðne ʒƿupan seoð on ƿine oððe on ealoð ƿƿa þ þær ƿiner sý an ambur<sup>6</sup> full læt ftandan þrý ðaʒar . nim þonne æʒhrýlce ðæʒe þonne ðearf sý healfne ƿefter menʒe<sup>7</sup> mið huniʒe<sup>8</sup> ðrince ðonne ƿærtenðe.

ƿið ƿina toʒunʒe<sup>9</sup> ʒenim þaƿ ýlcán<sup>10</sup> ƿýrte ƿeoð on ƿætere to þriððan ðæle ƿýle ðrincan ƿƿa mýcel ƿƿa he þonne maʒe<sup>11</sup> ʒ þearf ƿý he bið ʒehæleð.

ƿið attƿer onbýrʒunʒce ʒenim þaƿ ilcán<sup>12</sup> ƿýrte enuca on ecede sýle ðrincan ƿona hit þ attor to-ðreð.<sup>13</sup> eac<sup>14</sup> þære<sup>15</sup> ƿýlfan ƿýrte ƿýrtruman<sup>16</sup> ʒenim tyn penegā<sup>17</sup> ʒerihce ðo on ƿine sýle ðrincan þrý ƿcencear.<sup>18</sup>

ƿið þ ƿýrmar ýmb naƿolan<sup>19</sup> ðerʒen<sup>20</sup> ðo eal ƿƿa ƿe her beƿoran cƿædon.

ƿið ƿýna toʒunʒe þ ýr ðonne þ ðu ʒenime<sup>21</sup> þaƿ ýlcán ƿýrte ƿeoð on ƿætere to ðriððan ðæle heo ða ƿýrmar út aƿeorð.<sup>22</sup>

#### Bete. XXXVII.

Personaca,  
however,  
otherwise

ƿið ealle ƿunda ʒ ƿið næððƿan flitar<sup>23</sup> ʒenim þýrre<sup>24</sup> ƿýrte ʒear þe man ƿerƿonaciam ʒ oðrum naman

<sup>1</sup> ƿƿamað, H.      <sup>2</sup> ƿame, B.      <sup>3</sup> aʒýfe, H.      <sup>4</sup> þáƿ ƿƿæcnýrre, H.; ƿƿæcnerre, B.      <sup>5</sup> ýlcán, H.      <sup>6</sup> ambur, H. B.      <sup>7</sup> mænʒe, H. B.  
<sup>8</sup> hūniʒe, B.      <sup>9</sup> Ad auriginem, Lat., jaundice.      <sup>10</sup> ýlca, H.  
<sup>11</sup> mæʒe, H. B.      <sup>12</sup> ilcán, V.      <sup>13</sup> toðƿæð, H. B.      <sup>14</sup> eác, H.  
<sup>15</sup> þære, B.      <sup>16</sup> ƿýrtruman, H. B.      <sup>17</sup> ƿænegā, H. B.      <sup>18</sup> ƿcencear, B.  
<sup>19</sup> naƿelan, B.      <sup>20</sup> ðerʒean, B.      <sup>21</sup> ʒenī, V. B., against the construction.  
<sup>22</sup> utarýrþð, H. B. Perhaps V. may have rejected a letter to make the utterance easy: it may then stand in the text.  
<sup>23</sup> flites, H.      <sup>24</sup> ilcán, B. adds.



thereto; it benefits similarly dim eyes, so that the brightness (of vision) is restored (to them). FEVER FUGE.  
Art. xxxvi.

4. If one then fall into this mischief, take a good handful of this same wort, seethe it in wine or in ale, so that of the wine there be an ambur *or jug* full; have it stand three days; take then every day when there may be occasion, a half sextarius, mix with honey; then let him drink *this* fasting.

5. For spasm of sinews,<sup>a</sup> take this same wort, seethe in water to a third part; administer (to the patient) to drink as much as he then is able, and as may be needful; he will be healed.

6. For tasting of poison, take this same wort, pound it with vinegar, give to drink; it will soon drive off the poison. Take also roots of the same wort by weight of ten pennies, throw it into wine; give to drink three draughts.

7. In case that worms vex about the navel, do as we before said.

8. For tugging (*spasm*) of sinews, it is *needs* then that thou take this same wort, seethe it in water to a third part; it will cast out the worms.<sup>b</sup>

BEET.<sup>c</sup> XXXVII.*Beta. Bot.*

1. Against all wounds, and against bites of snake, take juice of this wort, which is called personaca, and

---

<sup>a</sup> The Latin has *Ad auriginem*, for *jaundice*. The translator was ignorant of that word.

<sup>b</sup> This receipt does not match the Latin text. The translator passed from "*Ad auriginem*" to "*Ad lumbricos et tineas*."

<sup>c</sup> The drawings, MS. V., fol. 29 b, and MS. A., fol. 22 a, furnish the plant with a small globular tuber, and the leaves are beet leaves. In MS. Bodley, 130, also, *Personata* is glossed in the margin *Bete*, and the drawing with the fructification is faithful.

Persolata,  
is *Burdock*  
= clate.

boete<sup>1</sup> nemneð sýle ðrincan on ealdon<sup>2</sup> pine ealle  
næðran flitar hýt punduplice<sup>3</sup> gehæleð.<sup>4</sup>

Þið ferefar genim þýrre ýlcan pýrte leaþ bezýrð  
to þam ferefarþendan<sup>5</sup> rona<sup>6</sup> hýt pundoplice ðone ferefar  
arhigeð.<sup>7</sup>

Þið<sup>8</sup> cancor on punde pexe<sup>9</sup> genim þar pýrte pýll<sup>10</sup>  
on pætere beþe þa<sup>11</sup> punde ðærmið sýððan genim þa  
pýrte ɥ rapan ɥ rmeru<sup>12</sup> cnuca mið ecede ðo þonne on  
clað lege to ðære<sup>13</sup> punde.

Þið innoðer sære genim þýrre ýlcan pýrte reaper  
anne rcenc<sup>14</sup> ɥ huniger tpegen rýle ðrincan<sup>15</sup> fær-  
endum.

Þið peðe<sup>16</sup> hundey rhte genim þýrre ilcan<sup>17</sup> pýrte  
pýrtruman<sup>18</sup> cnuca mið gneatan realete lege to ðam  
rhte.

MS. V. is  
here much  
eaten out.

Þið nipe punða þe þone pætan ɥerýrceap<sup>19</sup> genim  
þisse ýlcan pýrte pýrtruman<sup>20</sup> ɥ hæðorþnef leaþ  
æghreþ efen mýcel cnuca tosomne lege to ðam  
undum.<sup>21</sup>

### Streopberian<sup>22</sup> pýre. XXXVIII.

Þeor pýrte ðe man fpaȝa ɥ oðrum naman ftreap-  
bergean<sup>23</sup> nemneð bið cenned<sup>24</sup> on ðihȝlum<sup>25</sup> ftopum ɥ  
on clænum ɥ eac<sup>26</sup> on dunum.

Þið miltan rare genim þýrre ýlcan pýrte reap þe  
pe fpaȝan nemdon ɥ huniȝ sýle ðrincan hýt fpremað<sup>27</sup>  
punduplice.<sup>28</sup>

Þýrre ýlcan pýrte reap þið huniȝ gemenȝced<sup>29</sup> mið

<sup>1</sup> bete, H.; béte, B.      <sup>2</sup> -ðan, B.      <sup>3</sup> -ðop-, B.      <sup>4</sup> gehæleð, H.  
<sup>5</sup> -ðum, H.      <sup>6</sup> rona, H. omits.      <sup>7</sup> arhigeð, B.      <sup>8</sup> Read þið þ,  
against V. H. B.      <sup>9</sup> peaxe, B.; peaxað, H.      <sup>10</sup> pýl, H.      <sup>11</sup> þar, B.  
<sup>12</sup> rmera, B.      <sup>13</sup> ðape, B.      <sup>14</sup> rcæne, B.      <sup>15</sup> -ca, O.      <sup>16</sup> poðe, O.  
<sup>17</sup> ýlca, H.      <sup>18</sup> pýrtruman, H.      <sup>19</sup> pýrceað, B.      <sup>20</sup> -me, O.  
<sup>21</sup> ðan punða, O.      <sup>22</sup> Streap berȝe, H.; streaberie, B., by the later  
hand.      <sup>23</sup> berȝan, B.      <sup>24</sup> cenned, H. B.      <sup>25</sup> ðihȝlum, H. B.  
<sup>26</sup> eac, H.      <sup>27</sup> fpremað, H.      <sup>28</sup> pundoplice, H. B.      <sup>29</sup> gemenȝced,  
H.; -mænȝed, B.

by another name beet; give to drink in old wine; it wonderfully heals all bites of snake.

BEET.  
Art, xxxvii.

2. Against fevers, take a leaf of this same wort; gird *it* to the fevered patient; soon it will wonderfully put to flight the fever.

3. In case that a cancer wax upon a wound, take this wort, boil it in water; bathe the wound therewith; afterwards take the wort and soap and grease, pound them with vinegar, place them on a cloth, lay them to the wound.

4. For sore of inwards, take a draught of the juice of this same wort, and of honey two draughts; give (this to the sick) to drink fasting.

5. For bite of mad dog, take a root of this same wort, pound with coarse salt,<sup>a</sup> lay *that* to the wound.

6. For new wounds which work up the wet *or* humour, take root of this same wort and hawthorns leaves, of either an equal quantity; pound them together; lay to the wounds.

#### STRAWBERRY.<sup>b</sup> XXXVIII.

1. This wort, which is named fraga (*fragaria*), and by another name strawberry, is produced in secret<sup>c</sup> places and in clean ones, and also on downs.

2. For sore of milt (*spleen*),<sup>d</sup> take juice of this same wort, which we named fragaria, and honey; give to drink; it benefits wonderfully.

3. Juice of this same wort, mingled with honey,

<sup>a</sup> Latin, cum sale marino.

<sup>b</sup> Named in V., Στεροβηπιαν πυρε. *Strawberry plant.*

<sup>c</sup> Latin, opacis, *shady*.

<sup>d</sup> Latin, penis; splenis was perhaps read.

ƿipeƿe hit ƿƿeamað<sup>1</sup> mýclum<sup>2</sup> Ʒeðƿuncen ƿið nyƿƿýτ<sup>3</sup>  
 Ʒ ƿið innoðer ƿape.

Meƿƿe mealƿe. XXXIX.

Ðeop ƿýƿe þe man hiƿiƿcum Ʒ oðƿum naman meƿƿe  
 mealƿe<sup>4</sup> nemneð bið cenneð<sup>5</sup> on ƿuhtum ftopum Ʒ on  
 ƿeldum.

ƿið ƿotadle Ʒenim þaƿ<sup>6</sup> ƿýƿe þe ƿe hiƿiƿcum nem-  
 don<sup>7</sup> cnuca mið ealdum ƿýƿle leƷe to ðam ƿape þý  
 þƿýððan ðaƷe heo hýτ Ʒehæleð.<sup>8</sup> þýƿƿe ƿýƿe onƿundel-  
 nýƿƿe maneƷa ealðƿaƿ Ʒeƿeðað.

ƿiþ æƷhpýlce ƷeƷaðeƿunƷa þe on þam lichoman<sup>9</sup>  
 acenneð<sup>10</sup> beoð Ʒenim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýƿe seoð mið ƿýlle  
 cƿeƿan<sup>11</sup> Ʒ mið hƿaede Ʒ mið meƿe<sup>12</sup> leƷe to þam  
 ƿape hit toƿeƿeð ealle þa ƿiðnýƿƿa.<sup>13</sup>

*Horsetail. XL. Equisetum.*

ƿið þ mon<sup>14</sup> on ƿambe ƿoƿexen ƿý Ʒenim þýƿƿe  
 ƿýƿe ƿeaƿ þe Ʒƿeear ƿƿiƿum Ʒ itali æƷƿieiam nem-  
 nað<sup>15</sup> on Ʒeƿƿettum ƿine ƿýle ðƿuncan tƿeƷen ƿcen-  
 ceaf.<sup>16</sup> ƿel ýƿ Ʒelýƿeð þ hýτ þ ýƿel Ʒehæle.

<sup>1</sup> ƿƿamað, H.

<sup>2</sup> mce-, B.

<sup>3</sup> nýƿƿet, H. B.

<sup>4</sup> mealƿe, B.

<sup>5</sup> cenneð, H. B.

<sup>6</sup> þaƿ, H.

<sup>7</sup> nemðun, H.

<sup>8</sup> Ʒehæleð, B.

<sup>9</sup> -hamon, B.

<sup>10</sup> acenneð, B.

<sup>11</sup> cƿeƿan, B.

<sup>12</sup> meleƿe, H.

<sup>13</sup> -neƿƿe, B.

<sup>14</sup> man, B.

<sup>15</sup> -neð, B.

<sup>16</sup> ƿcencaf, B.

<sup>a</sup> The drawing, MS. V., fol. 29 d, is no representation of marsh mallow, nor of any English kind of the *Malva* nor *Althæa* of the botanists. In MS. A. is a figure neither like marsh mallow nor like the English drawing. But MS. T. draws the wort known to the mediæval botanists, especially

along with pepper, benefits much when drunk, for STRAWBERRY.  
oppression of the chest and sore of inwards. Art. xxxviii.

MARSH MALLOW.<sup>a</sup> XXXIX.

*Althea officinalis.* Bot.

1. This wort, which is called hibiscus, and by another name marsh mallow, is produced in moist places, and in fields.

2. For gout, take this wort, which we named hibiscus, pound it with old lard, lay it to the sore; by the third day it will heal it. Many authorities affirm the approved worth of this wort.

3. For the several gatherings which are produced on the body, take this same wort, seethe it with cress<sup>b</sup> from a spring, and with linseed, and with meal, lay it to the sore; it removes all the stiffnesses.

HORSETAIL.<sup>c</sup> XL.

1. In case that a man be overwaxen<sup>d</sup> in wamb (belly), take juice of this wort, which the Greeks name *ἵππουρις*, and the Italians equisetum, in sweetened wine; give to drink two draughts. It is confidently believed that it will heal that ill.

---

to Fuchsius, as *Malva silvestris pumila*, our dwarf mallow, *Malva rotundifolia* of Hooker, *M. pusilla* of Sir J. E. Smith.

<sup>b</sup> Latin, cum fœno græco, which is *trigonella*.

<sup>c</sup> The drawing in MS. V., fol. 30 a, is incorrect; it has a straight stem and rising branches as in *Equisetum fluviatile*, Bot., but is furnished with secondary verticillate branchlets as in *E. silvaticum*, and has no catkin. The drawing in MS. A., fol. 23 b, is evidently the same tradition: but MSS. G. T. clearly intend Hippuris, with simple stem.

<sup>d</sup> See the table of contents: poppexen, however, cannot mean diarrhoic. See LIII. 1.

Liȝf hpa bloð fpiþe hpaēce ȝenime ðȝrre ȝlcan  
pȝrte reap reoðe on rȝranȝum pine butan fmice  
ðrince þonne rærtende rona hȝt þ bloð ȝerpuð.<sup>1</sup>

### Doclear. XLI.

Deor pȝrt þe man maluæ erpatice<sup>2</sup> ȝ oðrum  
naman hoclear nemneð bȝð cenneð<sup>3</sup> æȝhpær<sup>4</sup> on  
beȝanum ftorūm.

Þið blæðran rape ȝenim þȝrre pȝrte þe pe maluan  
erpaticeam nemdon mið hȝne pȝrtȝuman<sup>5</sup> aneȝ pundeȝ  
ȝerihete reoð on pætere þearle to healran<sup>6</sup> dæle ȝ ðær  
pætereȝ rȝ refter ful oððe mare ȝ þ rȝ binnan<sup>7</sup>  
þrum daȝum ȝerȝlled fpa pe ær cpaedon to healran  
dæle rȝle ðrincan ræftendum hȝt hȝne ȝehæleð.<sup>8</sup>

Þið rina sare ȝenim þar ilcan pȝrte cnuca mið  
ealðun rȝrle hȝt þæra<sup>9</sup> rina rari pundoplice ȝehæleð.<sup>10</sup>

Þið ridan rari<sup>11</sup> ȝenim þar ȝlcan pȝrte reoð on ele  
ȝ rȝððan þu hȝ<sup>12</sup> ȝeroden<sup>13</sup> hæbbe toȝædeȝe ȝedón<sup>14</sup>  
ȝenim<sup>15</sup> þonne þa leaȝ cnuca on ānum moȝtere do  
þonne ón anne<sup>16</sup> clað leȝe þærto<sup>17</sup> rpa þ ðu hȝt þrum  
daȝum ne unbinde þu þ rār ȝebetft.

Þið nipe punða ȝenim þȝrre ȝlcan pȝrte pȝrtȝu-  
man bærn to duſte do on þa punða.<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> restringet, MS. 17063.

<sup>2</sup> éppatice, H.

<sup>3</sup> cenneð, B.

<sup>4</sup> æȝhpær, B. ; æȝhpær, H.

<sup>5</sup> pȝrtȝuman, H.

<sup>6</sup> In H. the

corrector made to beape healran,

very wrongly.

<sup>7</sup> -non, B.

<sup>8</sup> ȝehæleð, B.

<sup>9</sup> hit þara, B.

<sup>10</sup> ȝehæleð, H. B.

<sup>11</sup> rape, B.

<sup>12</sup> hiȝ, B.

<sup>13</sup> ȝeroden, B.

<sup>14</sup> ȝedón, B.

<sup>15</sup> V. is here much

in holes.

<sup>16</sup> ænne, H. B.

<sup>17</sup> þar, B.

<sup>18</sup> punde, B. Plural as

before ?

2. If one break up blood much, let him take juice of this same wort; let him seethe it in strong wine without smoke; let him drink it then fasting; soon it stanches the blood.

HORSETAIL.  
Art. xl.

HOCKLEAF.<sup>a</sup> XLI.

*Malva silvestris.* Bot.

1. This wort, which one nameth malva erratica, and by another name hock leaf, is produced everywhere in cultivated places.

2. For sore of bladder, take this wort which we named malva erratica, with its root, by weight of one pound; seethe in water thoroughly to the half part, and let there be of the water a sextarius ( $1\frac{1}{2}$  pint) full or more, and let that be boiled within three days, as we before said, to a half part; give it (to the patient) to drink fasting; it will heal him.

3. For sore of sinews, take this same wort, pound it with old lard; it wonderfully healeth the sore of the sinews.

4. For sore of side, take this same wort, seethe it, and after thou hast sodden them put up together; then take the leaves and pound them in a mortar; then put them on a cloth; lay thereto, *that is to the sore*, so that thou for three days unbind it not; thou shalt amend the sore.

5. For new wounds, take a root of this same wort, burn it to dust; put it on the wounds.

---

<sup>a</sup> The technical name is from the synonym in Apuleius. The drawings in MS. V. A. are more like Pyrola. MS. T. gives also leaves growing on long footstalks from the root, but cordate. MS. G. only has stems and correct leaves.

## Hunder tunge. XLII.

See the  
glossary.

Deor pýrt þe ʒnecar buʒloppam ʒ ʒomane linʒua  
bubula nemnað<sup>1</sup> ʒ eac enʒle<sup>2</sup> ʒloppýrt ʒ oðrum  
naman<sup>3</sup> hunder tunge hatað<sup>4</sup> heo bið cenned<sup>5</sup> on  
beʒanum ftopum ʒ on ʒandizum landum.<sup>6</sup>

Ẹr hpýlcum men<sup>7</sup> ʒý þær þriddan dæʒer fereþ  
oððe<sup>8</sup> þær feorðan ʒenim þonne<sup>9</sup> pýrttruman<sup>10</sup> þýrre  
pýrte ðonne<sup>11</sup> heo hæbbe þrý boʒar<sup>12</sup> ðær ʒæder feoð  
þone<sup>13</sup> pýrttruman on pætere sýle ðrincan þu hýne  
ʒelacnaft.<sup>14</sup>

Deo eac<sup>15</sup> ðe hæfð þær ʒæder feoper boʒar fremað<sup>16</sup>  
þam ʒelice<sup>17</sup> þe pe her beforan cƿædon.

Donne<sup>18</sup> ýr oþer pýrt þýrre ʒelic ʒeo hæfð<sup>19</sup> sume  
dæle<sup>20</sup> lærran leaƿ<sup>21</sup> ðonne<sup>22</sup> doccoe.<sup>23</sup> þære<sup>24</sup> pýrte<sup>25</sup>  
pýrttruma<sup>26</sup> on pætere ʒeðýʒed<sup>27</sup> riðræð iceom ʒ  
næddrum.

Rið nýppýrt<sup>28</sup> ʒenim þar ýlean pýrte<sup>29</sup> ʒ huniz  
ʒ hlaƿ<sup>30</sup> þe ʒý mið fneppu<sup>31</sup> ʒebacen<sup>32</sup> þam ʒelice þe  
þu clýðan pýrce pundorlice hýt þ ʒār toʒht.

Glædene.<sup>33</sup> XLIII.

Rið pæter ʒeocnýrre<sup>34</sup> ʒenim þar pýrte þe man  
bulbiſcillitici ʒ oðrum naman ʒlædene<sup>35</sup> nemneð ʒ

|                                   |                                  |                                    |                            |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| <sup>1</sup> nēneð, B.            | <sup>2</sup> eac on ænglſc, H.   | <sup>3</sup> nama, O.              | <sup>4</sup> hātað, B.     |
| <sup>5</sup> cænned, H. B.        | <sup>6</sup> O. omits a line.    | <sup>7</sup> Gif man, O.           | <sup>8</sup> oððer, H.,    |
| by a κρῆσις; oþar, O.             | <sup>9</sup> þane, O.            | <sup>10</sup> -me-, O.             | <sup>11</sup> þanne, O.    |
| <sup>12</sup> -ʒef, O.            | <sup>13</sup> þane, O.           | <sup>14</sup> -noft, H.; -neft, O. | <sup>15</sup> eac, H.      |
| <sup>16</sup> ʒpamað, H.          | <sup>17</sup> ʒelice, B.         | <sup>18</sup> þaū, O.              | <sup>19</sup> haueð, O.    |
| <sup>20</sup> dælan, B.; dale, O. | <sup>21</sup> léaƿ, B.           | <sup>22</sup> þaū, O.              | <sup>23</sup> docce, H. B. |
| <sup>24</sup> ðape, B.; þara, O.  | <sup>25</sup> pýrt, O.           | <sup>26</sup> -man, O.             | <sup>27</sup> ʒeþíʒed, B.  |
| <sup>28</sup> nýppet, H. B.       | <sup>29</sup> þeof ýlea pýrt, O. | <sup>30</sup> hlaƿ, H.             | <sup>31</sup> smepp, H. B. |
| <sup>32</sup> baccen, O.          | <sup>33</sup> Glædene, O.        | <sup>34</sup> -nerre, H.           | <sup>35</sup> glædene, O.  |



## HOUNDS TONGUE. XLII.

*Cynoglossum  
officinale. Bot.*

1. This wort, which the Greeks name βούγλωσσιν, and the Romans lingua bubula, and also the Engle call glovewort, and by another name hounds tongue, is produced in cultivated places, and in sandy lands.

2. If any man have a tertian fever, or a quartan, take the root of this wort, when it has three shoots to seed; seethe the root in water; give (it) him to drink; thou shall cure him.

3. The wort also which has four seed stalks, benefits like that which we have before mentioned.

4. Besides, there is another wort like this, which hath in some degree a less leaf than the dock. A root of that wort swallowed in water, is an antidote against frogs and snakes.

5. Against oppression of the chest,<sup>a</sup> take this same wort and honey, and a loaf which has been baked with lard, in the manner in which thou wouldst make a poultice; wonderfully doth it disperse the disorder.

GLADDEN,<sup>b</sup> *falsely*. XLIII.*Scilla mari-  
tima. Bot.*

1. For water sickness (*dropsy*), take this wort, which is named βολβός σκιλλητικός, and by another

<sup>a</sup> Latin, Ad suppuraciones in corpore. The old interpreter read suspirationes.

<sup>b</sup> The traditional figure may be *Scilla nutans*, Bot., or some other, but the leaves are drawn too broad for the squills. In MS. Add. 17063, a flowerpot has been made out of the bulb. Βόλβος σκιλλητικός is in so many words the bulb of the squill, and should not have been confused with gladden, gladiolus. But this wort does duty for others.

ƷeðrýƷe<sup>1</sup> hý<sup>2</sup> Ʒýððan<sup>3</sup> eal onbutan Ʒenim þonne inne-  
 pearðe<sup>4</sup> Ʒeoð on pætere<sup>5</sup> ðonne<sup>6</sup> hýt pearum Ʒý Ʒe-  
 menƷe<sup>7</sup> eac<sup>8</sup> þærto<sup>9</sup> humiƷ Ʒ ēceð<sup>10</sup> Ʒýle þrý Ʒcencear<sup>11</sup>  
 fulle fƷýðe hƷaðe<sup>12</sup> fceal Ʒeo<sup>13</sup> seocnýr<sup>14</sup> beon ut atðƷen  
 þurh miƷðan.

Ʒið hƷa Ʒape Ʒenim þar ýlcan pýrte<sup>15</sup> Ʒpa pe ær  
 cpæðan<sup>16</sup> innepearðe<sup>17</sup> pýll<sup>18</sup> on ele Ʒmýra<sup>19</sup> þ Ʒár ðær<sup>20</sup>  
 mið sona hýt Ʒremað.<sup>21</sup>

Ʒið þa<sup>22</sup> adle þe ƷƷecar paƷonichiaf nemnað Ʒenim  
 þýrre ýlcan pýrte pýrttruman enuca mið eceðe Ʒ  
 mið hlafe leƷe to þam Ʒape<sup>23</sup> pundoƷlice hýt hý<sup>24</sup>  
 Ʒehæleð.

Ʒið þ man ne mæƷe pætereocer manƷer þurft  
 Ʒecelan Ʒenim þýrre ƷýlƷan<sup>25</sup> pýrte leaƷ leƷe under  
 þa tunƷan Ʒona heo þone<sup>26</sup> þurft Ʒorbýt.

#### Umbilicum. XLIII.

Ðeor pýrt ðe ƷƷecar cotyledon Ʒ Ʒomane umbilicum  
 ueneriƷ nemnað býð cenneð<sup>27</sup> on hƷoƷum Ʒ on  
 beoƷum.

<sup>28</sup>Ʒið Ʒpýlar Ʒenim þar pýrte Ʒ ƷƷinen fmeƷu pƷum  
 Ʒpa ðeah unƷefýlt æƷþƷer Ʒelice micel be pihƷe<sup>29</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ƷeðrýƷe, B.      <sup>2</sup> hý, B. O.      <sup>3</sup> feððan, O.      <sup>4</sup> -perðe, O.  
<sup>5</sup> pæte, O.      <sup>6</sup> V. omits five words.      <sup>7</sup> ƷemænƷe, B. H.  
<sup>8</sup> eac, H.      <sup>9</sup> þar, B. O.      <sup>10</sup> eceðe, O.      <sup>11</sup> Ʒceattar, B.;  
 -tef, O.      <sup>12</sup> paðe, H. B. O.      <sup>13</sup> þeo, O.      <sup>14</sup> seócner, H.  
<sup>15</sup> þa pýrt, O.      <sup>16</sup> cpæðon, H.      <sup>17</sup> perðe, O.      <sup>18</sup> pýl, H.; pel, O.  
<sup>19</sup> smýre, H.      <sup>20</sup> þar, B. O.      <sup>21</sup> Ʒpamað, H.      <sup>22</sup> þā, B. If  
 so, adle is for ablum.      <sup>23</sup> fore, O.      <sup>24</sup> hý, B.; O. omits.  
<sup>25</sup> ýlcan, H.; O. omits.      <sup>26</sup> þane, O.      <sup>27</sup> cænned, H. B.      <sup>28</sup> Ad  
 strumas discutiendas. Herba cotyledon pisata cum assungia ovilla  
 [fuilla alii] feminis sine sale æquis ponderibus calida imponatur  
 strumas discutit. But the ed. of 1528 reads feminibus, so that the sense  
 would be less disturbed.      <sup>29</sup> ƷpihƷe, H.

name gladden, and next dry<sup>a</sup> it all about; then take the inward part, seethe it in water, when it be warm; <sup>b</sup> mix also thereto honey and vinegar; administer three cups full; very quickly shall the sickness be drawn out by urine.

GLADDEN.  
Art. xliii.

2. For disease of joints,<sup>c</sup> take this same wort as we before said, the inner part; boil it in oil; smear the sore therewith; soon it benefits.

3. For the disorder the Greeks name *παρωνυχίας*, *angnails*, take root of this same wort, pound with vinegar and with a loaf, lay it to the sore; wonderfully it healeth the same.

4. In case that the thirst of a dropsical man may not be assuaged, take a leaf of this same wort, lay it under the tongue, soon it abateth the thirst.

*Wall penny wort, (Our) Ladys navel.*<sup>d</sup> XLIV.

*Cotyledon  
umbilicus.*  
Bot.

1. This wort, which the Greeks name *κοτυληδών*, and the Romans *umbilicus veneris*, is produced on roofs and on barrows.

2. Against swellings,<sup>e</sup> take this wort and swine lard, yet without salt, of either *constituent* alike much by

<sup>a</sup> The interpreter translates *torretur* etymologically.

<sup>b</sup> Latin, *madidum*; this is *tepidum*.

<sup>c</sup> Latin, *Ad perniones*, that is *kibes*, *heelsores*, from the old sense of *Perna*=*Πτέρνα*, *a heel*.

<sup>d</sup> The figure in V. represents "*Cotyledon umbilicus*, stem and flowers alone; the leaves rarely coexist with them." (H.) The drawing in MS. Bodley, 130, is monstrous; in MS. A. valueless; in MS. G. it gives us *convolvulus arvensis*; in MS. T. the cymbal-shaped leaves of *Cot. umb.* are given, the stem has been roughened, and gl. penny gres. So "*Vmbilicus Veneris*, peniwort," MS. Sloane, 5. So Florio, Cotgrave, etc. etc.

<sup>e</sup> In the word *pyrum*, the interpreter decidedly followed his Latin copy, which read "*cum assungia ovilla feminis sine sale æquis ponderibus calida imponatur*," as does MS. A. But the ed. of 1528 reads *feminibus*, *on the thighs*.

cnuca toƿomne leȝe to þam fƿýlum hýt hý<sup>1</sup> tofepeð. þær pýrte þu fcealt niman on pinterƿide.

Atƿoplaðe.<sup>2</sup> XLV.

Deor pýrte þe man ȝalli cƿuƿ ȝ oðrum naman atƿoplaðe nemneð bið cenneð<sup>3</sup> on fæstum ftopum ȝ pið pegar.

Þiþ hunder ȝlite ȝenim þar pýrte cnuca mið hrýrle<sup>4</sup> ȝ mið heorðbacenum<sup>5</sup> hlafe leȝe to ðam flite ȝona hýt bið ȝehæled. eac<sup>6</sup> þýȝ sýlfe fremað<sup>7</sup> pið hearð ȝefpell ȝ hit eal tofepeð.

Ðapehune.<sup>8</sup> XLVI.

Þið ȝeporū<sup>9</sup> ȝ pið þ man hefelice hræce ȝenim ðar pýrte ðe ȝrecar þƿarƿion ȝ ȝomane marubium nemnað ȝ eac anȝle<sup>10</sup> haƿehune hatað<sup>11</sup> ȝeoð on ƿætere sýle ðrincan þam þe hefelice hræcen heo hine<sup>12</sup> ȝehæled ȝundorlice.

Þið maȝan sape ȝenim þýȝre ýlean pýrte ȝear ȝýle ðrincan hýt þær maȝan ȝār þƿam adeð. ȝ ȝiƿ him feferi ðerȝe. ȝýle him þar ýlean pýrte pel ðrincan on ƿætere heo hýne ahræpð.<sup>13</sup>

Þið þenȝ pýrmar abutan<sup>14</sup> naƿolan<sup>15</sup> ȝenim þar ýlean pýrte marubium ȝ þermod ȝ elehtƿan ealra þýȝra pýrta ȝelice feƿa be ȝerihƿte ȝeoð on ȝerpetton ƿætere ȝ mið þine ƿrie<sup>16</sup> oððe þriƿa leȝe to þam naƿolan<sup>17</sup> hit cƿelð þa pýrmar.

<sup>1</sup> hýȝ, B.; V. is here gone to pieces. <sup>2</sup> atƿerloðe, B., by the xii. century hand. <sup>3</sup> cænneð, H. B. <sup>4</sup> pýrle H. B. <sup>5</sup> -nan, H. <sup>6</sup> eác, H.

<sup>7</sup> þƿamað, H. <sup>8</sup> hoȝhune, B., by the later hand. <sup>9</sup> Ad tussim gravem.

<sup>10</sup> eác on ænȝlȝe, H. <sup>11</sup> hune hatað, B. <sup>12</sup> *Is qui graviter tussunt.*

The hune in singular is negligence. O. has mauled this paragraph.

<sup>13</sup> ahræpð, H. B. <sup>14</sup> -ton, B. <sup>15</sup> neaƿelan, H.; naƿelan, B.

<sup>16</sup> ƿrieȝea, H.; ƿriȝa, B. <sup>17</sup> naƿelan, B.

weight, pound together, lay to the swellings, it removes them. This wort thou shalt take (up) at winter-tide.

COTYLEDON  
UMBILICUS.  
Art. xlv.

## ATTORLOTHE. XLV.

*Panicum crus  
galli. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named galli crus, and by another name attorlothe, is produced in solid places, and against ways.

2. For bite of dog, take this wort, pound it with grease, and with a hearth baked loaf, lay to the wound, soon it will be healed; also this same is of benefit for a hard swelling, and removes it all.

HOREHOUND.<sup>a</sup> XLVI.

*Marrubium  
vulgare. Bot.*

1. For colds in the head, and in case a man hreaks heavily (*makes great efforts to clear his throat of phlegm*), take this wort, which the Greeks name πρᾶσιον, and the Romans marrubium, and also the English call it horehound, seethe it in water, give to drink to them that hreak heavily; it will heal *them* wonderfully.

2. For sore of maw (*stomach*), take juice of this same wort, give (*the sufferer*) to drink; it doth away the sore of the maw; and if fever vex him, give him this same wort in water to drink freely, it will raise him up.

3. For tape worms about the navel, take this same wort marrubium, and wormwood, and lupins, of all these worts alike much by weight, seethe in sweetened water and with wine, twice or thrice, lay to the navel; it killeth the worms.

<sup>a</sup> A mistake has occurred in MS. V. in the placing of the figure, which seems intended for Ceterach. Horehound is truly drawn as Prassion in MS. Bodley, 130: glossed horehounde in hand of xii. century. In MS. A., fol. 25 b, the figure has the flowers terminal, which ought to be axillary. The drawings in MSS. T. G. are monstrous.

ƿið hƿa ƿape<sup>1</sup> ƿ ƿið ƿeƿinð ƿenim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýrte bærn to ahran<sup>2</sup> ðo to þam ƿape ƿona hit ƿehælð.

ƿið attƿeƿ ðigne ƿenim þýrre ýlcan ƿýrte ƿoƿ ƿýle on ealdum ƿine<sup>3</sup> ðrincean ƿona ꝥ attƿo ƿoƿæpð.

ƿið ƿceb<sup>4</sup> ƿ ƿið ƿetepi ƿenim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýrte ƿeoð on ƿætere ðpeh<sup>5</sup> þone lichoman<sup>6</sup> þæp<sup>7</sup> mið þæp<sup>7</sup> ꝥ ƿár ƿý. heo ofƿenimð þone ƿcƿuƿ<sup>8</sup> ƿ þone ƿetepi.

ƿið lunƿen adle ƿenim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýrte ƿeoð on huniƿe ƿýle þiƿƿean<sup>9</sup> he bið ƿundorlice ƿehæled.

ƿið ealle ftiðneƿra þæƿ lichoman<sup>10</sup> ƿenim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýrte. cnuca mið ƿýrle leƿe to þam ƿape heo hælð ƿundorlice.

#### Foxesƿot. XLVII.

*Iris xifium.*

ƿið uncuðe ƿppinƿaƿ þe on lichoman<sup>10</sup> acennede<sup>11</sup>. beoð ƿenim þýrre ƿýrte ƿýrteƿuman þe man xiƿion ƿ oðrum naman ƿoxeƿƿot nemneð þƿeoƿa ýntƿena ƿephte ƿ ƿmedman ƿix ýntƿena ƿephte. ecedep ƿpeƿen<sup>12</sup> ƿcenceap<sup>13</sup> ƿ ƿoxep fmeopupeƿ<sup>14</sup> ðƿeoƿa ýntƿena<sup>15</sup> ƿephte cnuca ƿoƿomne on ƿine. ðéc<sup>16</sup> þonne anne<sup>17</sup> clað þæp<sup>18</sup> of leƿe to ðam ƿape þu ƿundraƿt þæpe lacnunƿe.<sup>19</sup>

ƿið heaƿoð bƿýce<sup>20</sup> ƿenim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýrte ƿeƿeƿeðe<sup>21</sup> ƿeðpýƿe hý ƿ cnuca<sup>22</sup> ƿenim þonne be ƿephte eƿen mýcel ƿineƿ menƿ<sup>23</sup> ƿóƿomne leƿe to þam ƿape hýt ðonne þa ƿoƿbiocenan bân út atýhð. eac<sup>24</sup> ƿiƿ hƿæt on þam lichoman<sup>25</sup> ðeƿƿende býð hýt ƿel ƿið ꝥ

<sup>1</sup> *Ad condilomata*, Latin. <sup>2</sup> buƿte, H.; ahran, B. <sup>3</sup> V. omits three words. <sup>4</sup> ƿceb, H. B. <sup>5</sup> þpeah, B. <sup>6</sup> -haman, B.; -ma, O. <sup>7</sup> þap, B., twice. <sup>8</sup> ƿcƿuƿ, H. B. O. Both forms are still current. <sup>9</sup> þiƿƿean, H.; þicƿan, B. <sup>10</sup> -haman, B., twice. <sup>11</sup> acænnede, H. B. <sup>12</sup> ƿpeƿen, V. <sup>13</sup> ƿcænceap, B. <sup>14</sup> ƿmeƿpeƿ, B. <sup>15</sup> ýntƿa, H.,

4. For sore of joints and for inflation, take this same wort, burn it to ashes, apply it to the sore, soon it healeth. DOREHOUND  
Art. xlv.

5. For swallowing of poison, take ooze of this same wort, give (to the sufferer) to drink in old wine, soon the poison passes off.

6. Against scab and against tetter, take this same wort, seethe it in water, wash the body therewith, where the sore may be; it removes the scurf and the tetter.

7. For lungs disease, take this same wort, seethe it in honey, give it to swallow; he will be wonderfully healed.

8. For all stiffnesses of the body, take the same wort, pound it with lard, lay it to the sore; it healeth wonderfully.

## FOXES FOOT. XLVII.

*Sparganium  
simplex. Bot.*

1. Against strange pustules which are produced on the body, take a root of this wort, which is named ξίφιον, and by another name foxes foot, by weight of three ounces, and of smede *or fine flour*, by weight of six ounces, two draughts of vinegar, and of foxes grease by weight of three ounces, pound together in wine, cover then a cloth therewith, lay to the sore, thou wilt wonder at the cure.

2. For head breach (*a broken head*), take the upper part of this same wort, dry it and pound it; take then by weight as much of wine, mingle together, lay to the sore, it then draweth out the broken bones; also if somewhat on the body be annoying, it is well

confirming the argument in St. Marh., p. 87, § 30.

<sup>16</sup> δο, H.

<sup>17</sup> ænne, B.

<sup>18</sup> þap, B.

<sup>19</sup> þape lácununge, B.; lacnugge, H.

<sup>20</sup> bpece, H.

<sup>21</sup> þeapðe, H. B.

<sup>22</sup> Ʒeðpigeðe Ʒ enuca hý, H.;

Ʒeðpige hıg, B.

<sup>23</sup> mænge, H. B.

<sup>24</sup> eác, H.

<sup>25</sup> -hamen, B.

frēmað.<sup>1</sup> oððe ȝif hpa<sup>2</sup> mid hȳ fet of fterð<sup>3</sup> ættruz  
banȳnacan<sup>4</sup> oððe næddran ðeoj ȳlfe pȳrt ȳ ȳpȳfe  
ȳcearp<sup>5</sup> numul rið þæt attor.

Þæter pȳrt. XLVIII.

ȳf fpȳlar fæmnum ðeruzen<sup>6</sup> ȝenim ðar pȳrte þe  
man calltricum<sup>7</sup> ȳ oðrum naman þæter pȳrt nemneð  
cnuca hȳ<sup>8</sup> ȳndruze lege to þam ȳape heo hȳt hælð.

ȳf mannes fex<sup>9</sup> fealle ȝenim þar ȳlean pȳrte  
cnuca on ele fmȳra<sup>10</sup> ðonne þ fex<sup>11</sup> þærmið<sup>12</sup> hȳt  
ȳona bið fæst.

Ȝȳngrene. XLIX.

*Allium moly.*

ðeoj pȳrt þe man temolum ȳ oðrum naman ȳn-  
grene nemneð þær þe omeruf ȳæȝð ȳr pȳrta<sup>13</sup>  
beorhtuft<sup>14</sup> ȳ þ mercuriur hȳ fmdan ȳceolde.<sup>15</sup> ðȳrre  
pȳrte pōs. ȳf ȳpȳðe frēmful ȳ hȳre pȳrttruma ȳr  
ȳnepealt ȳ ȳpearit eac on ðære<sup>16</sup> mȳcele þe leacef.

Rið cpiþan ȳape ȝenim þar pȳrte cnuca ȳ lege  
þærto<sup>17</sup> heo ȝehþeȝað þ ȳār.

Ȝȳlpeārpa. L.

*Holiotropion  
scorpiurus.*

<sup>18</sup>ðeoj pȳrt þe ȳrecaf heliotrophuf ȳ romane uei-  
tamnum nemnað. ȳ eac anȝle.<sup>19</sup> ȳȝel hþeorpa hatað.<sup>20</sup>  
bið cenneð<sup>21</sup> ȝehþær<sup>22</sup> on beȝanum ftopum ȳ on clænum  
ȳ eac on mædum.

ðeoj pȳrt hæfð mid hȳre sume pundorlice ȝoðcund-  
nerre<sup>23</sup> þ ȳ þonne þ hȳre blorþman hȳ<sup>24</sup> æfter þære<sup>25</sup>  
sunnan ȳne<sup>26</sup> pendað<sup>27</sup> spa þ þa blorþman þonne ȳeo

<sup>1</sup> frēmað, H.      <sup>2</sup> hpa, B.      <sup>3</sup> fterð, B.; fterð, H.      <sup>4</sup> bān, B.  
<sup>5</sup> ceap, B., *tart.*      <sup>6</sup> ðerien, H.; ðeruzan, B.      <sup>7</sup> calltricum, V.  
<sup>8</sup> hī, B.      <sup>9</sup> feax, B.      <sup>10</sup> fmepa, B.      <sup>11</sup> feax, B.      <sup>12</sup> þap, B.  
<sup>13</sup> pȳrte, H.      <sup>14</sup> -toft, H.      <sup>15</sup> fceolde, H. B.      <sup>16</sup> ðape, B.      <sup>17</sup> þap, B.  
<sup>18</sup> V. is here but little legible.      <sup>19</sup> eac on ænȝlre, H.      <sup>20</sup> hateð, H.  
<sup>21</sup> cenneð, H. B.      <sup>22</sup> ȝehþap, B.      <sup>23</sup> -nysre, H.      <sup>24</sup> hȳ, B.  
<sup>25</sup> þape, B.      <sup>26</sup> hȳne, B.      <sup>27</sup> pænðað, B.



serviceable against that; or if any one with his foot steppeth on a poisonous deadly snake, or on an adder, this same wort is very efficacious against the poison.

FOXES FOOT.  
Art. xlvii.

WATER WORT. XLVIII.

*Callitriche*  
*verna.* Bot.

1. If swellings annoy maids, take this wort, which is called καλλιτριχος, and by another name water wort, pound it apart, lay it to the sore; it healeth it.

2. If a mans hair fall off, take this same wort, pound it in oil, smear then the hair therewith, it soon becometh fast.

SINGREEN, or Houseleek.<sup>a</sup> XLIX.

*Sempervivum*  
*tectorum.* Bot.

1. This wort, which is called μωλυ, and by another name singreen, of which Homeros saith it is of worts the brightest, and that Mercurius should find (*found*) it, ooze of this wort is very beneficial, and its root is round and swart, also of the size as of a leek.<sup>b</sup>

2. For sore of matrix, take this wort, pound it and lay it thereto; it alleviates the sore.

SOLWHERE. L.

*Achillea*  
*tomentosa.* Bot.

1. This wort, which the Greeks named ήλιοτρόπιον, ήλιότροπος, and the Romans vertamnus, and also the English call it solwherf, is produced everywhere in cultivated places, and on clean ones, and in meadows. This wort hath with it some wonderful divine qualities, that is, that its blossoms turn themselves according to the course of the sun, so that the blossoms

<sup>a</sup> The drawing in MS. V., fol. 32 c, represents in a way this wort, but the flowering stem and flower are given as very slender, and solitary, so that one thinks of "*Pinguicula vulgaris*." (H.) In MS. Bodley, 130, under moly, a wort resembling houseleek is drawn. MS. A., fol. 26 b, is like MS. V.; the flowers look like arbutie berries.

<sup>b</sup> The root of singreen is not a bulb: a garlic, *allium moly*, was in the mind of Apuleius.

runne Ʒerýhð hý<sup>1</sup> rýlfe beclýrað . Ʒ eft þonne heo  
urƷangeð hý<sup>1</sup> rýlfe<sup>2</sup> Ʒeopeniað.<sup>3</sup> Ʒ tobrædað Ʒ heo  
fremað.<sup>4</sup> to þýrrum læcedomum þe pe heƷ rið æftan  
arriten habbað.

Þið ealle attƷu Ʒenim þaƷ rýlran pýrte cnuca to  
fƷiðe<sup>5</sup> fmalon<sup>6</sup> ðufte oððe hýpe poƷ<sup>7</sup> sýle ðrincan on  
Ʒoðum pine pundoplice heo þ attor tofepeð.

Þiþ fleppan<sup>8</sup> Ʒenim ðýrre ýlcan pýrte leaƷ cnuca  
Ʒ leƷe to ðam Ʒape hýt ýs<sup>9</sup> Ʒelýfed þ heo fceaplice  
Ʒehæle.

## Mæðepe. LI.

ÐeoƷ pýrte þe man ƷrýaƷ Ʒ oðrum naman mæ-  
ðepe nemneð býð cenneð<sup>10</sup> fýrmuƷ<sup>11</sup> in lucania heo  
hæfð hƷitel mapman<sup>12</sup> bleoh Ʒ heo bið ƷefpæteƷuð<sup>13</sup>  
mið feopeƷ peaðum ftelum.<sup>14</sup>

Þið ban ece . Ʒ rið ban bƷýce Ʒenim þaƷ ýlcan pýrte  
cnuca hý<sup>15</sup> leƷe to þam bane þý þriððan ðæƷe him bið  
sel fƷýlce þæƷ<sup>16</sup> clýþa toƷelæð pæpe.<sup>17</sup>

Ʒac<sup>18</sup> þýrre pýrte pýrtƷuma fremað<sup>19</sup> rið ælc ƷáƷ  
þe þam lichoman ðepeð<sup>20</sup> þ ýƷ ðonne þ man þone  
pýrtƷuman cnuciƷe<sup>21</sup> Ʒ to ðam Ʒape ƷelecƷe . eal þ  
ƷaƷ he Ʒehælð.

Hýmele.<sup>22</sup> LII.

ÐeoƷ pýrte ðe man poltƷucum Ʒ oðrum naman  
hýmele nemneð býð cenneð<sup>23</sup> on ealðum huƷ fteðum Ʒ  
eac<sup>24</sup> on fuhƷum ftopum.

<sup>1</sup> hý, B., twice.      <sup>2</sup> V. is here illegible.      <sup>3</sup> -mað, B.; -nað, H.  
<sup>4</sup> fƷamað, H.      <sup>5</sup> fƷiðan, H.      <sup>6</sup> fmalan, B.      <sup>7</sup> pór, B.  
<sup>8</sup> Ad luxum, looseness.      <sup>9</sup> hýs, V.      <sup>10</sup> cenneð, H. B.  
<sup>11</sup> -meft, H. B.      <sup>12</sup> mapman, H. has altered by the same hand to  
mapþpan, being a later utterance than the penman found in the text.  
<sup>13</sup> ƷefpæteƷuð, B.      <sup>14</sup> ftelū, B.      <sup>15</sup> hý, B.      <sup>16</sup> þaƷ, B.      <sup>17</sup> toƷeléd  
pæpe, B.      <sup>18</sup> Ʒac, H.      <sup>19</sup> -Ʒuman fƷamað, H.      <sup>20</sup> ðepað, B.  
<sup>21</sup> cnuca hý, H., spoiling the sentence.      <sup>22</sup> humele, B., by later hand;  
so in index.      <sup>23</sup> cenneð, H. B.      <sup>24</sup> eac, H.

when the sun is setting close themselves, and again when he upgoeth they open and spread themselves; and it is beneficial for the leechdoms which we here have after written.

SOLWHERE.  
Art. I.

2. For all poisons, take this same wort, pound it to very small dust, or its ooze, administer (*this*) to drink in good wine; it wonderfully removes the poison.

3. For flux, take leaves of this same wort, pound and lay them to the sore; it is believed that it healeth sharply (*efficaciously*).

MADDER.<sup>a</sup> LI.

*Rubia tinctorum.*

1. This wort, which is named *grias*, is produced first in Lucania; it has the complexion of white marble, and it is ornamented with four red stalks.

2. For leg ache<sup>b</sup> and for leg breach, take this same wort, pound it, lay it to the leg; on the third day comfort will be for him, as if a poultice were laid there.

3. Also a root of this wort is beneficial for each sore which troubles the body, that is, when a man pounds the root and lays it to the sore, it healeth all the sore.

HOP TREFOIL.<sup>c</sup> LII.

*Trifolium procumbens.*  
*Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named *πολύτριχον*, and by another name *hymele*, is produced in old house-steads (*tofts*) and also in damp places.

<sup>a</sup> For madder, MSS. V. G. T. A. draw a great rhizome, as of *Acorus* or *Iris*, with lanceolate leaves growing out at intervals; yet varied by the fantasy of the artists. MS. Bodley, 130, is different.

<sup>b</sup> Latin, *Ad sciaticos sanandos*.

<sup>c</sup> By aid of the figure in MS. G., fol. 17 b, which has trefoil leaves, the interpretation of MS. V., *hymele*, is rendered consistent with our English tradition of names.

ƿið innoðeƿ ƿape<sup>1</sup> ġenim þýrre ƿýrte leaƿ þe ƿe  
 politrucum nemdon<sup>2</sup> hýre ƿrīgu<sup>3</sup> beoð ſƿýlce ſƿinen  
 byrft • cnuca ðonne þa leaƿ ƿ nīgon ƿīper corn ƿ colī-  
 andƿan ƿædeƿ nīgon corn<sup>4</sup> eall to ƿomne • sýle ðrincan  
 on ġodum<sup>5</sup> ƿine ƿ þýr ƿý ðonne he ġange to bæðe •  
 eac<sup>6</sup> þeoƿ ýlce ƿýrte ġedeþ ꝥ æġþer ġe ƿeƿa ġe ƿīa<sup>7</sup>  
 ƿeax<sup>8</sup> ƿeƿeþ.<sup>9</sup>

ƿuðuhƿoƿe.<sup>10</sup> LIII.

ƿið ꝥ man on ƿombe<sup>11</sup> ƿoppexen<sup>12</sup> sý ġenim þýrre  
 ƿýrte ƿýrtruman ðe ġƿeƿar malochin aġƿia ƿ ƿomane  
 aſtula ƿeġia nemnað • ƿ eac ængle<sup>13</sup> ƿuðuhƿoƿe haðað  
 cnuca mið ƿine ƿýle ðrincan ƿona þu onġitft þýrreƿ  
 ƿƿemfulnýrre.<sup>14</sup>

ƿið innoðeƿ ƿleƿƿan ġenim þýrre ƿýrte ƿæð þe ƿe  
 aſtula ƿeġia nemdun<sup>15</sup> ġemencġeð<sup>16</sup> mið ſtīƿum eceðe  
 ƿýle ðrincan hýt ġeƿƿið þone innoð.

ƿoƿiġ.<sup>17</sup> LIV.

ƿið eaġena ƿápe ꝥ ýr ꝥ ƿe cƿeðað toƿniġe<sup>18</sup> ġenim  
 þýrre ƿýrte ƿos ðe ġƿeƿar moecoƿiaƿ ƿ ƿomane  
 ƿapaueƿ album nemnað ƿ enġle<sup>19</sup> hƿit ƿoƿiġ haðað<sup>20</sup>  
 oððe þone ſtelan mið þam ƿæftme leġe to þam eaġan.

ƿið þunƿonġa<sup>21</sup> ƿape oððe þæƿ heaƿðeƿ ġenim þýrre  
 ƿýlƿan ƿýrte ƿos cnuca mið eceðe leġe oƿer þone  
 andƿhitan<sup>22</sup> hýt ġehþeġað þæt ſaƿ.

<sup>1</sup> ƿápe, B.      <sup>2</sup> nemdun, H.      <sup>3</sup> ƿrīga, H.      <sup>4</sup> coliantopan, V.;  
 H. omits two words.      <sup>5</sup> ġóðū, B.      <sup>6</sup> eac, H.      <sup>7</sup> ƿīa, B.  
<sup>8</sup> ƿex, H.      <sup>9</sup> ƿeaxeð, B., but the conjunctive is required.      <sup>10</sup> ƿuðe-  
 roue, B., by later hand.      <sup>11</sup> ƿambe, H. B.      <sup>12</sup> ƿeaxen, B.  
<sup>13</sup> eac on ænglīre, H.; engle, B.      <sup>14</sup> ƿƿæm-, H.; -neƿre, B.  
<sup>15</sup> -don, B.      <sup>16</sup> ġemænġeð, H.      <sup>17</sup> hƿit ƿoƿi, B., by later hand.  
<sup>18</sup> toƿneġe, H.      <sup>19</sup> nemneð ƿ on ænglīre, H.      <sup>20</sup> háðað, B.  
<sup>21</sup> þan, B.      <sup>22</sup> ƿlatan, H. B.

2. For sore of inwards, take leaves of this wort, HOP TREFOIL. Art. lii. which we named πολύτριχον, its twigs are as swine bristles; pound then the leaves and nine pepper corns and nine grains of coriander seed all together; give to drink in good wine, and let this be when he goes to the bath. Also this wort is efficacious to make either mens or womens hair grow.

## WOODROFFE. LIII.

*Asphodelus ramosus.* Bot.

1. In case a man be overgrown in the wamb,<sup>a</sup> take roots of this wort, which the Greeks name μαλάχην ἄγρια, and the Romans hastula regia, and also the Engle call woodroffe, pound with wine, give to drink; soon thou shalt understand the advantage of this.

2. For flux of inwards, take seed of this wort, which we named hastula regia, mixed with strong vinegar, administer (*this*) to be drunk; it bindeth the inwards.

POPPY.<sup>b</sup> LIV.

*Papaver somniferum.* Bot.

1. For sore of eyes, that is what we denominate blearedness, take the ooze of this wort, which the Greeks name μήκωνα, and the Romans papaver album, and the Engle call white poppy, or the stalk, with the fruit, lay it to the eyes.

2. For sore of temples or of the head, take ooze of this same wort, pound<sup>c</sup> with vinegar, lay upon the forehead; it alleviates the sore.

<sup>a</sup> See art. xxxiii. In the table of contents truly translated after the Latin; but poppexen can be only *wrongly grown*, not troubled with diarrhœa. Similarly II. 4, XL. 1., LXIX. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Poppy would not be recognized either in MS. V., fol. 33 c, or in the dissimilar figure, MS. A., fol. 28 b. In MS. T., gl. "chesbol album," but not like either a garlic or a poppy.

<sup>c</sup> The notion of pounding an infusion with vinegar is due to our old interpreter.

Þið rlaplearte<sup>1</sup> zeným þýrre ýlcan pýrte þor  
fmýre<sup>2</sup> þone man mið rona þu him þone rlep<sup>3</sup>  
onrenft.<sup>4</sup>

## LV.

Grýr hra<sup>5</sup> zemigan<sup>6</sup> ne mæge zenim þýrre pýrte<sup>7</sup>  
pýrttruman<sup>8</sup> þe<sup>9</sup> man oenanteŕ ɣ oðrum naman  
nemneð tō dufte gecnucude<sup>10</sup> rýle drincan on ríne  
tpegean<sup>11</sup> rcencear<sup>12</sup> fulle hýt rremað<sup>13</sup> healice.

Grýr hra rpyrþe hraece<sup>14</sup> zenime þýrre ýlcan pýrte<sup>15</sup>  
pýrttruman þicge þam zemete þe pe nu hēr beforan<sup>16</sup>  
cpædun<sup>17</sup> hýt zelidigað þone<sup>18</sup> hracan.<sup>19</sup>

Halŕ pýrt.<sup>20</sup> LVI.

Þið þa punda þe on þam men<sup>21</sup> beoð acenned<sup>22</sup>  
zenim þýrre pýrte pýrttruman<sup>23</sup> ðe man narpirrum<sup>24</sup>  
ɣ oðrum naman<sup>25</sup> halŕpýrt nemneð mið ele ɣ mið  
melupe gecnucudne<sup>26</sup> þam zelice þe þu to<sup>27</sup> clþan  
pýrce lege to þære<sup>28</sup> punde hýt hælð pundorlice.<sup>29</sup>

## Brune pýrt. LVII.

Þið miltan rape zenim þýrre pýrte pýrttruman þe  
zpecar rplenion ɣ romane teuciuon<sup>30</sup> nemnað ɣ eac  
enŕle<sup>31</sup> brune pýrt hatað enuca to ŕriðe ŕmalan dufte

<sup>1</sup> flæp-, B.      <sup>2</sup> ſnepa, B.      <sup>3</sup> flæp, B.      <sup>4</sup> onrenft, H. B.  
<sup>5</sup> man, O.      <sup>6</sup> ge, B. O. omit.      <sup>7</sup> pýrt, O.      <sup>8</sup> pýrtume, O.      <sup>9</sup> þa, O.  
O. alters the text a little.      <sup>10</sup> gecnocode, B.; enuca to ð., H.  
<sup>11</sup> tpegen, H. B.      <sup>12</sup> rcencear, B. O.      <sup>13</sup> -með, O.; rramað, H.  
<sup>14</sup> ræce, B.      <sup>15</sup> pýrt, O.      <sup>16</sup> -ren, O.      <sup>17</sup> -don, B. O.      <sup>18</sup> þane, O.  
<sup>19</sup> hrácan, B.      <sup>20</sup> See CXXVII. HEALSŔYRT, H.      <sup>21</sup> on þa mana, O.,  
fol. 15 = 57.      <sup>22</sup> acænned, H. B.      <sup>23</sup> -me þ, O.      <sup>24</sup> narpirū, V. B.  
<sup>25</sup> nama, O.      <sup>26</sup> gecnucud, H.      <sup>27</sup> to, B. omits.      <sup>28</sup> þære, B. O.  
<sup>29</sup> -dep-, O.      <sup>30</sup> ueriō, O.      <sup>31</sup> eac on ænghre, H.

3. For sleeplessness, take ooze of this same wort, smear the man with it; and soon thou sendest the sleep on him.

POPPY.  
Art. liv.

*Dropwort.*<sup>a</sup> LV.

*Œnanthe  
pimpinelli-  
folia.*  
(Sprengel).

1. If one may not pass water, take roots of this wort, which is named οινάνθη, and by another name, pounded to dust, administer in wine, two cups full; it is of high benefit.

2. If one break much, let him take roots of this same wort, let him swallow them in the manner which we now here before quoth; it allays the breaking.

HALSWORT.<sup>b</sup> LVI.

*Probably Cam-  
panula trache-  
lium.*

1. For the wounds which are produced on a man, take roots of this wort, which one nameth νάρκισσος, and by another name halswort, pounded with oil and with meal, as if thou wert working it to a poultice; lay to the wound; it healeth wonderfully.

BROWNWORD. LVII.

*Ceterach offi-  
cinarum. Bot.*

1. For disease of spleen, take roots of this same wort, which the Greeks name ἀσπλήμιον, and the Romans teucrium, and also the Engle call brownwort;

---

<sup>a</sup> Drawn in MS. V., fol. 33 d, as a naked stalk, with opposite branches furnished with tufts of leaves, and so in the Latin MS. A., fol. 29 a, and in MS. G.; in MS. Bodley, 130, as a trailing plant with compound leaves on peduncles and spiked flowers; in MS. T., as bryony, and gl. "Vitis nigra." None of these have any resemblance to the dropworts.

<sup>b</sup> Falsely interpreted, perhaps; see the glossary. In MS. Bodley, 130, at this place, narcissus is glossed "Oxngen launge. i. hundestunga."

sýle ðruncan on hylum pine healic<sup>1</sup> þingc þu þær<sup>2</sup> mid  
onȝitst eac<sup>3</sup> ýr sæð þ̅ heo þur funden<sup>4</sup> þære . þ̅ iŷ  
ðonne þ̅ hýt zelamp hpylon þ̅ man þearmīar mid þære<sup>5</sup>  
miltan uppan þar pýrte ȝercearp þa ŷona ȝeclýfude<sup>6</sup>  
ŷeo milte to þýŷŷe pýrte ȷ heo hræðlice þa miltan  
fornam for ðý heo eac<sup>7</sup> fram ŷumum mannum<sup>8</sup>  
ŷplenion ȝeciged ýr þ̅ ýr . on ure ȝeðeode milte  
nemned for þam<sup>9</sup> þær þe man ræȝð.<sup>10</sup> þa rŷin<sup>11</sup> þe  
hýŷe pýrttuman<sup>12</sup> eðað þ̅ hý beon butan<sup>13</sup> milten<sup>14</sup>  
ȝemette.<sup>15</sup>

Summe eac ræcȝeað<sup>16</sup> þ̅ heo ftelan mid tŷiȝum<sup>17</sup>  
hýsopan ȝelícne<sup>18</sup> hæbbe ȷ leaŷ<sup>19</sup> beanum ȝelice þanon<sup>20</sup>  
hý<sup>21</sup> ŷume men þam rýlŷum naman nemnað hýŷopan .  
þa pýrte man nimeð . þonne heo bleþ<sup>22</sup> rŷiðuŷt<sup>23</sup> heo  
ýr ȝehered<sup>24</sup> on þam muntlandum þe man cilicia ȷ  
pŷiðia nemneð.

## LVIII.

Ðeor pýrt þe man polion ȷ oðrum naman  
nemneð bið cenned<sup>25</sup> on unfineþum<sup>26</sup> rŷtopum.

Þið monoð<sup>27</sup> ŷeoce ȝenim þýŷŷe pýrte ŷear þe pe  
polion nemdun ȝemenȝc<sup>28</sup> pið eced ŷmýra<sup>29</sup> þær<sup>30</sup> mid  
þa ðe þ̅ ýfel þoliȝen toforan þam þe hýt hým to pýlle  
ȷ þeh<sup>31</sup> þu hýŷe leaŷ ȷ hýŷe pýrttuman ðó on<sup>32</sup>  
ænne<sup>33</sup> clænne clað ȷ ȝeŷŷiðe onbutan<sup>34</sup> þær manneŷ

<sup>1</sup> -lice, O.    <sup>2</sup> þap, B.    <sup>3</sup> eác, H.    <sup>4</sup> -ðe, O.    <sup>5</sup> þápe, B.  
<sup>6</sup> -ŷode, H.    <sup>7</sup> eác, H.    <sup>8</sup> mannum, H. omits.    <sup>9</sup> þæm, H.  
<sup>10</sup> ræȝð, B.    <sup>11</sup> ŷŷín, B.    <sup>12</sup> -tŷuma, B., dropping N.  
<sup>13</sup> buton, B.    <sup>14</sup> miltan, B.    <sup>15</sup> ȝemete, H.    <sup>16</sup> eác secȝeað, H.;  
reȝeað, B.    <sup>17</sup> tŷiȝan, H.    <sup>18</sup> ȝelícne, B.    <sup>19</sup> léaŷ, B.  
<sup>20</sup> þanon, B.    <sup>21</sup> hiȝ, B.    <sup>22</sup> bleþð, B.    <sup>23</sup> -ðoft, B.    <sup>24</sup> -poð, B.  
<sup>25</sup> cænneð, B. H.    <sup>26</sup> unfineþan, H.    <sup>27</sup> *Ad lunaticos*, Latin;  
mmoð, V., but monoð, V. in index, and H. B.    <sup>28</sup> ȝemænc, B.;  
ȝemænȝc, H.    <sup>29</sup> ŷmýre, H.; ŷmepa, B.    <sup>30</sup> þap, B.  
<sup>31</sup> þeah, B.    <sup>32</sup> ón, H.    <sup>33</sup> ænne, H. B.    <sup>34</sup> abutan, H.; on-  
buton, B.



pound it to small dust; give it to drink in lithe (*soft*) BROWNWORT.  
Art. lvii.  
wine, therewith thou wilt observe a remarkable thing. Also it is said, that the wort was thus found, that is, it whilome happened that a man scraped intestines with the spleen upon this wort, then soon the spleen clave to this wort, and it quickly consumed the spleen, for which reason it is also designated as splenium by some men, which (*spleen*) in our language is called the milt. Hence it is said of the swine, which eat its roots, that they are found to be without spleen.

2. Some also say that it has a stalk with twigs like hyssop, and leaves like beans; hence some men name it by the same name hyssop. The wort must be collected when it is in full blossom. It is of a famed *sort* in the mountain lands which are named Cilicia and Pisidia.

<sup>a</sup> LVIII.

*Teucrium  
polium. Bot.*

1. This wort which is called *πόλιον*, and by another name , is produced in unsmooth places.

2. For a lunatic, take juice of this wort which we named polion, mix with vinegar, smear therewith them that suffer that evil, before it will to him (*before the access*), and shouldest thou put the leaves of it and the roots of it on a clean cloth, and bind about

---

<sup>a</sup> In MS. Bodley, 130, the drawing represents *Plantago lanceolata*. See further on, art. CL. The drawing in MS. V., fol. 34 b, might do for *teucrium* (H.), it is pretty much like. MSS. A. G. have the same figure as MS. V. MS. T. gives composite discs terminal.

ƿrȳpan þe ƿ̃ ŷfel ƿolað hȳt ðeþ onfundelnȳrre<sup>1</sup> þær  
rȳlran þinȳer.

Eneopholen. LIX.

ƿið þone ðropan ȳ ƿið þone maȳan<sup>2</sup> ȳenim tpeȳen  
ƿcencear<sup>3</sup> fulle ƿoreȳ ðȳrre ƿȳrte þe man uictorirole ȳ  
oðrum naman cneopholen nemneð rȳle ðruncan færtē-  
dum<sup>4</sup> ƿið huniȳ ȳemenȳeð.<sup>5</sup> rona hȳt ðone ðropan  
ȳepæceð.

Galluc. LX.

Ðeor ƿȳrte þe man conƿirman ȳ oðrum naman  
ȳalluc nemneð bið cenneð<sup>6</sup> on morum ȳ on feldum ȳ  
eac<sup>7</sup> on mædum.

ƿið ƿiȳa fleppan ȳenim þaȳ ƿȳrte conƿirmam enuca  
to ƿȳrre<sup>8</sup> rmalon<sup>9</sup> ðufte sȳle ðruncan on ƿine rona ȳe  
fleppa ætftandeþ.<sup>10</sup>

ȳȳf hpa innan toborftēn<sup>11</sup> rȳ ȳenime<sup>12</sup> þȳrre ŷlcan  
ƿȳrte ƿȳrttuman ȳeþræde<sup>13</sup> on hatan<sup>14</sup> axan<sup>15</sup> þicȳe  
þonne on huniȳe færtēnde he bið ȳehæleð ȳ eac hȳt  
þone maȳan ealne afeorpað.

ƿið maȳan ȳape ȳenim þaȳ ŷlcan ƿȳrte ȳ ȳemenȳ<sup>16</sup>  
ƿið huniȳ ȳ ƿið eceð þu onȳitft mȳcele<sup>17</sup> fremful-  
nȳrre.<sup>18</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> nȳsse, H.    <sup>2</sup> þæf maȳan ȳape, H.    <sup>3</sup> ȳcencar, B.    <sup>4</sup> fæstēnde, H.  
<sup>5</sup> ȳmænȳeð, H. B.    <sup>6</sup> cænneð, B.    <sup>7</sup> eac, H.; éac, B.    <sup>8</sup> ƿrȳpan, H.  
<sup>9</sup> rmalan, B.    <sup>10</sup> -rȳánð-, B.    <sup>11</sup> toborcen, H.    <sup>12</sup> ȳenim, H. B.  
<sup>13</sup> ȳeþræde, B.    <sup>14</sup> hatan, H. omits, and spoils his text by blunders.  
<sup>15</sup> axon, B.    <sup>16</sup> ȳmænȳe, H. B.    <sup>17</sup> miccle, B.    <sup>18</sup> ƿȳm-, H.

the mans swere (*neck*), who suffers the evil, it will give an experimental proof of that same thing (*its virtue*). Art. lviii.

KNEE HOLLY,<sup>a</sup> or *Butchers broom*. LIX.

*Ruscus aculeatus*. Bot.

For the wrist drop, and for the maw or belly, take two cups full of the ooze of this wort, which is named victoriola, and by another name knee holly; administer it (*to the patient*) to drink fasting mixed with honey; soon it diminishes the wrist drop.

YALLUC,<sup>b</sup> or *Comfrey*. LX.

*Symphytum officinale*. Bot.

1. This wort, which is called confirma (*comfrey*), and by another name yalluc, is produced on moors and on fields, and also on meadows.

2. For wives (*womens*) flux, take this wort confirma, pound it to very small dust, administer it in wine to drink; soon the flux stancheth.

3. If one be bursten within, let him take roots of this wort, let him roast them in hot ashes, then swallow them in honey fasting, he will be healed; and it also purges the whole stomach.

4. For sore of maw (*stomach*), take this same wort, and mingle with honey and with vinegar; thou shalt perceive much advantage.

<sup>a</sup> MS. V., fol. 34 c, draws leaves, some serrated, some crenate, blue with a round red spot in the middle, root bulbed. MS. Add. 17063, fol. 30 a, similarly, but leaves green, entire, red spot has a yellow circle round it. MS. G. has the spots; they are the nectaries, and characteristic.

<sup>b</sup> The drawing in MS. V, fol. 34 d, has comfrey leaves and no more. MS. A., fol. 30 b, has leaves not quite so distinct, and the root has become bulbous. In MS. Bodley, 130, one of the mint tribe is drawn.

<sup>1</sup> LXI.

Ɔeos pýrt þe man aſtepuon Ƴ oðrum naman  
nemneð býð cenneð<sup>2</sup> betpeoh ſtanum Ƴ on unfmeþum<sup>3</sup>  
ſtopum.

Ɔeor pýrt<sup>4</sup> ſcineð on nihte ſpílee ſteopra<sup>5</sup> on  
heofone<sup>6</sup> Ƴ ſe ðe<sup>7</sup> hý<sup>8</sup> nýtente<sup>9</sup> Ƴerihð he ſæƷð<sup>10</sup> þ  
he ſcínlae Ƴereo Ƴ ſpa aſæpeð<sup>11</sup> he bið tæled fram  
hýrdum<sup>12</sup> Ƴ fram ſpýlcum mannum ſpýlce<sup>13</sup> þære pýrte<sup>14</sup>  
mihta<sup>15</sup> cunnun.<sup>16</sup>

O. condenses.

Ɔið ſýlle ſeocnýrre Ƴenim þýrre pýrte bepƷean<sup>17</sup> þe  
pe aſtepuon nemdon ſýle etan on panƷendum<sup>18</sup>  
monan<sup>19</sup> Ƴ ſý þ ðonne<sup>20</sup> þære<sup>21</sup> runnan<sup>22</sup> nýne beo on  
þam tacne þe man uirƷo nemneð þ bið on þam  
monðe þe man auƷuſtuſ hateð<sup>23</sup> Ƴ hæbbe ðar ſýlfan  
pýrte on hir ſpýpan<sup>24</sup> ahanƷene<sup>25</sup> he bið Ʒelacnuð.<sup>26</sup>

Ɔapan hýƷe.<sup>27</sup> LXII.

Fuchsius,  
p. 479, figures  
*Trifolium*  
*arvenſe* not  
*Geum ur-*  
*banum*.

Ɔið innoþer fæſtnýrre<sup>28</sup> Ƴenim ðar pýrte þe man  
leporuſ peſ Ƴ oðrum naman hapan hiƷe nemneð  
ƷeðnýƷe hý enuca þonne to duſte ſýle ðrincan on pine  
Ʒiſ he unſereuƷ ſý Ʒýſ he þonne on ſerepe ſý ſýle  
ðrincan<sup>29</sup> him on pætere ſona ſeo fæſtnýr to  
ſlýpeð.<sup>30</sup>

## LXIII.

Ɔeor pýrt þe man dictamnum Ƴ oðrum naman  
nemneð býþ cenneð<sup>31</sup> on ðam iƷlande<sup>32</sup> þe

<sup>1</sup> O. gives ſauíne for the Engliſh.    <sup>2</sup> cænned, H. B.    <sup>3</sup> -ſmýð-, B.  
<sup>4</sup> pýrte, B.    <sup>5</sup> ſterre, O.    <sup>6</sup> heuena, O.    <sup>7</sup> Ƴ þe, O.    <sup>8</sup> hiƷ, B.  
<sup>9</sup> -ende, O.    <sup>10</sup> ſeƷð, O.    <sup>11</sup> he aþpæteð, H.    <sup>12</sup> hýrdū, B.  
<sup>13</sup> ſpýlcū, O., *error*.    <sup>14</sup> þapa pýrta, B., in the plural.    <sup>15</sup> ne, O.  
inſerts.    <sup>16</sup> -non, B.    <sup>17</sup> bepƷan, B.    <sup>18</sup> panƷendum, H.  
<sup>19</sup> mónan, B.    <sup>20</sup> þāne, O.    <sup>21</sup> þape, B.    <sup>22</sup> ſuñe, O., omitting  
article.    <sup>23</sup> háteð, B.    <sup>24</sup> ſpýpan, B.; ſpeopan, H.    <sup>25</sup> ahānƷ-, B.;  
ahanƷe? O.    <sup>26</sup> -noð, B. O.    <sup>27</sup> hýne, V., but hiƷe below; hýƷe, H.

<sup>a</sup> LXI.

1. This wort, which is named ἀστέριον, and by another name , is produced between stones and in unsmooth places.

2. This wort shineth at night as a star in heaven, and he who seeth it, not witting *what it is*, he supposes that he seeth an apparition, and so afeard (*as he is*), he is ridiculed by herdsmen and by such men as know the virtues of the wort.

3. For the falling sickness, take berries of this wort, which we name asterion, administer it to be eaten when the moon is on the wane, and let that be when the course of the sun is in the constellation named Virgo; that is, in the month which is called August; and let him have the same wort hung on his swere (*neck*); he will be cured.

## HARESFOOT. LXII.

*Trifolium  
arvense. Bot.*

For costiveness of inwards, take this wort, which is named leporis pes, and by another name haresfoot; dry it, then pound it to dust, administer it in wine to drink, if he (*the patient*) be unfeverish; if however, he be in a fever, give it him to drink in water; soon the costiveness will pass away.

DITTANY.<sup>b</sup> LXIII.

*Diptamnus  
alba. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named dittany, and by another name , is produced in the island

<sup>a</sup> The drawing in MS. V. is beyond interpretation; so MSS. A. G. In MS. B. 130, the drawing reminds us of *Stellaria media*, Bot., *Chickweed*.

<sup>b</sup> The figure in MS. V., fol. 35 c, has eaten itself away.

The later hand in B. glosses auence. <sup>28</sup> -nerre, B. <sup>29</sup> δυνεαν, B.  
omits. <sup>30</sup> rípeð, B. <sup>31</sup> cænneð, H. B. <sup>32</sup> íg-, B.

man crēte<sup>1</sup> hāteð<sup>2</sup> ȝ on þam munte þe man iða nemneð.

Grȝf hrȝlc rȝf hæbbe on hȝpe innoðe deað boren tuddur zenim þȝrre pȝrte pȝr<sup>3</sup> þe pe dictamnum nemdun<sup>4</sup> ȝr heo butan feferre rȝ sȝle ðrincan on pine. ȝr hȝpe þonne fefer ðerȝe sȝle ðrincan on pearmum pætere rona hit þ tuddur ut arنده<sup>5</sup> butan fpecnȝrre.<sup>6</sup>

Eft rið punda rom hȝ rȝn of rȝerne rom hȝ rȝn of rtence<sup>7</sup> oððe fram næðran zenim þȝrre ilcan pȝrte pȝr do on þa<sup>8</sup> punda ȝ rȝle ðrincan sona he bȝð hal.

Eft roðlice rið næðran rȝte zenim þȝrre ȝlcan pȝrte reap rȝle ðrincan on pine rona hȝt þ attor tofepeð.

Grȝf hpa<sup>9</sup> attor þeȝe zenime þȝrre ȝlcan pȝrte pȝr ðrince on pine ritodlice rpa mȝcel ȝr þȝrre pȝrte rtrænȝð<sup>10</sup> rpa na þ ān þ heo mid hȝpe andpeardnȝrre<sup>11</sup> næðran oflȝhð rpa hræp ſpa hȝ<sup>12</sup> hȝpe ȝehenðe<sup>13</sup> beoð ac forþon of hȝpe rtence<sup>14</sup> þonne he mid rinde ahaſen bið ſpa hræp<sup>15</sup> rpa hȝ<sup>16</sup> beoð ȝ hȝ<sup>16</sup> þone rpaec ȝertrıncað hȝ rcealon<sup>17</sup> ſpeltan.<sup>18</sup>

Eac<sup>19</sup> ȝr sæð be þȝrre rȝlran<sup>20</sup> pȝrte ȝȝf man on huntupe ran<sup>21</sup> oððe ræȝean<sup>22</sup> mid rlane oððe oðrum pærne ȝepæceþ þ hȝ<sup>23</sup> pȝllon þar pȝrte etan<sup>24</sup> ſpa hȝ<sup>25</sup> hraþor to cuman mæȝen ȝ heo rona<sup>26</sup> þa rlane ut adeð ȝ ða punde ȝehæleþ.<sup>27</sup>

Rið nipe punda zenim þar ȝlcan pȝrte ȝ æþelferðinc<sup>28</sup> pȝrte ȝ hinde hæleþan<sup>29</sup> enuca mid buteran<sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ȝrete, V.

<sup>2</sup> hātað, B.

<sup>3</sup> pȝr, also B.

<sup>4</sup> -don, B.

<sup>5</sup> arندهð, B. H.

<sup>7</sup> rpaenȝrre, B. H.

<sup>7</sup> ſtænce, H.; ſtence, B.

<sup>8</sup> oþa, corrected to on þa, H. This correction is frequent and needless; see St. Marh., p. 96, § 57.

<sup>9</sup> hpa, H.

<sup>10</sup> rpenð, V.; ſtrænȝð, H.

<sup>11</sup> -nerre, B.

<sup>12</sup> hȝ, B., omitting hȝpe.

<sup>13</sup> ȝehænde, H.

<sup>14</sup> ſtænce, H.

<sup>15</sup> hræp, B.

<sup>16</sup> hȝ, B., twice.

<sup>17</sup> rcalon, B.

which is called Crete, and on the mountain which is called Ida.

DITTANY.  
Art. lxiii.

2. If any wife (*woman*) have in her inwards a dead-borne offspring, take wash of this wort, which we named dittany; if she be without fever, give (*it her*) to drink in wine; if fever then trouble her, give (*it her*) to drink in warm water; soon it outsendeth the offspring without mischief.

3. Again, for wounds, whether they be from iron, whether they be from pole, or from snake, take wash of this ilk wort, apply to the wounds, and give to drink; soon he will be hole.

4. Again, verily, for bite of snake, take juice of this same wort; administer it to drink in wine; soon it will remove the poison.

5. If any one swallow poison, let him take ooze of this same wort; let him drink it in wine. So mickle, in fact, is the strength of this wort, so that not only it by its presence stayeth snakes wheresoever they be handy to it, but by reason of its smell, when it is carried by the wind, wheresoever it is, and they smell the stench, *that is odour*, they shall die, *or they die, it is said*.

6. Also, it is said of this same wort, if a man in hunting with arrow or other weapon weaken a roebuck or a roe, that they will eat this wort as quickly as they may come to it; and it soon puts out the arrow and healeth the wound.

7. For new wounds, take this same wort and stichwort and water agrimony, pound with butter, lay to

<sup>18</sup> spyltá, H., n seems to have been erased; rpyltan, B. <sup>19</sup> eác, H.  
<sup>20</sup> ilcan, B. <sup>21</sup> hþan, B. <sup>22</sup> pægan, B. <sup>23</sup> hīg, B. <sup>24</sup> eácan, H.,  
 an error. <sup>25</sup> hīg, B. <sup>26</sup> sóna, H. <sup>27</sup> -háel-, B. To the  
 same purpose, Isidorus, Origin. xviii. 9 = p. 152 B. <sup>28</sup> -ðingc, B.  
<sup>29</sup> heleþan, B. <sup>30</sup> buzepán, H.

leze to þære<sup>1</sup> punde þu pundraſt on eallum þingum  
ðýſſe pýrte ƷefnemincƷe.<sup>2</sup>

## LXIV.

Þið næddran Ʒlite Ʒ þið Ʒcorpioneer fƷincƷ<sup>3</sup> Ʒenim  
þaſ pýrte þe man ƷolaƷo maſor Ʒ helioſcorpion nem-  
neð ðrýƷe<sup>4</sup> hý<sup>5</sup> þonne Ʒ cnuca to Ʒrýþe<sup>6</sup> Ʒmalon<sup>7</sup> ðurte  
ſýle ðrincan on Ʒine Ʒ Ʒenim þa pýrte Ʒecnucude<sup>8</sup> leze  
to þære<sup>9</sup> punde.

næddran.<sup>10</sup>

## LXV.

Þiþ ðæt ƷænƷc<sup>11</sup> pýrmaſ<sup>12</sup> ðerƷen<sup>13</sup> ýmb naſolan  
Ʒenim þaſ pýrte þe man ƷolaƷo minor Ʒ oþrum  
naman ælioſtopion<sup>14</sup> nemneð ƷeðƷuƷede cnuca to ðufte  
Ʒýle ðrincan on Ʒearnum Ʒætere heo þa pýrmaſ  
oſſihð.

## Peonia. LXVI.

Ðeoſ pýrte ðe man peonian nemneð Ʒær Ʒunden  
Ʒram peonio þam ealðre Ʒ heo þone naman oſ him  
hæfð. he bið cenneð<sup>15</sup> Ʒýrmeſt in Ʒreca.<sup>16</sup> þa eac Ʒe  
mæra<sup>17</sup> ealðor homepuf on<sup>18</sup> hýſ bocum amearcude  
heo bið Ʒunden<sup>19</sup> ſſýþoſt Ʒram hýrdum<sup>20</sup> Ʒ heo hæfð  
copn þære mýcelnýſſe<sup>21</sup> þe maſ Ʒpanaſi. Ʒ heo on<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ʒape, B.      <sup>2</sup> ƷerƷm̃incƷe, H.; -ſremminge, B.      <sup>3</sup> ƷcincƷ, B.  
<sup>4</sup> ðrýƷe, B.      <sup>5</sup> hý, B.      <sup>6</sup> ſrýþan, H.      <sup>7</sup> Ʒmalan, B. H.  
<sup>8</sup> Ʒecnocude, B.      <sup>9</sup> þape, B.      <sup>10</sup> A snake and scorpion are drawn.  
<sup>11</sup> penƷe, B.      <sup>12</sup> pýnpýrmas, H., with a gloss *lumbrici*.      <sup>13</sup> -Ʒan, B.  
<sup>14</sup> celo-, V.      <sup>15</sup> cenneð, B. H.      <sup>16</sup> cƷeaca, H.; creca, B.  
<sup>17</sup> H. omits mæra.      <sup>18</sup> ón, H.      <sup>19</sup> Ʒunden, B.      <sup>20</sup> hýrdū, B.  
<sup>21</sup> -neſſe, B.; -neſſe, H.      <sup>22</sup> an, H.



the wound; thou shalt wonder on all accounts at the efficacy of this wort. DITTANY.  
Art. lxiii.

<sup>a</sup> LXIV.

*Heliotropium  
Europæum.*

For bite of snake and for sting of scorpion, take the wort which is named solago maior and ἡλίσκοπιος, then dry it and pound it to very small dust; administer it in wine to drink, and take the wort pounded, lay it to the wound.

*Painting of a fight between a scorpion and a snake.  
MS. V., fol. 36 a.*

<sup>b</sup> LXV.

*Croton  
tinctorius.*

In case that round worms annoy about the navel, take this wort, which is called solago minor, and by another name ἡλίσκοπιον, dried, pound it to dust; give it in warm water to be drunk; it slayeth the worms.

PEONY.<sup>c</sup> LXVI.

*P. officinalis.  
Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named peony, was found by Παίων, the chieftain, and it has the name from him. It is produced principally in Græcia. Also, as the illustrious author Homeros, in his books remarked, it is found chiefly by herdsmen; and it has grains of the magnitude (*of those*) of the malum granatum,

<sup>a</sup> The figure in MS. V., fol. 36 a, was once nearly a duplicate of the next.

<sup>b</sup> The drawing in MS. V., fol. 36 a, when compared with the figure in the Flora Græca, has points of resemblance.

<sup>c</sup> The painting in MS. V., fol. 36 b, is eaten away, but it was not much like pæony.

nihƿe geineð ƿpa leoht ƿæt . ƿ eac hýne corn beoð  
gelice coccele . ƿ heo<sup>1</sup> býð ƿpa ƿe ær cƿædon oftuƿt<sup>2</sup>  
ƿƿam hýrdum on nihƿe gemet ƿ geƿaderod.<sup>3</sup>

ƿið monoð geonýrre<sup>4</sup> gýf man ƿaƿ ƿýrte peoniam  
ƿam monoð geocan ligcƿendon<sup>5</sup> ofer aleƿð<sup>6</sup> ƿona he  
hýne ƿýlƿne halne<sup>7</sup> upaheƿð ƿ gýf he hý<sup>8</sup> mid him  
hafað næƿne geo adl him eft ne<sup>9</sup> genealæceð.

ƿiƿ hýpe ban ece genim ƿýrre ýlcan ƿýrte fumne  
ðæl ƿýrtƿuman ƿ mid linenan<sup>10</sup> claðe geƿƿið to ƿam  
ƿape . hýt gehælð.

### Beƿbena.<sup>11</sup> LXVII.

ðeoƿ ƿýrte ƿe man ƿeƿiſteƿeon ƿ oðrum naman  
beƿbenam<sup>12</sup> nemneð . heo ýr culƿƿon ſƿiðe hiƿeud<sup>13</sup>  
ƿanan<sup>14</sup> hý<sup>15</sup> eac<sup>16</sup> ƿum ƿeodƿeipe columbinam hateð.

Liƿ hƿa ƿaƿ ƿýrte<sup>17</sup> mid him hafað ƿe ƿe ƿeƿiſte-  
ƿeon nemdon ne mæg he ƿƿam hundum<sup>18</sup> beon  
bocen.<sup>19</sup>

ƿið ealle attƿu<sup>20</sup> genim ƿýrre sýlƿan<sup>21</sup> ƿýrte duſt  
ƿýlle ðƿincan ealle attƿu<sup>22</sup> heo toðƿið eac mon ƿægð<sup>23</sup>  
ð ðƿýas<sup>24</sup> to heora cƿæftum hýne bƿucen.<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> he, B.

<sup>2</sup> -toft, H.

<sup>3</sup> -ƿað, H.

<sup>4</sup> -neƿre, B. H.

<sup>5</sup> lecg-, B.; -ðan, H.

<sup>6</sup> aleið, H.

<sup>7</sup> hálne, B.

<sup>8</sup> hig, B.

<sup>9</sup> ne, V. omits.

<sup>10</sup> -nū, B.; V. has here lost many letters.

<sup>11</sup> beƿbene, H.

<sup>12</sup> uel ueruenam, O., fol. 37=8. The draw-

ing may be meant for vervain, not for aquilegia.

<sup>13</sup> hýp-, B.

<sup>14</sup> ƿanon, B.

<sup>15</sup> hig, B.

<sup>16</sup> eac, H.

<sup>17</sup> ƿýrte, O.

<sup>18</sup> hundef, O.

<sup>19</sup> bƿocen, H.

<sup>20</sup> attre, O.

<sup>21</sup> O. omits.

<sup>22</sup> attre, O.

<sup>23</sup> feƿð, B.

<sup>24</sup> ðƿýaƿ, B.; ƿiaf, O., fol. 20.

<sup>25</sup> bƿúcen, B.; bƿuca, H., with loss of n, on which see St. Marh., p. 80, § 13; -con, O.

or pomegranate; and it shineth at night as a light fat or lamp, and also its grains are like cockle;<sup>a</sup> and it is, as we before said, most often met with and gathered by herdsmen at night.

PEONY.  
Art. lxvi.

2. For lunacy, if a man layeth this wort peony over the lunatic, as he lies, soon he upheaveth himself hole; and if he hath *this wort* with him, the disease never again approaches him.

3. For hip bone ache or *sciatica*, take some portion of a root of this ilk wort, and with a linen cloth bind it to the sore; it healeth.

VERVAIN.<sup>b</sup> LXVII.

(Confused with  
columbine).

1. This wort, which is named *περιστερεών*, and by another name *verbena*, is very near akin in colour to culvers or doves. Whence also some people call it *columbina*.<sup>c</sup>

2. If any one have with him this wort, which we named *peristereon*, he may not be barked at by dogs.

3. Against all poisons, take dust of this same wort, administer it to drink; it driveth away all poisons; also it is said that sorcerers use it for their crafts.

---

<sup>a</sup> Latin, "cocci simile," a *cochineal grain or insect*: our Saxon gives a wrong interpretation.

<sup>b</sup> *Verbena officinalis* is intended by the drawing in MS. V., and by *περιστερεών* in Dioskorides. *Columbina*, *culverwort*, is a bad translation; *περιστερεών* means *dovecot*.

<sup>c</sup> This clause is not in the Latin of 1528. The author of our text evidently, by the expression about the colour, meant the columbine, *aquilegia vulgaris*.

Dýmele.<sup>1</sup> LXVIII.

*Bryonia dioica.* Þið miltan ræpe genim þar þýrte ðe man brýonia ʒ  
oþrum naman hýmele nemneð rýle þýcgean<sup>2</sup> ʒemanʒ  
mete þonne rceal þ þ rār liþelice þurh þone micʒþan<sup>3</sup>  
forð ʒan.<sup>4</sup> ðeor þýrt iʒ to þam heʒuʒindlic<sup>5</sup> þ hý man  
rið ʒepune ðpencear<sup>6</sup> ʒemencgeað.<sup>7</sup>

## LXIX.

Þið þ man on pambe forpexen fý genim þýrre  
þýrte sæð þe man nýmrete ʒ oðrum naman  
nemneð cnuca mið pine rýle ðrincan.

Er<sup>8</sup> þ sýlfe<sup>9</sup> be ðam þýrttruman<sup>10</sup> sýle hýne þam  
reocan þicgean . x.<sup>11</sup> ðaʒaf.

Er<sup>8</sup> ʒýf þu þar þýrte rýlre þicgean<sup>12</sup> on rtranʒon<sup>13</sup>  
pine heo þær innoðer unryne ʒerpið.

Clæppe.<sup>14</sup> LXX.

Þið þæpa ʒomena rāpe ʒýf hpa þýrre þýrte þýrt-  
truman þe man cʒurion ʒ oðrum naman clæppe  
nemneð mið him hæfeð ʒ on hif spýpan býrð næppe  
him hif ʒoman ne ðepað.

<sup>1</sup> brýonia pildemep, B., by later hand.    <sup>2</sup> þicgan, B.    <sup>3</sup> micgan, B.;  
micgan, by correction from migan, H.    <sup>4</sup> forð ʒan, B. omits.  
<sup>5</sup> heʒenðlic, H.; so B., without accent.    <sup>6</sup> ðpencar, B.  
<sup>7</sup> -mæng-, B.    <sup>8</sup> for, O. adds.    <sup>9</sup> ðam ýlean, H.; þan fylfe, O.  
<sup>10</sup> nim þaū pyrrume, O.    <sup>11</sup> þicgan . tyn, B. O.    <sup>12</sup> þicgan, B.  
<sup>13</sup> -ʒum, B.; ftange, O.    <sup>14</sup> clæppe, H., so.

<sup>a</sup> In the painting, MS. V., fol. 36 d, I trace no likeness  
whatever to the hop "root," as the hoppers call it, whether

HYMELE.<sup>a</sup> LXVIII.*Humulus  
lupulus.*

1. For sore of spleen, take this wort, which is named βρωνία, and by another name hymele; give it (to the sick) to swallow among (his) meat; then shall the disease gently go forth through the urine. This wort is to that degree laudable that men mix it with their usual drinks.<sup>b</sup>

*The water lily.*<sup>c</sup> LXIX.

1. In case a man be overwaxen in wamb,<sup>d</sup> take seed of this wort, which is named νόμφαια, and by another name , pound it with wine, and give it to drink.

2. Again for the same, of the root, give it to the sick to eat for ten days.

3. Again, if thou givest this wort in strong wine to be swallowed; it restrains ill running (*diarrhœa*) of the inwards.

## CLOVER. LXX.

*Trifolium  
pratense. Bot.*

For sore of the jaws<sup>e</sup> or back of the mouth, if one hath with him a root of this wort, which is named κίρσιον, and by another name clover, and beareth it on his neck, his fauces will never give him trouble.

---

male or female, nor to the bryony; it is more like *Mentha piperita* (H.) In MS. Bodley, 130, bryony is drawn tolerably well, with red berries; it is also rightly glossed "wildenep."

<sup>b</sup> In this clause hymele is *humulus*, the hop plant. It was not said of bryony in the Latin text.

<sup>c</sup> In MS. V., fol. 37 a, drooping leaves, like *confervæ* lifted from the water, on erect stalks remain.

<sup>d</sup> Latin, *Ad dysentericos*. The interpreter misunderstood the word. See LIII. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Latin, *Ad faucium dolorem*, and below, fauces.

## LXXI.

Ðar pýrte gírecar íratir ʒ pománe alutam nemnaþ<sup>1</sup>  
ʒ eac angle<sup>2</sup> hateð<sup>3</sup> að ʒerpentir morþum.<sup>4</sup>

Þið næddrian flite ʒenim þýrre pýrte leaþ þe gírecar  
íratir<sup>5</sup> nemnað enuca on pætere leʒe to þære<sup>6</sup> punde  
heo ʒremað<sup>7</sup> ʒ þ ʒár ofʒenimð.

## LXXII.

Þið næddrian flite ʒenim þar pýrte þe man ʒcorðean  
ʒ oðrum naman nemneð ʒeoð on þine ʒýle  
ðrincan . enuca þonne þa pýrte ʒ leʒe<sup>8</sup> to þære<sup>9</sup>  
punde.

Þið ʒina ʒape ʒenim þar ʒýlþan pýrte enuca hý .  
ʒ ʒepýlð mið ðam ele ðe sý of lapeþ tpeope ʒe-  
ppungan<sup>10</sup> hýt þ ʒár of animð.

Þið þam ʒefore þe ðæghpamlice opþe ðý þriððan  
ðæʒe<sup>11</sup> on man becýmð ʒenim þar ýlean pýrte ʒ  
ʒerpuð hý<sup>12</sup> onbutan<sup>13</sup> þeʒ manney lichoman<sup>14</sup> heo  
ofanimð þone ðæghpamlican ʒ þý þriððan ðæʒeʒ<sup>15</sup>  
ʒefor.

Felt<sup>16</sup> pýrte. LXXIII.

Ðeos pýrte þe man uerþarþeum ʒ oðrum naman felt  
pýrte<sup>17</sup> nemneð bið cenned<sup>18</sup> on ʒandigum ʒtopum ʒ  
on mýxenum þar<sup>19</sup> pýrte ýʒ ʒæð þ meþcupiuf ʒceolde<sup>20</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> nemneð, B.    <sup>2</sup> eac on ænglisc, H.    <sup>3</sup> hateð, B.    <sup>4</sup> ad serpentis  
morsum, H. also; it should be pað, *woad*, which in B. has been forced in.  
In B., the later hand which put in the numbering after xxviii., seeing a  
space left for the drawing of a snake, has made it a new wort.    <sup>5</sup> íratir,  
V.    <sup>6</sup> þape, B.    <sup>7</sup> ʒremað, H.    <sup>8</sup> leʒe þon, H.    <sup>9</sup> þape, B.  
<sup>10</sup> ʒeppungan, B.    <sup>11</sup> ðæʒ, H. ; V. B. omit.    <sup>12</sup> hýʒ, B.    <sup>13</sup> búton, B.  
<sup>14</sup> lic-, H. ; -hamon, B.    <sup>15</sup> ðæʒe, V. ; ðæʒeʒ, with the next word  
erased, H.    <sup>16</sup> felt, B., here and in contents, but not in text.    <sup>17</sup> felt  
pýrð, V.    <sup>18</sup> cenned, H. B.    <sup>19</sup> þeor, H.    <sup>20</sup> ſcolde, B.

## Woad. LXXI.

*Isatis tinctoria.* Bot.

1. This wort the Greeks name *ισάτις*, and the Romans aluta, and also the Engle *ad serpentis morsum*.<sup>a</sup>

*Drawing of a snake.* MS. V., fol. 37 b.

2. For bite of snake, take leaves of this wort, which the Greeks name *isatis*; pound it in water, lay it to the wound; it benefits and removes the sore.

## LXXII.

*Teucrium Scorodonia?* Bot.

1. For bite of snake, take this wort, which is named *σκόρδιον*, and by another name <sup>b</sup>, seethe it in wine, give it (the sick) to drink. Pound then the wort and lay it to the wound.

2. For sore of sinews, take this same wort, pound it, and boil it with the oil which is wrung out of laurel tree; it removes the sore.

3. For a quotidian fever or a tertian, take the same wort, and tie it about the mans body; it removes the quotidian and the tertian fever.

FELT WORT, or *Mullein*. LXXIII.*Verbascum thapsus.* Bot.

1. This wort, which is named *verbascum*, and by another name feltwort, is produced in sandy places and on mixens. It is said that Mercurius should give

---

<sup>a</sup> Our interpreter was dozing when he transferred the heading of the next paragraph *ad serpentis morsum* to this place, and called it English. The plant is woad, παδ. The drawings are worthless.

<sup>b</sup> The Latin has Scordion, id est, sorbus: the *σκόρδιον* of Dioskorides was herbaceous, πία, not a service tree. The drawing in MS. V., fol. 37 c, may, with large allowance, be T. Scorodonia, it cannot be T. Scordion.

uulixe þam ealdorþmen gýllan þa he com to circean ⁊ he na gýþþan ænigæ hýne ýfelan peorpe onðreð.<sup>1</sup>

Grýf hpa mið hým þýrre þýrte ane tealgne býrð ne bið he bregeð mið ænigum oðan ne him pildeor ne ðereþ<sup>2</sup> ne ænig ýfel geancýme.<sup>3</sup>

Þiþ fot adle genim þar ýlcan þýrte uerþarþcum gecnucude<sup>4</sup> lege to þam rape binnan<sup>5</sup> feapum tidum heo gehælp þ þar to ðam rþearþlice þ he eac<sup>6</sup> ðan ðýrre ⁊ mæge . eac<sup>6</sup> ure ealþar crædon ⁊ ræðun<sup>7</sup> þ ðeos geþeteðnyf heahcorþ fremede.<sup>8</sup>

## LXXIV.

Se þe pýlle ofen langne peð fēran hæbbe mið him on þam pege þar þýrte þe man hepaclean ⁊ oðrum naman nemneþ þonne ne onðrædeþ he hým ænigne fceapen<sup>9</sup> ac heo hý aþlýgeþ.<sup>10</sup>

## Cýleþenie. LXXV.

Þiþ eaðena dýmnýrre<sup>11</sup> ⁊ rapnýrre<sup>12</sup> ⁊ ofertogennýrre genim þýrre þýrte reap þe man<sup>13</sup> celidoniām<sup>14</sup> ⁊ oðrum naman þam gelice cýleþenie<sup>15</sup> nemneð cnucud<sup>16</sup> of þam þýrtruman mið ealðum pine ⁊ hunige ⁊ pipore gý þ pel toromne gepunud<sup>17</sup> ⁊ fmýre<sup>18</sup> þonne þa eaðan innan.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> peorpe . onðræð, H.    <sup>2</sup> ðereþ, B.    <sup>3</sup> geán-, B.    <sup>4</sup> gepunude, H.; -noðe, B.    <sup>5</sup> -non, B.    <sup>6</sup> eac, H., twice.    <sup>7</sup> reððon, B., *verified*.    <sup>8</sup> -mode, B.; framude, H.    <sup>9</sup> ænigpe (so) reaðan, B., with gloss þeaf.    <sup>10</sup> aþlýð, B.    <sup>11</sup> -nerre, H. B.    <sup>12</sup> -nerre, H.    <sup>13</sup> H. omits man.    <sup>14</sup> ⁊ on, H.    <sup>15</sup> cýleþenige, B.    <sup>16</sup> gecnuc, H.; gecnocað, B.    <sup>17</sup> -noð, B.    <sup>18</sup> fmepa, B.; rmepe, H.    <sup>19</sup> V. has here suffered much.



(*gave*) this wort to Ulixes, the chieftain, when he came to Circe, and he after that dreaded none of her evil works. FELT WORT.  
Art. lxxiii.

2. If one beareth with him one twig of this wort, he will not be terrified with any awe, nor will a wild beast hurt him, or any evil coming near.

3. For gout, take this same wort *verbascum* pounded, lay it to the sore; within a few hours it will heal the sore so effectively that (*the gouty man*) can even dare and be able to walk. Also our authorities declared and said that this application was in the highest degree beneficial.

a LXXIV.

He who will travel an over long way, let him have with him on the journey, the wort which one nameth ἡρακλεία, and by another name \_\_\_\_\_, then he dreadeth not any robber, but the wort puts them (all) to flight.

CELANDINE.<sup>b</sup> LXXV.

*Chelidonium  
maius.*

1. For dimness of eyes and soreness and obstruction,<sup>c</sup> take juice of this wort, which is named χελιδονία, and by another name like that celandine, beaten out of the roots, let that be well pounded with old wine and honey and pepper together, then smear the eyes inwardly.

---

<sup>a</sup> The figures are fantastic. In MS. Bodley, 130, is a gloss calcetreppe; but MS. V. does not represent *centaurea calcitrappa*. In MS. G. is a gloss "hannichamp," that is, *clavaria coralloides*, but neither G. nor V. draw a fungus, nor yet *Heraclea sphondylium*.

<sup>b</sup> MS. V. aims at drawing *chelidonium maius*. (H.)

<sup>c</sup> Ορεπτογεννῆρ, overtuggeness, is a *drawing over*, *obduction*; the Latin has, *Ad caliginem oculorum, et qui ulcera in oculis et scabritudinem habent, et ad albuginem oculorum*. See *ϕη*, in glossary.

Ʒac pe onfundun<sup>1</sup> ꝥ Ʒume men of ðære meolce þýrre ýlcan pýrte heopa eaƷan<sup>2</sup> fmýnedon<sup>3</sup> Ʒ him þý<sup>4</sup> sel pær.

Ʒft rið ðýmƷendum eaƷan<sup>5</sup> Ʒenim þýrre ýlcan pýrte pór ofþe<sup>6</sup> ða bloƷtman<sup>7</sup> ƷepƷunƷene Ʒ ƷemenƷced.<sup>8</sup> mið huniƷe ƷemenƷc<sup>9</sup> þonne hþelice peallende axan þærto<sup>10</sup> Ʒ Ʒeoð þær to<sup>10</sup> Ʒomne on ærenum pæte . ðýr iƷ Ʒýnderlic<sup>11</sup> læcedom rið eaƷena<sup>12</sup> ðýmnyrre.

Ʒac iƷ ƷepiƷ ꝥ Ʒume men<sup>13</sup> fpa pe ær<sup>14</sup> cƷædon<sup>15</sup> þær poƷer Ʒýnderlice bƷucað.

Rið cýrnlun Ʒenim þar ýlcan pýrte cnuca mið nýrle lege to þam cýrnlun<sup>16</sup> fpa ꝥ hi<sup>17</sup> æreƷt<sup>18</sup> Ʒýn mið pætere Ʒebeþode.

Riþ heafod ece Ʒenim þar Ʒýlfan pýrte cnuca mið eceðe Ʒmýre<sup>19</sup> þone andplatan<sup>20</sup> Ʒ ꝥ heafod.

Rið ꝥ man foƷbærned<sup>21</sup> Ʒý Ʒenim þar ýlcan pýrte cnuca mið Ʒætena<sup>22</sup> fmeƷpe<sup>23</sup> Ʒ lege þærto.<sup>24</sup>

## Solsequia. LXXVI.

*Solanum  
nigrum and  
dulcamara.*

Rið Ʒepel Ʒenim þar pýrte þe man Ʒolate Ʒ<sup>25</sup> oðrum naman Ʒolorece nemneð Ʒecnucude Ʒ mið ele ƷemenƷceðe<sup>26</sup> lege þærto<sup>27</sup> hýt fƷemað :

Riþ eaƷena Ʒape Ʒenim ðýrre ýlcan pýrte poƷ ƷemenƷc<sup>28</sup> mið þam ele of cýrno Ʒ Ʒepýrm hýt Ʒ<sup>29</sup> fpa plæc ðrýpe on ꝥ eaƷe.

Rið toð ece sýle etan ðýrre Ʒýlfan<sup>30</sup> pýrte cƷoppaƷ.

<sup>1</sup> -don H. B.      <sup>2</sup> -Ʒon, B.      <sup>3</sup> fmeƷaðon, B.      <sup>4</sup> þe, H.  
<sup>5</sup> -Ʒū, B.      <sup>6</sup> oðða b., H.      <sup>7</sup> bloƷm-, B.      <sup>8</sup> -mænƷeð, B.; ceðe, H.  
<sup>9</sup> -mænƷc, B.      <sup>10</sup> þap, B., twice.      <sup>11</sup> pýlic, H.      <sup>12</sup> eaƷan, B.  
<sup>13</sup> mæn, H.      <sup>14</sup> æp, B.      <sup>15</sup> Ʒæðan, H.      <sup>16</sup> -lon, B.      <sup>17</sup> hiƷ, B.  
<sup>18</sup> -ofƷ, B.      <sup>19</sup> ƷmeƷa, B.      <sup>20</sup> -pluƷ-, B.      <sup>21</sup> Ʒebærned, B.  
<sup>22</sup> Ʒætenum, B., and H., with a later gloss, Ʒotene.      <sup>23</sup> fmeƷupe, B. H.  
<sup>24</sup> þap, B.      <sup>25</sup> Ʒ on, H.      <sup>26</sup> ƷemænƷeðe, B.      <sup>27</sup> þap, B.      <sup>28</sup> ƷemænƷeð, B.; ƷemænƷeðo, H.      <sup>29</sup> Ʒ, H. omits.      <sup>30</sup> Ʒýlfan, H.

2. Also, we have found that some men have smeared their eyes with the milk of this same wort, and it was thereby better with them.

CELANDINE.  
Art. lxxv.

3. Again, for eyes getting dim, take ooze of this same wort, or the blossoms wrung out, and mixed with honey; mingle then gently<sup>a</sup> hot ashes thereto, and seethe together in a brazen vessel; this is a special leechdom for dimness of eyes.

4. Also, it is certain that some men, as we before said, use this ooze separately.

5. Against kernels (*hard glandular swellings*),<sup>b</sup> take this same wort, pound with lard; lay to the kernels, so that they be first bathed with water.

6. For head ache, take this same wort, pound it with vinegar; smear the forehead and head.

7. In case a man be badly burned, take this same wort, pound it with goats grease, and lay thereto.

#### SOLSEQUIUM.<sup>c</sup> LXXVI.

Rather Niht-  
readu, *night-  
shade*. But  
solsequa in the  
glossaries is  
*marigold*.

1. For a swelling, take this wort which is named solatrum, and by another name solsequa, pounded and mingled with oil, lay it thereto; it will do good.

2. For sore of ears, take ooze of this same wort, mingle with oil of privet,<sup>d</sup> and warm it, and so when lukewarm, drip it in the ear.

3. For tooth ache, give to eat the flower heads of this same wort.

<sup>a</sup> The interpreter read leniter for leuiter, leviter.

<sup>b</sup> Latin, Ad parotidas; *παρωτίδας*, *swellings of the glands behind the ears*. Small hard swellings are still called kernels.

<sup>c</sup> MS. V. has drawn *Solanum dulcamara* (H.), instead of solatrum.

<sup>d</sup> Latin, Oleo cyprino. The oil of privet obtained from the flowers by infusion was "not often used" in 1693. (Salmons Druggist's Shop Opened, p. 1129 a). Cyprus was the mediæval name for privet. (G. J. Voss, de Vitiis Sermonis, p. 122).

MS. V. is here  
imperfect.

ƿið bloð ƿýne of noꝝum ȝenim þýrre ylcan ƿýrte  
ƿor ȝ dýpe anne<sup>1</sup> linenne<sup>2</sup> clað ȝ ƿorſete þa nærðýrļu  
þær<sup>3</sup> mið . ȝona ðæt bloð oðftænt.<sup>4</sup>

ƿrunde ƿƿýlize. LXXVII.

Deor ƿýrt ðe man ȝenecio ȝ oðrum naman ȝrunde  
ƿƿýlize<sup>5</sup> nemneð býþ cenneð<sup>6</sup> on hƿoꝝum ȝ onbutan<sup>7</sup>  
ƿaȝum.

ƿið ƿunda þeah hý ȝýn ƿƿýþe ealde ȝenim þar  
ƿýrte þe ƿe ȝenecio nemdun<sup>8</sup> enuca mið ealdum ƿýrle  
lege to þam<sup>9</sup> ƿundum<sup>10</sup> hýt hæleþ<sup>11</sup> sona.

ƿýrþ hƿa<sup>12</sup> mið ȝeƿne<sup>13</sup> ȝeƿlegen sý ȝenim þar  
ýlcan ƿýrte on ærne meȝen oððe to miððan dæȝe  
enuca hý<sup>14</sup> ſƿa ƿe ær cƿædon mið ealdum ƿýrle lege  
to þære<sup>15</sup> ƿunde sona heo þa ƿunde ȝeopenað ȝ afeor-  
mað.<sup>16</sup>

ƿið fot adle ȝenim þar ylcan ƿýrte enuca mið ƿýrle  
lege to þam fotum hýt ȝelþeȝað þ ȝár.<sup>17</sup> eac hit  
ƿremað<sup>18</sup> mýcelum<sup>19</sup> ƿið þæra<sup>20</sup> ȝina ȝáre.

ƿiþ lendena<sup>21</sup> ȝape ȝenim þar ylcan ƿýrte enuca  
mið ȝealte þam<sup>22</sup> ȝemete ðe þu clýþan ƿýrce lege to  
ðam lendum.<sup>23</sup> þam ȝelice hýt ƿremað<sup>24</sup> eac ƿið  
þæra<sup>25</sup> fot a ȝape.

ƿern.<sup>26</sup> LXXVIII.

ƿið ƿunda<sup>27</sup> ȝenim þýrre ƿýrte ƿýrttruman þe  
man ƿilcem ȝ oðrum naman ƿearn nemneþ ȝecnucudne  
lege to þære<sup>28</sup> ƿunde ȝ æþelſerþincȝ<sup>29</sup> ƿýrte tƿeȝra<sup>30</sup>  
tƿymerra ȝeƿæȝe sýle ðrincan on ƿine.

<sup>1</sup> ænne, B.      <sup>2</sup> lnene, B., suppressing a consonant without sound.  
<sup>3</sup> þar, B.      <sup>4</sup> æt-, B.      <sup>5</sup> ƿƿilce, H.      <sup>6</sup> cænneð, H. B.  
<sup>7</sup> -ton, B.      <sup>8</sup> -don, B.      <sup>9</sup> þærto þæ, H.      <sup>10</sup> ƿundúm, H.      <sup>11</sup> hæld, H.  
<sup>12</sup> hƿá, H.      <sup>13</sup> ȝeƿne, H.      <sup>14</sup> hiȝ, B.      <sup>15</sup> ðape, B.      <sup>16</sup> ȝ f., H.  
<sup>17</sup> þa ȝar, H.      <sup>18</sup> ƿƿýmað, H.      <sup>19</sup> miclū, H.; micclum, B.      <sup>20</sup> ðapa, B.  
<sup>21</sup> lænd-, B.      <sup>22</sup> þæm, H.      <sup>23</sup> lænd-, B.      <sup>24</sup> ƿramað, H.  
<sup>25</sup> ðapa, B.      <sup>26</sup> fearn, B., later hand.      <sup>27</sup> A plural.      <sup>28</sup> þape, B.  
<sup>29</sup> -ding, B.      <sup>30</sup> tƿeȝea, V.

4. For blood-running from the nose, take ooze of *SOLSEQUIUM*.  
this same wort, and dip a linen cloth in it, and stop Art. lxxvi.  
the nostrils with it; soon the blood stancheth.

GROUNDSEL.<sup>a</sup> LXXVII.

*Senecio vul-  
garis.*

1. This wort, which is named senecio, and by another name groundsel, is produced on roofs and about walls.

2. For wounds, though they be very old, take this wort, which we named senecio; pound it with old lard, lay it to the wounds; it healeth them soon.

3. If any one be struck with iron, take this same wort at early morning, or at midday; pound it, as we before said, with old lard; lay it to the wound; soon it openeth and purges the wound.

4. For gout, take this same wort, pound it with lard, lay it to the feet; it alleviates the disorder; also it benefits much for sore of the sinews.

5. For sore of loins, take this same wort, pound it with salt, in the manner in which thou wouldest work a poultice; lay it to the loins, like that; it also is of advantage against sore of the feet.

## FERN. LXXVIII.

*Aspidium,  
Polypodium,  
etc.*

1. For wounds, take a root of this wort, which is named filix, and by another name fern, pounded, lay it to the wound; and stichwort, by weight of two drachms, administer to drink in wine.

<sup>a</sup> The drawing in MS. V., fol. 38 d, intends groundsel, without being like.

<sup>b</sup> There is a later gloss in MS. V. on the drawing, "Feuger," which is French for *fern*. The drawing, fol. 39 a, is apparently unfinished; as it stands it is like *fucus purpurascens*.

ƿið ƿæt Ʒeong man healyde<sup>1</sup> sý Ʒenim ƿar ylcan  
 ƿýrte ƿær<sup>2</sup> heo on bécenan tpeoƿer ƿýrttruman  
 Ʒepeaxen<sup>3</sup> ƿý cnuca mið ƿýrle y Ʒeðec<sup>4</sup> anne<sup>5</sup> clað  
 ƿærmið.<sup>6</sup> y Ʒepprið to ðam<sup>7</sup> saƿe ƿpa þ he ƿa hƿýle<sup>8</sup>  
 upƿearð sý Ʒeƿenð.<sup>9</sup> þý ƿiſtan ðæƷe he bið Ʒehæled.

## Epice. LXXIX.

ƿið miltan saƿe Ʒeným þýrre ƿýrte leaƿ þe man  
 Ʒraƿen y oðrum naman epice nemneð y Ʒeƿeoð hý<sup>10</sup>  
 smýre<sup>11</sup> þonne anne<sup>12</sup> clað ƿærmið<sup>13</sup> leƷe to ƿære<sup>14</sup>  
 miltan . þu onƷýteſt ƿreƿfulnýsse<sup>15</sup> ƿærðr.<sup>16</sup>

## Glædene. LXXX.

ƿið blæðran ƿape y ƿið þ man ƷemiƷan ne mæƷe  
 Ʒenim<sup>17</sup> þýrre ƿýrte ƿýrttruman uteƿearðe ðe man  
 Ʒladiolum y oðrum naman Ʒlædene nemneþ ðriƷe  
 hýne<sup>18</sup> þonne y cnuca y ƷemenƷc<sup>19</sup> ðærto<sup>20</sup> tpeƷean<sup>21</sup>  
 ſcencear<sup>22</sup> ƿineſ y þrý<sup>23</sup> ƿæteƿer sýle ðrincan.

ƿið miltan ƿape Ʒenim ƿar ilcan<sup>24</sup> ƿýrte Ʒladiolum  
 þonne heo Ʒeong<sup>25</sup> ƿý ðriƷe<sup>26</sup> hý<sup>27</sup> y cnuca to ƿrýþe  
 ƿmalan duſte sýle ƿicƷean<sup>28</sup> on liþum ƿine . hýt iſ  
 Ʒelyfed þ hit ƿundorlice þa miltan Ʒehæleþ.

ƿiþ innoþer ƿape y ƿæra<sup>29</sup> bƿeoſta Ʒenim<sup>30</sup> þýrre  
 Ʒýlſan ƿýrte beƿƷean<sup>31</sup> Ʒecnucude<sup>32</sup> y on Ʒætenre<sup>33</sup>

<sup>1</sup> -lede, B.      <sup>2</sup> ƿar, B.      <sup>3</sup> becænan Ʒepeaxen, H.; Ʒepeaxen, B.  
<sup>4</sup> Ʒeðec, B.      <sup>5</sup> ænne, B.      <sup>6</sup> ƿar, B.      <sup>7</sup> ðam, H.      <sup>8</sup> hƿýle, B.  
<sup>9</sup> Ʒeƿenð, H. B.      <sup>10</sup> hý, B.      <sup>11</sup> smepa, B.      <sup>12</sup> ænne, H. B.  
<sup>13</sup> ƿar, B.      <sup>14</sup> ƿape, B.      <sup>15</sup> -nerre, B.      <sup>16</sup> ƿar, B.      <sup>17</sup> Ʒe-  
 nime, H., *let him take*.      <sup>18</sup> In H., hýne, which was correct, referring to  
 ƿýrttruman, has been altered to hý.      <sup>19</sup> Ʒemænc, B.; ƷemænƷc, H.  
<sup>20</sup> ƿar, B.      <sup>21</sup> tpeƷen, H. B.      <sup>22</sup> ſcencar, H.; ſcæncar, B.      <sup>23</sup> þrý, B.  
<sup>24</sup> illan, V.      <sup>25</sup> Ʒeong, H.      <sup>26</sup> ðriƷe, B.      <sup>27</sup> hý, B.      <sup>28</sup> ƿýƷan, H. B.  
<sup>29</sup> ƿara, B. H.      <sup>30</sup> Ʒenime, H.      <sup>31</sup> beƿƷan, B.      <sup>32</sup> -cude, B.  
<sup>33</sup> Ʒætenne, H.

2. In case a young man be ruptured, take this same wort, where it is grown on the root of a beech tree; pound it with lard, and cover a cloth therewith, and tie to the sore so that it, *the cloth*, the while be turned upward; on the fifth day he will be healed.

FERN.  
Art. lxxviii.

QUICK OR QUITCH GRASS.<sup>a</sup> *Quickens, Couch.* LXXIX. *Triticum repens.* Bot.

For sore of spleen, take leaves of this wort, which is named gramen, and by another name quitch,<sup>b</sup> and seethe them, then smear a cloth therewith, lay it to the spleen; thou shalt understand the advantage thereof.

GLADDEN.<sup>c</sup> LXXX.

*Iris pseudacorus.* Bot.

1. For sore of bladder, and in case that a man may not pass water, take the outer part of the root of this wort, which is named gladiolus, and by another name gladden; dry it then, and pound it and mix thereto two draughts of wine and three of water; give this (*to the patient*) to drink.

2. For sore of spleen, take the same wort gladiolus, when it is young,<sup>d</sup> dry it, and pound it to very small dust; give it (*to the sufferer*) to swallow in lithe (*soft*) wine. It is believed that it wonderfully healeth the spleen.

3. For sore of inwards and of the breasts, take berries<sup>e</sup> of this same wort, pounded, and rendered

<sup>a</sup> Quick grass is most fantastically disguised in the drawing, MS. V., fol. 39 b.

<sup>b</sup> Still so called by country folk, better known to gentlemen and ladies as couch-grass.

<sup>c</sup> Gladden is drawn in MS. V., fol. 39 c.

<sup>d</sup> Maturissimam, Lat. 1528.

<sup>e</sup> Lat. baccam, as a hip is a berry: the seed is contained in a trilocular capsule.

meolce oððe ȝýt ȝelpe on pine ȝeplehte sȝle ðrincan  
þ̅ ȝār ȝerpiþeþ.

Boðen. LXXXI.

Ðeoȝ pȝrte þe man noȝmarum ȝ oðrum naman  
boþen<sup>1</sup> nemneþ bȝþ cenned<sup>2</sup> on ſandȝum landum<sup>3</sup> ȝ  
on pȝrte beddum.<sup>4</sup>

Þið toþ ece ȝenim þȝrre pȝrte pȝrtpalan<sup>5</sup> þe pe  
noȝmarum nemdun<sup>6</sup> ȝȝle etan butan ȝldincȝe<sup>7</sup> he  
ȝenimð<sup>8</sup> þæra<sup>9</sup> toða ȝār ȝ healde þ̅ poȝ on hiȝ muþe  
ȝona hȝt ȝehælp þa teð.

Þið adliȝende<sup>10</sup> ȝenim þaȝ pȝrte noȝmarinum enuca  
mið ele ȝmȝre<sup>11</sup> ðone<sup>12</sup> adliȝendan<sup>13</sup> pundorlice þu hine  
ȝehæleſt.<sup>14</sup>

Þið ȝicþan ȝenim þaȝ ȝlean pȝrte ȝecnuca hȝ<sup>15</sup> ȝ  
ȝemenȝe<sup>16</sup> hȝre poȝ þið eald ȝin ȝ þið pearum pæteȝ  
ȝȝle ðrincan<sup>17</sup> þȝȝ<sup>18</sup> ðaȝaȝ.

Þið liȝen ȝeocnȝrre<sup>19</sup> ȝ þæȝ innoðeſ ȝenim þȝrre  
ſȝȝan<sup>20</sup> pȝrte ȝumne<sup>21</sup> ȝȝpan ȝceapȝla on pæteȝ  
ȝ ȝemencȝ<sup>22</sup> þæȝto<sup>23</sup> naȝdȝȝ ȝȝā hand fulla<sup>24</sup> ȝ ȝudan  
ȝumne ſtelan ȝeoð to ſomme on pæteȝe ȝȝle ðrincan  
he bið hal.

Þið niȝe punda ȝenim þaȝ ȝlean pȝrte þe pe noȝ-  
marinum nemdun<sup>25</sup> enuca mið ȝȝsle leȝe to þam  
pundum.

<sup>1</sup> bogen, O.

<sup>2</sup> cænned, B. H.

<sup>3</sup> lánðū, B.; lænde, O.

<sup>4</sup> beðde, O., which, as usual, pares off redundant words.

<sup>5</sup> pȝrte-

ȝȝuman, B.

<sup>6</sup> -ðon, B.

<sup>7</sup> This word is glossed or amended

in H. by ȝȝolopinge, *swallowing*.

<sup>8</sup> binumð, O.

<sup>9</sup> þara, B.

<sup>10</sup> Ad languentes in the Latin, and glossed in H. beðpeðe, *bedridden*.

<sup>11</sup> ſmeȝa, B.

<sup>12</sup> þoñ, H.; þane, O.

<sup>13</sup> -ða, O.

<sup>14</sup> -lȝt, B.

<sup>15</sup> hiȝ, B.

<sup>16</sup> ȝmænȝe, H. B.

<sup>17</sup> ðȝin, H.

<sup>18</sup> þȝȝ, B.

<sup>19</sup> -neȝre, B.

<sup>20</sup> ilcan, B.

<sup>21</sup> Glossed in H. i., that is, *one*; liȝel.



lukewarm in goats milk, or yet better, in wine<sup>a</sup> administer *this*; the sore will cease.

GLADDEN.  
Art. lxxx.

## BOTHEN. LXXXI.

*Rosmarinus  
officinalis.*  
*Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named rosemary, and by another name bothen, is produced on sandy lands and on wort beds.

2. For tooth ache, take a root of this wort, which we named rosemary, give it (the sufferer) to eat, without delay it removes the sore of the teeth; and let him hold the ooze in his mouth; soon it healeth the teeth.

3. For the sickly,<sup>b</sup> take this wort rosemary, pound it with oil, smear the sickly one; wonderfully thou healest him.

4. Against itch, take this same wort, pound it, and mingle its ooze with old wine and with warm water; administer this for three days.

5. For liver sickness, and *that* of the inwards, take of this same wort one<sup>c</sup> handful, scrape it into water, and mingle thereto of nard two hands full and a stalk of rue, seethe together in water, give it *to the patient* to drink; he will be whole.

6. For new wounds, take this same wort, which we named rosemary, pound it with lard; lay it to the wound.

---

<sup>a</sup> Lat. asinino, which the translator made out as uino.

<sup>b</sup> Lat. Ad languentes.

<sup>c</sup> This sense has been discussed in Spoon and Sparrow, art. 199.

---

<sup>22</sup> gemænge, H. B.  
næmbun, H.

<sup>23</sup> ŷap, B.

<sup>24</sup> fulle, B.

<sup>25</sup> -don, B.;

Feld moru.<sup>1</sup> LXXXII.

ƿeor<sup>2</sup> ƿýrt ƿe man ƿaſtīnace<sup>3</sup> ſīluatīcæ ƿ oðrum naman feld moru nemneþ bið cenned<sup>4</sup> on ſandīgum ſtopum ƿ on beorġum.

ƿið þ ƿīrmen earfūðlice<sup>5</sup> cennēn.<sup>6</sup> ſenim þar ƿýrte ƿe ƿe ƿarſīnacam ſīluatīcam nemdun<sup>7</sup> ſeoð on ƿætere ſýle þonne þ ſe man hýne þær<sup>8</sup> mið beðiġe<sup>9</sup> he bið ġehæled.

ƿið ƿīfa afeorpmunġæ<sup>10</sup> ſenim þar ýlcān ƿýrte ƿarſīnacam ſeoð on ƿætere ƿ<sup>11</sup> þonne heo ġeġoden beo menġc<sup>12</sup> hý pel ƿ ſýle ðrincan hý<sup>13</sup> beoð afeorpmade.

## Dolhpune. LXXXIII.

ƿeor ƿýrt ƿe man ƿerðicalī ƿ oðrum naman ðolhpune nemneð býþ cened<sup>14</sup> ƿið ƿeġar ƿ ƿið ƿeallar ƿ on beorġum.

ƿið fot adle ƿ ƿið cancor<sup>15</sup> ſenim þar ƿýrte ƿe ƿe ƿerðicalī<sup>16</sup> nemdun<sup>17</sup> ſeoð on ƿætere beþe<sup>18</sup> þonne þa fet ƿ þa cnepu.<sup>19</sup> cneuca ſýððan þa ƿýrte mið ſýrle ðó on ænne clað ƿ leġe to þam<sup>20</sup> fotum ƿ to þam<sup>20</sup> cneopum þu hý<sup>21</sup> pel ġehælr̃.

Ledelc.<sup>22</sup> LXXXIV.

ƿið þær innoðer hearðnýrre<sup>23</sup> ſenim þaf ƿýrte ƿe man mercurialī ƿ oðrum naman cedelc<sup>24</sup> nemneð on

<sup>1</sup> felðmore, B., later hand.      <sup>2</sup> ƿeor, H.      <sup>3</sup> ƿaſtīnace, H.  
<sup>4</sup> cenned, H. B.      <sup>5</sup> -foð-, B.; -fað-, H.      <sup>6</sup> cænnen, H. B.      <sup>7</sup> -ðon, B.;  
nædun, H.      <sup>8</sup> þar, B.      <sup>9</sup> beðie, H.      <sup>10</sup> Sing., *purgationem*, Lat.  
<sup>11</sup> ƿ, H. omits.      <sup>12</sup> mænġc, H. B.      <sup>13</sup> ſýle hý, H.      <sup>14</sup> cænned, H. B.  
<sup>15</sup> In H., the corrector and glossator has written on his erasure, cneopu,  
*knecs*.      <sup>16</sup> In H., perðicalis is glossed halmerwet.      <sup>17</sup> -ðon, B.;  
nædun, H.      <sup>18</sup> beða, B.      <sup>19</sup> cneopa, B.; cneopu, H.      <sup>20</sup> ðæm, H., bis.  
<sup>21</sup> hý, B.      <sup>22</sup> In B. appears, in faded ink, over-written by the later  
xii. century hand, smeozepurt.      <sup>23</sup> -nerre, B.; neapunerre, H.  
<sup>24</sup> cedelc, B., also in heading.

FIELD MORE, *or Parsnep.* LXXXII.FIELD MORE.  
Art. lxxxii.

1. This wort which is named *pastinaca silvatica*, and by another name field more, is produced on sandy places and on hills.

2. In case that women kindle (*bear children*) with difficulty, take this wort, which we named *pastinaca silvatica*, seethe in water; give it then that the man may bathe himself<sup>a</sup> (*woman—herself*) therewith; he (*she*) will be healed.

3. For wives purifying, take this same wort *pastinaca*, seethe it in water, and when it be sodden, mingle it well, and administer it; they will be purged.

DOLHRUNE, *Pellitory.*<sup>b</sup> LXXXIII.*Parietaria  
officinalis.*  
Bot.

1. This wort, which is named *perdicalis*, and by another name dolhrune, is produced against ways and against walls, and on barrows.

2. For gout and for cancer,<sup>c</sup> take this wort, which we named *perdicalis*, seethe it in water, then bathe the feet and the knees; pound afterwards the wort with lard, put into a cloth, and lay it to the feet and to the knees; thou healest them well.

CHEADLE.<sup>d</sup> LXXXIV.*Mercurialis  
perennis.* Bot.

1. For hardness of the inwards, take this wort, which is named *mercurialis*, and by another name cheadle,

<sup>a</sup> Woman was in old times a masculine word, as it followed the gender of the second part of the compound. The plural had preceded in the Latin also.

<sup>b</sup> *Parietaria*, MS. Bodley, 130, and other accounts support Somner. MS. V., fol. 40 b, and MS. A., fol. 38 a, may have intended this herb. So MS. T., Plinius, xxi. 104.

<sup>c</sup> Gonagram, Lat., *gout in the knee*.

<sup>d</sup> *Perennis* seems ascertained by the drawings in MS. V., fol. 40 c, MS. A., fol. 38 b, MS. T.

pætere ƷeƷnide ne Ʒýle þam ðoleƷendum Ʒona heo ða heaðnýrre<sup>1</sup> ut<sup>2</sup> aƷýhð Ʒ ðone maƷan afeorƷað þam Ʒelice þ̅ Ʒæð Ʒnemað.

Ʒið eaƷena Ʒár Ʒ Ʒerpel Ʒenim ðýrre sýlfan Ʒýrte leaƷ Ʒecnucude<sup>3</sup> on ealdum Ʒine leƷe to þam<sup>4</sup> Ʒape.

LiƷ pæter on eapan f̅riðe ƷerƷen sý Ʒenim þýrre ylcan Ʒýrte ƷeaƷ Ʒlæc ðrýpe on þ̅ eape Ʒona hýt tof̅lyð.<sup>5</sup>

#### EƷor Ʒearn.<sup>6</sup> LXXXV.

Deor Ʒýrte þe man Ʒadiolum Ʒ oðrum naman eƷor Ʒearn<sup>7</sup> nemneð<sup>8</sup> ýr Ʒelic Ʒearne Ʒ heo býð cenneð<sup>9</sup> on f̅tanizum f̅topum<sup>10</sup> Ʒ on ealdum huƷ Ʒtedum Ʒ heo hæfð on æƷhrýlcum leaƷe tƷa endebyrðnýrre<sup>11</sup> f̅æƷerpa ƷƷicena Ʒ þa Ʒcinað Ʒpa Ʒold.

Ʒið heaƷoð ece Ʒenim þaƷ Ʒýrte þe pe Ʒadiolum nemdun<sup>12</sup> f̅riðe clæne afeorƷude<sup>13</sup> Ʒeoð on ecede þearle f̅mýre<sup>14</sup> þonne þ̅ heaƷuð<sup>15</sup> þæri<sup>16</sup> hýt ƷeliðeƷað þ̅ Ʒár.<sup>17</sup>

#### Ʒudu ceƷuille.<sup>18</sup> LXXXVI.

Ʒið blæðran Ʒape oððe Ʒerpelle Ʒenim þýrre Ʒýrte ƷýrteƷuman þe man f̅ƷaraƷi aƷnef̅tiƷ Ʒ oðrum naman Ʒudu ceƷrillu<sup>19</sup> nemneð Ʒeoð on pætere to Ʒeorðan ðæle ðrince ðonne f̅æƷtende ƷeoƷan<sup>20</sup> ðaƷaƷ. Ʒ he

<sup>1</sup> -nerre, B.

<sup>2</sup> út, B.

<sup>3</sup> -ade, H.; Ʒecnocode, B.

<sup>4</sup> ðæm, H.

<sup>5</sup> Ʒlihð, H. B.

<sup>6</sup> De radiolo, id est, pollipodio, O.; eueoƷfearn and euerfearn, B.; later hands.

<sup>7</sup> euor-, B. H.; eaforf̅in, O.

<sup>8</sup> næmneð, H.

<sup>9</sup> cænneð, B.

<sup>10</sup> lande, H.

<sup>11</sup> -nerre, B.;

ændebyrðnýrre, H.

<sup>12</sup> -ðon, B.; næmdun, H.

<sup>13</sup> -mode, B.;

afermede, O.

<sup>14</sup> f̅meƷa, B.

<sup>15</sup> -Ʒoð, B.

<sup>16</sup> þaƷ, B.

<sup>17</sup> In B., one of the intermeddlers has erased rap, thinking perhaps, it was not a good answer to ece. The vacant space left for a painting is

rubbed in water;<sup>a</sup> give to the sufferer; soon it draweth out the hardness and purges the maw (or stomach). In the same way the seed is beneficial.

CHEADLE.  
Art. lxxxvi.

2. For sore of eyes and swelling, take leaves of this same wort, pounded in old wine; lay *that* to the sore.

3. If water be sunk far into the ears, take juice of this same wort lukewarm, drip it in the ear; soon it fleeth away.

## EVERFERN. LXXXV.

*Polypodium  
vulgare.* Bot.

1. This wort, which is named radiolus, and by another name everfern, is like fern; and it is produced in stony places, and in old house steads; and it has on each leaf two rows of fair spots, and they shine like gold.

2. Against head ache, take this wort, which we named radiolus, purged very clean, seethe it in vinegar thoroughly, smear then the head therewith<sup>b</sup>; it alleviates the sore.

## [Red] WOOD CHERVIL. LXXXVI.

*Asparagus  
acutifolius.*

1. For sore of bladder, or for swelling, take a root of this wort, which is named asparagus agrestis, and by another name wood chervil, seethe it in water to a fourth part; let him drink it then fasting for seven

<sup>a</sup> Lat., ex passo, *wine made of raisins*, Frontignac.

<sup>b</sup> I read *pæpmib*, against V. B. H.

---

filled in B., by the letters of the alphabet, and atque .̄. est. amen aue maria gracia plena dominus tecum benedicta tu in muneribus atque benedictus fructus uentris tui amen. in manus tuas commendo spiritum meum redemisti me domine deus. <sup>18</sup> pūde ceapuilla, B. <sup>19</sup> cýppille, H.; ceapuilla, B. <sup>20</sup> -ron, B.

manegum dagum bæþef<sup>1</sup> bruce 7 na on caldum  
pætere<sup>2</sup> cume ne he cealdne pætan ne þicge pundorlice  
he hæle ongyt.

Þið toð ece genim þýrre sýlfan pýrte seap þe pe  
pparaði nemdun<sup>3</sup> rýle supan. 7 healde hýt rpa on  
hýr muðe.

Þið æddrena rape genim þýrre ýlcan pýrte pýrt-  
palan gecnucude<sup>4</sup> on pine rýle ðrincan hýt rremað.<sup>5</sup>

Grýf hrýlc ýfel dæde man þurh ænigne æþþancan  
oferne bezaleþ genim þýrre sýlfan pýrte pýrttruman  
gedrýgede<sup>6</sup> sýle þicgean<sup>7</sup> mið pýlle<sup>8</sup> pætere 7 be-  
rppenȝc<sup>9</sup> hýne mið þam pætere he bið unbunden.

Sauine. LXXXVII.

Þið þa cýnelican adle þe man aurriginem<sup>10</sup> nemneð þ  
ýr on ure geþeode<sup>11</sup> þæra<sup>12</sup> rýna getoh 7 fota ȝerpel.  
genim þar pýrte þe man rabīnam 7 oðrum naman  
pel þam ȝelice rauīnam hateþ<sup>13</sup> sýle ðrincan<sup>14</sup> mið  
hunige heo torenep<sup>15</sup> þ rār þ sýlfe heo ðep mið pine  
gecnucud.<sup>16</sup>

Þiþ heafod<sup>17</sup> ece genim þar ýlcan pýrte rabīnam  
eorþlice<sup>18</sup> gecnucude<sup>19</sup> mið ecede 7 mið ele ȝemencȝ-  
ede<sup>20</sup> fmyra<sup>21</sup> þonne þ heafud<sup>22</sup> 7 þa þunponȝa<sup>23</sup> healice  
hýt rremað.<sup>24</sup>

Þiþ deadrppunȝaf genim þar pýrte rabīnam mið  
hunige gecnucude<sup>25</sup> fmyre<sup>26</sup> þonne þ rār.

<sup>1</sup> beþær, H.

<sup>2</sup> The corrector inserts ne, H.

<sup>3</sup> -on, B.

<sup>4</sup> gecnocode, B.

<sup>5</sup> ppamað, H.

<sup>6</sup> Faintly distinguishable from

ȝedrýȝide, in V.

<sup>7</sup> ðrīcan, B. H.

<sup>8</sup> pyll, H.

<sup>9</sup> -fppænȝc, B.

<sup>10</sup> aurriginem, H.

<sup>11</sup> ðeode, H.

<sup>12</sup> þara, B.

<sup>13</sup> háteð, B.

<sup>14</sup> ðrīncan, H.

<sup>15</sup> -pað, B.

<sup>16</sup> gecnocod, B.

<sup>17</sup> héafod, B.

<sup>18</sup> eorðlice, H.

<sup>19</sup> gecnocode, B.

<sup>20</sup> ȝemænecde, H.; ȝemænȝeð, B.

<sup>21</sup> rmyre, H.; fmyra, B.

<sup>22</sup> heafod, H. B.

<sup>23</sup> þunpanȝa, H.

<sup>24</sup> rmymað, H.

<sup>25</sup> gecnocode, B.

<sup>26</sup> rmyre, H.; fmyra, B.

days; and for many days let him use the bath, and [Red] Wood  
let him come not into cold water; and let him not  
take *any* cold liquid; wonderfully he obtains a cure.  
CHERVIL.  
Art. lxxxvi.

2. For tooth ache, take juice of this same wort, which we named asparagus; give this to sup *to the sufferer*, and let him hold it so in his mouth.

3. For sore of kidneys, take roots of this same wort, pounded in wine, give to drink; it is of benefit.

4. If any ill-doing man enchants another through any spite, take roots of this same wort dried; administer (*this*) with spring water, and sprinkle him with the water; he will be released (*from the charm*).

SAVINE.<sup>a</sup> LXXXVII.

*Juniperus  
sabina.* Bot.

1. For the morbus regius,<sup>b</sup> which is named aurigo, aurugo, which is in our language spasm of the sinews and swelling of the feet; take this wort, which is called sabine, and by another name pretty much like that, savine, administer it with honey; it removes the sore. The same effect it hath when pounded with wine.

2. Against head ache, take this same wort sabina, diligently pounded with vinegar, and mixed with oil; smear then the head therewith, and the temples; highly it is beneficial.

3. For carbuncles, take this wort sabina, pounded with honey; then smear the sore.

---

<sup>a</sup> Savine is not a native of England; it is drawn somewhat like in MS. V.

<sup>b</sup> Ad morbum regium, hoc est, auriginem, Lat. See Gloss.

Ðunder heafod. LXXXVIII.

Þið eaƷena Ʒār Ʒ Ʒefpel Ʒenim þýrre þýrte þýrt-  
 palan þe man canif caput Ʒ on ure Ʒebeode hunder  
 heafod<sup>1</sup> hatað<sup>2</sup> Ʒeoð on pætere Ʒ fýþþan mið þam  
 pætere þa eaƷan<sup>3</sup> Ʒebeþa hræðlice hýt þ Ʒār Ʒe-  
 hƷiƷað.<sup>4</sup>

Bnemel. LXXXIX.

Þið earþena Ʒār Ʒenim þar þýrte þe man eruƷti<sup>5</sup> Ʒ  
 oþrum naman bñemel<sup>6</sup> nemneð fpa mearpe Ʒecnuca  
 nim þonne þ ƷōƷ Ʒepleht ðrýpe on þ earpe hýt þ  
 Ʒepanað Ʒ Ʒepiŷlice Ʒehæleþ.<sup>7</sup>

Þið piŷer flepsan Ʒenim þýrre ýlcan þýrte cnoppaƷ  
 Ʒpa mearpe Ʒ þæra<sup>8</sup> sýn þriƷa ƷeoƷeone<sup>9</sup> Ʒeoð on  
 pætere to þriððan ðæle sýle ðrincan fæŷtende þri  
 ðaƷar Ʒpa þ ðu þeah æƷhrýlce ðæƷ<sup>10</sup> þone ðrene  
 niŷe.<sup>11</sup>

Þið heort ece Ʒenim þýrre ýlcan þýrte leaƷ Ʒe-  
 cnucude<sup>12</sup> þurh hý Ʒýlfe leƷe ofen þone þýnftan tit  
 þ Ʒār tofærð.

Þið niŷe punða Ʒenim þýrre Ʒýlfan þýrte bloft-  
 man<sup>13</sup> leƷe to ðam punðum butan ælepe<sup>14</sup> ýlðincƷe  
 Ʒ fneceñýrre<sup>15</sup> hý þa punða Ʒehælað.<sup>16</sup>

Þiþ hþa ŷape Ʒenim þýrre ýlcan þýrte ŷumne ðæl  
 Ʒeoð on pine to þriððan ðæle Ʒ of þam pine sýn<sup>17</sup> þonne  
 þa lýþu Ʒebeðede ealle þæra<sup>18</sup> hða untŷumñýsse<sup>19</sup> hýt  
 Ʒeliðŷaþ.<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> héafod, B.

<sup>2</sup> hateð, H. B.

<sup>3</sup> eaƷon, B.

<sup>4</sup> -eƷað, B.

<sup>5</sup> The printed Latin, Eruscus, id est rubus, or Nomina et virtutes herbæ  
 Erusci, rubive.

<sup>6</sup> bñæbel, H.

<sup>7</sup> Ʒhælþ, H. B.

<sup>8</sup> þara, B.

<sup>9</sup> Ʒýrone, H.; ƷeoƷone, B.

<sup>10</sup> ðæƷ, also H. B.

<sup>11</sup> niŷe, B.

<sup>12</sup> Ʒecnocude, B.

<sup>13</sup> bloŷman, B.

<sup>14</sup> ælepe, B.

<sup>15</sup> -cennýrre, B.

<sup>16</sup> -næł-, B.

<sup>17</sup> fýn, B.

<sup>18</sup> þara, H. B.

<sup>19</sup> -nerre, B.

<sup>20</sup> Ʒe-

hþeƷað, H. B.



## HOUNDS HEAD. LXXXVIII.

*Antirrhinum  
orontium. Bot.*

For sore of eyes and swelling, take roots of this wort, which is called canis caput, and in our language hounds head; seethe them in water, and then bathe the eyes with the water; soon it (*namely, the application*) relieves the sore.

BRAMBLE.<sup>a</sup> LXXXIX.*Rubus fruti-  
cosus. Bot.*

1. For sore of ears, take this wort, which is named eruscus, and by another name bramble, so tender, pound it; then take the wash made lukewarm, drip it in the ear; it diminishes the sore, and surely healeth.

2. For flux of wife (*woman*), take heads of this same wort, so tender, and of them let there be thrice seven; seethe in water to a third part; administer (*this*) to be drunk fasting for three days, so however, that thou every day renew the drink.

3. For heart ache,<sup>b</sup> take leaves of this same wort, pounded by themselves; lay them over the left teat; the sore passes off.

4. For new wounds, take blossoms of this same wort, lay them to the wounds; without any delay and mischief,<sup>c</sup> they will heal the wounds.

5. For sore of joints,<sup>d</sup> take some part of this same wort, seethe in wine to the third part, and with the wine let then the joints be bathed; (*the application*) relieves all the infirmity of the joints.

<sup>a</sup> The drawings in MS. V. and MS. Add. 17063 intend this.

<sup>b</sup> Ad cardiacos. Lat. In classical Latin hardly so much spoken of the heart as of the stomach.

<sup>c</sup> Aut flos aut mora (Lat. MS. Addit. 17063), *blossom or berries*. The interpreter blundered.

<sup>d</sup> Ad condylomata. Lat.

ƿið næddƿan ƿlite ƿenim þýrre ylcan ƿýrte leaƿ þe  
ƿe eƿuſtī nemdun<sup>1</sup> ſƿa nipe ƿecnucude<sup>2</sup> leƿe to ðam  
ſape.

ƿearpe.<sup>3</sup> xc.

Ðaƿ ƿýrte<sup>4</sup> þe man milleƿoliu[m] ƿ on ure ƿeþeode  
ƿearpe nemneþ ýr ƿæð þ̅ achilleſ ƿe ealðorman hý<sup>5</sup>  
ƿindan ƿcolde.<sup>6</sup> ƿ he mið þýrre ſýlſan ƿýrte ƿe-  
hælde<sup>7</sup> þa þe mið iſerne<sup>8</sup> ƿerleƿene ƿ ƿerundude<sup>9</sup>  
ƿæran.<sup>10</sup> Eac<sup>11</sup> heo of ſumum mannum ƿor þý<sup>12</sup> ƿe-  
nemned<sup>13</sup> ýr . achýlleor mið þære<sup>14</sup> ƿýrte ýr ſæð þ̅  
he eac<sup>15</sup> ſumne<sup>16</sup> man ƿehælan ƿceolde<sup>17</sup> þam<sup>18</sup> ƿær  
t̅helephon nama.

ƿið toð ece ƿenim þýrre ƿýrte ƿýrtƿalan ðe ƿe  
milleƿolium nemdun<sup>19</sup> ƿýle etan ƿæſtendum.

ƿiþ ƿunda þe mið iſerne ƿýn ƿerorhte ƿenim þaƿ  
ýlcan ƿýrte mið ƿýrle ƿecnucude.<sup>20</sup> leƿe to þam  
ƿundum heo þa ƿunda aƿeormaþ ƿ ƿehæleð.<sup>21</sup>

ƿiþ ƿerpell ƿenim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýrte mýlleƿolium mið  
buteran ƿecnucude<sup>22</sup> leƿe to þam<sup>23</sup> ƿerpelle.

ƿið þæt hƿýle man eaƿfoðlice ƿemizan<sup>24</sup> mæƿe  
ƿenim þýrre ýlcan ƿýrte ƿos mið eceðe ƿýle ðrincan  
ƿundurlice<sup>25</sup> heo hæleþ.<sup>26</sup>

ƿiþ ƿund on men acolod ſý ƿenim þonne ða<sup>27</sup> ſýlſan  
ƿýrte milleƿolium ƿ ƿnið ſƿýþe ƿmale ƿ menƿe<sup>28</sup> ƿið  
buteran leƿe ðonne on ða ƿunda<sup>29</sup> heo eƿicaþ ƿona ƿ  
ƿearmað.<sup>30</sup>

ƿiþ men þ̅ heaƿoð beƿrte oððe uncuð ƿƿýle onƿe-

<sup>1</sup> næmðan, H.; nemdon, B.  
by later hand.

<sup>4</sup> ƿýrt, B.

<sup>2</sup> ƿecnocode, B.

<sup>5</sup> hīg, B.

<sup>3</sup> ƿearpe, B.,

ƿcolde, V. B.

<sup>7</sup> ƿehælde, H.

<sup>8</sup> iſerne, H.

<sup>6</sup> ƿceolde, H.;

<sup>9</sup> -ðode, B.

<sup>10</sup> ƿæran, H.; ƿæron, B.

<sup>11</sup> Eac, H.

<sup>12</sup> ƿorðig, B.

<sup>13</sup> ƿenæned, H.

<sup>14</sup> þære, B.

<sup>15</sup> eac, H.

<sup>16</sup> ſume, H.

<sup>17</sup> ƿcolde, B.

<sup>18</sup> þam, H.

<sup>19</sup> -don, B.

<sup>20</sup> ƿecnocode, B.

<sup>21</sup> -hæl-, B.

<sup>22</sup> ƿecnocode, B.

<sup>23</sup> þæm, H.

<sup>24</sup> -mīg-, B.

<sup>25</sup> -ðor-, B.

<sup>26</sup> hæl-, B.

<sup>27</sup> þaƿ, H.

<sup>28</sup> mænecg, H. B.

<sup>29</sup> ƿunde, B.

<sup>30</sup> heo ƿearmað, H., omitting three  
words; ƿearm-, B.

6. For rend by a snake, take leaves of this same wort, which we named eruscus, so fresh, pounded, lay them to the sore.

BRAMBLE.  
Art. lxxxix.

YARROW.<sup>a</sup> XC.

*Achillea mille-*  
*folium. Bot.*

1. Of this wort, which is named millefolium, and in our language yarrow, it is said that Achilles, the chieftain, should find (*found*) it; and he with this same wort healed them who with iron were stricken and wounded. Also for that reason, it is named of some men, Achillea. With this wort it is said that he also should heal (*healed*) a man whose name was Telephos.<sup>b</sup>

2. For tooth ache, take a root of this wort, which we named millefoil, give it (*to the patient*) to eat fasting.

3. For wounds which are made with iron, take this same wort, pounded with grease; lay it to the wounds; it purgeth and healeth the wounds.

4. For a swelling, take this same wort millefoil, pounded into butter; lay it to the swelling.

5. In case that any man with difficulty can pass water, take ooze of this same wort with vinegar, give it him to drink; wondrously it healeth.<sup>c</sup>

6. If a wound on a man be chilled, take then the same wort millefoil, and rub it very small, and mingle it with butter, lay it then on the wound; it soon quickeneth and warmeth it.

7. If a mans head burst, or a strange swelling

---

<sup>a</sup> The drawing in MS. V., fol. 42 a, intends yarrow.

<sup>b</sup> Hyginus, fab. ci., and the poets.

<sup>c</sup> The rest of yarrows leechdoms are not in the printed Latin, 1528, nor in MS. A., nor G. T.

fitte nime þýrre ýlcan pýrte pýrtpalan binde on þone  
spýnan<sup>1</sup> ðonne cymeð<sup>2</sup> hým þ to ȝoðre fræme.

Ʒr̥t pið þam ýlcan ȝenim þar ýlcan pýrte pýrce to  
dufte do on ða punde þonne býþ heo ȝona hatȝende.<sup>3</sup>

Ʒýr̥ hpýlcum men æðrian ahearðode sýn<sup>4</sup> oððe<sup>5</sup>  
hýr mete ȝemýltan<sup>6</sup> nelle ným<sup>7</sup> þýrre ýlcan pýrte<sup>8</sup>  
reap menȝc<sup>9</sup> ðonne ȝin ȝ<sup>10</sup> pæter ȝ huniȝ ȝ þ reap  
eall tosomne<sup>11</sup> ȝýle hýt him ðonne<sup>12</sup> pearum ðrincan  
ðonne<sup>13</sup> býþ him sona bet.

Ʒr̥t pið þæra<sup>14</sup> ðearma ece<sup>15</sup> ȝ pið ealles<sup>16</sup> þær  
O. condenses. innoðer<sup>17</sup> nim þar ýlcan pýrte<sup>18</sup> ðrýȝ hý þonne ȝ  
ȝeȝnið to ðurte spýþe ȝmale do ðonne<sup>19</sup> þær ðurtef ȝ  
cuculepar<sup>20</sup> fulle ȝ ðreo full ȝoðer ȝiner sýle hým  
ðonne ðrincan<sup>21</sup> þ. ðonne deah hýt him pið fpa  
hpýlcum earfoðum ȝpa him on innan bið.

Ʒýr̥ ðonne æfter ðam men ȝý ȝoȝoþa ȝetenȝe<sup>22</sup>  
oððe<sup>23</sup> hpýlc innan ȝund<sup>24</sup> bþýne. ȝenim ðonne<sup>25</sup> þýrre  
pýrte pýrtpalan ȝ ȝecnuca fþýþe pel do ðonne<sup>26</sup> on  
fþýþe ȝoð beor<sup>27</sup> ȝýle hýt him þonne<sup>28</sup> placu ȝupan.  
ðonne<sup>29</sup> pene ic þ hýt him pel fræme<sup>30</sup> ȝe pið ȝoȝo-  
ðan ȝe pið æȝhpýlcum incundum<sup>31</sup> earfoðnýrȝum.<sup>32</sup>

Þið hearoð<sup>33</sup> ece ȝenim þar ýlcan pýrte pýrce  
clýþan<sup>34</sup> þærof<sup>35</sup> leȝe ðonne<sup>36</sup> on þ hearoð ðonne<sup>37</sup>  
ȝenimð<sup>38</sup> hýt ȝona þ sár onpeȝ.<sup>39</sup>

Þiþ þan<sup>40</sup> næððer cýnne ðe man ȝpalanȝiur hateð<sup>41</sup>  
ȝenim þýrre ýlcan pýrte ȝriȝo ȝ þa leaþ ȝeoð on ȝine.

<sup>1</sup> ȝreoran, H.<sup>2</sup> cýmð, B.<sup>3</sup> háȝ-, B.<sup>4</sup> ȝýn, B.<sup>5</sup> oðð, B.<sup>6</sup> -ten, O., fol. 11 = 34.<sup>7</sup> nime, O.<sup>8</sup> þ. pýrce, O.<sup>9</sup> mænecȝ, H. B.; menȝ to, O.<sup>10</sup> ȝ, B. omits.<sup>11</sup> to ȝadere, O.<sup>12</sup> þane, O. (for þanne.)<sup>13</sup> þane, O.<sup>14</sup> þara, B. O.<sup>15</sup> eca, O.<sup>16</sup> ealle, O.<sup>17</sup> A modern hand in H. proposes to add fare.<sup>18</sup> pýrce, O.<sup>19</sup> þane, O.<sup>20</sup> -cel-, B.<sup>21</sup> ðrincan, O., and so often.<sup>22</sup> ȝetænȝe, H.; ȝetænecȝe, B.<sup>23</sup> opper, O.<sup>24</sup> cund, B. O.<sup>25</sup> þane, O.<sup>26</sup> ðane, O.<sup>27</sup> beor, B.<sup>28</sup> After þon, H. adds ȝpa; þaȝ, O.<sup>29</sup> þanne, O.<sup>30</sup> -mige, B.; -mia, O.<sup>31</sup> incunða, O.; in margin,

appear on it, let him take roots of this same wort, and bind them on his neck; that will come to be of good service to him.

YARROW.  
Art. xc.

8. Again for the same, take this same wort, work it to a dust; apply it to the wound, then it will soon be heating.

9. If any mans veins be hardened, or his meat will not digest, take juice of this same wort, then mingle wine and water and honey and the juice all together, then give it him warm to drink; then it will soon be well with him.

10. Again, for ache of the bowels and of all the inwards, take this same wort, dry it then, and rub it to dust, very small; then put up five spoons full of the dust, and three cups of good wine; then give him that to drink. Then it is good for him for whatsoever annoyances he hath within.

11. If then, after that, there befall the man hiccuping, or any ratten-burn <sup>a</sup> within (him), take then roots of this wort, pound them very well; put them into good beer; give it him then lukewarm to sup. Then I ween that it may be of good benefit to him either for hiccup or for any internal difficulty.

12. For head ache, take this same wort, work a plaster thereof, then lay it on the head; then it soon removes the sore away.

13. Against the serpent kind, which are called *φαλάγγια*, *tarantulas*, take twigs of this same wort

---

<sup>a</sup> Ratten is *pus*, *matter*, in Devonshire : understand *purulent inflammation*.

---

uncūða.      <sup>32</sup> -nejjum, H.      <sup>33</sup> héarod, B.      <sup>34</sup> το clyðan, H.  
<sup>35</sup> þap, B. O.      <sup>36</sup> þane, O.      <sup>37</sup> þañ, O.      <sup>38</sup> binnimð, O.      <sup>39</sup> apeð, O.  
<sup>40</sup> ðam, H.; O. omits the paragraph.      <sup>41</sup> háτ-, B.

Ʒnīð ðonne<sup>1</sup> frīþe fmale Ʒ leƷe on ða<sup>2</sup> punðe Ʒýf  
heo tosomne hleapan polde Ʒ þonne æfter þam Ʒenim  
ða pýrte Ʒ huniƷ menƷc<sup>3</sup> to somne Ʒmýre<sup>4</sup> þa punðe  
ðær<sup>5</sup> mið þonne hatað heo Ʒona.

Ʒið næddran flite Ʒýf hƷýlc man hýne beƷýrðeþ  
mið þýſſe pýrte<sup>6</sup> Ʒ hý<sup>7</sup> on peƷe mið him bepeþ he  
bið ƷeƷcýlðeð fram<sup>8</sup> æƷhrýlcum<sup>9</sup> nædder cýnne.<sup>10</sup>

Ʒið peðe<sup>11</sup> hundes flite Ʒenim ðar ýlcan pýrte  
Ʒnīð Ʒ hƷæten corn leƷe on þa punðe ðonne halað  
heo Ʒona.

Ʒft Ʒið næðran<sup>12</sup> flite Ʒýf Ʒeo punð<sup>13</sup> forþunden<sup>14</sup>  
sý Ʒenim þýrre sýlƷan<sup>15</sup> pýrte telƷran<sup>16</sup> Ʒeoð on  
Ʒætere Ʒnīð þonne<sup>17</sup> Ʒrýþe Ʒmale ƷeƷodene leƷe þonne  
on ða punðe<sup>18</sup> ðonne<sup>19</sup> þ ðolh open Ʒý Ʒenim þa ýlcan  
pýrte unƷodene<sup>20</sup> Ʒnīð frýþe Ʒmale menƷc<sup>21</sup> Ʒið huniƷ  
lacna<sup>22</sup> þonne þa punðe<sup>23</sup> þærmīð ðonne<sup>24</sup> býð heo  
sona hal.

## Rude. XCI.

Ʒif bloð of noſum flope Ʒenim ðar pýrte þe man  
Ʒutam Ʒ þam Ʒelice oðrum naman Ʒuðan nemneþ . ðo  
Ʒelomlice on þa nærðýrlu<sup>25</sup> punðorlice heo þ bloð of  
ðam nærðýrlun<sup>26</sup> Ʒeppuð.

Ʒið toðundennýsse<sup>27</sup> Ʒenim þar ýlcan pýrte Ʒutam  
sýle hý<sup>28</sup> ðælmelum Ʒpa Ʒene etan<sup>29</sup> oððe on ðrince<sup>30</sup>  
þeƷean.<sup>31</sup>

<sup>1</sup> þon, H. omits.      <sup>2</sup> ða, V. B. omit.      <sup>3</sup> mæncƷ, H. B.  
<sup>4</sup> fmeƷa, B.      <sup>5</sup> þap, B.      <sup>6</sup> pƷrƷ, O.      <sup>7</sup> hƷg, B.      <sup>8</sup> Ʒið for  
Ʒrā, B.      <sup>9</sup> -cen, O.      <sup>10</sup> næddre cunne, O.      <sup>11</sup> poðef, O.; See  
St. John, x. 21, Marsh. O. condenses.      <sup>12</sup> næddra, O.      <sup>13</sup> ſe  
punðe, O.      <sup>14</sup> -ðon, O.      <sup>15</sup> ilcan, B.      <sup>16</sup> telƷan, B.; þiſſan pýrte  
telƷran, O.      <sup>17</sup> þane, O.      <sup>18</sup> punða, O.      <sup>19</sup> þaſ, O.  
<sup>20</sup> -ðone, B.; pƷrƷ Ʒeefodone, O.      <sup>21</sup> mæncƷ, H.; mænc, B.;  
meng, O.      <sup>22</sup> lácna, B.      <sup>23</sup> punða, O.      <sup>24</sup> þap, B. O.      <sup>25</sup> B. H.

and the leaves, seethe them in wine; then rub them very small, and lay them on the wound, if it be willing to unite; and after that, take the wort and honey, mingle together, smear the wound therewith; then it soon heateth.<sup>a</sup>

YARROW.  
Art. xc.

14. For bite of snake, if any man girdeth himself with this wort, and beareth it on the way with him, he is shielded from every serpent kind.

15. For tearing of mad dog, take this same wort, rub it and wheat grains; lay them on the wound; then it soon healeth.

16. For a rent by a snake, if the wound is swollen, take twigs of this same wort, seethe in water, rub them then very small; when sodden, lay them on the wound. When the incision is open take the same wort unsodden, rub very small, mingle with honey, then dress the wound therewith; then it will be soon whole.

RUE.<sup>b</sup> XCI.

*Ruta grave-*  
*olens.* Bot.

1. If blood flow from the nose, take this wort, which is named ruta, and by another name like that, rue; apply it frequently to the nostrils; it wonderfully stanches the blood from the nostrils.

2. For bloatedness, take this same wort rue, give it so green, in pieces, to be eaten or swallowed in drink.

<sup>a</sup> All the MS S. haṣaḏ; but halaḏ would be better.

<sup>b</sup> The figure in MS. Add. 17063, fol. 41 b, intends rue. MS. V., fol. 43 a, cannot, but rather *Vlex Europæus* (H.), *furze*.

omit seven words by error.

<sup>26</sup> þurle, O.

<sup>27</sup> -nerre, B.

<sup>28</sup> hīg, B.

<sup>29</sup> ʔo eṣan? O.

<sup>30</sup> ḡpincan, H. O.

<sup>31</sup> þicgan, B.

ƿið þær maȝan<sup>1</sup> ȝape ȝenim þýrre ýlcan ƿýrte sæð  
ȝ ȝƿefel ȝ eceð sýle þicȝean<sup>2</sup> ƿæȝtendum;.

ƿið eaȝena sape ȝ ȝefel ȝenim þaȝ ýlcan ƿýrte<sup>3</sup>  
ƿutan pel ȝecnucude<sup>4</sup> leȝe to ðam<sup>5</sup> ȝape eac ȝe  
ƿýrttruma ȝecnucud<sup>6</sup> ȝ ðær<sup>7</sup> mið ȝefmýned<sup>8</sup> þ ȝār  
hýt pel ȝebet.

ƿið þa aðle ðe man litarȝum hateð<sup>9</sup> þ ýr on upe  
ȝeƿeode<sup>10</sup> oƿerȝýtulnȝr<sup>11</sup> cƿeden ȝenim þaȝ ýlcan  
ƿýrte ƿutan mið eceðe ȝeƿeode beȝeot þonne ðæne<sup>12</sup>  
andplatan ðær mið.<sup>13</sup>

ƿið eaȝena ðymnȝrre<sup>14</sup> ȝenim ðýrre sýlfan ƿýrte<sup>15</sup>  
leaȝ sýle etan ƿæȝtendum ȝ sýle hȝ<sup>16</sup> ðruncan on  
pine.

ƿið heaȝoð ece ȝenim ðaȝ ýlcan ƿýrte ȝýle ðruncan<sup>17</sup>  
on pine cnuca<sup>18</sup> eft þaȝ sýlfan ƿýrte ȝ ƿrinc þ ƿos  
on eceð<sup>19</sup> ȝmȝre<sup>20</sup> ðonne þ heaȝoð þæȝmið.<sup>21</sup> eac  
þeoȝ ƿýrt ƿremað<sup>22</sup> ƿið deaðſƿrincȝaȝ.

*Horsemint.*<sup>23</sup> XCII.

ƿið eaȝena<sup>24</sup> sápe ȝenim þýrre ƿýrte ƿos þe<sup>25</sup> man  
mentaſtrum ȝ oðrum naman<sup>26</sup> hateþ mið  
ȝtranȝon<sup>27</sup> pine ȝemencȝed<sup>28</sup> ðó on þ eaȝe þeah ðær<sup>29</sup>  
beon ƿýrmaȝ on acennede<sup>30</sup> hi<sup>31</sup> þurh<sup>32</sup> ðiȝ ȝceolon<sup>33</sup>  
beon ácealde.

<sup>1</sup> mæȝe, O.  
enocode, B.

<sup>2</sup> þicȝan, H. B.  
<sup>5</sup> þæm, H.

<sup>3</sup> ƿýrte, V. omits.

<sup>4</sup> ȝe-

<sup>6</sup> ȝecnocod, B.

<sup>7</sup> þaȝ, B.

<sup>8</sup> ȝermepeð, H. B.  
ȝittolneȝ, H.

<sup>9</sup> hát-, B.

<sup>10</sup> -þeode, B.

<sup>11</sup> -neȝ, B.; oƿer-

<sup>12</sup> þone, B.

<sup>13</sup> þaȝ, B.

<sup>14</sup> -neȝre, B.

<sup>15</sup> ȝilpe ƿýrtan, B.

<sup>16</sup> hȝ, B.

<sup>17</sup> -ca, O.

<sup>18</sup> cnuca, H. omits;

V. is here fretted away.

<sup>19</sup> eceðe ȝ, H.

<sup>20</sup> ſmeȝa, B.

<sup>21</sup> þaȝ, B.

<sup>22</sup> ȝrýmað, H.

<sup>23</sup> hoȝſmunte, B., by later hand.

<sup>24</sup> eaȝan, O.,

fol. 12.

<sup>25</sup> þaȝa ƿurte ƿof þ, O.

<sup>26</sup> O. supplies brocminȝe, and alters

the text.

<sup>27</sup> ſtrange, O.

<sup>28</sup> ȝemæncȝed, H.; -ȝed, B.

<sup>29</sup> þaȝ,



3. For sore of the maw, take seed of this same wort and sulphur and vinegar; administer (*to the patient*) to eat, fasting.

RUE.  
Art. xci.

4. For sore of eyes and swelling, take this same wort rue, well pounded, lay it to the sore, also the root pounded, and smear therewith; it well amendeth the sore.<sup>a</sup>

5. For the disease which is called lethargy, and in our language is denominated forgetfulness *or unconsciousness*, take this same wort rue, washed, *that is, macerated* in vinegar, souse then the forehead therewith.

6. For dimness of eyes, take leaves of this same wort, give them (*to the sufferer*) to eat fasting, and give (*them him*) to drink in wine.

7. For head ache, take this same wort, give it to be drunk in wine; again, pound the same wort, and wring (*out*) the ooze into vinegar; then smear the head therewith. This wort also is beneficial for carbuncles.

*Horsemint.*<sup>b</sup> XCII.

*Mentha sil-*  
*vestris.* Bot.

For sore of ears, take ooze of this wort, which is called mentastrum, and by another name *horsemint*, mixed with strong wine, apply it to the ear; though worms be therein existing, they through this (*application*) shall be killed.

<sup>a</sup> The idiom of the Saxon is not uncommon.

<sup>b</sup> The painting, MS. V., fol. 43 b, is intended probably for horsemint. In MS. Bodley, 130, glossed "horseminite," but drawn wrong.

ƿið hƿeoƿlan ġenim þýrre ýlcan ƿýrte leaƿ sýle  
etan ġeƿýrlice<sup>1</sup> he bið ġehæled.<sup>2</sup>

ƿæl ƿýr<sup>3</sup> vel ellen ƿýr<sup>3</sup>. XCIII.

ƿið þ ƿtanar on blæðran ƿexen<sup>4</sup> ġenim þar ƿýrte  
þe man ebulum ƿ oðrum naman ellen ƿýrte<sup>5</sup> nemneþ  
ƿ eac sume<sup>6</sup> men ƿeal ƿýr<sup>3</sup> hatað<sup>7</sup> ġecnuca hý<sup>8</sup>  
þonne ƿpa mearpe mið hýre leaƿum ƿýle ðrincan on  
ƿine heo<sup>9</sup> út anýðeþ<sup>10</sup> ða untƿumnýrre.<sup>11</sup>

ƿið næððran flite ġenim þar ýlcan ƿýrte þe ƿe  
ebulum nemdun<sup>12</sup> ƿ ær þam ðe þu hý<sup>13</sup> ƿorceorpe  
heald hý<sup>13</sup> on þinre handa<sup>14</sup> ƿ cƿeð þƿipa<sup>15</sup> niġon ƿiþan<sup>16</sup>  
omneþ malaþ beftiaþ canto . þ ýr þonne on ƿre<sup>17</sup> ġe-  
þeode beſiġ ƿ oſerƿcum ealle ýfele ƿilððeor . ƿorceorpe<sup>18</sup>  
hý<sup>19</sup> ðonne mið ƿƿýþe ƿcearpon ƿexe<sup>20</sup> on þƿý<sup>21</sup> ðælaþ .  
ƿ þa hƿile þe þu ðiþ ðó.<sup>22</sup> þenc<sup>23</sup> be þam men þe þu  
ðærmið<sup>24</sup> þencft<sup>25</sup> to ġelacnienne<sup>26</sup> ƿ þonne þu þanon  
ƿende<sup>27</sup> ne beſeoþ þu þe nā . nim ðonne þa ƿýrte ƿ  
cnuca hý<sup>28</sup> leġe to þam flite ƿona he bið hal.

ƿiþ ƿæteþ ƿeocnýrre ġenim þýrre ýlcan ƿýrte ƿýr-  
ƿalan ġecnucude<sup>29</sup> ƿƿiġ þonne þæroþ<sup>30</sup> ƿpa þæt þu  
hæbbe þæroþ<sup>30</sup> ƿeoþeþ ƿcencear<sup>31</sup> ƿ ƿineþ heaþne

<sup>1</sup> ġep-, B. omits.      <sup>2</sup> -hal-, O.      <sup>3</sup> ƿalpurt, B., by later hand.  
<sup>4</sup> ƿeaxaþ, H.      <sup>5</sup> ƿýr<sup>3</sup>, H.      <sup>6</sup> sumæn, H.      <sup>7</sup> hāt-, B.; hateð, H.  
<sup>8</sup> hý, B.      <sup>9</sup> heo, B.      <sup>10</sup> anýð-, B.      <sup>11</sup> -nerre, B.      <sup>12</sup> -ðon, B.  
<sup>13</sup> hý, B., twice.      <sup>14</sup> hānda, B.      <sup>15</sup> þƿipa, B.      <sup>16</sup> ƿiðon, B.  
<sup>17</sup> úre, B.      <sup>18</sup> ƿorceorpe, H.      <sup>19</sup> hý, B.      <sup>20</sup> seaxe, H.      <sup>21</sup> þƿýð, B.  
<sup>22</sup> ðó, B. also.      <sup>23</sup> þænc, H.      <sup>24</sup> þap, B.      <sup>25</sup> þæncft, H.      <sup>26</sup> ġelacni-  
ġenne, B. H.      <sup>27</sup> ƿænðe, H.; ƿænðe, B.      <sup>28</sup> hí, B.      <sup>29</sup> ġecnocude, B.  
<sup>30</sup> þap, B., twice.      <sup>31</sup> ƿcencar, B.

<sup>a</sup> The old interpreter has omitted this. Vt scias in cuius  
stellæ tutela natus sis. Herbam mentastrum tolles mundus  
et in linteolo mundo habeto, et quando in pane cocto gra-

2. For leprosy, take leaves of this same wort, administer to be eaten; surely (*the patient*) shall be healed.<sup>a</sup>

HORSEMENT.  
Art. xcii.<sup>1</sup>

WALL WORT, or ELDER WORT.<sup>b</sup> XCIII.

*Sambucus*  
*ebulus.* Bot.

1. In case that stones wax in the bladder, take this wort, which is named *ebulum*, and by another name *elder wort*, or *dwarf elder*, and (which) also some men call *wall wort*; pound it then so tender, with its leaves, administer it to drink in wine; it forces out the infirmity.

2. For rent by snake, take this same wort, which we named *ebulum*, and ere thou carve it off, hold it in thine hand, and say thrice nine times, *Omnes malas bestias canto*,<sup>a</sup> that is, in our language, *Enchant and overcome all evil wild deer*; then carve it off with a very sharp knife, into three parts; and the while that thou be doing this, think of the man whom thou thinkest therewith to leech, and when thou wend thence, look not about thee; then take the wort and pound it, lay it to the cut; soon it will be whole.

3. For water sickness, *that is, dropsy*, take roots of this same wort pounded; wring then thereof, so that thou have of the ooze four draughts, and (*add*) a

num frumenti integrum inveneris, simul cum herba ponito, et preceris septem stellas, hoc est Solem, Lunam, Martem, Mercurium, Iovem, Venerem, Saturnum, et sub puluino pone, atque roga ut tibi per quietem ostendant, in cuius stellæ tutela sis.

<sup>b</sup> The drawing in MS. V., fol. 43 c, is apparently meant for *dwarf elder*, as so MS. Add. 17063. In MS. Bodley, 130, is also a rough likeness, with the glosses "*walwort, danewort, "wylde elder.*" Classical Latinity authorizes only *ebulum*, but *ebulus* is favoured by the analogies.

<sup>c</sup> Canto, Lat. 1528, but the English text has the verbs in the imperative.

refter ȝyle ȝruncan ænne<sup>1</sup> on ȝæg hýt ȝremað<sup>2</sup>  
mýclum<sup>3</sup> þam pæteȝeocan.

Ʒac<sup>4</sup> hýt býnnan<sup>5</sup> healƷon<sup>6</sup> ȝeape ealne þone pætan  
ut atȝhþ.

Dpeorȝe ȝpeorle. XCIV.

ȝeor ȝýrt þe man polleȝium ȝ ofþum naman  
ȝpeorȝe ȝpeorle nemneþ hæfð mid hýre manega læce-  
domaȝ þeah hý<sup>7</sup> ȝela manna né cunne .<sup>8</sup> þonne ýr þeos  
ȝýrt tpeȝea<sup>9</sup> cýnna þ̅ ȝ ȝer<sup>10</sup> ȝ ȝif . Ȝe ȝer<sup>10</sup> hæfaþ  
hȝite bloftman<sup>11</sup> ȝ þ̅ ȝif hæfaþ ȝeade ofþe bȝune  
æȝhȝæþer ýr nýtlic<sup>12</sup> ȝ pundorlic ȝ hi<sup>13</sup> on him hæb-  
baþ pundorlice mihte mid þam mæftan bleo<sup>14</sup> hý  
blopaþ<sup>15</sup> ȝonne nealice ofþe ȝýrta ȝerincap ȝ peor-  
mað.

ȝiþ ȝæȝ innoþer ȝape ȝenim þaȝ ýlcan ȝýrte pol-  
leȝium ȝ cýmen cnuca toȝomne mid pæteȝe ȝ leȝe to  
þam naƷolan<sup>16</sup> ȝona he bið ȝehæled.<sup>17</sup>

Ʒft rið þæȝ maȝan ȝape ȝenim þaȝ ȝýlfan ȝýrte  
polleȝium cnuca hý<sup>18</sup> ȝ mid pæteȝe ȝepæȝc<sup>19</sup> sýle  
ȝruncan on ecede hýt þone plættan þæȝ maȝan pel  
ȝeliþȝaþ.<sup>20</sup>

ȝið ȝicþan þæȝa<sup>21</sup> ȝerceapa<sup>22</sup> ȝenim þaȝ ýlcan ȝýrte  
seoð on peallendon pæteȝe let<sup>23</sup> þonne colan ȝpa oðþ̅  
hýt<sup>24</sup> man ȝruncan mæȝe ȝ hýt þonne ȝrince hýt ȝe-  
liþȝaþ þone ȝicþan.

Ʒft rið þæȝ innoðer ȝape þeor ȝýlfe ȝýrt ȝremaþ<sup>25</sup>  
pel ȝeetan<sup>26</sup> ȝ to þam naƷolan<sup>27</sup> ȝerriþen ȝpa þ̅ heo<sup>28</sup>  
ȝram þam naƷolan ȝeallan ne mæȝe<sup>29</sup> ȝona heo þ̅ ȝáp  
toȝereþ.

ȝið þam<sup>30</sup> ȝefore þe þý ȝrýððan ȝæȝe on man

<sup>1</sup> æne, H. B.    <sup>2</sup> ȝremað, H.    <sup>3</sup> micclū, B.    <sup>4</sup> Ʒac, H.    <sup>5</sup> -non, B.  
<sup>6</sup> healȝan, H.    <sup>7</sup> hiȝ, B.    <sup>8</sup> -na, O.    <sup>9</sup> tpeȝea, B. O.    <sup>10</sup> pæȝ, H.,  
twice.    <sup>11</sup> bloftman, H. B.    <sup>12</sup> netlic, H.    <sup>13</sup> hiȝ, B.    <sup>14</sup> bléo, B.  
<sup>15</sup> blópað, B.    <sup>16</sup> -ȝel-, B.    <sup>17</sup> -hæle-, B.    <sup>18</sup> hiȝ, B.    <sup>19</sup> ȝepes,

half sextarius of wine; administer one a day to drink; it benefiteth much the watersick *or dropsical*. WALL WORT.  
Art. xciii.

4. Also, within half a year it draweth out all the *dropsical* humour.

DWARF DWOSLE, *Pennyroyal*. XCIV.

*Mentha pulegium*. Bot.

1. This wort, which is named pulegium, and by another name dwarf dwosle, hath with it many leechdoms; though many of men ken them not. Further is this wort of two kinds, wer and wife, *or male and female*. The wer, *or male*, hath white blossoms, and the wife, *or female*, hath red or brown; either is beneficial and wonderlike, and they have on them wondrous virtue. They blow with the greatest beauty when nearly other worts shrink and languish.

2. For sore of the inwards, take this same wort pulegium, and cummin, pound together along with water, and lay to the navel; soon he, *the patient*, will be healed.

8. Again, for sore of the maw, *or stomach*, take this same wort pulegium, pound and wash it with water, give to drink in vinegar; it well relieves the nausea of the maw, *or stomach*.

4. Against itch of the shape, *or sexual parts*, take this same wort, seethe it in boiling water, then let (*this*) cool, so far as till a man may drink it, and let him then drink it; it relieves the itch.

5. Again, for sore of the inwards, this same wort profits well, eaten and tied down to the navel, so that it may not fall from the navel; soon it removes the sore.

6. For a *tertian*, *or* the fever which cometh on a

H. B.; pef, O.    <sup>20</sup> -egað, B.    <sup>21</sup> þapa, B.    <sup>22</sup> -rcapa, B.    <sup>23</sup> læt, B.  
<sup>24</sup> hī, B.    <sup>25</sup> þpamað, H.    <sup>26</sup> geeten, H.    <sup>27</sup> -fel-, B.    <sup>28</sup> he, B.  
<sup>29</sup> maga, O.    <sup>30</sup> þæm, H.

becýmeþ ȝenim þýrre ýlcan pýrte tpiȝu<sup>1</sup> befeald on pulle fter<sup>2</sup> hýne þærmid<sup>3</sup> toforan<sup>4</sup> þam tīman þe ȝe fefor hým to pýlle . ȝ ȝýf hpa hýr hearod mid þýrre pýrte onbutan<sup>5</sup> beþindeþ . heo þ ȝár þæf hearoder<sup>6</sup> ȝeliðȝaþ.<sup>7</sup>

Ȥýf ðeaðbopen cýld sý on pifeȝ innoðe ȝenim þýrre ýlcan pýrte þrý cýþaȝ ȝ þa ȝýn nipe ȝpa hý<sup>8</sup> ȝpýþoȝt fīncen cnuca<sup>9</sup> on ealdon<sup>10</sup> pine sýle ðrincan.

Ȥýf hpa on ȝcipe plættan þohȝe<sup>11</sup> ȝenime<sup>12</sup> þaȝ ýlcan pýrte polleian ȝ þærmōd<sup>13</sup> cnuce<sup>14</sup> tosomne mid ele ȝ mid ecede fmýrȝe<sup>15</sup> hýne þærmid ȝelomlice.

Þið blæðpan sape ȝ þið þ ȝtanar þæron<sup>16</sup> pexen<sup>17</sup> ȝenim þaȝ ýlcan pýrte polleian pel ȝecnucude<sup>18</sup> ȝ tpeȝen ȝcencear<sup>19</sup> pineȝ ȝemencȝ<sup>20</sup> tosomne ȝýle ðrin-can ȝona ȝeo blæððer to ȝelpan ȝehpýrfeð<sup>21</sup> ȝ binnan feapum ðaȝum heo þa untþumnýrre<sup>22</sup> ȝehæleþ ȝ þa ȝtanar þe þær<sup>23</sup> on peaxeþ ut<sup>24</sup> anýðeð.

Ȥýf hpa onbutan<sup>25</sup> hýr heoȝtan . oþþe on hýr bpeos-ton ȝar þohie .<sup>26</sup> þonne ete he þaȝ ýlcan pýrte polleium ȝ ðrince hý<sup>27</sup> fæȝtende.

Ȥýf hpylcum men hþamma ðerȝe ȝenim þaȝ ýlcan pýrte ȝ<sup>28</sup> tpeȝen ȝcencear<sup>29</sup> ecedeȝ ðrince fæstende ;<sup>30</sup>

Þið þæf maȝan toþundennýrre<sup>31</sup> ȝ þæra<sup>32</sup> innoþa ȝenim þaȝ ýlcan pýrte polleȝium ȝecnucude<sup>33</sup> ȝ on pætepe oððe on pine ȝepýllede oþþe þurh hý<sup>34</sup> ȝýlfe sýle þicȝean<sup>35</sup> ȝona býþ ȝeo untþumnýr foȝlæten.<sup>36</sup>

|                                      |  |  |                          |
|--------------------------------------|--|--|--------------------------|
| <sup>1</sup> tpiȝa, H.               | <sup>2</sup> fter, B.                      | <sup>3</sup> þar, B.                   | <sup>4</sup> -ron, B.    |
| <sup>5</sup> onbúton, B.             | <sup>6</sup> hearðes, H.                   | <sup>7</sup> -eȝað, B.                 | <sup>8</sup> hȝ, B.      |
| <sup>9</sup> euca, H.                | <sup>10</sup> -ðan, B.                     | <sup>11</sup> þolce, H.                | <sup>12</sup> ȝnim, H.   |
| <sup>13</sup> þermōd, H.             | <sup>14</sup> cnuca, H.; cnoceȝe, B.       | <sup>15</sup> fmeȝa, B.                | <sup>16</sup> þærmo, V.; |
| <sup>17</sup> peaxað, H.             | <sup>18</sup> ȝecnocode, B.                | <sup>19</sup> seencas, H.; ȝeencar, B. | <sup>20</sup> þar, B.    |
| <sup>21</sup> ȝmæncȝ, H.; ȝemænc, B. | <sup>22</sup> ȝehpeoȝfeð, H.; ȝefýrfeð, O. | <sup>23</sup> -nerre, B.               | <sup>24</sup> út, B.     |
| <sup>25</sup> -nerre, B.             | <sup>26</sup> þar, B.                      | <sup>27</sup> -ton, B.                 | <sup>28</sup> ðohȝe,     |

man on the third day, take twigs of this same wort; fold them up in wool; incense *as with a censer, the patient*, before the time when the fever will be upon him; and if one windeth his head about with this wort, it alleviates the sore of the head.

DWARF  
DWOSLE.  
Art. xciv.

7. If a dead-borne child be in a wifes or womans inwards, take three sprouts of this same wort, and let them be new, so do they strongest scent, pound in old wine; give to drink.

8. If any thole or endure nausea on shipboard, let him take the same wort pulegium, and wormwood, let him pound them together with oil and with vinegar; let him smear himself therewith frequently.

9. For sore of bladder, and in case that stones therein wax, take the same wort pulegium, well pounded, and two draughts of wine; mingle together; give to drink; soon the bladder shall turn to a better (*state*), and within a few days *the wort* shall heal the infirmity, and shall force out the stones which therein are waxing.

10. If any one about his heart or in his breast, thole, *that is, suffer* sore, then let him eat this same wort pulegium, and drink<sup>a</sup> it fasting.

11. If cramp annoy any man, take the same wort and two cups of vinegar; let him drink fasting.

12. For swelling of the maw and of the inwards, take this same wort pulegium, pounded, and boiled in water or in wine, or give it to be swallowed by itself; soon shall the infirmity be removed.

---

<sup>a</sup> Only glutiat. Lat., 1528.

---

H. B.      <sup>27</sup> hīg, B.      <sup>28</sup> ȝ, V. omits.      <sup>29</sup> scencas, H.; ȝcæncar, B.  
<sup>30</sup> ȝeȝcende, H.      <sup>31</sup> þūðenerre, B.      <sup>32</sup> þapa, B.      <sup>33</sup> ȝecnocode, B.  
<sup>34</sup> hīg, B.      <sup>35</sup> þicgan, B.; þýngcan, H.      <sup>36</sup> unȝpumnesse roplæcan,  
H.; -neȝ roplæten, B.

Þiþ miltan rare zenim þar ylcan pýrte polleium  
reoð on ecede rýle ðjuncan fpa pearm.

Þiþ lenden<sup>1</sup> ece ʒ rið þæra<sup>2</sup> þeona rare zenim  
þar ylcan pýrte polleium ʒ pipor ægþneʒ ʒelice micel  
be ʒerihite enuca tosomne ʒ þonne þu on bæpe sý  
rmýre<sup>3</sup> þærmið<sup>4</sup> þær<sup>4</sup> hýt fpyþorʒ ðeruge.

Nep̃te. xcv.

Ðar<sup>5</sup> pýrte<sup>6</sup> man nep̃tamom ʒ oþrum<sup>7</sup> naman  
nep̃te nemneþ ʒ eac ʒrecaf hý<sup>8</sup> mente ormon hataþ.

neððre.

Þiþ næðran flite zenim þar pýrte<sup>9</sup> ðe pe nep̃-  
tamom nemðun<sup>10</sup> enuca mið pine pping þonne þ̃ por  
ʒ<sup>11</sup> sýle<sup>12</sup> ðjuncan on pine<sup>13</sup> ʒ zenim eac þa leaþ<sup>14</sup>  
þýrre sylfan pýrte ʒecnucude<sup>15</sup> leʒe to þære<sup>16</sup> punde.

Cammoc. xcvi.

Ðar pýrte<sup>17</sup> man peucedanum ʒ oðrum naman cam-  
moc<sup>18</sup> nemneþ.

Neððre.

Ðeor pýrʒ þe pe peucedanum nemðun<sup>19</sup> mæʒ næðran  
mið hýpe fprece<sup>20</sup> aþlian.<sup>21</sup>

Þið næðran flite zenim þar ylcan pýrte peucedanum  
ʒ betonicam ʒ heorʒef fmeorup<sup>22</sup> oððe<sup>23</sup> þ̃ mearh ʒ  
eced ðó tosomne leʒe þonne to þære<sup>24</sup> punde he bið  
ʒehæled.<sup>25</sup>

Þið þa adle þe ʒrecar fpenery nemnað þ̃ iʒ on ure

The fig., V.,  
fol. 45 a, I  
hold to be  
*peucedanum*  
*officinale*.

<sup>1</sup> lænd-, B.    <sup>2</sup> þera, V.; þara, B.    <sup>3</sup> fmeþa, B.    <sup>4</sup> þar, B., twice.  
V. is here defective.    <sup>5</sup> Ðeor, H.    <sup>6</sup> pýrte; altered later to  
pýrʒ þe, B.    <sup>7</sup> on upum, H.    <sup>8</sup> hýʒ, B.    <sup>9</sup> pýrʒ, O.  
<sup>10</sup> nemðun, V.; nemðun, H.; -ðon, B.    <sup>11</sup> ʒ, B. omits.    <sup>12</sup> fule, O.  
<sup>13</sup> mið þan pine, O.    <sup>14</sup> leaþ, B.; O. alters a little.    <sup>15</sup> ʒecnude, V.;  
ʒecnocode, B.    <sup>16</sup> þape, B. O.    <sup>17</sup> A meddling hand has  
inserted þ into pýrte, in B.    <sup>18</sup> cammoc, H.    <sup>19</sup> -ðon, B.; næmðan, H.



13. For sore of milt, *or spleen*, take this same wort pulegium, seethe in vinegar, give it so warm to drink.

DWARF  
DWOSELE.  
Art. xciv.

14. For ache of loins and sore of the thighs,<sup>a</sup> take this same wort pulegium, and pepper, of either alike much by weight; pound together, and when thou be in the bath, smear therewith, where it most troubleth.

NEPTE.<sup>b</sup> *Catsmint.* XCV.

*Nepeta cat-  
taria.* Bot.

This wort is named nepeta, and by another name nepte, and also the Greeks call it καλαμίνθη ὀρεινή.

*Drawing of a snake.* MS. V., fol. 44 d.

For bite of snake, take this wort, which we named nepeta; pound it with wine, wring (*out*) then the ooze, and give it to drink in wine; and take also the leaves of this same wort pounded, lay them to the wound.

CAMMOCK. XCVI.

*Peucedanum  
officinale.* Bot.

1. This wort is named πευκέδανος, and by another name cammock.

*Drawing of a snake, fol. 45 a.*

2. This wort, which we named peucedanus, has the power to put to flight snakes by its smell.

3. For bite of snake, take this same wort peucedanus, and betony, and grease or the marrow of a hart, and vinegar; put them together, then lay them to the wound; *the patient* will be healed.

4. For the disease which the Greeks name φρένησις,<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Ad sciam (*so*) vel coxarum dolorem. Lat., 1528. So that *thigh* must include *hip*.

<sup>b</sup> Drawn fairly well in MS. V., fol. 44 d.

<sup>c</sup> As Celsus, lib. iii. c. 18.

<sup>20</sup> γρᾱεεε, H.

<sup>21</sup> aḡlīgan, B.

<sup>22</sup> γμερur, H.; -pu, B.

<sup>23</sup> οἰβατ, O.

<sup>24</sup> βαρε, B.

<sup>25</sup> γελacnuδ, H.; -noδ, B.

ƷeƷeode ƷeƷiteleyt<sup>1</sup> þær modeƷ þ þýþ ðonne þ heaƷoð  
 áƷeallen býþ Ʒenim þonne þaƷ<sup>2</sup> ýlcan Ʒýrte Ʒeuce-  
 danum cnuca on ecede beƷeot þonne þ heaƷoð þærmið<sup>3</sup>  
 hýt ƷƷemaþ<sup>4</sup> healice.

ðƷeƷe Ʒýrt. XC VII.

MSS. V. G.  
 draw spears  
 rising from a  
 root.

Ʒið blæðƷan ƷaƷe Ʒenim þaƷ Ʒýrte þe man<sup>5</sup> hinnula  
 campana Ʒ oþrum naman ðƷeƷe Ʒýrte nemneþ Ʒ  
 meƷceƷ sæð Ʒ eorð naƷlan<sup>6</sup> Ʒ ƷinuleƷ<sup>7</sup> ƷýrtƷalan cnuca  
 tosomne sýle þonne Ʒlæc ðƷincan ƷceapƷlice hýt  
 ƷƷemað.<sup>8</sup>

Ʒið toþa ƷaƷe Ʒ ƷaƷunƷe<sup>9</sup> Ʒenim þaƷ ýlcan Ʒýrte  
 sýle etan Ʒærtenðum heo þa teþ ƷeƷrýmeð.

Ascarides  
 lumbricoidæ.

Ʒið þ ýmb þæne naƷolan<sup>10</sup> sýn ƷenƷ ƷýrmaƷ Ʒenim  
 þaƷ ýlcan Ʒýrte hinnulan cnuca on Ʒíne leƷe to þam  
 innoðe.

Ribbe. XC VIII.

*Cynoglossum*  
*officinale.*

ÐaƷ Ʒýrte þe man<sup>11</sup> cýnoƷloƷƷam Ʒ oðrum naman  
 ribbe nemneþ Ʒ hý<sup>12</sup> eac<sup>13</sup> Ʒume men linƷuam canƷ  
 hateþ.

NæðƷe.

Ʒið næðƷan Ʒlite þeoƷ Ʒýrt þe Ʒe cýnoƷloƷƷam nem-  
 ðun<sup>14</sup> Ʒel ƷƷemað<sup>15</sup> Ʒecnucud<sup>16</sup> Ʒ on Ʒine ƷeþiƷeð.

Ʒið þam<sup>17</sup> ƷeƷoƷe ðe þý<sup>18</sup> ƷeoƷþan ðæƷe on man  
 becýmeþ<sup>19</sup> Ʒenim þaƷ ýlcan Ʒýrte cýnoƷloƷƷam ða þe

<sup>1</sup> -leayt, B.    <sup>2</sup> bæð, H.    <sup>3</sup> þaƷ, B.    <sup>4</sup> ƷƷamað, H.    <sup>5</sup> H. omits  
 þe man, inserts ýlcan.    <sup>6</sup> naƷelan, B.    <sup>7</sup> Ʒineley, B.    <sup>8</sup> ƷƷamað, H.  
<sup>9</sup> ƷuƷunƷe, H.    B. omits four words.    <sup>10</sup> naƷlan, H.; naƷelan, B.  
<sup>11</sup> H. omits þe man. Both V. and B. write þe, which is not wanted.  
<sup>12</sup> hýƷ, B.    <sup>13</sup> eac, H.    <sup>14</sup> -ðon, B.    <sup>15</sup> ƷƷam, H., with mað  
 written over.    <sup>16</sup> Ʒecnocað, B.    <sup>17</sup> þan, H.    <sup>18</sup> þýƷ, B.  
<sup>19</sup> becýmð, B. H.    The folios of H. have been ill put together, we pass  
 here from 17 b. to 50 a, four words being missing.

that is, in our language, witlessness of the mind, which is when the head is on fire; then take this same wort peucedanus, pound it in vinegar, then souse the head with it; it benefits highly.<sup>a</sup>

CAMMOCK.  
Art. xcvi.

## SPEARWORT. XCVII.

*Inula helenium.*  
Bot.

1. For sore of bladder, take this wort, which is named inula campana, and by another name spearwort, and seed of marche, and roots of earth navel or *asparagus*, and of fennel, pound together, then give it to drink lukewarm; it benefits sharply.

2. For sore and looseness of teeth, take this same wort, give it (*to the sufferer*) to eat fasting; it steadieth the teeth.

3. In case that about the navel there be round worms, take this same wort elecampane, pound it in wine, lay it to the inwards.

## RIBWORT. XCVIII.

*Plantago lanceolata.* Bot.

1. This wort, which is named *κυνόγλωσσον*,<sup>b</sup> and by another name rib, and also some men call it *linguam canis*. (*Sentence incomplete.*) Snake.<sup>c</sup>

*Drawing of a snake.*

2. For bite of snake, this wort, which we named cynoglossum, is of good advantage, pounded and swallowed in wine.

3. For *a quartan ague*, or the fever which cometh on a man on the fourth day, take this same wort

<sup>a</sup> The Latin, ed. 1528, uses throughout the feminine form *πενκέδανος*; the English interpreter had a different text.

<sup>b</sup> Cynoglossa, Lat., ed. 1528. But Ribwort is Arnoglossum. In MS. Bodley, 130, glossed "Hundestongæ," and faithfully drawn. What remains of the outline in MS. V., and the neat figure in MS. A., fol. 45 a, might have been from nature, for Arnoglossum.

<sup>c</sup> Intended as a direction to the ornamentator.

feoper leaƿ hæbbe cnuca hý<sup>1</sup> sýle ðrincan on ƿætere  
heo alýreþ þone man.

ƿiþ ðæpa<sup>2</sup> eapena unnýtlicnýrre ƿ þið þ̅ man ƿel  
gehýpan<sup>3</sup> ne mæge zenim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýrte cýnozlogram  
gecnucode<sup>4</sup> ƿ on ele geƿlæhte<sup>5</sup> ðrýpe on þ̅<sup>6</sup> eape  
pundorlice hýt hæleþ.

Sundcorn. XCIX.

For the figure,  
see the fac-  
simile.

Deos ƿýrte ðe man ƿaxifraƿam ƿ oþrum naman  
rundcorn nemneð hýþ cenneð<sup>7</sup> on dunum ƿ on fæn-  
ihtum<sup>8</sup> rtorum.

ƿið þ̅ rstanar on blæðpan pexen zenim þaƿ ƿýrte  
þe ƿe ƿaxifraƿam nemdun<sup>9</sup> cnuca on ƿine rýle ðrincan  
þam þolizendan<sup>10</sup> ƿ ðam ƿeƿerizendan on ƿearmum  
ƿætere fpa andƿearð<sup>12</sup> heo ýr þær þe iƿ sæð of ðam þe  
hiƿ aƿandedon<sup>13</sup> þ̅ heo þý ýlcan dæge þa fstanar for-  
brýcð ƿ hý<sup>14</sup> ut<sup>15</sup> atýhð ƿ þone man to hýr hæle  
gelædeþ.<sup>16</sup>

Eorð ýrrið.<sup>17</sup> c.

*Hedera helix.*

ƿið þ̅ rstanas on blæddpan<sup>18</sup> pexen zenim þýrre  
ƿýrte þe man heðeran niƿpan ƿ oþrum naman eorð  
iriz nemneþ feorþon beƿian oððe endluƿon<sup>19</sup> on ƿætere  
gegnidene rýle ðrincan pundorlice heo<sup>20</sup> rstanar on  
þære<sup>21</sup> blæðpan zegaderað ƿ hý to bƿicð<sup>22</sup> ƿ þurh  
mizþan ut atýhð.

ƿið heaƿoð saſi<sup>23</sup> zenim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýrte heðeram ƿ

<sup>1</sup> hýð, B.

<sup>2</sup> ðæpa, B.

<sup>3</sup> gehýpan, B.

<sup>4</sup> gecnocode, B.

<sup>5</sup> -pleh-, B.

<sup>6</sup> oþ, B.

<sup>7</sup> cænneð, B.

<sup>8</sup> fæmizum, H. B.

<sup>9</sup> -don, B.

<sup>10</sup> -ðū, H. B.

<sup>12</sup> aƿæde, H., on an erasure; andƿearð,

a mere Latinism, offended the later owner of the MS.

<sup>13</sup> -ðob-, B.

<sup>14</sup> hýð, B.

<sup>15</sup> út, B.

<sup>16</sup> -læð-, B.

<sup>17</sup> eorðýrrið, B., by later hand.

cynoglossum, that one (*namely*) which may have four leaves, pound it, give it to drink in water; it releases the man.

RIBWORT.  
Art. xcviii.

4. For uselessness of the ears, and in case that a man may not hear well, take this same wort cynoglossum, pounded, and in oil made lukewarm, drip it on the ear; wonderfully it healeth.

## SUNDCORN. XCIX.

*Saxifraga  
granulata.*

1. This wort, which is named saxifrage, and by another name sundcorn, is produced on downs and in stony places.

2. In case that stones wax in the bladder, take this wort, which we named saxifrage, pound it in wine; give it to the sufferer to drink, and to the feverish in warm water, so present, *that is, in the Latin sense, effective*, it is, that of it, it is said, by those who have tried it, *namely the experiment*, that it, *namely the wort*, breaketh to pieces the calculi the same day, and tuggeth them out, and leadeth the man to his health.

EARTH IVY.<sup>a</sup> C.

*Glechoma  
hederacea.*  
Bot.

1. In case that stones wax in the bladder, take seven or eleven berries rubbed *small* in water of this wort, which is named hederæ nigra, and by another name earth ivy, give them to drink; wonderfully it, *namely the wort*, gathereth the calculi in the bladder, and breaketh them to pieces, and tuggeth them out by means of the urine.

2. For head sore, take this same wort hederæ, and

<sup>a</sup> The figure in MS. V. is *Hedera helix*.

<sup>18</sup> -δράν, H.    <sup>19</sup> ænlujan, H.; enðljene, B.    <sup>20</sup> heo þa, B.    <sup>21</sup> ðape, B.

<sup>22</sup> bpuncð, V. and H. before correction; τό bpungð, B.    <sup>23</sup> éce, H. B.

posan pos on pine ƷeƷeƷeð<sup>1</sup> smýre<sup>2</sup> þonne þa ðunponƷa  
Ʒ þone andplatan þ̅ Ʒān ƷeliðƷaþ.<sup>3</sup>

Ʒið miltan saƷe Ʒenim þýrre ýlcan<sup>4</sup> Ʒýrte cƷopƷar  
æƷeƷe<sup>5</sup> þrý.<sup>6</sup> æt oþrum Ʒæle Ʒif. æt þam þrýððan  
Ʒæle seofone. æt þam Ʒeopþan cýrre niƷon.<sup>7</sup> æt þam  
Ʒiftan cýrre<sup>8</sup> endluƷon.<sup>9</sup> æt þam siƷtan cýrre þƷeo-  
týne.<sup>10</sup> Ʒ æt þam ƷeoƷoþam cýrre Ʒiftnýne.<sup>11</sup> Ʒ æt þam  
ehteoþan<sup>12</sup> cýrre ƷeoƷontýne. Ʒ æt þam niƷoþan cýrre  
niƷontýne. æt þam teoþan Ʒæle ān<sup>13</sup> Ʒ tƷeƷtiƷ.<sup>14</sup> Ʒýle  
ðƷuncan ðæƷþamlice on Ʒíne Ʒýf he þonne on ƷeƷe  
Ʒý Ʒýle ðƷuncan on Ʒeapmum ƷæteƷe mýcelon he býþ  
Ʒebet Ʒ ƷeƷtƷanƷoð.

Ʒið þæra<sup>15</sup> Ʒýrma Ʒlite þe man spalanƷioneƷ nemneð  
Ʒenim þýrre Ʒýlþan Ʒýrte Ʒeap þæƷ Ʒýrtpalan þe Ʒe  
heðeƷam nemdun<sup>16</sup> sýle ðƷuncan.

ƷƷe Ʒið þæra<sup>17</sup> Ʒunða lacnunƷe Ʒenim þaƷ ýlcan  
Ʒýrte seoð on pine leƷe to þam Ʒundum;<sup>18</sup>

Ʒiþ þ̅ næƷþýrþlu ýƷele ftincen<sup>19</sup> Ʒenim þýrre sýlþan  
Ʒýrte seap. Ʒel ahlýtƷeð<sup>20</sup> Ʒeot on þa næƷþýrþlu.

Ʒið þæra<sup>21</sup> eaƷena unnýtchenýlle Ʒ Ʒið þ̅ man ne  
mæƷe Ʒell<sup>22</sup> Ʒehýpan<sup>23</sup> Ʒenim þýrre ýlcan Ʒýrte Ʒeap  
sƷýþe clæne mið pine ðrýpe on þa eaƷan<sup>24</sup> he bið  
Ʒelacnuð.<sup>25</sup>

Ʒiþ þ̅ heaƷoð ne ace Ʒop Ʒunnan hætan Ʒenim þýrre  
sýlþan Ʒýrte leaƷ sƷýþe hneƷce cƷuca on eceðe smýre<sup>26</sup>  
þonne þone andplatan þæƷmið<sup>27</sup> eac hýt ƷƷemaþ<sup>28</sup> on-  
Ʒean<sup>29</sup> ælc Ʒap<sup>30</sup> þe þam heaƷoðe<sup>31</sup> ðeƷeþ.

<sup>1</sup> -ƷéƷ-, B.    <sup>2</sup> smýra, B.    <sup>3</sup> -eƷað, B.    <sup>4</sup> ýlan, V.    <sup>5</sup> æƷoƷt, H.  
<sup>6</sup> þrýƷ, B.    <sup>7</sup> niƷone, H.    <sup>8</sup> cƷiƷe, B.    <sup>9</sup> ænðlúƷon, H.; enðliƷon, B.  
<sup>10</sup> -tƷtýne, B.    <sup>11</sup> Ʒiftnene, B.    <sup>12</sup> eahteoþan, B.    <sup>13</sup> ān, H.  
<sup>14</sup> tƷeƷti, B.    <sup>15</sup> þaƷa, B.    <sup>16</sup> -ðon, B.    <sup>17</sup> þaƷa, B.    <sup>18</sup> Ʒundun, V.  
<sup>19</sup> -ncan, B.    <sup>20</sup> -tƷtƷeð, B.    <sup>21</sup> ðaƷa, B.    <sup>22</sup> Ʒel, H.    <sup>23</sup> Ʒehýpan, B.

ooze of rose extracted in wine, then smear the temples and the forehead; it relieves the sore. EARTH IVY.  
Art. c.

3. For sore of milt, *or spleen*, take heads<sup>a</sup> of this same wort, at first, three; the second time, five; the third time, seven; the fourth time, nine; the fifth turn, *or time*, eleven; the sixth time, thirteen; the seventh time, fifteen; the eighth time, seventeen; the ninth time, nineteen; the tenth time, one and twenty; give to drink daily in wine, then, if he, *the patient*, be in a fever, give it him to drink in warm water; much he is amended and strengthened.

*Drawings like horned locusts; legs, eight;  
wings, two.*

4. For bite of the worms, *or creeping things*, which are named *φαλάγγια*, *tarantulas*,<sup>b</sup> take juice of the root of this same wort, which we named *hedera*; give to drink.

5. Again, for healing of the wounds, take this same wort, seethe it in wine, lay it to the wounds.

6. In case that the nostrils smell ill, take juice of this same wort, pour it well refined into the nostrils.

7. For unprofitableness of the ears, and in case that a man may not well hear, take juice of this same wort, very clean, with wine, drip *it* on the ears; he, *the sufferer*, will be cured.

8. That *the* head may not ache for heat of sun, take leaves of this same wort, very nesh, *or tender*, pound them in vinegar, then smear the forehead therewith. It also is of benefit against every sore that vexeth the head.

---

<sup>a</sup> Grana, Latin text.

<sup>b</sup> Some pretend *φαλάγγια* are not tarantulas.

---

<sup>24</sup> ѳ eape, B.

<sup>25</sup> -ноδ, B.

<sup>26</sup> смѣра, B.

<sup>27</sup> þap, B.

<sup>28</sup> ꝥꝥamað, H.

<sup>29</sup> ongen, H.

<sup>30</sup> řáp, H.

<sup>31</sup> heapðe, B.

## Orȝane. CI.

ƿið þær heafoder<sup>1</sup> sape ȝenim þýrre ƿýrt eseap þe man ȝerpillum ȝ oþrum naman orȝane nemneþ ȝ ele ȝ ȝebærned<sup>2</sup> ȝealt to ȝpyþe<sup>3</sup> smalan duſte ȝebýt ȝemenȝc<sup>4</sup> ealle to somne smýre<sup>5</sup> þ̅ heafod þærmið<sup>6</sup> hýt býþ hal.

Ʒft ƿið heafod ece ȝenim þar ýlcan ƿýrte ȝerpillum ȝerodene enuca on ecede smýre<sup>7</sup> þærmið<sup>8</sup> þa ðunponȝa ȝ þone andplatan.

Giſ hpa ȝorbærned sý ȝenim þar ýlcan ƿýrte ȝerpillum ȝ ærþrode ænne<sup>9</sup> ƿrið ȝ anre ýntſan<sup>10</sup> ȝerihthe ȝerþýrfeſ of seolſre ȝ ȝoſan<sup>11</sup> þreora ýntſena<sup>12</sup> ȝerihthe ȝepuna þonne eall tosomne on anum moſtere do<sup>13</sup> þonne ðærto<sup>14</sup> pex ȝ healfeſ punder ȝerihthe bepan ſmerupes<sup>15</sup> ȝ heortener<sup>16</sup> ȝeoð ealle<sup>17</sup> tosomne ȝeorma hýt ȝ leȝe to þam bærnette.<sup>18</sup>

## ƿermod. CII.

Ðeos ƿýrt þe man abrynthium ȝ oþrum naman ƿermod nemneð<sup>19</sup> býþ cenneð<sup>20</sup> on beȝanum ſtorum ȝ on dunum<sup>21</sup> ȝ on ſtænlicum<sup>22</sup> ȝtorum.

ƿið þ̅ man læla ȝ oðre sár of lichaman ȝedo<sup>23</sup> ȝenim þar ƿýrte abrynthium ȝeoð on ƿætere do þonne on anne<sup>24</sup> clað leȝe to þam sape ȝýſ þonne se lichoma<sup>25</sup> meapu<sup>26</sup> ȝý ȝeoð on huniȝe<sup>27</sup> leȝe to þam ȝape.<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> heafder, H. B.    <sup>2</sup> -net, B.    <sup>3</sup> ſpyþan, H.    <sup>4</sup> ȝemænȝc, H.; -mænȝ, B.    <sup>5</sup> smýpa, B.    <sup>6</sup> þærmid, H.; þap, B.    <sup>7</sup> smýpa, B.    <sup>8</sup> þap, B.    <sup>9</sup> anne, H.    <sup>10</sup> ýntſena, H., with marks of erasure.    <sup>11</sup> ȝoſan, B.    <sup>12</sup> ýndrena, H.; ýndfa, B., see St. Marharete, p. 87, art. 30.    <sup>13</sup> do, B.    <sup>14</sup> þap, B.    <sup>15</sup> -puf, B.    <sup>16</sup> hyrtener, H.    <sup>17</sup> eall, H.; eal, B.    <sup>18</sup> Wanting in the Latin texts.    <sup>19</sup> peremod nemneð, O., and here stops the sentence.    <sup>20</sup> cænneð, H. B.    <sup>21</sup> dúnū, B.    <sup>22</sup> ſtæniligum, altered by erasure to ſtænigum, H.; -niȝum, B.    <sup>23</sup> ȝedó, H. B.; ȝedon? O., which omits a line.    <sup>24</sup> ænne, H. B.    <sup>25</sup> -hama, B.    <sup>26</sup> -ȝup, B.    <sup>27</sup> -niȝ, B.    <sup>28</sup> ſope, O.



ORGANY,<sup>a</sup> *Wild marjoram.* CI.*Origanum  
vulgare. Bot.*

1. For sore of the head, take juice of this wort which is named serpyllum, and by another name *ὄρεϊγανον*, and oil, and burnt salt, bruise it to very small dust, mix all together, smear the head therewith; it shall be whole.

2. Again, for the head ache, take this same wort serpyllum, sodden, pound it in vinegar, smear therewith the temples and the forehead.

3. If one be badly burnt, take this same wort serpyllum, and ashthroat, *or vervain*, one bundle, and by weight of one ounce of the filings of silver, *or litharge*, and roses by weight of three ounces, then pound all together in a mortar, than add thereto wax and of grease of bear and of hart, by weight of half a pound, seethe all together; purify it, and lay it to the burn.

WORMWOOD.<sup>b</sup> CII.*Artemisia ab-  
sinthium. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named absinthium, and by another name ware-moth, *or wormwood*, is produced in cultivated places, and on downs, and in stony places.

2. In order that a man may remove from the body weals and other sores, take this wort absinthium, seethe it in water, then put it on a cloth, lay it to the sore; if then the body be tender, seethe it in honey; lay it to the sore.

---

<sup>a</sup> The figure in MS. V., fol. 46 c., has root, stems and buds with swelling calyces, but no leaves. It is quite unlike the herb. MS. A., fol. 46 b, has the same as V.

<sup>b</sup> The distinctive features of wormwood may be recognized in MS. T. and MS. A., fol. 46 b: not so well in MS. V., fol. 45 d.

*Ascarides  
lumbricoidæ.*

ƿið þ̅ ƿenȝ ƿýrmar ýmbe<sup>1</sup> þone naſolan<sup>2</sup> ðerȝen<sup>3</sup>  
ȝenim þar ýlcan ƿýrte<sup>4</sup> abrynthium ȝ hæpe hunan<sup>5</sup>  
ȝ elechtrum<sup>6</sup> ealpa ȝelice mýcel seoð on ȝelfettum  
ƿætere<sup>7</sup> oþþe<sup>8</sup> on ƿine leȝe tupa oððe<sup>9</sup> þrȳpa to þam  
naſolan hýt cpeþ þa ƿýrmar.

Saluie. CIII.

ƿið ȝicþan þæpa<sup>10</sup> ȝerceanena<sup>11</sup> ȝenim þar ƿýrte ðe  
man ȝaluian nemneð seoð on ƿætere ȝ mid þam  
ƿætere fmyre<sup>12</sup> þa ȝerceanu.<sup>13</sup>

Ʒft ƿið ȝicþan þær setley ȝenim þar ýlcan ƿýrte  
ȝalſian<sup>14</sup> ȝeoð on ƿætere<sup>15</sup> ȝ mid þam ƿætere beþa þ̅  
ȝetl hýt ȝeliðȝað ðone ȝicþan healice.

Celendpe. CIV.

ƿið þ̅ ƿenȝ ƿýrmar ýmb<sup>16</sup> ðone naſolan ƿexen  
ȝenim þar ƿýrte þe man colianðrum ȝ oðrum naman  
þam ȝelice cellendpe nemneð ȝeoð on ele to þrȳððan  
ðæle do to þam ȝape ȝ eac<sup>17</sup> to ðam hearðe.<sup>18</sup>

ƿið þ̅ ƿif hræðlice cennan<sup>19</sup> mæȝe<sup>20</sup> ȝenim þýȝre<sup>21</sup>  
ýlcan colianðran ȝæð endluſon<sup>22</sup> corn oððe þreottýne<sup>23</sup>  
enýte mid anum ðræde<sup>24</sup> on anum clænan<sup>25</sup> linenan<sup>26</sup>  
claþe nime ðonne an<sup>27</sup> man þe sý<sup>28</sup> mæȝðhaðeȝ<sup>29</sup> man.  
enapa oþþe mæȝden ȝ healde æt þam ƿýnȝtran þeo  
neah þam ȝepealde ȝ ȝona fpa eall seo<sup>30</sup> ȝeeacnung<sup>31</sup>

<sup>1</sup> yb, H., as in Narratiunculæ, p. 72, altered to ýmb; embe, O.   <sup>2</sup> na-  
ſelan, B.; naſlan, by first hand, H.   <sup>3</sup> ðerȝen, H.; -an, O.   <sup>4</sup> ƿýrt, O.  
<sup>5</sup> húnan, B.; hara huna, O.   <sup>6</sup> elechtran, H. B. O.   <sup>7</sup> ƿætere, O.  
<sup>8</sup> oððer, O.   <sup>9</sup> oððer, O.   <sup>10</sup> þapa, B.   <sup>11</sup> ȝercapa, B.;  
ȝerceanu, H.; cf. St. Marharete, p. 87, art. 30.   <sup>12</sup> fmyre, B.  
<sup>13</sup> -ȝeapu, B.   <sup>14</sup> ȝaluian, B.   <sup>15</sup> V. omits four words.   <sup>16</sup> ýb, H.  
<sup>17</sup> eac, H.   <sup>18</sup> hearðe, B.   <sup>19</sup> cænnan, B. H.   <sup>20</sup> ne  
mæȝ, H.; mæȝ, V.   <sup>21</sup> þar, H.   <sup>22</sup> endluſan, B.   <sup>23</sup> -ttene, B.  
<sup>24</sup> þræðe, B.; ðræðe, H.   <sup>25</sup> clænan, B.   <sup>26</sup> linenan, H. omits;  
-nū, B.   <sup>27</sup> án, B.   <sup>28</sup> ȝý, B.   <sup>29</sup> -háb-, B.   <sup>30</sup> ȝeo, B.  
<sup>31</sup> eácning, H.

3. In case that round worms are troublesome about the navel, take this same wort absinthium, and horehound, and electre, *that is, lupins*, alike much of all, seethe in sweetened water or in wine, lay *it* twice or thrice to the navel; it killeth the worms.

WORMWOOD.  
Art. cii.

SALVIA, *Sage*.<sup>a</sup> CIII.

*Salvia*. Bot.

1. For itching of the shapes, *or the verenda*, take this wort, which is named salvia, *or sage*, seethe it in water, and with the water smear the shapes.

2. Again, for itching of the settle, *or seat*, take this same wort salvia, seethe it in water, bathe the settle; it will relieve the itching in a high degree.<sup>b</sup>

CORIANDER.<sup>c</sup> CIV.

*Coriandrum*  
*sativum*. Bot.

1. In case that round<sup>d</sup> worms wax *or grow* about the navel, take this wort, which is named coriander, and by another name like that, cellender, seethe in oil to the third part; apply it to the sore, and also to the head.

2. In order that a wife, *that is, a woman*, may quickly bring forth, take seed of this same coriander, eleven grains or thirteen, knit them with a thread on a clean linen cloth; let then a person take them who is a person of maidenhood, a boy or a maiden, and hold *this* at the left thigh, near the natura, and so soon as all the parturition be done, remove away

---

<sup>a</sup> *Salvia*, Bot. is figured in MS. V., fol. 47 a. Nearly the same figure is in MS. A., MS. G.

<sup>b</sup> Wanting in Latin text.

<sup>c</sup> The figure is wholly decayed in MS. V. No distinguishing mark of coriander can be seen in MS. Add. 17063, fol. 47 a.

<sup>d</sup> Round worms are akin to tape worms.

Ʒeðon beo ðo<sup>1</sup> sona þone læcedom aƷeƷ<sup>2</sup> þý læƷ þæƷ  
innodeƷ ðæl þæƷ<sup>3</sup> æƷteƷ Ʒilize.

## CV.

Ʒið ƷƷiðlicne ƷleƷsan<sup>4</sup> þæƷ ƷædeƷ ƷƷemað<sup>5</sup> Ʒel þeos  
ƷýƷte þe man ƷoƷclaca Ʒ oðrum naman  
nemneþ<sup>6</sup> æƷþeƷ Ʒe þuƷh hý<sup>7</sup> Ʒýlfe ƷeþiƷeð<sup>8</sup> Ʒe eac<sup>9</sup>  
mið oþrum ðƷenceon.<sup>10</sup>

LeaƷƷille.<sup>11</sup> CVI.

Ʒið þæƷ maƷan ƷaƷe Ʒenim þýƷƷe ƷýƷte þe man<sup>12</sup>  
ceƷeƷolium Ʒ oþrum naman þam Ʒelice ceƷƷille nem-  
neþ<sup>13</sup> ðƷý<sup>14</sup> cƷoppaƷ ƷƷa ƷƷene Ʒ ðƷeoƷiƷe ðƷoƷlan  
cnuca on anum tƷýƷenan<sup>15</sup> moƷteƷe Ʒ anne<sup>16</sup> cuculeƷe  
Ʒulne amereðeƷ huƷiƷeƷ Ʒ ƷƷene ƷoƷiƷ Ʒýll tosomne  
Ʒýle ðicƷean.<sup>17</sup> hýt þone maƷan hƷæðlice ƷeƷtƷanƷaþ.

## BƷocminƷe. CVII.

Ʒið þæƷe<sup>18</sup> blæððƷan ƷaƷe Ʒ Ʒið þ man Ʒemizan<sup>19</sup>  
ne mæƷe Ʒenim þýƷƷe ƷýƷte Ʒos þe man ƷiƷimbiƷium  
Ʒ oþrum naman bƷocminƷe nemneþ Ʒýle þam þolizēn-  
ðan on ƷeaƷmum ƷæteƷe ðicƷean<sup>20</sup> Ʒýf he ƷeƷoƷiƷende<sup>21</sup>  
Ʒý Ʒýf he þonne ne Ʒý Ʒýle him on Ʒine ðƷuncan ðu  
hine ƷelacnƷƷe<sup>22</sup> Ʒundorlice.

<sup>1</sup> after ðo, man inserted, H.<sup>2</sup> áƷeƷ, H.<sup>3</sup> þaƷ, B.<sup>4</sup> ƷleƷrán, H.<sup>5</sup> ƷƷamað, H.<sup>6</sup> nemnéð, H.<sup>7</sup> huƷ, B.<sup>8</sup> -þiƷ-, B.<sup>9</sup> eác, H., omitting Ʒe.<sup>10</sup> -con, B.; ðƷeáƷenceon, H.<sup>11</sup> ceƷƷille, B. by later hand.<sup>12</sup> mán, H.<sup>13</sup> -nað, B.<sup>14</sup> þƷiƷ, B.<sup>15</sup> tƷƷypenum, H.<sup>16</sup> æne, B.<sup>17</sup> þicƷan, H. B.<sup>18</sup> þaƷe, B.<sup>19</sup> Ʒe, B. omits.<sup>20</sup> ðicƷan, H. B.<sup>21</sup> ƷeƷƷiƷende, B.<sup>22</sup> -naƷte, B.;

Ʒelácnoft, H.

the leechdom, lest part of the inwards follow there-  
after. CORIANDER.  
Art. civ.

*Purslane.*<sup>a</sup> CV.*Portulaca  
sativa. Bot.*

For violent gonorrhœa, this wort is of good advantage, which is named porcilaca, or *purslane*, and by another name , either swallowed by itself, or also with other drinks.

CHERVIL.<sup>b</sup> CVI.*Anthriscus  
cerefolium. Bot.*

For sore of the maw or stomach, take three heads of this wort, which is named cerefolium, and by another name like that, chervil, so green, and dwarf dwosle, or *pennyroyal*, pound them in a treen or wooden mortar, and a spoon full of spoilt honey, and a green poppy, boil them together; give them to be swallowed, it then quickly strengtheneth the maw.

BROOKMINT.<sup>c</sup> CVII.*Mentha hir-  
suta. Bot.*

For sore of the bladder, and in case that a man may not mie, *that is, pass water*, take ooze of this wort, which is named σισύμβριον, and by another name brookmint, give it to the sufferer to swallow in warm water, if he be feverish; if however, he be not, give it him to drink in wine; thou wonderously dost cure him.

---

<sup>a</sup> This article is wholly wanting in the Latin texts. The figure in MS. V. has perished.

<sup>b</sup> See art. LXXXVI. The drawings belonging to the two articles are totally unlike. The figure in MS. A., fol. 47 b, has traces of long seed pods; MS. V., fol. 47 c, has lozenge leaves only.

<sup>c</sup> The figure in MS. V., fol. 47 d, was probably intended for this plant.

## CVIII.

Ʒƿƿ ƿið þæpe<sup>1</sup> blæðƿan ƿape ƿ ƿið þ̅ man<sup>2</sup> Ʒemigan  
ne mæƷe Ʒenim þaƿ ƿýƿte þe man oliƿatƿum.<sup>3</sup> ƿ  
oþƿum naman nemneþ cnuca on Ʒepýlledan<sup>4</sup>  
ƿine ƿýle ðƿuncan heo ðone<sup>5</sup> miƷðan mihtelice Ʒebet.

## Liliæ. CIX.

Ðaƿ ƿýƿt man liliæ ƿ oþƿum naman lilium nem-  
neþ.<sup>6</sup>

ƿið næðƿan ƿlite Ʒenim þaƿ ƿýƿte þe ƿe lilium  
nemðun<sup>7</sup> ƿ bulbum þa<sup>8</sup> ƿýƿte ða man eac<sup>9</sup> oþƿum  
naman halƿƿýƿt hæteþ<sup>10</sup> cnuca tósomne sýle ðƿuncan.  
nim þonne bulbum þa ƿýƿte Ʒecnucude<sup>11</sup> leƷe to þam  
ƿlite he býð Ʒehæled.<sup>12</sup>

ƿið Ʒefpel<sup>13</sup> Ʒenim lilian leaƿ Ʒecnucude<sup>14</sup> leƷe to  
þam Ʒefpelle ƿceapƿlice hýt hæleþ ƿ þ̅ Ʒepel Ʒe-  
liðigaþ.<sup>15</sup>

## Lactepida. CX.

Ðeos ƿýƿt þe man titýmallof calatitelf ƿ oþƿum  
naman lactepidan nemneð bið cenned<sup>16</sup> on ƿatun<sup>17</sup>  
ftorun ƿ on oþƿum.

<sup>1</sup> þape, B.; þara, O., fol. 16.      <sup>2</sup> mán, H.      <sup>3</sup> þa ƿýƿt þ̅ man  
oliastrū, O.      <sup>4</sup> -edū, H. O.      <sup>5</sup> þane, O.      <sup>6</sup> V. is illegible, but  
the space requires so many letters; þaƿ ƿýƿte þe man epinion, B. (κρίνον);  
Ðeos ƿƿƿt (ðe inserted) man oþƿū naman lilium nemneð, H.      <sup>7</sup> -ðon, B.  
<sup>8</sup> þe, B.      <sup>9</sup> eác, H.      <sup>10</sup> nemneð, B.      <sup>11</sup> Ʒecnude, H., which  
may be a contraction; Ʒecnocode, B.      <sup>12</sup> hæð, B.      <sup>13</sup> Ad luxum,  
Lat., understand *luxation*: not so our interpreter.      <sup>14</sup> Ʒecnocode, B.  
<sup>15</sup> -eƷað, B.      <sup>16</sup> cenned, H. B.      <sup>17</sup> ƿætun, H.; ƿætū, B.

<sup>a</sup> The printed Oleastrum, Lat. 1528, is an error, Plinius, xx. 46. I see no resemblance in the figures MS. V., fol. 48 a, MS. A., fol. 48 a. In MS. T., it is well meant.

*Alexanders.*<sup>a</sup> CVIII.*Smyrnium  
olusatrum.*

Again, for sore of the bladder, and in case that a man is not able to mie, *or pass water*, take this wort, which is named olusatrum, and by another name *horse parsley*, pound it in boiled wine, administer to drink; then it mightily amends the urine.

LILY.<sup>b</sup> CIX.

1. This wort is named λείριον, and by another name lily.

*Drawing of a snake.*

2. For bite of adder, take this wort, which we named lily, and the wort bulbus,<sup>c</sup> which is also called by another name hals wort, pound together, give to drink; then take the wort bulbus, lay it to the bite, it will be healed.

See arts. LVI.,  
CXXVIII.,  
CLXXXIV.

3. Against swelling, take pounded leaves of lily, lay *them* to the swelling; it healeth sharply, *effectually*, and relieves the swelling.

## LACTERIDA. CX.

1. This wort, which is named τιθύμαλλος γαλακ-*Euphorbia*  
τίτης,(?)<sup>d</sup> and by another name lacterida, is produced *lathyris.*  
(*Sprengel.*)  
in wet places and on shores.<sup>e</sup>

<sup>b</sup> The lily in MS. V., fol. 48 a, is good; flowers blue; they are blue also in the Vienna MS. of Dioskorides.

<sup>c</sup> Herbæ lilii bulbum conterito et in potu dabis; aut ipsum bulbum tritum morsui apponas. Lat.

<sup>d</sup> Of the sorts Dioskorides and Plinius, xxvi. 40, *seqq.*, do not mention Calatites. The printed Latin text has only Tithymalus. For the identification see Dorsten, fol. 286, Cooper in Tithymalus, Flora Britannica. MS. V., fol. 48 b, nearly coincides with MS. Bodley, 130, in the figure, quite unlike Spurge. The latter MS. has a gloss Pintelwort; the figure is nowise like Arum maculatum.

<sup>e</sup> Tithymalum nostri herbam lactariam vocant . . . . .  
Nascitur in asperis maritimis. Plin., xxvi. 40.

ƿið þæra<sup>1</sup> innoða ƿape Ʒenim þýrre ƿýrte ƿrið  
 ƿitýmalli enuca on ƿine spa þ þær ƿiner sýn ƿreƷen  
 ƿcencear<sup>2</sup> ðo þonne of þære<sup>3</sup> ƿýrte þær ƿorer þærto<sup>4</sup>  
 ƿreƷen cuculeƿar fülle ðrince ðonne fæstende he býþ  
 Ʒehæled.

ƿið ƿearƿan Ʒenim þýrre ýlcan ƿýrte meole<sup>5</sup> Ʒ  
 clufþunƷan<sup>6</sup> ƿos ðo to þære<sup>7</sup> ƿearƿan þý þriððan<sup>8</sup>  
 ðæƷe hýt þa ƿearƿan Ʒehæleþ.

ƿið hƿeoƿlan Ʒenim ðýrre sýlfan ƿýrte cƿoppas  
 mið ƿýrpan Ʒerodene smýre<sup>9</sup> þær<sup>10</sup> mið.

ƿudu þiſtel. CXL.

<sup>11</sup> ðeor ƿýrt ðe man carduum syluaticum Ʒ ofþrum  
 naþan ƿudu ðiſtel nemneð bið cænneð on mæðum Ʒ  
 ƿið ƿeƷar.

ƿið þær maƷan Ʒape Ʒenim þar ýlcan<sup>12</sup> ƿýrte þe ƿe  
 carduum ſyluaticum nemðun<sup>13</sup> ðone cƿop ufeƿearðne  
 ƿpa mearune<sup>14</sup> Ʒ ƿpa Ʒrenne<sup>15</sup> sýle þicƷean<sup>16</sup> on Ʒe-  
 ſpetton<sup>17</sup> ecede hýt Ʒeliðizað<sup>18</sup> þa ƿarþýrre.<sup>19</sup>

ƿiþ þ þu nane ýfele Ʒeancýmar ðe ne onðræde  
 Ʒenim þar ýlcan ƿýrte carduum ſyluaticum on ærne  
 merƷen þonne Ʒeo sunne æreft upƷanƷe<sup>20</sup> Ʒ þ sý<sup>21</sup>  
 þonne Ʒé mona sý<sup>21</sup> in cƿƿicorþnu Ʒ heald hý<sup>22</sup> mið þe  
 ſpa<sup>23</sup> lanƷe ƿpa ðu hý<sup>24</sup> mið þe býrft nan ƿiht ýfeleþ  
 þe onƷean cýmeð.<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> þara, H.    <sup>2</sup> ƿcencar, B.    <sup>3</sup> þape, B.    <sup>4</sup> þar, B.    <sup>5</sup> meolúc, H.  
<sup>6</sup> -þuncan, B.    <sup>7</sup> þape, B.    <sup>8</sup> þriððán, H.    <sup>9</sup> ƿmýra, B.  
<sup>10</sup> þar, B.    <sup>11</sup> This paragraph is illegible in V.    <sup>12</sup> ýlcan, H., but B.  
 omits.    <sup>13</sup> -ðon, B.    <sup>14</sup> mearupne, H., and omits Ʒ.    <sup>15</sup> Ʒrene, H.  
<sup>16</sup> þicƷan, H. B.    <sup>17</sup> -ƿcū, B.    <sup>18</sup> -eƷað, B.    <sup>19</sup> -neƿre, B.  
<sup>20</sup> úp, H.    <sup>21</sup> Ʒý, B., twice.    <sup>22</sup> hiƷ, B.    <sup>23</sup> ſpá, H.    <sup>24</sup> hiƷ, B.  
<sup>25</sup> ne, inserted in H. before cýmeð.



2. For sore of the inwards, take a shrub of this wort tithymallus, pound it in wine, so that of the wine there be two draughts, add then thereto two spoons full of the ooze of the wort, let him then drink *this* fasting; he will be healed.

LACTERIDA.  
Art. CX.

3. Against warts, take milk of this same wort and ooze of cloffing, apply to the wart; the third day it healeth the warts.

See art. IX.

4. Against leprosy, take heads of this same wort, sodden with tar, smear therewith.

#### WOOD THISTLE.<sup>a</sup> CXI.

*Cnicus lanceolatus*; or perhaps *C. palustris*; see Fuchsius, p. 53.

1. This wort, which is called *carduus silvaticus*, and by another name wood *or wild* thistle, is gotten in meadows and along ways.

2. For sore of the maw *or stomach*, take so tender and so green, the upward *part of the* head<sup>b</sup> of this same wort which we named *carduus silvaticus*, administer it in sweetened vinegar; it relieves the soreness.

3. In order that thou may dread no ill gaincomers, take this same wort *carduus silvaticus*, in early morning, when first the sun upgoeth; and let that be when the moon is in Capricorn, and retain it. As long as thou bearest it with thee, naught of evil cometh against thee.

---

<sup>a</sup> Formerly *Carduus l.* The figure in MS. V., fol. 48 c, is sufficiently like. So MS. Bodley, 130, where is a gloss "wylde thiftell." MS. G. draws the upper face of a single head and glosses "Distil."

<sup>b</sup> Quod habet in capite summo, medullam viridem. Latin text.

## CXII.

Deos pýrt þe man lupinum montanum y oþrum  
naman nemneþ býþ cenned<sup>1</sup> rið hegar y on  
randigum stopum.

Rið þ þ pýrmar ýmb ðone naþolan ðerigen<sup>2</sup> zenim  
þar pýrte lupinum montanum gecnucude<sup>3</sup> gýle ðruncan  
on ecede anne<sup>4</sup> fcenc<sup>5</sup> fulne butan<sup>6</sup> ýlðingce<sup>7</sup> heo ða  
pýrmar ut apýrpeð.

Grýf þonne cildan<sup>8</sup> þ sýlfe ðerige<sup>9</sup> zenim ðar ýlcan  
pýrte lupinum y permod enuca tosomne leze to ðam  
naþolan.

p'. Grýð corn.<sup>10</sup> CXIII.

Deos pýrt þe man lactýridem y oþrum naman rið-  
corn nemneð býð cenned<sup>11</sup> on bezanum rtorum y on  
randigum.

Rið þær innoþef hearðnýrre zenim þýrre pýrte ræð  
þ rýndon ða corn<sup>12</sup> pel afeorpmude<sup>13</sup> gýle ðruncan on  
pearpmum<sup>14</sup> pætere rona hýt þone<sup>15</sup> innoð artyneþ.

## p'. Lactuca. CXIV.

Deos pýrt þe man lactucam leporinam y oþrum  
naman<sup>16</sup> þam gelice lactucam nemneþ bið cenned<sup>17</sup> on  
bezanum rtorum y on randigum. be ðýrre pýrte ýr  
sæð þ re hara ðonne he on sumura<sup>18</sup> for fpiðlicre  
hætan<sup>19</sup> geteorud<sup>20</sup> býþ mid þýffe pýrte hýne sýlfe  
zelacnað.<sup>21</sup> for þý<sup>22</sup> heo ýr lactuca leporinam ge-  
nemned.

Rið reforþende<sup>23</sup> zenim þar<sup>24</sup> pýrte lactucam lepori-

<sup>1</sup> cenned, H. B.      <sup>2</sup> ðerigen, B.      <sup>3</sup> gecnucode, B.      <sup>4</sup> ænne, B.  
<sup>5</sup> fcenc, B.      <sup>6</sup> buton, B.      <sup>7</sup> -inge, B.      <sup>8</sup> cildun, B.  
<sup>9</sup> ðerige, H.      <sup>10</sup> Grýð corn, B., by later hand. See interpretation.  
<sup>11</sup> cenned, H. B.      <sup>12</sup> cōrn, H.      <sup>13</sup> -mode, B.      <sup>14</sup> pearpmum, H.  
<sup>15</sup> þone, B.      <sup>16</sup> naman, H.      <sup>17</sup> cenned, H. B.      <sup>18</sup> -mepa, B.  
<sup>19</sup> hætan, B.      <sup>20</sup> -rod, B.; -pad, H.      <sup>21</sup> -noð, H.      <sup>22</sup> forþon, H.;  
forðig, B.      <sup>23</sup> reforþende, B.; reforþendne, H.      <sup>24</sup> þar, H.

<sup>a</sup> CXII.*Lupinus luteus.*  
*Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named lupinus montanus, and by another name , is produced against hedges and in sandy places.

2. In case that tape worms annoy about the navel, take this wort lupinus montanus, pounded, give to drink in vinegar, one full draught; it will cast out the worms.

3. If then the same thing annoy a child, take this same wort lupinus, and wormwood, pound *them* together; lay them to the navel.

## GITH CORN. CXIII.

*The berries of*  
*Dafne laureola,*  
which MS. V.,  
fol. 49 a, at-  
tempts to draw.  
See Flora Aus-  
triaca, pl. 183.

1. This wort, which is named lacterida, and by another name gith corn, is produced in cultivated places and in sandy ones.

2. For hardness of the inwards, take seed of this wort, that is, the grains, well purified, administer to drink in warm water; soon it stirreth the inwards.

LETTUCE.<sup>b</sup> CXIV.*Prenanthes*  
*muralis.* *Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named lactuca leporina, and by another name like that, lettuce, is produced in cultivated places and in sandy ones. Of this wort it is said that the hare, when in summer for vehement heat he is tired, doctors himself with this wort, whence it is named lactuca leporina, *hares lettuce*.

2. For the feverish, take this wort lactuca leporina,

<sup>a</sup> Not lupine, but *Arthrolobium* (H.) is drawn in MS. A., fol. 48 b. MS. V. has an equally false figure, and colours the pods blue, but they are lupine pods.

<sup>b</sup> See the glossary, in *Hares lettuce*.

nam lege him nýtenðum<sup>1</sup> under hīr pýle<sup>2</sup> he byþ  
zehæled.

p'. Hperhpette. CXV.

*Momordica  
elaterium*, is  
probably meant  
by the draw-  
ing, MS. V.,  
fol. 49 c.

Deor pýrt þe man cucumerem riluaticum 7 oþrum  
naman hperhpette nemneþ býþ cenned<sup>3</sup> neah ræ 7 on  
hatum stopum.

Þið þæra<sup>4</sup> rina<sup>5</sup> sape 7 pið foðadle zenim<sup>6</sup> pýrtþalan  
þýrre pýrte þe pe cucumerem riluaticum nemdun<sup>7</sup>  
reoð on ele to þriððan dæle smýre<sup>8</sup> þær mid.<sup>9</sup>

Gif cild miþboren rý zenim ðýrre ylcan pýrte  
pýrtþuman to þriððan<sup>10</sup> dæle zerodenne<sup>11</sup> þreah ðonne  
þ cild þærmid<sup>12</sup> 7 gýf hpa þýrre pýrte pærþm færtende  
þiðeð<sup>13</sup> hýt him becýmð to fpeanýrre<sup>14</sup> for ðý<sup>15</sup> zehpá  
hine forhæbbe þ he hī<sup>16</sup> na færtende etc.

p'. Henep<sup>17</sup> .j. Canuere. CXVI.

Deos pýrt þe man cannane<sup>18</sup> riluatica 7 oþrum  
naman henep<sup>19</sup> nemneþ býþ cenned<sup>20</sup> on riþerþrædum  
stopum pið peðar. 7 heðas.<sup>21</sup>

Þið þæra<sup>22</sup> bpeorþa rape gēnim þar pýrte canna-  
rem<sup>23</sup> riluaticam zecnucude<sup>24</sup> mid pýrle lege to þam  
bpeoþan<sup>25</sup> heo tofereþ þ zefpel. 7 gýf þær<sup>26</sup> hpýle  
zeðaderunz biþ heo þa afeorþar.

Þið cile bæpnetter zenim þýrre ylcan pýrte pærþm<sup>27</sup>  
mid netelan ræde zecnucudne<sup>28</sup> 7 mid ecede zepeped<sup>29</sup>  
lege to þam sape.<sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> -dúm, H.      <sup>2</sup> pele, H.      <sup>3</sup> cænned, H. B.      <sup>4</sup> þapa, B.  
<sup>5</sup> rína, H.      <sup>6</sup> able? zením, H.      <sup>7</sup> -dúm, H.; -don, B.      <sup>8</sup> smýra, B.  
<sup>9</sup> þap, B.; þærmid, H.      <sup>10</sup> þriððæle, B.      <sup>11</sup> -dene, H. B.      <sup>12</sup> þap, B.  
<sup>13</sup> ðiðeð, H. B.      <sup>14</sup> fpeacneþre, B.      <sup>15</sup> forðis, B.      <sup>16</sup> hys, B.  
<sup>17</sup> hænep, B., by later hand.      <sup>18</sup> cannaue, B.; in H. glossed wilde henep.  
<sup>19</sup> hænep, B.      <sup>20</sup> cænned, H. B.      <sup>21</sup> V. omits the two last words.  
<sup>22</sup> þapa, B.      <sup>23</sup> cannauem, B. (that is cannabim.)      <sup>24</sup> -cade, H.;  
zecnocode, B.      <sup>25</sup> -tū, B.      <sup>26</sup> þap, B.      <sup>27</sup> pærþm, H.      <sup>28</sup> -cude, H.  
and V., before correction; zecnocodne, B.      <sup>29</sup> -pér-, B.      <sup>30</sup> rápe, H.

lay it for him, without his knowing it, under his pillow; he will be healed.

LETTUCE.  
Art. cxiv.

WHERWHET. CXV. *Cucumber.*

*Cucumis.*

1. This wort, which is named *cucumis silvaticus*, and by another name wherwhet, is produced nigh the sea, and in hot places.

2. For sore of the sinews and for gout, take roots of this wort, which we named *cucumis silvaticus*, seethe in oil to a third part; smear therewith.

3. If a child be misborn, *a partus abortivus*, take roots of this same wort, sodden to a third part, then wash the child<sup>a</sup> therewith; and if any one eateth fruit of this wort, fasting, it cometh to mischief to him, therefore let every one withhold himself so that he eat it not fasting.

HEMP, or CANNABIS.<sup>b</sup> CXVI.

*C. sativa?*  
*Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named *cannabis silvatica*, and by another name hemp, is produced in rough places and against ways and hedges.

2. For sore of the breasts, take this wort *cannabis silvatica*, pounded with grease, lay it to the breasts; it removes the swelling; and if any gathering be there, it purges it away.

3. For a chill of burning,<sup>c</sup> *that is, a blistering or inflaming by cold*, take fruit of this same wort, pounded with seed of a nettle, and soaked with vinegar; lay it to the sore.

<sup>a</sup> A mistaken interpretation; "et inde se sublavet," Lat., that is, of course, the puerpera.

<sup>b</sup> MS. V. draws *Eupatorium cannabinum* (H.), known as hemp agrimony: that may therefore be the herb meant, but MS. T. draws hemp (fol. 40 a).

<sup>c</sup> *Frigore exustis.* Lat.

p'. Rude. CXVII.

Ƣeos pýrt þe man putam montanam ⁊ oþrum  
naman<sup>1</sup> þam Ʒelice pudan nemneþ býþ cenneð<sup>2</sup> on  
dunum ⁊ on unbeƷanum ftopum.

Ƣið eaƷena ðýmnyrre<sup>3</sup> ⁊ Ƣið ýfele dolh Ʒenim þýrre  
pýrte leaþ þe pe putam montanam nemdun<sup>4</sup> on ealðum  
píne Ʒerodene ðo þonne on an Ʒlæren fæc fmyre<sup>5</sup>  
fýþþan þær mid:.<sup>6</sup>

Ƣiþ ðæra<sup>7</sup> hreortra sape Ʒenim þaþ ýlcan pýrte  
putam Ʒiluaticam enuca on trýpenan<sup>8</sup> fæte . nim  
þonne spa mycel Ʒpa ðu mid ðrum ƷinƷron<sup>9</sup> ƷeƷrupan  
mæƷe ðo on<sup>10</sup> an fæc ⁊ þær<sup>11</sup> to anne<sup>12</sup> Ʒcenc<sup>13</sup> Ʒinef  
⁊ tpeƷen pæteƷer sýle ðrincan ƷereƷte hýne þonne  
Ʒume hpile sona he býð hæle.<sup>14</sup>

Ƣið lreþ sape Ʒenim þýrre ýlcan pýrte anne<sup>15</sup>  
Ʒrupan ⁊ oþerne healfne seƷteƷ pæteƷer ⁊ ealƷpa  
mycel humiƷer pýll<sup>16</sup> tosomne Ʒýle ðrincan þrý<sup>17</sup>  
ðaƷaþ . ma Ʒýf him þearf sý . þu hine miht Ʒehælan.

Ƣið þ man Ʒemigan<sup>18</sup> ne mæƷe Ʒenim þýrre ýlcan  
pýrte Ʒute Ʒiluaticae niƷon fcelan<sup>19</sup> ⁊ pæteƷer ðrý  
Ʒcencear<sup>20</sup> enuca tosomne<sup>21</sup> ⁊ ecedes healfne ƷeƷteƷ  
pýll eal tosomne sýle ðrincan sinƷallice niƷon ðaƷaþ  
he býð Ʒehæleð.<sup>22</sup>

Ƣið þære<sup>23</sup> næðpan<sup>24</sup> Ʒlite ðe man Ʒcorpiuþ hateþ  
Ʒenim þýrre ýlcan pýrte sæð Ʒute Ʒiluaticae enuca on  
píne sýle ðrincan hýt ƷeliðƷaþ<sup>25</sup> þ saþ.

<sup>1</sup> namon, B.      <sup>2</sup> cæneð, H. B.      <sup>3</sup> -nerre, B.      <sup>4</sup> nendun, V.;  
nemdon, B.      <sup>5</sup> fmyra, B.      <sup>6</sup> þap, B.      <sup>7</sup> þapa, B.      <sup>8</sup> -num, H.  
<sup>9</sup> ƷinƷpun, H.      <sup>10</sup> ón, H.      <sup>11</sup> þap, B.      <sup>12</sup> æne, H. B.      <sup>13</sup> fceanc, B.  
<sup>14</sup> hal, B.      <sup>15</sup> æne, B.      <sup>16</sup> pýl, H.      <sup>17</sup> þpiz, B.  
<sup>18</sup> Ʒe, B. omits.      <sup>19</sup> fcelán, H.      <sup>20</sup> fceancap, B.      <sup>21</sup> The penman  
in V. omitted seven words, and in supplying them put the usual caret  
dots before Ʒýle.      <sup>22</sup> Ʒehæleð, B.      <sup>23</sup> þape, B.      <sup>24</sup> næðpán, H.  
<sup>25</sup> -eƷað, B.

RUE.<sup>a</sup> CXVII.*Ruta montana.*  
*Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named *ruta montana*, and by another name like that, *rue*, is produced on downs and in uncultivated places.

2. For dimness of the eyes and for an evil cut, take leaves of this wort, which we named *ruta montana*, sodden in old wine, then put *the extract* into a glass vessel; afterwards anoint with *the fluid*.

3. For sore of the breasts, take the same wort *ruta silvatica*, pound it in a wooden vat; then take as much as thou may grip with three fingers, put it into a vessel, and thereto one draught of wine and two of water, administer to drink; let him rest himself then for some while; soon he will be whole.

4. For liver sore, take one grip of this same wort and one sextarius and a half of water, and just as much of honey, boil together, give to drink for three days, more if to him need be; thou mayest heal him.

5. In case that a man may not mie, *or pass water*, take nine stiels *or stalks* of this same wort *ruta silvatica*, and of water three draughts, pound together, and *add* a half sextarius of vinegar, boil all together, administer to drink constantly for nine days; he will be healed.

6. For wound by the venomous creature which is called a scorpion, take seed of this same wort *ruta silvatica*, pound it in wine, give it to drink; it relieves the sore.

---

<sup>a</sup> I see no likeness between the herb and the drawings.  
See art. XCI.

Seoƿen<sup>1</sup> leaƿe. CXVIII.

Ƣeos ƿýꝛt þe man eptaƿilon ƿ oðrum naman ƿepta-  
folium nemneð ƿ eac<sup>2</sup> ƿume men seoƿenleaƿe<sup>3</sup> haƿað  
býþ cenned<sup>4</sup> on<sup>5</sup> beƿanum ƿtopum ƿ on ƿandigum  
landum.

ƿið ƿot aƿle ƿenim þaƿ ƿýꝛte ƿeptaƿolium ƿecnucude<sup>6</sup> ƿ ƿið cƿoh ƿemenƿcƿede<sup>7</sup> smýꝛe<sup>8</sup> ðonne þa ƿét  
mið þam ƿose þý ðƿýððan ðæƿe hýt þ̅ sáƿ ƿenimeþ.

## Mistel. CXIX.

ƿið heaƿoð ece ƿenim þaƿ ƿýꝛte þe man ocimum ƿ  
oðrum naman<sup>9</sup> mistel nemneþ cnuca mið ƿosan<sup>10</sup> ƿose  
oððe<sup>11</sup> ƿýꝛtƿipeƿ<sup>12</sup> oððe<sup>11</sup> mið ecede leƿe to þam and-  
latan.<sup>13</sup>

Ƣeƿt<sup>14</sup> ƿið eaƿena saƿe<sup>15</sup> ƿ ƿeƿfel cnuca ðaƿ ƿýlfan  
ƿýꝛte<sup>16</sup> on ƿoðum<sup>17</sup> ƿine ƿmýꝛe<sup>18</sup> þa eaƿan<sup>19</sup> þæƿ mið<sup>20</sup>  
þu hýt<sup>21</sup> ƿehælf̅t.

ƿið æðƿena ƿaƿe<sup>22</sup> ðo þ̅ sýlƿe sýle ðƿincan on ƿinde  
ðæs æƿles þe man malum ƿranatum nemneþ.

Meƿce.<sup>23</sup> CXX.

ƿið eaƿena<sup>24</sup> saƿe<sup>25</sup> ƿ ƿið ƿeƿfel nim ðaƿ ƿýꝛte þe  
man appium ƿ oðrum naman meƿce nemneþ ƿel ƿe-  
cnucude<sup>26</sup> mið hlaƿe leƿe to þam eaƿon.

O. condenses  
and alters.

|                            |                                 |                                    |   |
|----------------------------|---------------------------------|------------------------------------|---|
| <sup>1</sup> ƿeoƿon, H. B. | <sup>2</sup> eac, H.            | <sup>3</sup> ƿeoƿon, H.            | <sup>4</sup> cænned, H. B.                      |
| <sup>5</sup> ón, H.        | <sup>6</sup> ƿecnocode, H.      | <sup>7</sup> -mænƿ-, B.            | <sup>8</sup> smýꝛa, B.                          |
| <sup>9</sup> nama, O.      | <sup>10</sup> rofe, O.          | <sup>11</sup> oððer, O., bis.      | <sup>12</sup> -ƿeoƿef, O.                       |
| <sup>13</sup> anƿ-, O.     | <sup>14</sup> Eaft, O.          | <sup>15</sup> for, O.              | <sup>16</sup> ƿýꝛte, H.; ƿýꝛt, O.               |
| <sup>17</sup> ƿoðan, B. O. | <sup>18</sup> smýꝛa, B.         | <sup>19</sup> finera þa eaƿena, O. | <sup>20</sup> þæƿ-<br>mið, H.; þaƿ, B.          |
|                            | <sup>21</sup> hly, B.           | <sup>22</sup> ƿaƿe, H.             | <sup>23</sup> aƿiū meƿce, B.,<br>in later hand. |
|                            | <sup>24</sup> -ne, O., fol. 13. | <sup>25</sup> ƿaƿe, H.             | <sup>26</sup> ƿe-<br>cnocode, B.                |



SEVENLEAF,<sup>a</sup> CXVIII. *Setfoil.**Tormentilla.*

1. This wort, which is named ἐπτάφυλλον, and by another name septifolium, and which also some men call sevenleaf, is produced in cultivated places, and on sandy lands.

2. For gout, take this wort septifolium, pounded and mingled with saffron, smear then the feet with the ooze; by the third day it taketh away the sore.

MISTLE, *now Basil.*<sup>b</sup> CXIX.*Clinopodium  
vulgare. Bot.*

1. For head ache, take this wort, which is named ὤκιμον, and by another name mistle, pound it with ooze of rose or of myrtle, or with vinegar; lay it to the forehead.

2. Again for sore and swelling of eyes, pound this same wort in good wine, smear the eyes therewith; thou shalt heal them.

3. For sore of kidneys, do the same; give to drink with rind of the apple which is called malum granatum or pomegranate.

MARCHE,<sup>c</sup> CXX.*Apium petro-  
selinon?  
graveolens?*

For sore and for swelling of eyes, take this wort, which is called apium, and by another name marche, well pounded with bread; lay this to the eyes.

<sup>a</sup> The drawings put the herb in an unnatural stiff attitude.

<sup>b</sup> The drawings seem to intend that wort. MS. Bodley, 130, has "mistil ὀπεῖ (?) δῖρυντ (*dicunt*) basilice." The plant drawn is clearly not mistletoe; more like "veronica beccabunga." (H.)

<sup>c</sup> In MS. Bodley, 130, the gloss is "Stanmarch, Stanmerche." The drawings in MS. V., fol. 50 d, MSS. G. T. A., are little like.

## Yfīg. CXXI.

Deos pýrte þe man hederam crýrocanteſ ȝ oðrum naman ȳfīg nemneþ ȳ gecpeðen crýrocanteſ forðý<sup>1</sup> þe heo býrð copn<sup>2</sup> ȝolde ȝelice.

Þið pætere ſeocnýrre ȝenim þýrre pýrte tpeniȝ copna<sup>2</sup> ȝnið on anne<sup>3</sup> ſeſtere pineſ ȝ of þam pine sýle ðrincan þrý<sup>4</sup> ſcenccear<sup>5</sup> ſeoſon ðaȝas ſeo untrumnýr<sup>6</sup> ðurh þone mȝðan býð aīdluð.<sup>7</sup>

cxviii., MS.V.

Winte. CXXII.

<sup>8</sup>Þið teteſ ȝ pýpýlȝende<sup>9</sup> hē<sup>10</sup> ȝenim ðýrre pýrte<sup>11</sup> reap þe man mentam ȝ þam ȝelice oþrum naman mintan nemneð ðo þonne þærto<sup>12</sup> ſpefel<sup>13</sup> ȝ eceð cnuca eal<sup>14</sup> tosomne<sup>15</sup> ſmýre<sup>16</sup> mið nipe ſeþere<sup>17</sup> ſona þ ſār ȝeliðȝað.<sup>18</sup>

Ȭýf ýfele ðolh oððe punða on heafðe<sup>19</sup> ſýn ȝenim þar ýlcan pýrte mentam ȝecnucude<sup>20</sup> leȝe to þam pundum<sup>21</sup> heo hý<sup>22</sup> ȝehæleþ.

## Dile. CXXIII.

Þið ȝicðan ȝ pið ſār þæra<sup>23</sup> ȝerceapa<sup>24</sup> ȝenim þar pýrte þe<sup>25</sup> man anetum ȝ oþrum naman ðýle nemneþ bærn to ðurte nim þonne þ ðurte ȝ huniȝ menȝc<sup>26</sup> tosomne beþa æreſt þ ſar mið pætere<sup>27</sup> þpeah ſýþþan<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> forðig, B.<sup>2</sup> H. omits from copn to copna.<sup>3</sup> ænne, B.<sup>4</sup> þrýg, B.<sup>5</sup> ſcæncar, B.<sup>6</sup> -neſ, B.<sup>7</sup> -lað, B.<sup>8</sup> O. alters

a little, fol. 11 = 54 b.

<sup>9</sup> pīphg-, B.<sup>10</sup> hē, H.<sup>11</sup> pýrte, O.<sup>12</sup> þar, B.<sup>13</sup> ſpefel, O.<sup>14</sup> eal, H. omits.<sup>15</sup> to gadera, O.<sup>16</sup> ſmeþa, B.; -e, O.<sup>17</sup> mið anpe ſýðere, B.; ane, O.<sup>18</sup> -eȝað, B.<sup>19</sup> on heafðon, O.<sup>20</sup> ȝecnocade, B., so; -cada, O.<sup>21</sup> pūða, O.<sup>22</sup> hȝ, B.<sup>23</sup> þara, B.<sup>24</sup> -pa, H., glossed pīntel, a French word,

penis; V. has the termination illegible; without ȝe, O.

<sup>25</sup> pýrte

ða, O.

<sup>26</sup> mænȝc, H. B.<sup>27</sup> pætere, O.<sup>28</sup> ſýðþan, H.; hreap

feððan, O.

IVY.<sup>a</sup> CXXI.*Hedera poetica,**Encyclop.**H. helix. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named hedera χρυσόκαρπος, and by another name ivy, is called chrysocarpus, because it beareth grains like to gold.<sup>b</sup>

2. For water sickness *or dropsy*, take twenty grains of this wort, rub *them* in a sextarius of wine, and of the wine administer to drink three draughts for seven days. The infirmity will be annulled by means of the urine.

MINT.<sup>c</sup> CXXII.

1. Against tetter and a pimply body, take juice of this wort, which is named mentha, and by another name like that, mint, add thereto sulphur and vinegar, pound all together, smear with a new feather; soon it relieves the sore.

2. If ill cuts or wounds be on the head, take this same wort menta, pounded, lay to the wounds; it healeth them.

DILL.<sup>d</sup> CXXIII.*Anethum graveolens. Bot.*

1. For itch, and for sore of the shapes, *or the verenda*, take this wort, which is named άνηθον, and by another name dill, burn to dust, then take the dust and honey, mingle together; first bathe the sore with

<sup>a</sup> From the drawings, which are unlike one another, no conclusion arises.

<sup>b</sup> Grana. Lat. The ivy which adorned the staff and temples of Bacchus had golden berries; Plin. (xvi. 62.) Dioskorides (ii. 210.) Theokritos (Epigr. iii. ὁ τὸν κροκόεντα Πρήπος κισσὸν ἐφ' ἡμερτῶ κρατὶ καθαπτόμενος.)

<sup>c</sup> The drawings may do for some of the mints, as *M. arvensis*, before the appearance of the flowers.

<sup>d</sup> The drawings intend such a plant. That in MS. V. "will do very well for Dill." (H.)

mið pearmum pyrtþýpenum<sup>1</sup> þore leze þonne<sup>2</sup> þa lác-  
nunze<sup>3</sup> þærto.<sup>4</sup>

Gýf þonne<sup>5</sup> riðmen hræt spýlcey deuzge ðo hýre  
man<sup>6</sup> fram hýre býrþþinene þone rýlfan læcedom  
þære<sup>7</sup> pýrte þe þe nu<sup>8</sup> her beforan<sup>9</sup> crædon.

Þið heafod ece zenim þýrre ylcan þýrte bloftman<sup>10</sup>  
reoð mið ele rmyrre<sup>11</sup> ða<sup>12</sup> þunponza<sup>13</sup> y<sup>14</sup> æpprið<sup>15</sup> þ  
heafod.

#### Organe. CXXIV.

<sup>16</sup>Ðeor pýrt þe man origanum y oðrum naman þam  
gelice organan nemneþ iſ haſtre æecýnde<sup>17</sup> y spyðlice  
y heo æbræceo ut atýhð y heo ælc ýfel blod y þæne<sup>18</sup>  
ðropan æepýldeþ y heo pýþ nýrpet<sup>19</sup> y hſer reocum  
pel fremað.<sup>20</sup>

Þið æbræceo zenim þar ylcan pýrte<sup>21</sup> organan rýle  
etan þu pundraſt hýre fremfulnýrre.<sup>22</sup>

#### Simfulle.<sup>23</sup> CXXV.

Þið ealle ægaðerunza<sup>24</sup> þær ýfelan pætan of þam  
lichoman<sup>25</sup> zenim þar pýrte þe man remperuium y  
oðrum naman rinfulle nemneþ y rýrle y hlaſ y colli-  
anðran enuca eal toſomne þam ælice þe ðu elýþan  
pýrce leze to þam ſape.

#### Finol. CXXVI.

Þið æbræceo y pýð nýrþýt zenim þýrre pýrte  
pýrttruman þe man peniculum y oðrum naman

<sup>1</sup> -treop-, O.    <sup>2</sup> þona, O.    <sup>3</sup> lácunze, H.; -unza, B.    <sup>4</sup> þar, B. O.

<sup>5</sup> þanan, O.    <sup>6</sup> mon, H.    <sup>7</sup> þape, B.; þara, O.    <sup>8</sup> nú, B.

<sup>9</sup> before, O.    <sup>10</sup> bloſman, B.    <sup>11</sup> ſmýpa, B.    <sup>12</sup> O. inserts þæne.

<sup>13</sup> ðunponzan, H.    <sup>14</sup> O. inserts þar mið.    <sup>15</sup> æppýrð, O.

<sup>16</sup> O., fol. 16 b, condenses.    <sup>17</sup> -cunð-, O.    <sup>18</sup> þone, B.; þane, O.

<sup>19</sup> -pít, O.    <sup>20</sup> fremað, H.    Most of this paragraph is eaten away in V.

<sup>21</sup> þeof pert, O.    <sup>22</sup> fram-, H.; -nerre, B.; ⁊ hure læcecraft, O. adds.

with water, subsequently wash with warm myrtle tree wash, then lay the sanative preparation thereto.

DILL.  
Art. cxxiii.

2. If, next, any thing of the sort annoy a woman, let the same leechdom of the wort be applied to her by her midwife, as we here before said.

3. For head ache, take blossoms of this same wort, seethe with oil, smear the temples, and wreathe the head.

ORGANY,<sup>a</sup> *Marjoram*. CXXIV.

*Origanum vulgare*. Bot.

1. This wort, which is named ὀρείγανον, and by another name like that, organy, is of a hot and vehement nature, and it draweth out cough, and it overmastereth all evil blood and wrist drop, and it is very beneficial against oppression of the chest, and for the liver sick.

2. For cough, take this same wort origanum, give to eat; thou wilt wonder at its beneficial effect.

SINFULL,<sup>b</sup> *Houseleek*. CXXV.

*Sempervivum tectorum*. Bot.

For all gatherings of the ill humour from the body, take this wort, which is named semper vivum, and by another name sinfull, and lard, and bread, and coriander, pound all together in the manner in which thou wouldst work a poultice; lay *it* to the sore.

FENNEL.<sup>c</sup> CXXVI.

*Anethum fœniculum*. Bot.

1. For cough and for oppression of the breast, take roots of this wort, which is named fœniculum, and by

<sup>a</sup> The drawings make the herb umbellate.

<sup>b</sup> See glossary and art. XLIX.

<sup>c</sup> *Anethum fœniculum* is intended by the drawings.

<sup>23</sup> Sempervivua, sinfulla ⁊ singrene. Jouis barba, O.

<sup>25</sup> -haman, B.

<sup>24</sup> -unge, H.

rimul nemneþ enuca on pine ðrince<sup>1</sup> færtende niȝon  
ðaȝar.

Þið blæðran ȝape ȝenim þýrre ýlcan pýrte þe pe  
peniculum nemdun anne<sup>2</sup> ȝripan ſpa ȝrene<sup>3</sup> ȝ merceȝ  
pýrttruman ȝrienne ȝ eorð naſolan pýrttruman ȝrene<sup>4</sup>  
ðó on anne<sup>5</sup> niþne<sup>6</sup> cƿoccan ȝ pætereȝ anne<sup>5</sup> ȝerter  
fulne pýl toȝomne to feorðan ðæle . ðrince þonne  
færtende ȝeoſon ðaȝar oþþe ma<sup>7</sup> ȝ he bæfeȝ<sup>8</sup> bpuce  
na ȝpa þeah coles . ne he colne pætan þeȝe butan<sup>9</sup>  
ýlðincȝe þæpe<sup>10</sup> blæddran ȝar býð ȝeliðizod.<sup>11</sup>

#### Lið pýrt. CXXVII.

Ðeoȝ pýrt þe man epiſion ȝ oþrum naman lið pýrt  
nemneþ býþ cenned<sup>12</sup> fýrmeȝt in ȝallia þ̅ iȝ on ȝranc-  
lande on þam munte þe man ȝoractiȝ hateþ . heo hæfð  
meȝceȝ ȝelicnýrre ȝ heo haſað bloȝtman ȝeaðne ȝpýlce  
cæpȝe<sup>13</sup> ȝ heo haſað ȝeoſon pýrttruman ȝ ſpa ſela  
ftelena ȝ heo hý<sup>14</sup> ȝýlȝe tobrædeð on unbeȝanum ȝto-  
pum ȝ na on pætum<sup>15</sup> heo býþ ælcon tīman blopende<sup>16</sup>  
ȝ heo haſað ȝæð ȝpýlce beana.

Þiþ lunȝen adle ȝenim þaȝ pýrte epiſion ȝecnu-  
cude<sup>17</sup> þam ȝelice þe þu clýþan pýrce . leȝe to þam  
ȝape heo hit ȝehæleþ .<sup>18</sup> nim þonne þ̅ pos þiȝre ȝýlȝan  
pýrte ȝýle ðrincaȝ þu pundraſt þæȝ mæȝeneȝ<sup>19</sup> þýrre  
pýrte.

<sup>1</sup> ðrince, B., error.

<sup>2</sup> -ðon ænne, B.

<sup>3</sup> ȝrenne, H. B.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits five words.

<sup>5</sup> ænne, B., twice.

<sup>6</sup> ón anne clænne n., H.

<sup>7</sup> má, B.

<sup>8</sup> beðæs, H.

<sup>9</sup> buton, B.

<sup>10</sup> þape, B.

<sup>11</sup> -eȝod, B.

<sup>12</sup> cænned, H. B.

<sup>13</sup> cepse, H. B.

<sup>14</sup> hiȝ, B.

<sup>15</sup> ȝ on unpætum, H.

<sup>16</sup> blóþ-, B.

<sup>17</sup> ȝeenode, B.

<sup>18</sup> -lð, B.

<sup>19</sup> mæȝneȝ, B.

another name fennel, pound in wine; let him drink fasting for nine days.

FENNEL.  
Art. cxxvi.

2. For sore of bladder, take a handful so green of this same wort, which we named *fœniculum*, and a green root of marche, and a green root of earth navel, or *asparagus*, put *them* into a new crock, or *earthen pot*, and a sextarius full of water, boil *them* together to the fourth part. Let him drink then, fasting, for seven days or more, and let him use the bath; not however, the cold *bath*, nor let him taste cold liquid; without delay the sore of the bladder will be mitigated.

#### LITHEWORT. CXXVII.

1. This wort, which is named *eriphia*,<sup>a</sup> and by another name lithewort, is produced principally in Gaul, that is, in the land of the Franks, on the mountain which is called Soracte.<sup>b</sup> It hath the likeness of marche, and it hath a red blossom as cress,<sup>c</sup> and it hath seven roots, and as many stalks; and it spreadeth itself in uncultivated places, and not on wet ones, and it is blossoming at every time, and it hath seed like beans.

2. For lung disease, take this wort *erifia*, pounded in the manner in which thou mightest work a poultice, lay it to the sore, it will heal it; take then the wash of this same wort, administer it to drink; thou wilt wonder at the virtue of this wort.

---

<sup>a</sup> Plin., xxiv. 103.

<sup>b</sup> Soracte is near Rome. Syra, ed. 1528, Lat.

<sup>c</sup> Understand, blossom like cress, but red.

ƿ'. Ðaƿƿ ƿýƿƿ. CXXVIII.

ƿið ƿiƿeƿ ƿleƿƿan ƿenim þaƿ ƿýƿƿe þe man ƿiƿƿitum album ƿ oþƿum naman halƿ ƿýƿƿ<sup>1</sup> nemneþ ƿeðƿuƿe hý<sup>2</sup> ƿ enuca ƿoƿƿiþe ƿmalan ðuƿƿe sýle ðƿincan on ƿine ƿona heo þa ƿleƿsan ƿeƿƿið.

ƿ'. Petepi ƿiþe. CXXIX.

Ðaƿ ƿýƿƿe<sup>3</sup> man ƿriannem ƿ oþƿum naman petƿio-  
relinum nemneþ ƿ eac<sup>4</sup> hý<sup>5</sup> sume men þam ƿelice  
petepiþe hateþ.

ƿið næððƿan ƿiþe ƿenim of ðýƿƿe ƿýƿƿe petƿiorelini  
ƿƿýþe ƿmæl ðuƿƿe aneƿ ƿeillinƿef ƿeƿiþe ƿýle ðƿincan  
on ƿine nim ðonne þa ƿýƿƿe ƿeenucude<sup>6</sup> leƿe to þæƿe<sup>7</sup>  
ƿunde.

ƿiþ ðæƿa<sup>8</sup> ƿina saƿe ƿenim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýƿƿe petƿio-  
relinum ƿepunude<sup>9</sup> leƿe to þam ƿaƿe heo ƿeliþiƿað<sup>10</sup>  
þ ƿáƿ þæƿa<sup>11</sup> ƿina.

ƿ'. Capel.<sup>12</sup> CXXX.

ƿið ealle ƿeƿpell ƿenim þýƿƿe ƿýƿƿe epoppaƿ þe  
man þƿaƿƿicam ƿiluaticam ƿ oðƿum naman caul<sup>13</sup>  
nemneþ enuca mið ealðon ƿýƿƿe ƿemenecƿ<sup>14</sup> ðonne ƿƿýlce  
ðu clýðan ƿýƿƿe ðo on<sup>15</sup> anne<sup>16</sup> þicne<sup>17</sup> lnenne<sup>18</sup> clað  
leƿe to þam ƿaƿe.

ƿið ƿiðan ƿaƿe ƿenim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýƿƿe þƿaƿƿicam

<sup>1</sup> halƿƿýƿƿ, H. omits; see glossary.    <sup>2</sup> hý, B.    <sup>3</sup> ƿýƿƿe ðe, H.,  
spoiling the sense. Read triennem, *triennial*.    <sup>4</sup> eac, H.    <sup>5</sup> hý, B.  
<sup>6</sup> ƿeenocude, B.    <sup>7</sup> þaƿe, B.    <sup>8</sup> þaƿa, B.    <sup>9</sup> -node, B.    <sup>10</sup> -eƿað, B.  
<sup>11</sup> þæƿa, H.; þaƿa, B.    <sup>12</sup> ƿiðe capul, B., by later hand.    <sup>13</sup> capel,  
H. B.    <sup>14</sup> ƿemenecƿ, H.; -menec, B.    <sup>15</sup> ón, H.    <sup>16</sup> ænne, B.  
<sup>17</sup> þýnne, *thin*, H.    <sup>18</sup> lnene, B., by sound.



HALSWORT.<sup>a</sup> CXXVIII.

Art. cxxviii.

For a womans flux, take this wort, which is named σύμφυτον, symphytum album, *which is common comfrey*, and by another name halswort; dry and pound it to very small dust, administer it to drink in wine; soon it stops the flux.

PARSLEY.<sup>b</sup> CXXIX.*Apium petroselinon.* Bot.

1. This wort is named triennis,<sup>c</sup> and by another name πετροσέλινον, and also some men call it *by a name* like that, parsley.

*Drawing of a snake.*

2. For bite of adder, take some very small dust of this wort parsley, by weight of a shilling, give it to drink in wine; then take and lay to the wound the wort pounded.

3. For sore of the sinews, take this same wort parsley, pounded, lay it to the sore; it will relieve the sore of the sinews.

COLE.<sup>d</sup> CXXX.*Brassica napus.* Bot.

1. For all swellings, take heads of this wort, which is named brassica silvatica, and by another name cole, pound it with old fat, then mingle, as thou wouldst work a poultice, put it on a thick linen cloth; lay it to the sore.

2. For sore of side, take this same wort brassica

<sup>a</sup> Symphytum officinale is not what the figure means, MS. V., fol. 52 b, which shows fraxinus excelsior (H.) Was it *Dictamnus alba*? but that occurs art. LXIII.

<sup>b</sup> Parsley is drawn in MS. A., fol. 53 a; but caricatured in MS. V., fol. 52 a.

<sup>c</sup> Sir Wm. Hooker, British Flora, p. 136, marks *Petroselinum sativum* as biennial; and *P. segetum* as annual or biennial.

<sup>d</sup> Brassica napus is drawn.

ſiluatīcam leze to þam ſape ſpa ſemencged<sup>1</sup> ſpa pe heþ beſoþan<sup>2</sup> cƿædon.

Þið foƿadle ġenim þaſ ſýlþan pýrte<sup>3</sup> bƿarſſīcam on þa ýlcan pýran þe pe ær cƿædon<sup>4</sup> ƿ ſpa ſe læcedom ýlðna býþ ſpa he ſcearp<sup>5</sup> numulna<sup>6</sup> ƿ halpenðra<sup>7</sup> býþ.

### Nædder pýrt. CXXXI.

The figure in MS. V., fol. 53a, shows a *Matricaria*, a *Tanacetum*, or a *Pyrethrum Parthenium* (H.), with three snakes twined about the root.

Ðeoſ pýrt þe man baſilīca ƿ<sup>8</sup> oðrum naman nædder<sup>9</sup> pýrt nemneþ<sup>10</sup> býþ cenneð<sup>11</sup> on ðam ſtopum þæp<sup>12</sup> ſeo næðpe býþ þe man þam ýlcan naman<sup>13</sup> nemneð baſilīcaſ. piƿoðlice nýſ heoþa cýn án ác hi<sup>14</sup> ſindon þneopa cýnna án ýſ olocpýſeſ þ ƿ on ƿpe ġeðeode ġecpeðen þ heo eall ġolde ſcīne.<sup>15</sup> ðonne<sup>16</sup> ƿ oðer cýn ftillatuſ þ ƿ on<sup>17</sup> ƿpe ġeþeode<sup>18</sup> ðropſah ſeo ýs ſpýlce heo ġýlðenum<sup>19</sup> heafðe ſý. þ ðriðde<sup>20</sup> cýn ýſ ſanġuneuf þ ƿ blodpeað eac<sup>21</sup> ſpīlce heo ġýlðen on heafðe<sup>22</sup> ſý. ealle<sup>23</sup> ðaſ cýn<sup>24</sup> þeoſ pýrt baſilīca hæfð þonne ġýſ hpa<sup>25</sup> þaſ pýrte mið him<sup>26</sup> haſað þonne ne<sup>27</sup> mæg him nan ðýſſa<sup>28</sup> nædder cýnna ðerian ſeo ſorpe næððpe olocpýſſuſ ƿ ġenemneð<sup>29</sup> cƿiſeoſ ſeo ſpa hƿæt ſpa<sup>30</sup> heo ġerihð heo toblæpð ƿ anæleþ.<sup>31</sup> ðonne ſeo oþer ftillatuſ ƿ ſoðlice ġecpeðen cƿýſocephaluſ aſteſiſeſ. þeoſ ſpa<sup>32</sup> hƿæt ſpa<sup>33</sup> heo ġerýhð hýt ſorſcƿuncð ƿ ġeriteþ.<sup>34</sup> þonne ƿ ſeo ðriðde<sup>35</sup> ġenemneð hematiteſ ƿ cƿýſocephaluſ ſpa hƿæt<sup>36</sup> ſpa<sup>37</sup> ðeoſ ġerýhð oþþe hpepeð<sup>38</sup> hýt toplepð ſpa ðæt þæp<sup>39</sup> nan piht belipeþ<sup>40</sup> buton<sup>41</sup> þa ban. þonne<sup>42</sup> hæfð þeoſ

<sup>1</sup> ſpá ſemæncged, H.; -mænc-, B.

<sup>2</sup> beſoþan, H.

<sup>3</sup> pýrte, H.

<sup>4</sup> cƿædon, B.

<sup>5</sup> ſceáppppa, H.

<sup>6</sup> -mel-, B.

<sup>7</sup> -ðrá, H.

<sup>8</sup> an for ƿ, O.

<sup>9</sup> næððre, O.

<sup>10</sup> -nað, O., and then the sentence

breaks off. Also it condenses what follows.

<sup>11</sup> cenneð, H. B.

<sup>12</sup> þap, B.

<sup>13</sup> namán, H.

<sup>14</sup> hiſ, B.

<sup>15</sup> eal þa ġolb ſcīneþ, O.

<sup>16</sup> þaſ, O.

<sup>17</sup> ón, H.

<sup>18</sup> ġe, O. omits.

<sup>19</sup> -nun, O.

<sup>20</sup> þriðde, O.

<sup>21</sup> blodpeað eac, H.

<sup>22</sup> heafðan, O.

<sup>23</sup> ſý eall, H.; ealla, O.

<sup>24</sup> cýnne, O., and condenses.

<sup>25</sup> hƿá, H. B.

<sup>26</sup> on him, O.

<sup>27</sup> na, O.

<sup>28</sup> ðýſſa, O.

<sup>29</sup> ġenemneð? O., for ƿ ſ.

<sup>30</sup> hel þaſ, O. (for eal).

silvatica, lay it to the sore so mixed, as we here before said.

COLE.  
Art. cxxx.

3. For gout, take this same wort brassica, in the same manner as we before said, and the older the leechdom is, the more efficacious and healing it is.

#### ADDER WORT. CXXXI.

1. This wort, which is named βασιλίσκη, and by another name adderwort, is produced in the places where the adder is, which is named by the same name βασιλίσκος. Verily of them, there is not one sort, but they are of three kinds; one is ὀλόχρυσος, that is, said in our language, that it shineth all with gold; then there is another sort stellatus, that is in our tongue, spotted; it is as if it had a golden head. The third sort is sanguineus, that is, blood red; it also may be golden on the head. All these kinds this wort basilisca hath. If then, one hath this wort with him, none of these kinds of snakes may do him harm. The first snake ὀλόχρυσος, is named χρύσεος; it bloweth upon and setteth on fire, whatsoever it seeth. Next the other, stellatus, is truly denominated χρυσοκέφαλος ἀστερίτης; as to this one,<sup>a</sup> whatsoever it seeth, shrinketh up and perishes. Next, the third is named αἱματίτης and χρυσοκέφαλος; whatsoever this one seeth or toucheth, it floweth away, so that nought there remains but the bones. This wort basilisca then hath the all powers of them.

<sup>a</sup> A nominative thus put absolute is not uncommon at the beginning of a sentence.

<sup>31</sup> onæleð, B.; onælð, O.

<sup>32</sup> ῥπά, H.

<sup>33</sup> el þ, O. (for eal).

<sup>34</sup> forp-, O.

<sup>35</sup> þeo þriddan, O.

<sup>36</sup> hræc, B.

<sup>37</sup> eal þa

feo, O.

<sup>38</sup> -pað, B.; O. omits.

<sup>39</sup> þap, B.

<sup>40</sup> ne b., O.

<sup>41</sup> búton, H.

<sup>42</sup> þanna, O.

pýrτ bapilyca ealle heora ftenzða.<sup>1</sup> zýf hpylc man þar pýrte<sup>2</sup> mid him<sup>3</sup> harað pið eall nædder cýn<sup>4</sup> he biþ τpuin.

þeos pýrτ ýr iudan zelic ȝ heo hæfð meole reade fpylce celidonie . ȝ heo hæfð polcen<sup>5</sup> reade<sup>6</sup> bloȝt-man .<sup>7</sup> ȝ re þe<sup>8</sup> hý<sup>9</sup> niman<sup>10</sup> pýlle he hýne rýlfne clænne<sup>11</sup> ȝ hý<sup>12</sup> beppite<sup>13</sup> mid zolde ȝ mid reolfne ȝ mid heorτef hópne<sup>14</sup> ȝ mid ýlpen<sup>15</sup> bane<sup>16</sup> ȝ mid baper<sup>17</sup> tuxe<sup>18</sup> ȝ mid feapper<sup>19</sup> hópne ȝ mid hunige zerpette<sup>20</sup> pærτmar þær<sup>21</sup> onbutan<sup>22</sup> zelecze.

Qandragora. CXXXII.

The man-shaped figure is true enough. See Flora Græca, plate 232.

<sup>23</sup> ðeor pýrτ þe man<sup>24</sup> mandragoram nemneþ ýr mýcel ȝ mære on<sup>25</sup> zerihe ȝ heo ýr fremful.<sup>26</sup> ða þu rcealt þýrrum zemetē niman þonne þu to hýne cýmft þonne onzift<sup>27</sup> þu hý<sup>28</sup> be þam þe heo on nihte<sup>29</sup> rcineð eal rpa<sup>30</sup> leoht fæt<sup>31</sup> þonne ðu hýne<sup>32</sup> hearoð ænerτ zereō<sup>33</sup> þonne<sup>34</sup> beppit þu hý<sup>35</sup> pel hraþe mid ipepne<sup>36</sup> þý lær heo þe ætleo hýne mægen ýr rpa mýcel ȝ rpa mære þ heo unclænne man þonne<sup>37</sup> he to hýne cýmeþ<sup>38</sup> pel hraþe<sup>39</sup> forpleon<sup>40</sup> pýle forðý<sup>41</sup> þu hý<sup>42</sup> beppit<sup>43</sup> rpa pé ær cpædon<sup>44</sup> mid ipepne<sup>45</sup> ȝ rpa þu<sup>46</sup> rcealt onbutan<sup>47</sup> hý<sup>48</sup> delfan rpa ðu hýne mid þam ipepne<sup>49</sup> ná æthpine .<sup>50</sup> āc þu zeornlice rcealt mid ýlpenbanenon<sup>51</sup> ftæfe ða<sup>52</sup> eorðan delfan . ȝ þonne<sup>53</sup> þu hýne handa<sup>54</sup> ȝ hýne fet zereō<sup>55</sup> þonne zeprið<sup>56</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ftenzða, H.    <sup>2</sup> pýrτ, O.    <sup>3</sup> him, H.    <sup>4</sup> cýn, H.    <sup>5</sup> polc, H., which is right, *welk* is *murex*.    <sup>6</sup> readan, O.    <sup>7</sup> bloȝman, B.  
<sup>8</sup> þe þe, O.    <sup>9</sup> hýg, B.    <sup>10</sup> nýmán, H.; níme, O.    <sup>11</sup> -nryge, B.; clænne, H.; clæne fie, O.    <sup>12</sup> hýg, B.    <sup>13</sup> beppite, O., *wreathe*.  
<sup>14</sup> hópne, B.    <sup>15</sup> hilpen, O.    <sup>16</sup> báne, H.    <sup>17</sup> beapper, H.  
<sup>18</sup> tuxe, H. B.; τpuxe, O.    <sup>19</sup> feapper, H.    <sup>20</sup> zerpætte, *wetted*, H.  
<sup>21</sup> þap, B.    <sup>22</sup> -ton, B.    <sup>23</sup> O. fol. 11 = 54 condenses.    <sup>24</sup> mán, H.  
<sup>25</sup> ón, H.    <sup>26</sup> fremful, H.    <sup>27</sup> ónzift, H.    <sup>28</sup> hýg, B.    <sup>29</sup> nihte, O.  
<sup>30</sup> fo, O.    <sup>31</sup> leohfæt, O.    <sup>32</sup> hure, O.    <sup>33</sup> zereō, B.    <sup>34</sup> þaā, O.  
<sup>35</sup> hýg, B.    <sup>36</sup> ýfene, O.    <sup>37</sup> þaā, O.    <sup>38</sup> cýmð, H.    <sup>39</sup> hþaðe, H.  
<sup>40</sup> -pléon, B.; forlæte, O.    <sup>41</sup> forðig, B.    <sup>42</sup> hýg, B.    <sup>43</sup> bepyrft, O.

If any man hath this wort with him, he is secure ADDER WORT.  
against all kinds of snakes. Art. cxxxī.

2. This wort is like rue, and it hath red milk like celandine, and it hath purple blossoms; and let him who will take it cleanse himself, and let him inscribe it with gold, and with silver, and with harts horn, and with ivory, and with bears tusk, and with bulls horn, and let him lay there about fruits sweetened with honey.

MANDRAKE.<sup>a</sup> CXXXII.

*Atropa man-  
dragora. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named *μανδραγόρας*, is mickle and illustrious of aspect, and it is beneficial. Thou shalt in this manner take it, when thou comest to it, then thou understandest it by this, that it shineth at night altogether like a lamp. When first thou seest its head, then inscribe thou it instantly with iron, lest it fly from thee; its virtue is so mickle and so famous, that it will immediately flee from an unclean man, when he cometh to it; hence, as we before said, do thou inscribe it with iron, and so shalt thou delve about it, as that thou touch it not with the iron, but thou shalt earnestly with an ivory staff delve the earth. And when thou seest its hands and its feet, then tie thou it up. Then take the

<sup>a</sup> This it in the Latin text the last article. In the drawings the root is a man in shape; MS. V. adds a dog: from the mans shoulders grow some leaves. In MS. G. is more clearly represented, the pulling of the dog at the root, to which it is attached by a chain.

<sup>41</sup> cpædon, B.; cpadā, O.    <sup>45</sup> ifene, O.    <sup>48</sup> þan þu, O.    <sup>47</sup> -ton, B.;  
-te, O.    <sup>48</sup> hūg, B.    <sup>48</sup> ýfene, O.    <sup>50</sup> ætþíne, B.    <sup>51</sup> -bæn-, H.;  
-bænenan, B. O.    <sup>52</sup> ðe, O.    <sup>53</sup> þane, O.    <sup>54</sup> hanðe, O.    <sup>55</sup> ýfeo/  
þane, O.    <sup>56</sup> gepyrz, O.

þu hý.<sup>1</sup> nim þonne<sup>2</sup> þæne oþerne ende.<sup>3</sup> ʒ ʒepprið<sup>4</sup>  
to anes hunder ʒrýpan<sup>5</sup> ʒpa þ̅ ʒe<sup>6</sup> hund hundʒʒuʒ<sup>7</sup>  
ʒý purp him<sup>8</sup> ʒýþþan<sup>9</sup> mete toforan ʒpa þ̅<sup>10</sup> he hýne  
aþræcan<sup>11</sup> ne mæge buton<sup>12</sup> he mid him þa pýrte<sup>13</sup>  
upabrede.<sup>14</sup> be þýrre pýrte<sup>15</sup> ʒr sæð<sup>16</sup> þ̅ heo ʒpa  
mýcele mihte hæbbe þ̅ ʒpa hpýlc<sup>17</sup> þincʒ<sup>18</sup> ʒpa hý<sup>19</sup>  
upatýhð þ̅ hýr<sup>20</sup> ʒona ʒcýle þam ʒýlʒan ʒemete beon  
berpýcen. ʒorþý<sup>21</sup> ʒona ʒpa þu ʒereþ þ̅ heo upabroden  
ʒý. ʒ þu hýne ʒepealð hæbbe ʒenim hý<sup>22</sup> ʒona on  
hand<sup>23</sup> ʒpa and pealc<sup>24</sup> hi<sup>25</sup> ʒ ʒeppʒuʒ þ̅ ʒor of hýne  
leapen<sup>26</sup> on ane<sup>27</sup> ʒlærene ampullan.<sup>28</sup> ʒ þonne<sup>29</sup> ðe  
neod becume þ̅ þu hpýlecon men þærmið<sup>30</sup> helpan<sup>31</sup>  
ʒcýle<sup>32</sup> þonne<sup>33</sup> help þu him ðýrʒum<sup>34</sup> ʒemete.

Þið heafod ece ʒ þið þ̅ man ʒlapan<sup>35</sup> ne<sup>36</sup> mæge  
ʒenim þ̅ ʒor. ʒmýrre<sup>37</sup> þone andþlatan.<sup>38</sup> ʒ reo pýrte  
ʒpa ʒome<sup>39</sup> þam ʒýlʒan<sup>40</sup> ʒemete þone<sup>41</sup> heafod ece ʒe-  
liðigap.<sup>42</sup> ʒ eac<sup>43</sup> þu punðraʒt hu hræðlice ʒe<sup>44</sup> ʒlæp  
becýmeþ.

Þið þæra<sup>45</sup> earþena ʒape ʒenim þýrre ýlcen pýrte  
pōʒ ʒemencʒʒeð<sup>46</sup> mid ele þe ʒý of naʒdo ʒeot on ða  
earpan þu punðraʒt hu hræðlice he býþ ʒehæled.

Þið ʒot adle þeah ðe heo hepeʒuʒt<sup>47</sup> ʒý ʒenim of  
þære<sup>48</sup> ʒrýþpan handa<sup>49</sup> þýrre pýrte<sup>50</sup> ʒ of þære<sup>51</sup> pýn-  
ʒtran of<sup>52</sup> æʒþerre<sup>53</sup> handa þreona penegā<sup>54</sup> ʒepihete<sup>55</sup>  
pýrte to ðurte<sup>56</sup> ʒýle ðruncan on pine ʒeoʒon ðaʒar<sup>57</sup>  
he býþ ʒehæled<sup>58</sup> na<sup>59</sup> þ̅ an þ̅ þæt ʒeʒpel ʒeret. ac

<sup>1</sup> hý, B.      <sup>2</sup> þone, B.; þane, O.      <sup>3</sup> ænde, H.      <sup>4</sup> ʒepprīt, O.  
<sup>5</sup> ʒrýpan, B.; ʒpeopan, H.      <sup>6</sup> ða þ̅ þe, O.      <sup>7</sup> -ʒrī, O.      <sup>8</sup> him  
þon, H.      <sup>9</sup> feððan, O.      <sup>10</sup> þa þ̅, O.      <sup>11</sup> apæcan, H. B.; aracon, O.  
<sup>12</sup> bute, O.      <sup>13</sup> pýrte, O.      <sup>14</sup> úp, H.      <sup>15</sup> pyrte, O.      <sup>16</sup> for yt ýf yfæð, O.  
<sup>17</sup> hpýlce, O.      <sup>18</sup> þinc, B.; þincʒ, H.      <sup>19</sup> hý, B.      <sup>20</sup> he, H., false  
syntax. O. alters the text.      <sup>21</sup> ʒorþiʒ, B.      <sup>22</sup> hý, B.      <sup>23</sup> on han-  
ða, O.      <sup>24</sup> anpealche, H.; anpelce, O.      <sup>25</sup> hý, B.      <sup>26</sup> hure leafen, O.  
<sup>27</sup> anne, H., false syntax.      <sup>28</sup> -lle, O.      <sup>29</sup> þaī, O.      <sup>30</sup> þap, B. O.  
<sup>31</sup> helpen, O.      <sup>32</sup> ʒceole, H.; ʒcule, B.; pýlle, O.      <sup>33</sup> þane, O.  
<sup>34</sup> þýrū, B.      <sup>35</sup> -pen, O.      <sup>36</sup> nē, H.      <sup>37</sup> ʒmýra, B.      <sup>38</sup> þane

other end and tie it to a dogs neck, so that the hound be hungry; next cast meat before him, so that he may not reach it, except he jerk up the wort with him. Of this wort it is said, that it hath so mickle might, that what thing soever tuggeth it up, that it shall soon in the same manner be deceived. Therefore, as soon as thou see that it be jerked up, and have possession of it, take it immediately in hand, and twist it, and wring the ooze out of its leaves into a glass ampulla, or *pitcher*, and when need come upon thee, that thou shouldst therewith help any man, then help thou him in this manner.

MANDRAKE.  
Art. cxxxii.

2. For head ache, and in case that a man may not sleep, take the ooze, smear the forehead; and the wort also in the same manner relieveth the head ache; and also thou wondrest how quickly the sleep cometh.

3. For sore of the ears, take wash of this same wort mingled with oil, which is *extracted* from nard, pour it on the ears; thou wondrest how quickly *the patient* is healed.

4. For gout, though it be very heavy, take of the right hand of this wort,<sup>a</sup> and *also* of the left, of either hand by three pennies weight, reduce to dust; give to drink in wine for seven days, *the patient* will be healed not only so that *the remedy* allayeth

---

<sup>a</sup> The root of the mandrake is drawn in the shape of a man.

---

|                                      |   |                                 |                                  |
|--------------------------------------|---|---------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| anpl-, O.                            | <sup>39</sup> þame, B.                    | <sup>40</sup> rylran, H. omits. | <sup>41</sup> þane, O.           |
| <sup>42</sup> -egað, B.              | <sup>43</sup> eác, H.                     | <sup>44</sup> him for þe, B.    | <sup>45</sup> þapa, B.; O. omits |
| and condenses.                       | <sup>46</sup> geniænecgeð, H.; -mæng-, B. | <sup>47</sup> -gaŕc, B.         |                                  |
| <sup>48</sup> þape, H. B.            | <sup>49</sup> hánða, H.                   | <sup>50</sup> þýrc, O.          | <sup>51</sup> þape, B.           |
| <sup>53</sup> æghpe, H. B.; ægre, O. | <sup>54</sup> pænega, H. B.               | <sup>52</sup> ȝ or, H.          | <sup>55</sup> -ta, O.            |
| <sup>56</sup> duft, O.               | <sup>57</sup> ðægaf, O.                   | <sup>58</sup> -hal-, O.         | <sup>59</sup> naþ', O.           |

eac<sup>1</sup> þæpa<sup>2</sup> rīna tozunze to hæle gelædeþ . ʒ þa fār  
butu<sup>3</sup> pundurlice<sup>4</sup> ʒehæleþ.

Þið ʒeritlearpte þ ʒr þið deorful ʒeocnýrre ʒenim of  
þam lichoman<sup>5</sup> þýrre ylcan pýrte<sup>6</sup> mandraʒore þneopa  
penega<sup>7</sup> ʒerihhte rýle ðrincan<sup>8</sup> on pearumum<sup>9</sup> pætere<sup>10</sup>  
fpa hé eaðelicoʒt mæʒe rona he býþ ʒehæled.

Ʒft þið rīna tozunze ʒenim<sup>11</sup> of ðam lichoman<sup>12</sup>  
þýrre pýrte anre ýndran<sup>13</sup> ʒerihhte enuca<sup>14</sup> to rþýþe  
rīmalan<sup>15</sup> duryte ʒemencʒ<sup>16</sup> mið ele fmýrre<sup>17</sup> þonne þa þe  
ðar forerfrecenan untumnýrre habbað.

Gýf hpa hþýlce herize ýfelnyrre on hʒ hoʒe<sup>18</sup>  
ʒere<sup>19</sup> ʒenime þar pýrte mandraʒoram on miððan  
þam huʒe fpa mýcel rpa he þonne hæbbe ealle ýfelu  
he utanýdeð.<sup>20</sup>

#### Læce pýrt.<sup>21</sup> CXXXIII.

Deor pýrt ðe man lichaniʒ rteranice ʒ oðrum  
naman læcepýrt nemneþ harað lanze leaʒ ʒ ʒeþuʒe ʒ  
hæpene<sup>22</sup> ʒ hýre ftela býð mið ʒeþuʒum<sup>23</sup> boʒum ʒ  
heo harað on urepearðum þam ftelan ʒeolupe bloʒt-  
man<sup>24</sup> þýrre pýrte ræd on rīne ʒereald rremað<sup>25</sup> pel .  
onʒean eal nædder cýn . ʒ þið rcorpioneʒ stineʒ to  
ðam rþýþe þæʒ ðe rume men<sup>26</sup> recʒeað .<sup>27</sup> þ ʒýf hý<sup>28</sup>  
man ofeʒ þa rcorpioneʒ ʒeleʒð þ heo him únmihtiz-  
nerre ʒ untumnýrre<sup>29</sup> onʒebríncʒe.

<sup>1</sup> eac, H.      <sup>2</sup> þapa, B. ; fara, O.      <sup>3</sup> buta, H. B. ; þ far þara  
abuta, O.      <sup>4</sup> -ðor-, B. ; -ðer-, O.      <sup>5</sup> líc, H. ; -haman, B. ; -ma, O.  
<sup>6</sup> pýrt, O.      <sup>7</sup> pænega, B.      <sup>8</sup> ðrincan, H.      <sup>9</sup> pyrme, O.      <sup>10</sup> -ra, O.  
<sup>11</sup> ʒenim, H.      <sup>12</sup> líc-, H. ; -haman, B.      <sup>13</sup> ýnran, V.      <sup>14</sup> enúca, H.  
<sup>15</sup> rīmalán, H.      <sup>16</sup> ʒemænʒc, H. ; unaccented, B.      <sup>17</sup> fmýpa, B.  
<sup>18</sup> hþoʒe, H.      <sup>19</sup> ʒereó, B.      <sup>20</sup> heo út aðeð, B.      <sup>21</sup> lechepurt, B.,  
by later hand.      <sup>22</sup> hæpene, B.      <sup>23</sup> ʒeþúrū, B.      <sup>24</sup> bloʒman, B.  
<sup>25</sup> rpamað, H.      <sup>26</sup> mán, H.      <sup>27</sup> recʒað, H. B.      <sup>28</sup> huʒ, B.  
<sup>29</sup> untum-, H.



the swelling, but also leadeth to healing the tugging of the sinews, and wonderfully healeth both the disorders.

MANDRAKE.  
Art. cxxxii.

5. For witlessness, that is, for devil sickness, or *demoniacal possession*, take from the body of this same wort mandrake, by weight of three pennies, administer to drink in warm water, as he may find most convenient; soon he will be healed.

6. Again, for spasmodic action of the sinews, take from the body of this wort, by weight of one ounce pound to very small dust, mingle with oil, then smear them that have this aforesaid infirmity.

7. If any see some heavy mischief in his home, let him take this wort mandragoras, into the middle of the house, as much of it as he then may have by him, he compelleth all evils out of the house.

#### LEECHWORT. CXXXIII. *Questionably.*

1. This wort, which is named *λύχνις στεφανική*,<sup>a</sup> and by another name leechwort, hath long leaves and tufty and purple, and its stalk is with tufty branches, and it hath on the upper part of the stalk yellow blossoms. The seed of this wort administered in wine, is of much benefit against any sort of snake, and against sting of scorpion, to that degree, as some men say, that if it be laid upon the scorpions, it bringeth upon them unmightiness or *impotence* and infirmity.

---

<sup>a</sup> *στεφανωματική*. Dioskorides, iii. 114. *ἄνθος ἐμπορφύρον*, not leaves. The Dioskoridean plant is *Agrostemma coronarium* (Sprengel), but not that is figured. In the drawing, MS. V. fol. 54b, some eyes discover *Campions*, *Lychnis dioica*, some *Agrostemma githago*.

## CXXXIV.

Ðeow pýrt ðe man action ȝ oðrum naman<sup>1</sup>  
nemneð harað<sup>2</sup> ȝelice leaƿ cýrrættan<sup>3</sup> ac<sup>4</sup> hý<sup>5</sup> beoð  
maran ȝ heaðran<sup>6</sup> .<sup>6</sup> ȝ heo harað<sup>7</sup> rið þone<sup>8</sup> pýrt-  
trumman ȝneatne stelan ȝ tpegea<sup>9</sup> fæðma<sup>10</sup> lanȝe<sup>11</sup> ȝ  
heo harað<sup>12</sup> on urepearðon<sup>13</sup> þam rtelan ræð ðirtele  
ȝelic<sup>14</sup> ac<sup>15</sup> hýt býð rmælpne ȝ reað<sup>16</sup> on bleo.

Rið þ man blod ȝ porrm<sup>17</sup> ȝemanȝ hræce<sup>18</sup> ȝenim  
þýrre pýrte feoper peneȝa<sup>19</sup> ȝerihc<sup>20</sup> sæder<sup>21</sup> ȝ cýrnlu  
of rintpýpenum<sup>22</sup> hnutum enuca toȝomne þam ȝelice  
þe þu anne<sup>23</sup> æppel pýrce sýle þicȝean<sup>24</sup> þam unttrumman  
hýt hýne ȝehæleð.<sup>25</sup>

Rið þæra<sup>26</sup> liða sape ȝenim þar ýlean pýrte ȝecnu-  
eude<sup>27</sup> ȝ to clýþan ȝeporhte leȝe to ðam rape<sup>28</sup> heo  
hýt ȝeliðȝað<sup>29</sup> .<sup>29</sup> eac<sup>30</sup> þam rýlran ȝemete heo ealde  
punda<sup>31</sup> ȝehælep.<sup>32</sup>

Suþerne puda.<sup>33</sup> CXXXV.

Ðeos pýrt þe man abrotanum ȝ oðrum naman<sup>34</sup>  
fuðerne puda nemneþ ýr tpegea<sup>35</sup> cýnna<sup>36</sup> þonne<sup>37</sup> iȝ  
þ oðer cýn ȝneaton<sup>38</sup> boȝum ȝ spýþe fmælon<sup>39</sup> leaƿon  
rpýlce heo mā rexedede<sup>40</sup> ȝerepen<sup>41</sup> sý ȝ heo harað  
bloftman<sup>42</sup> ȝ ræð rpýþe ȝehpæde<sup>43</sup> ȝ heo iȝ ȝoder<sup>44</sup>  
fpæceȝ ȝ mýceleȝ ȝ biƿerne<sup>45</sup> on býrȝynȝe.

<sup>1</sup> namán, H.      <sup>2</sup> hafeð, O.      <sup>3</sup> cýrrettan ȝ, B.; lange leáȝ ȝelic  
cýrrættan . ac, H.      <sup>4</sup> t, O.      <sup>5</sup> hȝ, B.      <sup>6</sup> heaðran, H.;  
herðran, O.      <sup>7</sup> hæfð, O.      <sup>8</sup> þane, O.      <sup>9</sup> tpeȝra, B.; tpeȝgea, H.  
<sup>10</sup> ræðma, B.      <sup>11</sup> lagne, O.      <sup>12</sup> hæfed, O.      <sup>13</sup> -ðón, H.  
<sup>14</sup> ȝelíc, H.; ȝelice, O.      <sup>15</sup> ac, H.; t, O.      <sup>16</sup> hpeað, B.  
<sup>17</sup> porrm, H. B.; pyrmet, O., altered by a later hand.      <sup>18</sup> hræce, B.;  
hracce, O.      <sup>19</sup> pæn-, B.      <sup>20</sup> ȝerihc, H. B. O.      <sup>21</sup> sædið, O.  
<sup>22</sup> rin-, V.; -treop-, O.      <sup>23</sup> ænne, B.      <sup>24</sup> þicȝan, B.; þicȝean, H.,  
altered to þicȝean; ðingā, O.      <sup>25</sup> bið ȝehæleð, H.      <sup>26</sup> þapa, B.  
<sup>27</sup> ȝecnocode, B.      <sup>28</sup> rápe, H.      <sup>29</sup> -eȝað, B.      <sup>30</sup> eác, H.  
<sup>31</sup> púnda, H.      <sup>32</sup> -lð, B.      <sup>33</sup> fuðer pude, B., in later hand;  
puðu, O.      <sup>34</sup> namán, H.; B. omits the English name; on enȝliſſe, O.

ACTIUM.<sup>a</sup> CXXXIV.*Arctium lappa.**A scorpion holds a snake. MS. V., fol. 54 c.*

1. This wort, which is named actium, and by another name , hath leaves like a gourd, but they are larger and harder; and it hath at the root a great stalk and of two fathoms length, and it hath on the upper part of the stalk seed like a thistle, but it is smaller, and red in colour.

2. In case a man break up blood and ratten *or pus* together, take four penny weight of the seed of this wort and kernels out of pine tree nuts, pound together as thou wouldst work a dumpling, give it to the infirm to swallow; it healeth him.

3. For sore of the joints, take this same wort pounded and wrought to a poultice, lay it to the sore, it relieves it. Also, in the same manner it healeth old wounds.

SOUTHERNWOOD.<sup>b</sup> CXXXV.*Artemisia abrotanum.*

1. This wort, which is named abrotanum, and by another name southernwood, is of two kinds; the one kind then is with great boughs and with very small leaves, as if it were seen rather as furnished with hair, and it hath blossoms and seed very minute, and it is of good odour and strong, and bitterish to the taste.

<sup>a</sup> Dioskorides, iv. 107, "Ἀρκεῖον, or "Ἀρκτίον ἕτερον. The drawing, MS. V., fol. 54 c, represents "Proteus antepimus, I should think." (H.) The Dioskoridean plant is *Arctium lappa* (Sprengel).

<sup>b</sup> Southernwood is drawn, MS. V., fol. 53 d. From Dioskorides, iii. 29.

<sup>35</sup> τρεγμα, B. O.; τρεγμα, H.<sup>36</sup> cŷn'na, H.<sup>37</sup> þaŋ, O.<sup>38</sup> -tū, O.<sup>39</sup> fmalā, O.<sup>40</sup> rōxede, H.<sup>41</sup> gef-, O. omits.<sup>42</sup> O. omits bl-; -mān, H.; bloŷman, B.<sup>43</sup> ʒehpæde, B.; -hpede, O.<sup>44</sup> ʒōdér, H.; ʒōder, B.<sup>45</sup> biŷep, B. O.

Þýð nýrþýτ<sup>1</sup> ʒ ʒið ban ece ʒ ʒið þ man earfoð-  
lice ʒemigan mæge þýrre þýrte ʒæð pel fremeað<sup>2</sup>  
ʒecnucud<sup>3</sup> ʒ on pætere<sup>4</sup> ʒeðigeð.<sup>5</sup>

Þið ʒiðan ʒape ʒenim ðar ýlcan þýrte<sup>6</sup> ʒ betonicam  
cnuca toʒomne ʒýle ðrincan.

<sup>7</sup>Þið attþu ʒ ʒið næðþena ʒlite ʒenim ðar ýlcan  
þýrte abrotanum ʒýle ðrincan on þine heo helpeð pel  
cnuca hý<sup>8</sup> eac<sup>9</sup> mid ele ʒ fmyþe<sup>10</sup> ðone lichoman<sup>11</sup>  
þærmid.<sup>12</sup> eac<sup>13</sup> heo ʒið þone colan feþor<sup>14</sup> pel fremeað.  
eac<sup>15</sup> þ ʒæð þýrre þýrte ftranʒlice aþligeð<sup>16</sup> ʒindftræð<sup>17</sup>  
oððe onæled.

Þið þæpa<sup>18</sup> næðþena<sup>19</sup> ʒlite þe man ʒpalanʒioner ʒ  
ʒcorpioner nemneð þeor sylþe<sup>20</sup> þýrτ pel fremeað.<sup>21</sup>

Þið eaʒena ʒape ʒenim þar ýlcan þýrte abrotanum  
ʒerodene<sup>22</sup> mid ðære<sup>23</sup> þýrte þe<sup>24</sup> man melacidoniam ʒ  
oðrum naman codoniam hateþ ʒ ðonne mid hlafe ʒe-  
cnucude<sup>25</sup> þam ʒelice<sup>26</sup> þe þu clýþan<sup>27</sup> þýrce leʒe to<sup>28</sup>  
þam<sup>29</sup> ʒape hýt býð ʒeliðigeð.<sup>30</sup>

So Dioskor.,  
but not in the  
modern sense.

þeor þýrτ iʒ ſpa þe heþ<sup>31</sup> beþoran cþædon tpeʒea<sup>32</sup>  
cýnna oðer ýr þiʒ oðer þer.<sup>33</sup> ʒ hý<sup>34</sup> habbað<sup>35</sup> on  
eallon<sup>36</sup> þinʒcon<sup>37</sup> ʒelice mihte<sup>38</sup> onʒean þa ðineʒ<sup>39</sup> ðe  
þe heþ<sup>40</sup> beþoran ʒædon.

<sup>1</sup> -þeτ, B. O.  
-cod, O.

<sup>2</sup> ʒpámað, H.; fremeð, O.  
<sup>4</sup> pateran, O.

<sup>3</sup> ʒecnocod, B.;  
<sup>5</sup> ʒeþigeð, B. <sup>6</sup> þ. p., O.

<sup>7</sup> O. omits two paragraphs.

<sup>8</sup> hýʒ, B.

<sup>9</sup> eác, H.

<sup>10</sup> fmyþa, B.

<sup>11</sup> -haman, B.

<sup>12</sup> þar, B.

<sup>13</sup> eác, H.

<sup>14</sup> feþer, H.

<sup>15</sup> ʒpamað.

eác, H.

<sup>16</sup> aþligeð, H.

<sup>17</sup> ʒind, B., that is, ʒeond; ʒind, V.

<sup>18</sup> þapa, B.

<sup>19</sup> ʒið næðþán, H.

<sup>20</sup> sylþe, B. omits.

<sup>21</sup> ʒpámað, H.

<sup>22</sup> þ. p. ʒefodena, O.

<sup>23</sup> þape, B. O.

<sup>24</sup> þýrτ

þa, O.

<sup>25</sup> ʒecnocode, B.; -code, O.

<sup>26</sup> ʒelcan, O.

<sup>27</sup> þe

clýðam, O.

<sup>28</sup> þar to, O.

<sup>29</sup> þám, H.

<sup>30</sup> -egod, B.

<sup>31</sup> héþ, H.

2. For oppression of the breast, and for leg ache, and in case a man may with difficulty pass water, seed of this wort, pounded and swallowed in water, is of good benefit. SOUTHERN-  
WOOD.  
Art. cxxxv.

3. For sore of side, take this same wort and betony, pound together; give to drink.

4. Against poisons and against bite of snakes, take this same wort abrotanum, administer it in wine to drink, it helpeth well; pound it also with oil, and smear the body therewith. Also it is of good effect against the cold fever. Also the seed of this wort, spread about or set on fire, strongly disposes *snakes* to flight.

*Drawing of a scorpion holding a worm, with two wings and eight legs.*

5. For bite of the poisonous creatures called *φάλαγγια*, and scorpions, this same wort is of good advantage.

6. For sore of eyes, take this same wort abrotanum, sodden with the wort which is called *μῆλα κυδώνια*, and by another name *cydonia*,<sup>a</sup> and then pounded with a loaf, as if thou shouldst work a poultice; lay *this* to the sore, it will be relieved.

7. This wort, as we here before said, is of two kinds, the one is *wife*, or *female*, the other *wer*, or *male*; and they have in all things alike might against the things of which here before we quoth.

---

<sup>a</sup> Not a wort, but *quinces*.

---

<sup>32</sup> *ερεγρα*, B.; *ερεγρια*, H.

<sup>33</sup> *hif pif. oþer hif pere*, O.

<sup>31</sup> *hig*, B.

<sup>35</sup> *habbeð*, O.

<sup>36</sup> *eallū*, B.; *ælcū*, O.

<sup>37</sup> *þingcon*, B; omits; *þinga*, O.

<sup>38</sup> *mihca*, O.

<sup>39</sup> *þinga*, O.

<sup>40</sup> *or*, H.; *ge*, O.

Labep.<sup>1</sup> CXXXVI.

Deor pýrt þe man sion<sup>2</sup> ȝ oðrum naman<sup>3</sup> labep<sup>4</sup>  
nemneþ býð cenned<sup>5</sup> on pættum storum.<sup>6</sup>

Þið þ̅ ftanar<sup>7</sup> on blæðran pexen ȝenim ðar pýrte  
sýle etan oððe ȝerodene<sup>8</sup> oððe hræpe heo<sup>9</sup> þa ftanar<sup>10</sup>  
þurh<sup>11</sup> mizþan ut<sup>12</sup> atȝhð.

Eac<sup>13</sup> ðeor fylpe<sup>14</sup> pýrt pel fpemað<sup>15</sup> þið utȝiht<sup>16</sup> ȝ  
þið þær innoþer aftyrunge.

Sigil hpeorpa.<sup>17</sup> CXXXVII.

The figure,  
MS.V., fol. 55c,  
represents, I  
think, *Heliotro-*  
*pion Europæum*.  
It is much  
damaged, and  
may be a  
*Croton*.

Deor pýrt þe man eliotropur ȝ oðrum naman<sup>18</sup>  
ȝ sigilhpeorpa nemneð býþ cenned<sup>19</sup> on pættum landum<sup>20</sup>  
ȝ on beȝanum<sup>21</sup> ȝ heo harað leaþ neah ȝpýlce miſtel  
þa beoð ruȝe ȝ brade ȝ heo harað ȝæð ȝinepealt<sup>22</sup> ȝ  
þ̅ býð þpeorpa cýnna bleos.

Þið ealpa<sup>23</sup> næddeþ cýnna<sup>24</sup> flitar ȝ þið ȝcorpioneſ  
ȝenim þýrre pýrte pýrttuman eliotropor ȝýle ðrin-  
can<sup>25</sup> on pine ȝ ȝecnucude<sup>26</sup> leȝe to þære<sup>27</sup> punde heo  
fpemað<sup>28</sup> mýcelon.

Þýð þæt pýrmar ýmb þone nafolan on þam<sup>29</sup> in-  
noðe ðeruȝen<sup>30</sup> ȝenim ðar ýlcan pýrte. ȝ ýropan ȝ  
nýtrum ȝ cærpan<sup>31</sup> enuca toȝomne ealle ȝýle ðrincan  
on<sup>32</sup> pætere heo<sup>33</sup> acpelleþ ða pýrmar.

<sup>1</sup> laper, B., by later hand.

<sup>2</sup> son, V.; ron, B., with 1 shoved in.

<sup>3</sup> oþþ' name, O., fol. 14 b. = 56.

<sup>4</sup> laðep, V.; lapep, B.

<sup>5</sup> cæn-

neð, H. B.

<sup>6</sup> pætere ſtope, O.

<sup>7</sup> ftanáȝ, H.; -neſ, O., which

condenses.

<sup>8</sup> -ðéne, H.; -ðone, O.

<sup>9</sup> hu, O.

<sup>10</sup> -neſ, O.;

ftanáȝ, H.

<sup>11</sup> þurð, V.; fur, O.

<sup>12</sup> út, B.

<sup>13</sup> Eác, H.

<sup>14</sup> f, H. omits.

<sup>15</sup> fpamað, H.

<sup>16</sup> út, B.

<sup>17</sup> See article L.

hpeorpa, V. The former half of the word is gone.

<sup>18</sup> namán, H.

<sup>19</sup> cænneð, H. B.

<sup>20</sup> lándum, H.

<sup>21</sup> beȝánū, B.

<sup>22</sup> -peal, B.

<sup>23</sup> ealle, H.

<sup>24</sup> cýnná, H.

<sup>25</sup> ðrincan, H.

<sup>26</sup> ȝecnocude, B.

<sup>27</sup> þape, B.

<sup>28</sup> fpamað, H.

<sup>29</sup> þæm, H.

<sup>30</sup> ðepian, B.

<sup>31</sup> ceppan, B.

<sup>32</sup> ón, H.

<sup>33</sup> héo, B.

## LAVER. CXXXVI.

1. This wort, which is named σίον,<sup>a</sup> and by another name laver, is produced in wet places.

2. In case stones wax in the bladder, take this wort, give it to eat, either sodden or raw; it draweth out the calculi through the urine.

3. Also this same wort is of good benefit against diarrhoea and stirring of the inwards.

SOLHWERF.<sup>b</sup> CXXXVII. *Scorpiurus* or *heliotropion*. *Heliotropion*  
Diosk. *Europæum*.

1. This wort, which is named ἡλιότροπος, and by another name solhwerf, is produced on fat lands and on cultivated ones, and it hath leaves nigh such as mistel,<sup>c</sup> or basil; they be rough and broad, and it hath round seed, and that is of three kinds of colour.

2. For bites of all kinds of serpents, and of a scorpion, take roots of this wort heliotrope, administer it to drink in wine, and lay it, pounded, to the wound; it benefits much.

3. In case that worms vex about the navel in the inwards, take this same wort, and hyssop, and nitre, and cress, pound all together; administer to drink in water, it killeth the worms.

---

<sup>a</sup> Sium is now *Water parsnep*; laver, *porphyra laciniata*, and *Vlva latissima*. This does not match Plin., xxvi. 32. "Laver quoque nascens in rivis condita et cocta torminibus medetur." The table of contents to Plinius has "Laver sive sion," and so the mediæval botanists. But none of these is drawn in MS. V., fol. 55 b. The article is founded on Dioskorides, ii. 154, which Sprengel decides to describe *S. angustifolium*.

<sup>b</sup> See art. I. This article is from Dioskorides, iv. 193.

<sup>c</sup> ὠκίμω.

ƿið ƿearƿan ġenim þaſ ýlean ƿýrte ɥ fealt enuca  
toromne leze to þam ƿearƿan<sup>1</sup> he hý<sup>2</sup> fornumeþ þanon  
heo eac<sup>3</sup> ƿerpucaſia ġenemned iſ.

## CXXXVIII.

Ðeor ƿýrte ðe man fpreuƿiſ ɥ oðrum naman  
nemneþ hæfð ġehƿæde leaſ ɥ ġeðuſe<sup>4</sup> ɥ heo of  
anum ƿýrteƿuman maneġa boġaſ aſendeþ.<sup>5</sup> ɥ þa beoð  
neah ðæſe<sup>6</sup> eorðan alede ɥ heo haſað ġeoluſe bloſt-  
man.<sup>7</sup> ɥ ġýſ þu hý<sup>8</sup> betƿeonan þinum<sup>9</sup> ƿinġrum<sup>10</sup>  
ġebſýteſt þonne haſað heo ſpæc ƿýlce mýrre.<sup>11</sup>

ƿið þone<sup>12</sup> colan feſor ġenim þaſ ƿýrte fpreuƿiſ  
ſeoð on ele . ɥ to ðam tīman<sup>13</sup> ðe ge feſor to ðam  
men ġenealæcean ƿýlle ſmýre<sup>14</sup> hýne þærmid.<sup>15</sup>

ƿýð ƿede hundef ſhte ġenim þaſ ýlean ƿýrte enuca  
to ðurte nim ðonne anne<sup>16</sup> cuculepe ſulne<sup>17</sup> ƿýle  
ðrincan on ƿearmum ƿætepe he býð hal.

ƿýþ miltan ƿape ġenim þýrre ƿýlſan ƿýrte anne<sup>18</sup>  
ġoðne ġrūpan ɥ anne<sup>18</sup> geſteſ ſulne meolce ƿýll tō-  
romne ƿýle ðrincan heaſ on meſġen heaſ on æſen<sup>19</sup>  
þa hƿýle þe him þearſ ƿý ſeo milte býð ġelaenuð.<sup>20</sup>

## CXXXIX.

Ðeos ƿýrte þe man aýzor minor ɥ oðrum naman<sup>21</sup>  
nemneþ býð cenned<sup>22</sup> on ƿaġum ɥ on  
ſtæniġum<sup>23</sup> ƿtorum ɥ on ðunum ɥ on ealðum<sup>24</sup> býr-

<sup>1</sup> ƿearƿum, H. B.      <sup>2</sup> hý, B.      <sup>3</sup> eac, H.      <sup>4</sup> ġeðuſe, B.  
<sup>5</sup> aſendeð, B.      <sup>6</sup> þape, B.      <sup>7</sup> bloſman, B.      <sup>8</sup> hý, B.      <sup>9</sup> nū, B.  
<sup>10</sup> ƿinġrum, H.      <sup>11</sup> mýrre, B.      <sup>12</sup> þone, H.      <sup>13</sup> tīman, V.  
<sup>14</sup> ſmýra, B.      <sup>15</sup> þap, B.      <sup>16</sup> ænne, B.      <sup>17</sup> ſulne, H.  
<sup>18</sup> ænne, B., twice.      <sup>19</sup> on æpne, H., *at early*.      <sup>20</sup> -noð, B.  
<sup>21</sup> O. omits "other name."      <sup>22</sup> cænneð, H. B.      <sup>23</sup> ſtan-, O. ; -ġum, H.  
<sup>24</sup> -ðum, H. ; -ðen, O.



4. Against warts, take this same wort and salt, pound together, lay to the warts, it removes them; whence *the wort* is also named verrucaria, *wart wort*, from the Latin verruca, a wart.

SOLHWERF.  
Art. cxxxvii.

*Scarlet pimpernel?* CXXXVIII.

*Anagallis*  
*arvensis?*

1. This wort, which is named spreritis,<sup>a</sup> and by another name , hath diminutive leaves, and tufty, and it sendeth forth from one root many boughs, and they are laid near the earth, and it hath yellow blossoms; and if thou breakest it between thy fingers, it hath then a smell as myrrh.

2. Against the cold fever, take this wort spreritis, seethe it in oil, and at the times at which the fever will approach to the man, smear him therewith.

3. For bite of mad dog, take this same wort, pound it to dust, then take a spoon full, give it to drink in warm water; he will be whole.

4. For sore of milt, or spleen, take a good handful of this same wort, and a sextarius full of milk, boil together, give to drink half in the morning, half in the evening, as long as need be; the spleen will be cured.

<sup>b</sup> CXXXIX.

*Sempervivum*  
*sediforme. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named ἀνὰ ζων μισρόν, and by another name *prick madame*, is produced on walls, and in stony places, and on downs, and on old

<sup>a</sup> spyeritis, MS. T., fol. 49 b. Σπυρίτις is a mediæval synonym of the ἀνάγαλλις ἢ φοινικῇ, the scarlet pimpernel, in the marginal notes to Dioskorides, ii. 209. The drawing, MS. V., fol. 55 d, is not a good likeness, but has points of resemblance. The words of the text however are not from Dioskorides, and the colour is wrong. The Oxford copy (p. 349) of the Vienna drawings has σφαιρίτις, and like Centaurea nigra.

<sup>b</sup> From Dioskorides, iv. 90. The technical name from Sprengel. *Sedum rupestre*, or *reflexum*, Kühn.

genum<sup>1</sup> ⁊ heo of anum pýrtruman<sup>2</sup> manega gehpæde<sup>3</sup>  
 boḡas<sup>4</sup> arēndeð<sup>5</sup> ⁊ ða beoð fulle of gehpædūm<sup>6</sup> leaƿum.  
 V. is here eaten away. ⁊ langūm ⁊ rcearpum ⁊ fættum<sup>7</sup> ⁊ pelporiḡum. ⁊

þýrre pýrte pýrtruma<sup>8</sup> ys unnýtlíc.<sup>9</sup>  
 Þið oman ⁊ pið eaḡena rape ⁊ pið foṭadle genim  
 ðar pýrte. butan<sup>10</sup> pýrtruman. enuca mið fmedman.  
 þam ḡelice. þe ðu cliðan<sup>11</sup> pýrce. leḡe to þiḡum<sup>12</sup>  
 untumnyḡum<sup>13</sup> hit hý<sup>14</sup> ḡeliðigað.<sup>15</sup>

Þýð heafod ece genim þýrre ylcan pýrte pos ⁊  
 noran por mænḡc<sup>16</sup> tōromne ḡmýre<sup>17</sup> þ heafod þærmið<sup>18</sup>  
 þ ḡār<sup>19</sup> býð ḡeliðigað.<sup>20</sup>

Þýð þæra<sup>21</sup> pýrma ḡlite þe man ḡpalanḡioneḡ hateþ<sup>22</sup>  
 genim þar ylcan pýrte aizoḡ on<sup>23</sup> pine ḡecnucude<sup>24</sup> ḡýle  
 ḡruncan<sup>25</sup> hýt ḡremað<sup>26</sup> nýtlice.

Þið utriht ⁊ pið innoðeḡ fleppan ⁊ þýð pýrmar<sup>27</sup>  
 þe on<sup>28</sup> ðam<sup>29</sup> innoþe ḡeruað<sup>30</sup> þeoḡ ḡýlfe pýrt pel  
 ḡremað.<sup>31</sup>

Eft<sup>32</sup> þýð ḡehpýlce<sup>33</sup> untumnyḡre þæra<sup>34</sup> eaḡena  
 genim þýrre ylcan<sup>35</sup> pýrte por fmyra<sup>36</sup> ðonne<sup>37</sup> þa  
 eaḡan<sup>38</sup> þærmið<sup>39</sup> nýtlice hýt ḡremað.<sup>40</sup>

### Tunḡing pýrt.<sup>41</sup> CXL.

Ðeoḡ pýrt þe man elleborum album ⁊ oðrum naman  
 tunḡincḡ<sup>42</sup> pýrt nemneð ⁊ eac<sup>43</sup> ḡume men peðeberḡe

<sup>1</sup> -gennū, B.; -gen, O.    <sup>2</sup> -mán, H.    <sup>3</sup> gehpæde, O.    <sup>4</sup> bóḡar, B.  
<sup>5</sup> arēndeð, B.; O. omits a line.    <sup>6</sup> gehpædū, B.    <sup>7</sup> fættū, O.  
<sup>8</sup> pýrt pýtrume, O.    <sup>9</sup> -net-, O.    <sup>10</sup> bútan, B.    <sup>11</sup> cliþem, O.  
<sup>12</sup> þiḡū, B.    <sup>13</sup> -neffe, O.    <sup>14</sup> hiḡ, B.; O. omits.    <sup>15</sup> -eḡað, B. O.  
<sup>16</sup> mēḡ, O.    <sup>17</sup> ḡmýra, B.    <sup>18</sup> þar, B. O.    <sup>19</sup> rap, O. omits.  
<sup>20</sup> -ḡoð, H.; -eḡoð, B. O.    <sup>21</sup> þara, B.    <sup>22</sup> héteð, B.  
<sup>23</sup> ón, H.    <sup>24</sup> ḡecnocode, B.    <sup>25</sup> ḡríncean, H.    <sup>26</sup> ḡramað, H.  
<sup>27</sup> pýrman, O.    <sup>28</sup> pambe 't on þan, O.    <sup>29</sup> ðæm, H.    <sup>30</sup> ḡerigað, B.  
<sup>31</sup> ḡramað, H.    <sup>32</sup> eft, H.    <sup>33</sup> gehpýlce, V.; ḡehpýlce, H.  
<sup>34</sup> þære, H.; þara, B. O.    <sup>35</sup> ylcan, O. omits.    <sup>36</sup> smýre, H.  
<sup>37</sup> ðon, B. omits.    <sup>38</sup> eaḡena, O.    <sup>39</sup> þar, B. O.    <sup>40</sup> hit. ḡra.

barrows, and from one root it sendeth forth many minute boughs, and they be full of leaves, minute and long,<sup>a</sup> and sharp and fat, and well oozy, or succulent, and the root of this wort is without use.

SEMPERVIVUM.  
Art. cxxxix.

2. For erysipelatous inflammations, and for sore of eyes, and for foot addle, or gout, take this wort, except the root, pound with smede, or fine flour, in the manner in which thou mightest work up a poultice, lay it to these infirmities; it will alleviate them.

3. For head ache, take ooze of this same wort and ooze of rose; mingle together, smear the head therewith, the sore will be relieved.

4. For bite of the worms or creeping things, which are called φαλαγγια, or tarantulas, take this same wort aizoon, pounded in wine, administer to be drunk; it will benefit advantageously.

5. For diarrhoea and flux of the inwards, and for worms which vex in the inwards, this wort is of good benefit.

6. Again, for any infirmity of the eyes, take ooze of this same wort, then smear the eyes therewith; excellently it benefits.

#### TUNGING WORT.<sup>b</sup> CXL.

*Veratrum album.*

1. This wort, which is named helleborus albus, and by another name tunding wort, and also some men

<sup>a</sup> περιφερῶν, round.

<sup>b</sup> White hellebore = *Veratrum album*, Bot., is not a native of England. The drawing is lost. See the glossary in Τυνγιμπύπτ. Only a groundwork of this article is in Dioskorides, iv. 150. The Vienna MS. draws *Ver. alb.*

μαῖ, H. <sup>41</sup> clueþunge, tungingpurz, B., by later hand. <sup>42</sup> -γινῆ, B.  
<sup>43</sup> εἰς, H.

hatað býð cenned<sup>1</sup> on dunum<sup>2</sup> 7 heo hafað leaf<sup>3</sup> leace gelice.<sup>4</sup> þýrre þýrte þýrttruman man sceal niman onbutan<sup>5</sup> midne sumor<sup>6</sup> 7 eac swa some<sup>7</sup> þa þýrt ealle forðý<sup>8</sup> heo is to læcedomum pel scepeme<sup>9</sup> þ is to lufigenne on ðýrre þýrte þ heo hafað gehrædne<sup>10</sup> þýrttruman 7 na swa rihtne þ he be sumum dæle gebýged<sup>11</sup> ne sý . he býð breap 7 tidre þonne he gedrugeð býð 7 þonne he tobrocen býþ he rýcþ eal swýlce he smic<sup>12</sup> of him arænde<sup>13</sup> 7 he býð hronlice bitterpe<sup>14</sup> on býrgincge þonne<sup>15</sup> beoð þa maran þýrttruman lange 7 hearde 7 swýþe bitterpe<sup>16</sup> on býrgincge<sup>17</sup> 7 hý<sup>18</sup> habbaþ to ðam swýþlice mihte 7 swecenfulle<sup>19</sup> þ hý<sup>20</sup> for of hreðlice þone man forþilmiaþ.<sup>21</sup> ðonne sceal man þýrne þýrttruman swa pe ær cwædon gedrugean<sup>22</sup> 7 þa langnýrre<sup>23</sup> toceorpan on sýsena gelicnýrre.<sup>23</sup> mýcel læcedom is to gehwýlcum þingum þ man ðonne þýrre<sup>24</sup> þýrttruman zenime tyn penega<sup>25</sup> gewihtes swa ðeah ne mæg man æfre for his swrenge<sup>26</sup> hýne sýllan þicgean<sup>27</sup> on sunðrum<sup>28</sup> ac<sup>29</sup> mid sumum<sup>30</sup> oðrum mete gemencgedne<sup>31</sup> be þære<sup>32</sup> swýlcenýrre<sup>33</sup> þe seo untrumnýr<sup>34</sup> þonne býð . þ is swýf seo untrumner swa stid beo sýle þicgean<sup>35</sup> on beore oððe on blacan bripe.<sup>36</sup>

Gýf he þonne on utrihte sý<sup>37</sup> sýle þicgean<sup>38</sup> on sýsena fore oððe mid þære<sup>39</sup> þýrte ðe man orisa hateþ mid smedeman<sup>40</sup> þa ealle swa þeah sceolon<sup>41</sup> beon æroft<sup>42</sup> on liðon<sup>43</sup> beore gewodene 7 geliðigode.<sup>44</sup>

<sup>1</sup> cenned, H. B.    <sup>2</sup> dúnū, B.    <sup>3</sup> leaf, H.    <sup>4</sup> gelice, B.    <sup>5</sup> -ton, B.  
<sup>6</sup> sumor, B.    <sup>7</sup> same, B.    <sup>8</sup> forþig, B.    <sup>9</sup> scepeme, B.  
<sup>10</sup> gehrædne, B.    <sup>11</sup> gebigged, B.    <sup>12</sup> smic, H.    <sup>13</sup> arænde, from H. ; V. is illegible ; B. repeats three words.    <sup>14</sup> bitter, B.  
<sup>15</sup> þon, V.    <sup>16</sup> bitterpe, B.    <sup>17</sup> from "býrgincge" to the same word, H. omits all.    <sup>18</sup> hý, B.    <sup>19</sup> swecen-, H. B.    <sup>20</sup> hý, B.  
<sup>21</sup> -mað, H.    <sup>22</sup> gedrugean, B.    <sup>23</sup> -nerre, B., twice.    <sup>24</sup> þýrre, B.  
<sup>25</sup> penega, H. B.    <sup>26</sup> swrenge, H.    <sup>27</sup> þicgan, B.    <sup>28</sup> sunðran, B.  
<sup>29</sup> ac, H.    <sup>30</sup> sum, H., without case ending.    <sup>31</sup> -mæg-, B. ; -cged, H.    <sup>32</sup> þære, B.    <sup>33</sup> -nerre, B.    <sup>34</sup> -nerre, B., as nominative.  
<sup>35</sup> swinean on, H. ; þicgan, B.    <sup>36</sup> bripe, B.    <sup>37</sup> sý, B.    <sup>38</sup> þicgan, B.

call wood berry, *madberry*, is produced on downs, and it has leaves like a leek.<sup>a</sup> A man shall take a root of this wort about midsummer, and also in like wise the whole wort, since it is very convenient for leechdoms. That is to be admired in this wort that it hath a small root, and not so straight but that it in some part is bent; it is brittle and tender when it is dried, and when it is broken, it reeketh just as if it sent forth from it a smoke,<sup>b</sup> and it is in some degree bitterish to the taste. The larger roots, however, are long and hard, and very bitter to the taste, and they have a virtue to that degree powerful and mischievous, that they often suddenly choke a man. A man then shall dry this root as we before said, and carve up the length of it into the likeness of peas. There is *in it* much leechdom for various occasions, so that a man take of this root by weight of ten pennies; however, one must not ever, by reason of its strength, administer it apart, but mingled with some other meat, according to the quality, of which the infirmity is; that is, if the disorder be so stubborn, administer it in beer or in black brewis.

TENSING  
WORT.  
Art. cxi.

2. If he then be troubled with diarrhoea, administer it in ooze of peas, or with the wort, *rather grain*, which is called oryza, *rice*, with smede, *that is, fine flour*; all these, however, shall be first sodden and softened in lithe beer.

<sup>a</sup> Leek is an alteration; Dioskorides says the leaves are like those of plaintain or wild beet.

<sup>b</sup> Acre gustu fervensque, in frangendo pulverem emittit. Plin., xxv. 21.

<sup>39</sup> βαπε, B.

<sup>40</sup> γμεδman, H. B.

<sup>41</sup> γεulon, B.

<sup>42</sup> ἀπερετ, B

<sup>33</sup> λιθαν, H.

<sup>41</sup> -εγοδε, B.

Deor pýrt foðlice ealle ealde ƿ heƿize ƿ unlacniȝ-  
endlice adlu<sup>1</sup> tofeƿeþ ſƿa þ he býþ ȝelacnuð<sup>2</sup> þeah he  
æƿ hiſ hæle<sup>3</sup> on tolaeteneſſe<sup>4</sup> ƿære.

## CXLI.

<sup>5</sup>Deor pýrt þe man buoptalmon ƿ oðrum naman  
nemneþ haƿað hneƿcne ſtelan<sup>6</sup> ƿ leaƿ ȝelice  
ſinule . ƿ heo haƿað ȝeolupe bloſtman<sup>7</sup> eal ſƿýlce eaȝe  
þanon<sup>8</sup> heo eac<sup>9</sup> þone naman onſenȝ .<sup>10</sup> heo býþ  
cenned<sup>11</sup> fýrmefc ƿið meoniam ða ceafte þýſſe pýrte<sup>12</sup>  
leaƿ ȝecnucude<sup>13</sup> ƿ to clýþan ȝeophhte<sup>14</sup> tolyfað<sup>15</sup> ȝe-  
hƿýlce ýfele ſƿunȝar<sup>16</sup> ƿ hearðnýſſa.<sup>17</sup>

Þýþ æƿýrðlan þær lichoman<sup>18</sup> þe<sup>19</sup> cýmeþ of toȝo-  
tennýſſe þær eallan<sup>20</sup> ȝenim þýſſe pýrte ƿos ſýle  
ðruncan heo<sup>21</sup> aȝýrð þ ȝecýndelice<sup>22</sup> hiſ .<sup>23</sup> ƿ he býð  
ȝehýplæht ſƿýlce he of ſƿiðe haton<sup>24</sup> bæþe<sup>25</sup> ȝeode.<sup>26</sup>

## Gorſt. CXLII.

*Tribulus  
terrestris.*

Deor pýrt ðe man tribuluſ ƿ oðrum naman ȝorſt  
nemneþ iſ tpeȝea<sup>27</sup> cýnna . oþer býþ cenned<sup>28</sup> on pýrt-  
unum oðer út on ſelða.

Þið mýcelne hætan þær lichaman ȝenim þar pýrte  
tribulum ȝecnucude<sup>29</sup> leȝe þærto.<sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ádlu, B.    <sup>2</sup> -noð, B.; ȝelácnuð, H.    <sup>3</sup> hæle, B.    <sup>4</sup> -tenn-, B.  
<sup>5</sup> O. omits and compresses, fol. 9.    <sup>6</sup> ſtelán, H.    <sup>7</sup> bloſtman, B.  
<sup>8</sup> þanon, B.; þaſ, O.    <sup>9</sup> eác, H.    <sup>10</sup> onſenȝe, B.    <sup>11</sup> cænned, B.  
<sup>12</sup> pýrt, O.    <sup>13</sup> -caða, O.; -cude, H.; ȝecnocode, B.    <sup>14</sup> ȝeophht, H.  
<sup>15</sup> -reð, B.    <sup>16</sup> ſƿunȝar, B.    <sup>17</sup> -neſſa, B.    <sup>18</sup> líc, H.; -haman, B.;  
-hamaf, O., on which ſee St. Marharete þe meiden ant martyr, p. 86,  
line 34.    <sup>19</sup> ſe, H. B. O.    <sup>20</sup> eallan, H. alſo; ȝeallan, O.; cf. p. 270,  
line 4. Narratiunculæ, p. 80, xxx.    <sup>21</sup> he, O.    <sup>22</sup> -cunð-, O.  
<sup>23</sup> híp, H.; híf, O.    <sup>24</sup> hátū, B.; hæte, O.    <sup>25</sup> bæþe, O.    <sup>26</sup> eode, B. O.  
<sup>27</sup> tpeȝra, H. B.    <sup>28</sup> cænned, H. B.    <sup>29</sup> ȝecnocode, B.    <sup>30</sup> þar, B.

3. This wort, in fact, removes all old and grievous and incurable disorders, so that *the patient* shall be healed, though he formerly were despairing of his cure.

TUNSING  
WORT.  
Art. cxl.

<sup>a</sup> CXLI.

*Anthemis  
valentina.*

1. This wort, which is named βούφαλλον, and by another name , hath a nesh or tender stalk, and leaves like fennel, and it hath yellow blossoms, altogether like an eye, whence also it received its name. It is produced first in Mæonia, the town, *say rather province*. Leaves of this wort, pounded and wrought into a plaster, dissolve all evil ulcers and hardnesses.

2. For mischief of the body, which cometh of effusion of the gall, take ooze of this wort, administer it to drink, it restores the natural hue, and the patient will be complexioned as if he came out of a very hot bath.

GORSE.<sup>b</sup> CXLII.

*Vlex Euro-  
pæus. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named tribulus, and by another name gorse, is of two kinds; the one is produced in gardens, the other out in the field.

2. For a mickle heat of the body, take this wort tribulus, pounded; lay *it* thereto.

<sup>a</sup> The text is from Dioskorides: one of the species of *Anthemis* is described; the leaves like fennel, MS. V., fol. 57 a, hardly belong to our ox eye. *Anthemis valentina* is meant, according to Sprengel, and others.

<sup>b</sup> One of the *Tribulus*es, not *V. e.*, is drawn, MS. V., fol. 57 b. The article is from Dioskorides, iv. 15, τριβόλος. The Vienna copy figures *Trib. terrestris*.

Þýð<sup>1</sup> þær muþer ʒ þæra<sup>2</sup> ʒomena fulnýrre ʒ for-  
notudnýrre<sup>3</sup> ʒenim þar þýrte trubulum ʒerodene<sup>4</sup>  
cnuca mid hunige heo hæleþ ðone muð ʒ þa ʒoman.

Þiþ þ ʒtanar on blæðran pexen ʒenim þýrre ylcan  
þýrte ʒæð ʒpa<sup>5</sup> ʒrene ʒecnucud<sup>6</sup> ʒýle ðrincan . pel  
hýt ʒnemað.<sup>7</sup>

Þýþ næddran flite ʒenim þýrre ylcan þýrte sæð ʒpa  
ʒrene<sup>8</sup> ʒecnucud<sup>9</sup> ʒiþ penega ʒerihete.<sup>10</sup> ʒýle ðrincan  
eac<sup>11</sup> ʒpýlce nim þar<sup>12</sup> þýrte mid hýne ʒæde ʒecnu-  
cude<sup>13</sup> leʒe to þære<sup>14</sup> ʒunde heo alýreþ hýne of þære  
ʒræcennýfle.

Þýrre ʒýlþan þýrte ʒæð eac<sup>15</sup> ʒpýlce on þine ʒe-  
ðruncen iþ<sup>16</sup> halpende onʒean attreþ ðrýnc.

Þiþ flean<sup>17</sup> ʒenim þar ylcan þýrte mid hýne ʒæde  
ʒerodene ʒprenʒe into þam hure<sup>18</sup> heo cpeð þa flean.<sup>19</sup>

## CXLIII.

*Inula viscosa.*

Ðeor þýrte þe man conize<sup>20</sup> ʒ oðrum naman  
nemneþ ýþ tpeʒea<sup>21</sup> cýnna þeah þe oðer ʒý mare oþer  
lærre<sup>22</sup> þonne haʒað<sup>23</sup> ʒeo lærre fmaele<sup>24</sup> leaþ ʒ ʒe-  
hþæde . ʒ ʒpýþe ʒecpennne ʒræc ʒ ʒeo oðer haʒað  
maran<sup>25</sup> leaþ ʒ fætte ʒ heʒigne ʒræc ʒ þýrra þýrta  
þýrttruman ʒýndon<sup>26</sup> unnýtlice.<sup>27</sup> ac<sup>28</sup> þýrre þýrte  
ʒtela<sup>29</sup> mid þam<sup>30</sup> leaþum ʒindʒræð<sup>31</sup> ʒ onæled . næ-  
ðran<sup>32</sup> aþliʒeþ . ʒ eac<sup>33</sup> heo ʒecnucud<sup>34</sup> ʒ to clýþan

<sup>1</sup> ýð, B., continuing the sentence before: a trying mistake. <sup>2</sup> þara, B.  
<sup>3</sup> -tod-, B.; -nerre, B. <sup>4</sup> -ðone, B. <sup>5</sup> ʒpá, B. <sup>6</sup> ʒecnocod, B.  
<sup>7</sup> ʒpamað, H. <sup>8</sup> ʒréne, B. <sup>9</sup> ʒecnocod, B.; V. is here imperfect.  
<sup>10</sup> ʒepæʒe, H. <sup>11</sup> eac, H. <sup>12</sup> þa, B. <sup>13</sup> ʒecnocode, B. <sup>14</sup> ðape, B.  
<sup>15</sup> eac, H. <sup>16</sup> iþ, H. <sup>17</sup> fléan, B. <sup>18</sup> hýre, B. <sup>19</sup> fléan, B.  
<sup>20</sup> onize, B. <sup>21</sup> tpeʒpa, B. <sup>22</sup> lærra, B. <sup>23</sup> hæʒð, H.  
<sup>24</sup> fmaele, H. B. <sup>25</sup> máran, B. <sup>26</sup> ʒýn ʒon, V. and H. <sup>27</sup> -nýtt-, B.  
<sup>28</sup> ac, H. <sup>29</sup> ftelan, H. <sup>30</sup> þám, H. <sup>31</sup> ʒind, B.; ʒind, V.;  
ʒind ʒ, H. <sup>32</sup> onæled næðran, H. <sup>33</sup> eac, H. <sup>34</sup> ʒecnocod, B.



3. For foulness and putridity of the mouth and of the fauces, take this wort tribulus, sodden, pound it with honey; then it healeth the mouth and the fauces.

GORSE.  
Art. cxlii.

4. In case that stones wax in the bladder, take seed of this same wort, pounded so green, administer it in liquid; it is of good effect.

5. For bite of snake, take seed of this ilk wort, pounded so green, by weight of five pennies, give it to be drunk; also further, take this wort with its seed, pounded, lay it to the wound, it will relieve *the wounded man* from the mischief.

6. Moreover, seed of this same wort drunken in wine, is wholesome against a drink of venom.

7. Against fleas, take this same wort, with its seed, sodden, sprinkle it into the house; it killeth the fleas.

a CXLIII.

1. This wort, which is named *κόνυζα*, and by another name *fleabane*, is of two kinds, though the one be greater, the other less; the less than hath small and diminutive leaves, and a very agreeable odour; and the other hath larger leaves, and fat or *fleshy*, and an oppressive smell, and the roots of these worts are useless; but the stem of this wort with the leaves, strewed about,<sup>b</sup> and set on fire, puts to flight snakes; and also it, when pounded and wrought into

<sup>a</sup> This passage is from Dioskorides, iii. 136. The drawing in MS.V., fol. 57 c, is like a *Stellaria* or a *Galium* (H.)

<sup>b</sup> In art. cxxxv., for *ζινδτρπεδ* Dioskorides had *στιβαδευόμενον*, *made into litter*, and here *ὑποστραννύμενος*; the reading *ζινδτρπεδ* is a mere error: see *ζινδ* for *ζεονδ*, in art. CL., see also CLI. 4.

ƷeƷorht þæra<sup>1</sup> næðrena Ʒlite Ʒehæleþ Ʒ heo ƷNættar  
Ʒ micƷear<sup>2</sup> Ʒ flean<sup>3</sup> ácpelleþ . Ʒ heo eac Ʒpýlce ealle  
Ʒunda Ʒelacnað Ʒ heo earfoðlicnyrre<sup>4</sup> þær miƷþan  
aftýreþ . Ʒ heo þa cýnelican adle Ʒehæleþ . Ʒ heo on  
ecede Ʒereald Ʒýlle Ʒeocum<sup>5</sup> helpeþ.

þeoƷ Ʒýrt conize on Ʒætere ƷeƷoden Ʒ Ʒittendum  
Ʒife<sup>6</sup> under Ʒeleð<sup>7</sup> heo ðone cƷiþan<sup>8</sup> afeormaþ.

Gýf Ʒif cennan<sup>9</sup> ne mæƷe nime þýrre ýlcan Ʒýrte  
ƷoƷ mið Ʒulle ðó on þa Ʒecýndelican . Ʒona heo þa  
cennincƷe<sup>10</sup> ƷeƷremeþ.

Ʒýþ ða colan ƷeƷoƷar Ʒenim þar ýlcan Ʒýrte Ʒeoð  
on ele nim þonne þone ele fmýre<sup>11</sup> þone lichaman  
ða ƷeƷoƷar beoð fram anýððe.

Ʒiþ heafod ece þýrre Ʒýrta Ʒenim ða lærƷan Ʒýrce  
to clýþan leƷe to ðam Ʒape heo hit ƷeliðƷaþ.<sup>12</sup>

#### FoxeƷ Ʒlofa.<sup>13</sup> CXLIV.

*Solanum*  
*insanum*, or  
*Sodomeum*.

Ʒið oman Ʒenim þýrre Ʒýrte leaƷ þe man trýcnoƷ  
manicoƷ Ʒ oðrum naman foxeƷ clofa<sup>14</sup> nemneþ Ʒýrce  
to clýþan leƷe to þam Ʒape hýt ƷeliðƷaþ.<sup>15</sup>

Ʒiþ ƷýpelƷende<sup>16</sup> he<sup>17</sup> þ ƷƷecar eƷƷinam nemnað  
Ʒenim þar ýlcan Ʒýrte ðe pe trýcnoƷ manicoƷ nem-  
ðun<sup>18</sup> Ʒ Ʒmeðeman<sup>19</sup> Ʒýrce to clýþan leƷe to þam Ʒape  
hýt býþ Ʒehæled.<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> þara, B.      <sup>2</sup> micƷar, B.      <sup>3</sup> flean, B.      <sup>4</sup> -nerre, B.  
<sup>5</sup> Ʒeoóum, H.      <sup>6</sup> Ʒife, H.      <sup>7</sup> Ʒeleð, V. omits; Ʒeléd, B.  
<sup>8</sup> cƷiþán, H.      <sup>9</sup> cænnan, H. B.      <sup>10</sup> cænnicƷe, H.; cænnincƷe, B.  
<sup>11</sup> fmýra, B.      <sup>12</sup> -eƷað, B.      <sup>13</sup> From the transposition of the folios  
in V., this article is at fol. 60.      <sup>14</sup> clofa had a tail added to the c  
in H., making Ʒ; Ʒlofa, B.      <sup>15</sup> -eƷað, B.      <sup>16</sup> ƷiþhƷ-, B.  
<sup>17</sup> he, H.      <sup>18</sup> -ðon, B.      <sup>19</sup> Ʒmeðman, H. B.      <sup>20</sup> Ʒehæled, B.

a plaster, healeth bite of snakes, and it killeth gnats, Art. cxliii. and midges, and fleas, and it also cureth moreover, all wounds, and it stirreth *strangury*, and it healeth the kings evil,<sup>a</sup> *morbus regius*, or *jaundice*, and when exhibited in vinegar, it healeth the epileptic.

2. This wort conyza, sodden in water, and mulieri sedenti supposita matricem purgat.

3. Si parere mulier nequit, succum huius herbæ cum lana ad naturam eius applices, cito partum perficiet.

4. For the cold fevers, take this same wort, seethe it in oil, then take the oil, smear the body; the fevers will be forced away.

5. For head ache, take the lesser of these worts, work it to a poultice, apply it to the sore; it relieveth it.

FOXGLOVE. CXLIV. *Falsely.*

*Digitalis  
purpurea.*

1. For inflammatory sores, take leaves of this wort, which is named στρύχνος μανικός, and by another name foxglove,<sup>b</sup> work to a poultice, lay to the sore; it will give relief.

2. For a pimply body, which the Greeks name ἔρπης, take this same wort which we named strychnos manikos, and fine flour, work to a poultice, lay it to the sore; it will be healed.

<sup>a</sup> Kings evil, ἵκτερον. Dioskor.

<sup>b</sup> Strychnos manikos is Solanum insanum fairly drawn, MS. V., fol. 60 a, not an English plant, and certainly not foxglove. The leechdoms here recorded seem derived from what Dioskorides says of the στρύχνος κηπαῖος: namely, τὰ φύλλα καταπλασσόμενα ἀρμόζει πρὸς ἐρυσιπέλατα καὶ ἔρπητας; and so on of κεφαλαλγία and στόμαχος καυσούμενος and ὠταλγία. (iv. 71.)

ƿið heafdes ƿape ƿ ƿið þær maƿan hætan<sup>1</sup> ƿ ƿið  
cýrnlu ƿenim þar ýlcan ƿýrte mið ele ƿecnucude<sup>2</sup>  
fmýne<sup>3</sup> þa ƿár hý<sup>4</sup> ƿorlupað.<sup>5</sup>

ƿiþ ðæra<sup>6</sup> earena ƿape ƿenim þýrre<sup>7</sup> ƿýlfan ƿýrte  
ƿear mið ƿorran<sup>8</sup> ƿeape ðrýpe on þ earpe.

## CXLV.

ƿið þone ðriƿean<sup>9</sup> ƿefor ƿenim þar ƿýrte ðe man  
ƿlýcýruiðam ƿ oðrum naman nemneþ ƿýl on  
ƿearmum ƿætere ƿýle ðrincan hýt ƿremaþ<sup>10</sup> nýtlice.

Eac<sup>11</sup> ƿýlce þeor ƿýlfe ƿýrt ðæra<sup>12</sup> bƿeorra ƿár ƿ  
þære<sup>13</sup> liffe ƿ þære<sup>13</sup> blæðran ƿ þæra<sup>14</sup> æðrena mið  
ƿerodenan<sup>15</sup> ƿine ƿehæleþ . eac heo<sup>16</sup> þýrftendon þone  
þurft ƿehþiƿað.<sup>17</sup>

ƿið leahtraþ ðær muþer þýrre ýlcan ƿýrte ƿýrt-  
trumma<sup>18</sup> ƿeeten oððe ƿeðruncen<sup>19</sup> ƿel ƿremað .<sup>20</sup> ƿ þa  
leahtraþ ƿehæleþ .<sup>21</sup> eac<sup>22</sup> heo ƿunða ƿehæleþ ðærmid<sup>23</sup>  
ƿepefeðe . ƿ ƿe ƿýrttrumma ƿra rome<sup>24</sup> þ ƿýlfe ƿe-  
ƿearpað áe na ƿra . þeah ƿra ƿceaplice.

## CXLVI.

ƿið þ man ƿemíƿan ne mæƿe ƿenim ðýrre ƿýrte  
ƿýrttrumman ðe man ƿtrumium ƿ oþrum naman  
nemneþ ƿýle ðicƿean<sup>25</sup> he þone miƿðan aƿtýneð.

<sup>1</sup> hætan, B.      <sup>2</sup> ƿecnocude, B.      <sup>3</sup> fmýra, B.      <sup>4</sup> hug, B.  
<sup>5</sup> ƿlúpað, B.      <sup>6</sup> þara, B.      <sup>7</sup> þis, H.; illegible in V.      <sup>8</sup> ƿóran, B.  
<sup>9</sup> ðriƿean, H.; ðriƿan, B.      <sup>10</sup> ƿramað, H.      <sup>11</sup> Eac, H.      <sup>12</sup> þara, B.  
<sup>13</sup> þape, B., twice.      <sup>14</sup> þara, B.      <sup>15</sup> -non, B.      <sup>16</sup> hýo, H., an unusual  
spelling.      <sup>17</sup> -eƿað, B.      <sup>18</sup> -trumman, H.      <sup>19</sup> ƿeðruncen, B.  
<sup>20</sup> ƿramað, H.      <sup>21</sup> ƿehæleð, B.      <sup>22</sup> Eac, H.      <sup>23</sup> þap, B.      <sup>24</sup> ƿame, B.  
<sup>25</sup> þicƿan, H. B.

3. For sore of head, and for heat of the maw, FOXGLOVE.  
Art. cxliv. or stomach, and for kernels, take this same wort, pounded with oil, smear the sores; they shall be dissipated.

4. For sore of the ears, take this same worts juice with juice of rose, drip into the ear.

*Liquorice.*<sup>a</sup> CXLV.

*Glykyrrhiza  
glandulifera.*

1. For the dry fever, take this wort, which is named γλυκύρριζα, and by another name *liquorice*, boil in warm water, give to drink, it will be of benefit and advantage.

2. In like manner, also, this same wort healeth sores of the breast, and of the liver, and of the bladder, and of the kidneys, if sodden with wine. It also relieves the thirst for the thirsty.

3. For blotches of the mouth, a root of this same wort, eaten or drunk, is of good benefit, and healeth the blotches. It also healeth wounds washed therewith; and the root also, in like manner, atchieveth the same, yet, however, not so sharply or efficaciously.

*Latherwort or Crowsoap.*<sup>b</sup> CXLVI.

*Gypsophila  
struthium*, Spr.,  
or rather  
*Saponaria  
officinalis*.

1. In a case a man may not mie, *that is, for retention of urine*, take a root of this wort, which is named στρούθιον, and by another name , administer *this*; it stirreth the urine.

<sup>a</sup> The substance of the articles is found in Dioskorides. The drawing, MS. V., fol. 60 b, is wholly destroyed.

<sup>b</sup> The originator of the article is Dioskorides (ii. 193). The drawing, MS. V., fol. 60 c, has only the pointed ends of a few leaves left. The Flora Græca and the drawing in the Vienna codex make Στρούθιον, *Saponaria officinalis*.

ƿið hƿep seocnýrre<sup>1</sup> ƿ ƿið nýrƿýt ƿ ƿið ƿriðlicne  
hracan<sup>2</sup> zenim þýrre ƿýrte to durte ƿecnucudne anne<sup>3</sup>  
cuculepe fulne ƿýle ðrincan on hƿan beope<sup>4</sup> hýt  
ƿramað.<sup>5</sup> ƿ eac<sup>6</sup> hýt þone innoð ƿið þær eallan<sup>7</sup>  
toƿotennýrre ƿeƿladað ƿ þ ƿfel ƿorð ƿelædeþ.

ƿiþ þ ƿtanar on blæðræn<sup>8</sup> ƿexen zenim ðar ƿýlƿan  
ƿýrte fƿrutium ƿ lubaftican ƿýrteƿuman ƿ ðære<sup>9</sup>  
ƿýrte<sup>10</sup> ðe man cappaƿiƿ hateð cnuca toƿomne ƿýle  
ðrincan on liðon beope<sup>11</sup> hýt tolyreþ<sup>12</sup> ða blæðran ƿ  
ða stanar ƿorð ƿelædeþ<sup>13</sup> ƿ eac<sup>14</sup> þære<sup>15</sup> miltan ƿār  
hýt tolyreþ.

ƿið hƿeoƿlan<sup>16</sup> zenim þar ƿlean ƿýrte ƿ meluƿ ƿ  
eced cnuca toƿæðne<sup>17</sup> leƿe to þam hƿeoƿlan<sup>18</sup> he bið  
ƿelacnuð.<sup>19</sup>

ƿeƿ ðeor ƿýlƿe ƿýrt mið beƿenum melupe on ƿine  
ƿeƿoden ealle ƿfele heaƿðnýrre<sup>20</sup> ƿ ƿeƿaðeƿunƿa heo  
toƿereþ.

21 CXLVII.

*Sempervivum  
arboreum.*

ðeor ƿýrt ðe iƿ aizon ƿ oðrum naman  
ƿeƿeden ƿeo iƿ fƿýlce heo ƿýmle eƿicu<sup>22</sup> sý ƿ heo  
haƿað elne lanƿne fteƿan on ƿinƿer<sup>23</sup> ƿreatnýrre<sup>24</sup> ƿ  
heo ƿs pel ƿoƿiƿ<sup>25</sup> ƿ heo haƿað ƿætte leaƿ on<sup>26</sup> ƿin-  
ƿer<sup>27</sup> lænƿe.<sup>28</sup> heo bið cenneð<sup>29</sup> on ðunum ƿ heo eác  
býþ hƿilon on ƿealle<sup>30</sup> ƿeƿeted ðeos ƿýrt mið meolupe  
ƿecnucud<sup>31</sup> ƿehæleþ<sup>32</sup> mænizƿealde<sup>33</sup> untƿumnýrre<sup>34</sup> ðær

<sup>1</sup> neƿre, B.    <sup>2</sup> hrácan, B.    <sup>3</sup> ƿecnocodpe ænne, B.    <sup>4</sup> beope, B.  
<sup>5</sup> ƿremað, B.    <sup>6</sup> eác, H.    <sup>7</sup> ƿeallan, H.    <sup>8</sup> ón blæðran, H.  
<sup>9</sup> þape, B.    <sup>10</sup> ƿýrte, H.    <sup>11</sup> beope, B.    <sup>12</sup> to, B.  
<sup>13</sup> ƿelædeð, B.    <sup>14</sup> eác, H.    <sup>15</sup> þape, B.    <sup>16</sup> hréoflan, B.  
<sup>17</sup> -ðepe, H. B.    <sup>18</sup> hréoflan, B.    <sup>19</sup> -noð, B.    <sup>20</sup> -neƿra, B.;  
-nýrre, H.    <sup>21</sup> Fol. 59, V., of the recent binding; singrenan, O. sup-  
plies; see art. XLIX.    <sup>22</sup> cuca, B.; eƿicu, altered to eƿice, H. "Morosi  
grammatici."    <sup>23</sup> ƿinƿer, H. B.    <sup>24</sup> -neƿre, B.; V. omits five words.  
<sup>25</sup> ƿofi, O., and omits three lines.    <sup>26</sup> leaƿ in, B.    <sup>27</sup> ƿinƿes, H. B.

2. For liver sickness, and for oppression of the breast, and for a violent hreaking, take a spoon full of this wort, beaten to dust, administer it in lithe *or* soft beer; it will be beneficial. And it also comforts the inwards against effusion of the bile, and conveys away the mischief.

LATHERWORT  
or CROWSOAP.  
Art. cxlvi.

3. In case stones wax in the bladder, take this same wort struthium, and a root of lovage, and of the wort which is called capparis *or* capers, pound together, administer to drink in lithe *mild* beer, it will relieve the bladder, and leadeth forth the stones; and it also relaxeth the sore<sup>a</sup> of the spleen.

4. Against leprosy, take this same wort, and meal, and vinegar, pound together; apply to the leper, he will be cured.

5. Again, this same wort, with barley meal sodden in wine, removes all evil hardnesses *or* indurations and gatherings.

*Orpine, or livelong.*<sup>b</sup> CXLVII.

1. This wort, which is denominated ἀειζων, and by another name , is as though it were always quick, and it hath an ell long stalk of the greatness of a finger, and it hath fat leaves of the length of a finger. It is produced on downs, and it also is sometimes planted on a wall. This wort, pounded with meal, healeth manifold infirmities of the body, that

*Sedum Tele-*  
*phium* is the  
largest English  
species.

<sup>a</sup> Skirrhous, in Diosk.

<sup>b</sup> See art. XLIX. The article is from Dioskorides, iv. 89. The figure in MS. V. is an altered likeness. The Vienna MS. has a correct figure of *Sempervivum arboreum*, Fl. Gr. 478.

<sup>28</sup> lenge, B.      <sup>29</sup> cænned, H. B.; V. has lost some words.      <sup>30</sup> peallon, B.  
<sup>31</sup> gecnocod, B.      <sup>32</sup> -hal-, O.      <sup>33</sup> -lðu, H.      <sup>34</sup> -nerja, B.;  
-neffe, O.

lichoman<sup>1</sup> þ̅ 1r beþr̅tende lic<sup>2</sup> ȝ forþotudnȝr̅re<sup>3</sup> þ̅ær  
liceȝ ȝ eaȝena ȝarnȝr̅re<sup>4</sup> ȝ hætan ȝ forþ̅ær̅neðnȝſſe<sup>4</sup>  
ealle þ̅ær̅ þ̅inȝ<sup>5</sup> heo ȝeh̅æleþ.

Þ̅ið heafod ece ȝenim þ̅ȝr̅re ȝlcan<sup>6</sup> þ̅ȝr̅te poȝ aizon  
mið poȝan<sup>7</sup> poȝe ȝemenȝeð<sup>8</sup> beȝeot þ̅ heafod þ̅ær̅<sup>9</sup>  
mið hȝt ȝeliðȝaþ<sup>10</sup> þ̅ ȝ̅aȝ.<sup>11</sup>

Þ̅ið þ̅ære<sup>12</sup> næðran ȝhte þe man ȝpalanȝionem  
nemneþ ȝenim þ̅ær̅ ȝlcan þ̅ȝr̅te aizon ȝȝle ðr̅ncan  
on haȝon<sup>13</sup> þ̅ine.<sup>14</sup>

Ec̅t do þ̅ ȝȝlfe þ̅ið utȝiht ȝ þ̅ið þ̅ȝr̅mar on innoðe  
ȝ þ̅ið ȝr̅iðlicne<sup>15</sup> cȝle hȝt ȝr̅emað.

## Ellen. CXLVIII.

Otherwise  
Amaracus, or  
*Origanum*  
*maioranoides*  
(Kühn).

Þ̅ið þ̅æteȝ ȝeocnȝr̅re<sup>16</sup> ȝenim þ̅ær̅ þ̅ȝr̅te þe man  
ȝamȝuchon ȝ oðrum naman ellen hateþ<sup>17</sup> ȝȝle ðr̅ncan  
ȝeȝȝllede<sup>18</sup> heo ȝeh̅n̅æceþ ða anȝinnu þ̅am þ̅æteȝ-  
ȝeocum . eac<sup>19</sup> ſȝȝlce heo<sup>20</sup> ȝr̅emaþ<sup>21</sup> þ̅ið þ̅a unmihtic-  
nȝr̅re<sup>22</sup> þ̅ær̅ miȝðan ȝ þ̅ið þ̅æra<sup>23</sup> innoða aȝtȝȝrunȝa.<sup>24</sup>

Þ̅ið ȝr̅ȝunȝaȝ ȝ þ̅ið toboȝr̅ten lic<sup>25</sup> ȝenim þ̅ȝr̅re  
ȝlcan þ̅ȝr̅te leaȝ ȝamȝuchon ȝeðr̅ȝeðe ȝ ȝecnucude<sup>26</sup> ȝ  
mið humȝe ȝemeneȝeðe<sup>27</sup> leȝe to þ̅am ȝape hȝt ȝceal  
beþr̅tan ȝ halian.

Þ̅ið ȝcop̅p̅ioneȝ ſt̅incȝ<sup>28</sup> ȝenim þ̅ær̅ ȝlcan þ̅ȝr̅te ȝ  
ȝealt ȝ eceð enuca toȝomne ȝ to plaȝt̅re ȝeȝȝȝc leȝe  
to ðam ſt̅incȝe he bið ȝeh̅æleð.

<sup>1</sup> -haman, B. O.      <sup>2</sup> lic, H.      <sup>3</sup> neȝre, B.      <sup>4</sup> -neȝre, B.,  
twice.      <sup>5</sup> þ̅inȝc, H.      <sup>6</sup> ȝlcan, O. omits, and poȝ.      <sup>7</sup> poȝan, O.  
<sup>8</sup> -m̅æng-, B.      <sup>9</sup> þ̅ær̅, B. O.      <sup>10</sup> -eȝað, B.      <sup>11</sup> ſor, O.  
<sup>12</sup> ðapa, B.      <sup>13</sup> h̅aȝon, B.      <sup>14</sup> V. omits the three last words.  
<sup>15</sup> licne, H.      <sup>16</sup> -neȝre, B.      <sup>17</sup> h̅aȝað, B.      <sup>18</sup> ȝeȝȝlleðe, H.  
<sup>19</sup> eac, H.      <sup>20</sup> he, B.      <sup>21</sup> ȝr̅emað, H.      <sup>22</sup> -neȝra, B.  
<sup>23</sup> ðapa, B.      <sup>24</sup> -unȝe, H. ; B. has here a folio missing, and the leaf  
had been cut out before Junius made his transcript. MSS. Bodl.  
Junius, 58, p. 120.      <sup>25</sup> lic, H.      <sup>26</sup> ȝecnude, H., so before.  
<sup>27</sup> ȝem̅eneȝeðe, H.      <sup>28</sup> ſt̅incȝ, H.



is, a bursting body,<sup>a</sup> and putrefaction of the body, and soreness of the eyes, and heat, and bad burns. All these things it healeth.

ORPINE, or  
LIVELONG.  
Art. cxlviii.

2. For head ache, take ooze of this same wort aizoon, mingled with ooze of rose, drench the head therewith; it relieveth the sore.

3. For wound from the poisonous insects called φαλάγγια, or *tarantulas*, give as drink, in hot wine, this same wort aizoon.

4. Again, do the same for diarrhœa, and for worms in the inwards, and for a violent chill. It is beneficial.

ELDER.<sup>b</sup> CXLVIII.

*Sambucus*  
*nigra*. Bot.

1. For water sickness, *that is, dropsy*, take this wort, which is named σάμψυχον, and by another name elder, administer to drink boiled, it checketh the beginnings of the disease for the dropsical. Also, in like manner, it is beneficial for inability to pass urine, and for stirring<sup>c</sup> of the bowels.

2. For carbuncles,<sup>d</sup> and for bursten body, or *breakings out*, take leaves of this same wort samsuchum, dried and pounded, and mingled with honey, lay it to the sore; it shall burst and heal.

3. For sting of scorpion, take this same wort, and salt, and vinegar, pound together, and work to a plaster, lay to the sting; *the man* will be healed.

<sup>a</sup> By the text of Dioskorides, πρὸς ἐρυσιπέλατα, ἔρπητας, νομάς, ὀφθαλμῶν φλεγμονάς, πυρίκανστα, it appears that "bursting body" means breaking out into eruptions.

<sup>b</sup> Dioskorides, iii. 47. The drawing is mostly gone; the fructification was drawn spiked, MS. V., fol. 59 b.

<sup>c</sup> Griping, from Diosk. στροφουμένων.

<sup>d</sup> Diosk. only, αἶρει ὑπόπια, *weals*.

<sup>1</sup> Þið micle hætan y þið ǵerpel ðæra eaƷena ǵenim  
ðar Ʒýlfan Ʒýrte mið melupe ǵemæncƷede y to elðan  
ǵerorhte • leƷe to þam eaƷon hy bið ǵeliðƷað.

## CXLIX.

Þeoy Ʒýrte ðe man ftecar y oþrum naman<sup>2</sup>  
nemneþ hæfð Ʒæð mýcel y þ Ʒr fmael y ǵehƷæde y  
heo Ʒýlf Ʒr boþene ǵelic<sup>3</sup> buton<sup>4</sup> þ heo hæfað Ʒumon  
ðæle maran leaƷ y Ʒriðeran.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Genim þar Ʒýrte ǵerodene Ʒýle ðuncan heo þæra  
bneorða Ʒáþi ǵehæleþ.

Eac hýt iƷ ǵepunelic<sup>7</sup> þ hý man to manegum ǵo-  
ðum ðrenceon<sup>8</sup> ǵemencƷe.

## CL.

Þeoy Ʒýrte<sup>9</sup> ðe man thýarƷi<sup>10</sup> y oþrum naman<sup>11</sup>  
nemneþ hæfaþ Ʒmæle<sup>12</sup> leaƷ on ƷinƷreƷ  
lencƷe<sup>13</sup> y toðælede y nýþer þið þa eorþan ahyldenðe  
y heo hæfað<sup>14</sup> ðýnne fteƷan y lanƷne y heo hæfað on  
ureƷearðum hæƷene bloƷtman y þ Ʒæð býþ cenneð<sup>15</sup>  
Ʒinð ealne þone ƷteƷan • eal ðeoy Ʒýrte iƷ fteƷanƷre •  
Ʒecýnðe y biƷteƷne •<sup>16</sup> ðýrre Ʒýrte Ʒor þel ǵerƷunƷen y  
an<sup>17</sup> Ʒcenc<sup>18</sup> ful ǵeðƷuncen ealle þa biƷerñýrre ðe of  
þam ǵeallan cýmeþ heo ðurh ða ǵemænelican neode y  
ðurh fƷiƷðan ut anýðeþ.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Only a few letters remain in V.

<sup>2</sup> H. omits the useless words.

<sup>3</sup> ǵelic, H.

<sup>4</sup> butan, H.

<sup>5</sup> -pán, H.

<sup>6</sup> In V. the rubricator

put Ð for G.

<sup>7</sup> -lic, H.

<sup>8</sup> H. omits ðr.

<sup>9</sup> Ʒýrte, V.

<sup>10</sup> ƷiariƷ, O.

<sup>11</sup> H. omits the useless words.

<sup>12</sup> smale, H.

<sup>13</sup> lænƷe, H.

<sup>14</sup> V. omits seven words.

<sup>15</sup> cænneð, H.

<sup>16</sup> biƷeƷe, H.

<sup>17</sup> án, H., but by the "morosus."

<sup>18</sup> Ʒcenc, H.

<sup>19</sup> fol. 70 in V. misplaced.

4. For mickle heat and swelling of the eyes, take the self same wort, mingled with meal, and wrought to a cataplasm; lay to the eyes, they be relieved.

ELDER.  
Art. cxlviii.

*French lavender.*<sup>a</sup> CXLIX.

*Lavandula*  
*stæchas.* Bot.

1. This wort, which is named *στιχάς*, *στοιχάς*, and by another name , hath mickle seed, and the seed is small and diminutive, and *the wort* itself is like bothen *or thyme*, except that it hath in some degree larger and stiffer leaves.

2. Take this wort, sodden, administer it in liquid; it healeth sore of the breast.

3. Also it is customarily mingled for many good drinks.<sup>b</sup>

*Shepherds purse.*<sup>c</sup> CL.

*Thymus*  
*campestris*  
(Sprenzel).  
Rather *Thlaspi*  
*bursa pastoris*.

1. This wort, which is named *θλάσπι*, and by another name *wild thyme*, hath small leaves of a fingers length, and parted, and inclining downwards towards the earth, and it hath a thin and long stalk, and it hath in the upper *part* of it purple<sup>d</sup> blossoms, and the seed is produced throughout all the stalk. All this wort is strongish and bitterish by nature. The ooze of this wort well wrung *out*, and a cup full drunk, by the common necessary *evacuations* and by spewing forces out all the bitterness which cometh of the gall.

<sup>a</sup> From Dioskorides, iii. 31. The figure in MS. V. is much the same as that of Cummin, art. CLV. The Vienna MS. has a figure judged by Prof. Daubeny "pretty good."

<sup>b</sup> *Μίγννται δὲ καὶ ἀντιδότοις*, Dioskor.

<sup>c</sup> From Dioskorides, ii. 186. The drawing in MS. V. is "Lepidium or Iberis," (H.). The Vienna MS. draws *Shepherds purse*, not *Wild thyme*.

<sup>d</sup> *Ὑπόλευκον* is rather *pink*, *whitish*.

Ðeow ȝýlfe ȝýrt ealle þa ýfelan ȝeȝaderunȝe þæŕ  
 innofer heo fornumeþ ȝ eac<sup>1</sup> ſpýlce heo ȝiſa monoð-  
 lean<sup>2</sup> aſtȝneð.

### Omnimorbia. CLI.

Ðeow ȝýrt þe man polioŕ ȝ oþrum naman omni-  
 morbia nemneþ ȝ eac ȝume men<sup>3</sup> hataþ  
 býþ cenneð<sup>4</sup> on ðunum ȝ heo of anum ȝýrttruman  
 manega telȝran áŕendeþ.<sup>5</sup> ȝ heo on ufeŕeŕdum haſaþ  
 ȝæð ȝpýlce cƿoppaŕ ȝ heo iŕ hefeȝon ȝŕæce.<sup>6</sup> ȝ hƿon  
 ƿeƿeðŕe on byrȝineȝe.

ȝið næðran ȝlite ȝenim þýŕŕe ȝýrte ȝóŕ polioŕ on  
 ƿæteŕe ȝeŕoden ȝýle ðruncan hýt ȝehæleþ ðone ȝlite.

<sup>7</sup> ȝið ƿæteŕ ȝeoenýſſe ðo þ ȝýlfe hýt þone innoð  
 alýŕeþ.

ȝið miltan ȝape ȝenim þaŕ ýlcan ȝýrte polioŕ ȝeoð  
 on ecede ȝýle ðruncan nýthce heo þone milt ȝeocan  
 ȝehæleþ. ðeow ȝýlfe ȝýrt on huŕe ȝeſtræð oþþe on-  
 æled næðran aŕliȝeþ ȝ eac<sup>8</sup> ȝpýlce heo nipe ƿunða  
 fornumeþ.

### CLII.

*Hypericum  
 coris* is drawn  
 in the Vienna  
 MS., and not  
*crispum*.

Ðeow ȝýrt þe man hypericon ȝ oþrum naman  
 corion nemneþ for ȝelienýŕŕe<sup>9</sup> cýmenes heo haſaþ  
 leaþ<sup>10</sup> ȝuðan ȝelice<sup>11</sup> ȝ of anum ſtelan manega telȝran  
 ƿeaxaþ<sup>12</sup> ȝ þa ƿeade ȝ heo haſaþ bloŕtman<sup>13</sup> ȝpýlce  
 banȝýrt ȝ heo haſað beŕian ȝýnepealte ȝ hƿon lanȝe

<sup>1</sup> eác, H.

<sup>2</sup> monoð, not lean, H., and the former o erased.

<sup>3</sup> H. omits the useless words.

<sup>4</sup> heo bið cænneð, H.

<sup>5</sup> aŕæn-

ðeð, H.

<sup>6</sup> heŕiȝon ȝŕæce, H.

<sup>7</sup> H. omits this line.

<sup>8</sup> eác, H.

<sup>9</sup> -lic-, H. B.

<sup>10</sup> léaſ, B.

<sup>11</sup> ȝelíce, H. B.

<sup>12</sup> ƿeaxeð, B.;

ƿexeð, H.

<sup>13</sup> bloŕman, B.

<sup>a</sup> From Dioskorides, iii. 124. "Polios" is also Omnimorbia in Isidorus Orig. xvii.=xviii. 9. See back, art. LVIII. The two figures in MS. V. are unlike.

2. This same wort removes all the evil gatherings of the inwards, and it also likewise provokes τὰ τῶν γυναικῶν καταμήνια. SHEPHERDS  
PURSE.  
Art. cl.

OMNIMORBIA.<sup>a</sup> CLI.

1. This wort, which is named πόλιον, and by another name omnimorbia, and which also some men call , is produced on downs, and it upsendeth many twigs out of one root, and on the upward part it hath seeds as bunches,<sup>b</sup> and it is heavy of savour and somewhat sweetish of taste.

2. For bite of snake, take ooze of this wort polium, sodden in water, give it to drink; it healeth the bite.

3. For water sickness *or dropsy*, do the same, it relaxes the inwards.

4. For sore of milt, take this same wort polium, seethe it in vinegar, administer it to drink, usefully it healeth the milt sick. This same wort spread forth in a house, or burned, turns to flight snakes, and it also taketh away new wounds.

<sup>c</sup> CLII.

*Hypericum  
coris.*

1. This wort, which is named ὑπέρικον, and by another name κόριον, for its likeness to cummin, hath leaves like rue, and of one stalk many shoots wax, and they, red, and it hath blossoms as bone wort, and it hath spherical berries, and somewhat long of

---

<sup>b</sup> Κεφάλιον ἐπ' ἄκρον κορυμβοειδές ὡς πολὺν τρίχα, Diosk., *a small corymbose head like hoar hair*. The next clause is ill translated by our text; Diosk. has "heavy of smell, with something of agreeable in the odour."

<sup>c</sup> The drawing, MS. V., fol. 70 b, has outline of *H. crispum*, but the red of *H. coris*. From Dioskorides, iii. 161. The clause about cummin differs; *Hypericum coris*, *Bot.* is the plant (Sprengel).

on beþeþ mýcelnýrre on þam ýr sæd ƿ þ̅ rreap̅t ƿ on  
ræce rþýlce týrpe.<sup>1</sup> ƿ heo bið cenned<sup>2</sup> on beƿanum  
ftorūm. ðeoſ rþýr̅t ƿecnucud<sup>3</sup> ƿ ƿeðruncen þone  
mizþan aſtýr̅þ ƿ heo þa monodhican rundoſlice ðeþ  
ƿýf hý man ðam ƿecýndelican lime underƿeleƿeþ.<sup>4</sup>

Þið þone feþor þe þý feorðan dæge on man be-  
cýmeþ<sup>5</sup> ƿenūm þar ýlcan rþýr̅te ƿecnucude<sup>6</sup> rýle ðruncan  
on<sup>7</sup> rine.

<sup>8</sup> Þið ðæpa<sup>9</sup> rceancena<sup>10</sup> ƿerpel ƿ ece ƿenūm þýrre  
ýlcan rþýr̅te ræd rýle ðruncan on rine. binnan<sup>11</sup> feoſer-  
tiƿan<sup>12</sup> ðaƿon. he bið. ƿehæled.

## CLIII.

*Cnicus acarna*,  
or *Echinops*  
*lanuginosus*, in  
the Vienna  
fig. (D.)

Ðeoſ rþýr̅t þe man acanta leuce ƿ oðrum naman<sup>13</sup>  
nemneþ byð cenned<sup>14</sup> on ftænizum<sup>15</sup> rtorūm  
ƿ on ðunūm ƿ heo haſaþ leaþ rþýlce<sup>16</sup> pulſef camb  
ac hi<sup>17</sup> beoþ mearþþan<sup>18</sup> ƿ hritþan ƿ eac ƿeþurþan<sup>19</sup>  
ƿ heo haſað tpegea<sup>20</sup> elne lancne<sup>21</sup> ftelan on rinzreþ  
ƿreatnýffe<sup>22</sup> oððe rumon dæle<sup>23</sup> maran.

Þið þ̅<sup>24</sup> man blode hræce<sup>25</sup> ƿ rið þæſ maƿan rape  
ƿenūm ðar ýlcan<sup>26</sup> rþýr̅te acantaleuce enuca to ður̅te  
rýle ðruncan on<sup>27</sup> rætere<sup>28</sup> anne<sup>29</sup> cuculepe<sup>30</sup> rulne hýt  
rremað<sup>31</sup> pel.

Þið þæſ<sup>32</sup> mizðan aſtýr̅unze ƿenūm þar ýlcan rþýr̅te  
rpa roſize ƿecnucude<sup>33</sup> rýle ðruncan heo ðone mizðan  
roſið<sup>34</sup> ƿelædeþ.<sup>35</sup>

<sup>1</sup> cýrse, H., *cress*. <sup>2</sup> cænned, H. B. <sup>3</sup> ƿecnocod, B. <sup>4</sup> -leƿð, B.;  
-leſð, H.; rather *layth*, than *layeth*. <sup>5</sup> becýmð, B. <sup>6</sup> ƿecnocode, B.  
<sup>7</sup> ón, H. <sup>8</sup> H. often puts the stops in this way. <sup>9</sup> þapa, B. <sup>10</sup> rceane-,  
B. <sup>11</sup> binnon, B. <sup>12</sup> -tiƿon, B. <sup>13</sup> H. O. omit the useless words.  
<sup>14</sup> cænned, H. B. <sup>15</sup> ftæn-, H. <sup>16</sup> rþýlcef, O. <sup>17</sup> hiƿ, B. <sup>18</sup> So B.;  
mealurþan, V.; mearurþan, H.; mearurþan, O. <sup>19</sup> eac þurþan, H.;  
ƿeþurþan, B. <sup>20</sup> tpegrá, H., without accent, B. <sup>21</sup> langne, H. B. O.  
<sup>22</sup> -nerre, B. <sup>23</sup> oþþer ſum dale, O. <sup>24</sup> þ̅, H. omits. <sup>25</sup> hræce, B.  
<sup>26</sup> rulþan, B.; þeof p., O.; ýlcan in V. is dotted for erasure. <sup>27</sup> ón, H.  
<sup>28</sup> rætere, O. <sup>29</sup> ænne, B. <sup>30</sup> cucelerne, O. <sup>31</sup> rramað, H.  
<sup>32</sup> þæſ, H. omits. <sup>33</sup> ƿecnocode, B. <sup>34</sup> út for roſið, B. <sup>35</sup> alædeð, B.

the mickleness *or size* of beer *or barley*, on which is the seed, and that swart and in smack as tar.<sup>a</sup> And it is produced in cultivated places. This wort pounded and drunken stirreth the mie *or urine*, and it moves wondrously the *καταμήνια*, if it be laid under the naturalia.

Art. clii.

2. For the fever which cometh on man the fourth day, *that is, a quartan*, take this same wort, pounded, give it *to the patient* to drink in wine.

3. For swelling and aching of the shanks,<sup>c</sup> take seed of this ilk wort, give it to drink in wine; within forty days *the man* will be healed.

## c CLIII.

1. This wort, which is named *ἄκανθα λευκή*, and by another name *Carduus leucogرافus* (Sprengel)., is produced in stony places and on downs, and it hath leaves as wolfs comb, but they be tenderer<sup>d</sup> and whiter and also tuftier, and it hath a stalk two ells long of the greatness<sup>e</sup> of a finger or some deal bigger. Rather *Echinops lanuginosus*.

2. In case that a man break blood, and for sore of the maw, take this same wort *acantha leuke*, pound it to dust, give *the man* to drink in water, one spoon full; it serveth well.

3. For stirring of the mie *or urine*, take this same wort, so oozy, pounded, give to drink; it forth leadeth the mie.

<sup>a</sup> Smelling of resin, in Dioskorides, *ρήτινης ὄζον*.

<sup>b</sup> Compare the original, *θεραπεύει δὲ ἰσχυιάδας ἐπὶ ἡμέρας μ. τὸ σπέρμα πινόμενον*. *Sciatica*; the beverage is administered for the forty days.

<sup>c</sup> From Dioskorides, iii. 14. The drawing in MS. V. is not a *carduus*, and it is "not much like" (H.) *cratægus oxy-acantha*, which would have been interpreted whitethorn.

<sup>d</sup> There had been something illegible, it should be 'narrower,' *στενώτερα*.

<sup>e</sup> Thickness, *πάχος*, Diosk.

ƿið ýfele læla ġenim þaƿ ýlcan ƿýrte ƿýnc to elýþan leze to þam ƿape heo hýt aƿýrmeþ.<sup>1</sup> þýrre sýlþan ƿýrte ƿýde<sup>2</sup> þæpa<sup>3</sup> toþa ƿaþ<sup>4</sup> ġehðiġað<sup>5</sup> ġýf hýne man ƿpa ƿearmne on þam muþe ġehealdeþ.<sup>6</sup>

ƿið hƿamman ġenim<sup>7</sup> þýrre ýlcan<sup>8</sup> ƿýrte ƿæð ġe-  
cnucoð<sup>9</sup> ƿýle ðrincan on ƿætere<sup>10</sup> hýt helpeþ ƿe sýlþa  
ðrenc<sup>11</sup> eac ƿƿýlce onġean næddrena ƿlite pel ƿre-  
mað.<sup>12</sup>

Éac<sup>13</sup> ƿƿýlce ġýf mon<sup>14</sup> þaƿ ƿýrte on manneƿ ƿƿýpan  
ahehð<sup>15</sup> heo næddran aƿlýġeþ.<sup>16</sup>

[Beopýrte.]<sup>17</sup> CLIV.

*Onopordon  
acanthium*, or  
*Illyricum*.

Sibthorp and  
the fig. in the  
Vienna MS.

Deoƿ ƿýrte þe man acanton ƿ oþrum naman beo-  
ƿýrte<sup>18</sup> nemneð býþ<sup>19</sup> cenneð<sup>20</sup> on ƿýnrumon<sup>21</sup> ƿtorum<sup>22</sup>  
ƿ on ƿætum ƿ eac<sup>23</sup> ƿƿýlce on fæmġum.

ƿið þæƿ<sup>24</sup> innoþeƿ aƿtýrunġe ƿ þæƿ miġþan ġenim  
þýrre ýlcan ƿýrte<sup>25</sup> ƿýrttrum<sup>26</sup> ġeðruġedne<sup>27</sup> ƿ<sup>28</sup> to  
duƿte ġecnucodne<sup>29</sup> ƿýle ðrincan on ƿearmum ƿætere.

ƿiþ lunġen adle ƿ ƿið ġehƿýlce ýfelu<sup>30</sup> þe on þam<sup>31</sup>  
innoðe ðeƿeþ ðeoƿ ƿýlfe ƿýrte pel ƿremað<sup>32</sup> ġeƿiġeð  
þam ġelice þe ƿe heƿ befoƿan cƿædon.<sup>33</sup>

Cýmen. CLV.

ƿýð þæƿ maġan ƿape ġenim þýrre ƿýrte ƿæð þe<sup>34</sup>  
man<sup>35</sup> quimminon ƿ oþrum naman<sup>36</sup> cýmen nemneþ

<sup>1</sup> aƿýrmeð, H. B., *removes*.      <sup>2</sup> ƿiðe, B.      <sup>3</sup> þapa, B.      <sup>4</sup> ƿáþ, B.  
<sup>5</sup> -eġað, B.      <sup>6</sup> -ðæð, H.      <sup>7</sup> ġením, H.      <sup>8</sup> þiſſe ſæð, O., fol. 39 = 5.  
<sup>9</sup> ġecnocod, B.; -cað, O.      <sup>10</sup> ƿaƿerā, O.      <sup>11</sup> ðrænc, H.; ðrunc, B.  
<sup>12</sup> ƿpamað, H.      <sup>13</sup> This á omitted in V. is from H.      <sup>14</sup> man, B.  
<sup>15</sup> ſpeoþan aheð, H.      <sup>16</sup> aſlýġð, O.      <sup>17</sup> beopýrte, text of V., index  
of V. O.      <sup>18</sup> beopurte, O.      <sup>19</sup> býþ, etc., O. omits.      <sup>20</sup> cænneð,  
H. B.      <sup>21</sup> -rumū, B.      <sup>22</sup> lande, H.      <sup>23</sup> éac, H.      <sup>24</sup> þæƿ, O.  
omits.      <sup>25</sup> þiſſe ƿýrte, O.      <sup>26</sup> -men, O.      <sup>27</sup> -ðe, H. O.      <sup>28</sup> ƿ, also  
ġ, O. omits.      <sup>29</sup> -ðe, H.; ġecnocode, B.      <sup>30</sup> ýfele, O.      <sup>31</sup> þæm, H.  
<sup>32</sup> -með, O.; ƿpamað, H.      <sup>33</sup> -rem cƿædon, O.      <sup>34</sup> þ, O., *quam*.  
<sup>35</sup> mán, H.      <sup>36</sup> náman, H.



4. For evil weals,<sup>a</sup> take this same wort, work to a poultice, lay to the sore, it purgeth it; the decoction of this same wort relieveth the sore of the teeth if a man holdeth it, so warm, on the mouth.<sup>b</sup> Art. cliii.

5. For cramps, take seed of this same wort, pounded, give to drink in water, it helpeth. The same drink also, likewise serveth well against bite of snakes.

6. In like manner also, if this wort is hung upon a mans neck, it setteth snakes to flight.

BEEWORT? <sup>c</sup> CLIV.

1. This wort, which is named ἀκκίνθιον, and by another name beewort, is produced in winsome places,<sup>d</sup> and in wet ones, and also further, in stony ones.

*Knikos erioforos*, a woolly leaved thistle is the nearest English equivalent.

2. For stirring of the inwards,<sup>e</sup> and of the mie of urine, take a root of this same wort, dried and beaten to dust; give it to be drunk in warm water.

3. For lung disease,<sup>f</sup> and for the several ills which vex in the inwards, this same wort is very beneficial, taken in the manner which we before mentioned.

CUMMIN.<sup>g</sup> CLV.

1. For sore of the maw, take seed of this wort, which is named κύμινον, and by another name cummin,

*Cuminum cyminum*. Bot.

<sup>a</sup> Οἰδήματα, Diosk., *swellings*.

<sup>b</sup> Διακλύζόμενον : *rinced* in the mouth.

<sup>c</sup> *Stellaria holostea* (H.) is drawn; MS. V., fol. 61 a. From Dioskorides, iii. 19. Turn to art. vii.

<sup>d</sup> Παραδείσεις, *parks*, D.

<sup>e</sup> Κοιλίαν ἱστᾶσι, D., *the roots stay the bowels, are astringent*.

<sup>f</sup> φθισικοῖς, D., *for consumptive people*.

<sup>g</sup> The painting, MS. V., fol. 61 b, is "very like," (H.) Originally from Dioskorides, iii. 68.

on ele Ʒerodene Ʒ mid Ʒýfeðon ƷemencƷeð.<sup>1</sup> Ʒ Ʒpa<sup>2</sup>  
toƷæðere Ʒepýlled Ʒýne þonne<sup>3</sup> to clýþan leƷe to  
ðam<sup>4</sup> innoþe.

Ʒýþ nýppýt<sup>5</sup> Ʒenim þaƷ ýlcan<sup>6</sup> Ʒýrte quimmon Ʒ  
pæter<sup>7</sup> Ʒ eceð<sup>8</sup> menƷ<sup>9</sup> to Ʒomne Ʒýle ðrincan<sup>10</sup> hýt  
Ʒpemað<sup>11</sup> nýtlice. Ʒ eac on Ʒine<sup>12</sup> ƷeþiƷeð<sup>13</sup> heo næð-  
ðpan<sup>14</sup> Ʒlite pel Ʒehæleþ.

Ʒiþ ðæra<sup>15</sup> innoþa toðundennýrre<sup>16</sup> Ʒ hætan.<sup>17</sup> Ʒenim  
O. condenses. þaƷ ýlcan Ʒýrte mid Ʒinberian<sup>18</sup> Ʒecnucude<sup>19</sup> mid bea-  
nenon meolupe<sup>20</sup> Ʒýne to clýþan heo Ʒehæleþ ða to-  
ðundennýffe.<sup>21</sup>

Éac Ʒpýlce blodƷýne<sup>22</sup> of nærþýrilon<sup>23</sup> heo ƷepƷuð  
mid eceðe ƷemænƷcedum.<sup>24</sup>

## CLVI.

*Carlina*  
*acaulis*, or  
*Acarna gummi-  
fera*.

<sup>25</sup> ðeor Ʒýrt þe man camelleon alba Ʒ ofrum naman  
pulfer tær<sup>26</sup> nemneþ haƷað leaƷ ƷiþerƷæde Ʒ þƷrnyhte  
Ʒ heo haƷaþ on middan Ʒumne Ʒinepealtne cƷop Ʒ  
þƷrnyhtne<sup>27</sup> Ʒ<sup>28</sup> Ʒe biþ bƷun<sup>29</sup> on bloƷtman<sup>30</sup> behæƷð  
Ʒ<sup>28</sup> he haƷað hƷit sæð Ʒ hƷitne ƷýrtƷuman<sup>31</sup> Ʒ Ʒpýðe  
Ʒeftene.<sup>32</sup>

Ʒiþ þ ƷýrmaƷ on<sup>33</sup> þam innoþe ýmb þone naƷolan  
ðerƷen Ʒenim ðýrre ýlcan Ʒýrte ƷýrtƷuman ƷeaƷ oððe  
duft Ʒýle ðrincan on Ʒine oððe on pætere þe ær pære  
orƷane oððe ðreorƷe ðƷoƷle on Ʒepýlled hýt Ʒume þa  
ƷýrmaƷ Ʒopð Ʒelædeþ.<sup>34</sup>

<sup>1</sup> -ðón ƷemænƷðe, H.; ƷemænƷeð, B. <sup>2</sup> spá, H.; þa, O.  
<sup>3</sup> þone, H. <sup>4</sup> þæm, H. <sup>5</sup> nýppet, B. <sup>6</sup> ýleán, H.  
<sup>7</sup> pæter, H. <sup>8</sup> -ðe, O. <sup>9</sup> mænƷ, H. B. <sup>10</sup> ðrincán, H.  
<sup>11</sup> Ʒpamað, H. <sup>12</sup> Ʒíne, H. <sup>13</sup> ƷeþiƷeð, B. <sup>14</sup> næðpán, H.  
<sup>15</sup> þara, B. O. <sup>16</sup> toþúndenneyre, B. <sup>17</sup> hætan, H.;  
hætan, B. <sup>18</sup> Ʒinberíum, H.; ƷinberƷan, B.; -ne, O. <sup>19</sup> Ʒecno-  
code, B.; and adds oððe. <sup>20</sup> melupe, B. <sup>21</sup> -neyre, B.  
<sup>22</sup> rune, O. <sup>23</sup> -len, O. <sup>24</sup> -mænƷ, B.; -Ʒeð, O.; very little of these  
four lines is legible in V. <sup>25</sup> D omitted by rubricator in B.  
<sup>26</sup> tær, B. <sup>27</sup> -hte, H. <sup>28</sup> Ʒ, H. twice omits. <sup>29</sup> bƷún, H.  
<sup>30</sup> bloƷman, B. <sup>31</sup> -tƷr-, H. <sup>32</sup> Ʒertæene, B. <sup>33</sup> óu, H.  
<sup>34</sup> Ʒelædeð, B.

sodden in oil, and mingled with flour; and *when* so boiled together, then work *them* to a plaster, and lay it to the inwards.

CUMMIN.  
Art. clv.

2. For oppression of the chest, take this same wort cummin, and water and vinegar, mingle them together, give to drink, it will prove beneficial; and also swallowed in wine, it healeth well bite of snake.

3. For swelling and heat of the inwards,<sup>a</sup> take this same wort and wine berries, pounded with bean meal, work it to a poultice; it will heal the swelling.

4. It also, further, restraineth a running of blood from the nostrils, along with vinegar mingled.

#### WOLFS TEAZLE.<sup>b</sup> CLVI.

*Dipsacus  
silvestris.*

1. This wort, which is named χαμαιλέων λευκός, and by another name wolfs teazle, hath leaves reversed and thorny, and it hath in its midst a round and thorny knob, and that is brown headed in the blossoms, and hath white seed and a white and very fragrant root.

2. In case worms vex *a man* in the inwards about the navel, take juice or dust of the root of this same wort, give to drink in wine or in water, on which previously were marjoram or pennyroyal<sup>c</sup> boiled; it clean leadeth forth the worms.

<sup>a</sup> Dioskorides had διδύμων, a decorous expression for ὄρχεων, the Latin for this, testiculorum, has been translated as if intestinorum.

<sup>b</sup> See art. xxv. The figures differ. Dioskorides, iii. 10. Kühn and others now fix on *Acarua gummifera*. MS. V. draws *Cnicus pratensis* (H.) The word "reversed" is not found in Dioskorides, but all the thistle tribe protect their leaves by thorns pointing backwards as well as forwards.

<sup>c</sup> Only ὀριγάνου in Dioskor.

þýrre sylþan þýrte þýrtruman riþ penega<sup>1</sup> ȝerihce  
on pine ȝerigeð<sup>2</sup> þa pæter ȝeocan ȝedruȝeþ ðar rýlþan  
rtrcnȝþe<sup>3</sup> heo haraþ ȝerýlled ȝ ȝedrucen rið þær  
mizþan earfoðlicnýrra.<sup>4</sup>

## CLVII.

Ðeor þýrte þe man rcolimbor ȝ oþrum naman<sup>5</sup>  
nemneþ on pine ȝerýlled ȝ ȝedrucen heo  
þone fulan rrenc<sup>6</sup> ðæra<sup>7</sup> oxna ȝ ealles þær lichaman<sup>8</sup>  
afýrreþ.

Eac rýlce ðeor rýlþe þýrte ðone fulrtincendan  
mizþan forðȝelædeþ . ȝ eac halpendne<sup>9</sup> mete mannum  
ȝeȝearpaþ.

## CLVIII.

Ðeor þýrte þe man riur illýrica ȝ oðrum naman  
nemneþ<sup>10</sup> iŕ ȝecpeðen riur illýrica of ðære<sup>11</sup>  
mijenlicnýrre<sup>12</sup> hýre bloŕtmena<sup>13</sup> forþý<sup>14</sup> þe iŕ ȝeðuht  
þ heo þone heorolican boȝan mid hýre bleoȝe<sup>15</sup> efen-  
læce re<sup>16</sup> iŕ on leden<sup>17</sup> riur ȝecpeðen . ȝ heo on illý-  
rica þam lande friðor<sup>18</sup> ȝ ftrcnȝof<sup>19</sup> pexep ȝ heo  
harað leaþ ȝlæðenan ȝelice þa ȝrecar xirian hataþ ȝ  
heo harað trumne þýrtruman ȝ rýþe ȝeftencne .<sup>20</sup>  
ȝ þone man rceal mid linenan claþe befealdan<sup>21</sup> ȝ on  
rceade<sup>22</sup> ahon oððet he ȝedruȝeð beon mæȝe forðý<sup>23</sup>  
hys ȝecýnde iŕ rriþe hat<sup>24</sup> ȝ r lærbære.

Gýf hpa mýcelne hracan<sup>25</sup> þolize ȝ he þone him  
eaþelice rram<sup>26</sup> brunȝan ne<sup>27</sup> mæȝe for ðýcnýrre ȝ

<sup>1</sup> pænega, H. B.<sup>2</sup> ȝerigeð, B.<sup>3</sup> ftrænȝðe, H.<sup>4</sup> -nýrre, H.; -nerre, B.<sup>5</sup> H. omits the useless words.<sup>6</sup> rrcne, B.; ftræne, H.<sup>7</sup> þara, B.<sup>8</sup> -hom-, H.<sup>9</sup> hal-<sup>10</sup> pænðe, B.<sup>11</sup> H. omits the useless words and nemneþ.<sup>12</sup> þape, B.<sup>13</sup> -lic-, H.; -nerre, B.<sup>14</sup> bloŕtmena, B.<sup>15</sup> forþiȝ, B.<sup>16</sup> bléoȝe, B.<sup>17</sup> seo, H.<sup>18</sup> læden, H. B.<sup>19</sup> ftræðor, B.<sup>20</sup> ftrænȝof, H.<sup>21</sup> ȝeftæncne, H.<sup>22</sup> -ðon, H.<sup>23</sup> reade, B.<sup>24</sup> forðiȝ, B.<sup>25</sup> hát, H.<sup>26</sup> hracan, H.<sup>27</sup> rram, H.<sup>28</sup> ne, H. omits.

3. A root of this same wort, by weight of five pennies, taken in wine, drieth the water sick, *that is*, abates dropsy; it hath the same strength boiled, and drunken, against difficulties of the mie or urine.

WOLFS  
TEAZLE.  
Art. clvi.

*Artichoke.*<sup>a</sup> CLVII.

*Skolymos*  
*Hispanicus.*

1. This wort, which is named σκόλυμος, and by another name , boiled in wine, removeth the foul stench of the armpits, and of all the body.

2. In like wise also, this same wort leadeth forth the foul stinking mie or urine, and also prepares healing meat for men.

*Flower de luce.*<sup>b</sup> CLVIII.

*Iris florentina,*  
and *Germa-*  
*nica.*

1. This wort, which is named ἶρις ἰλλυρικὴ, and by another name , is called iris Illyrica, from the variegated show of its blossoms, since it is thought that with its colour it matcheth the heavenly bow, which in Latin is called iris, and it waxeth most and strongest in the land Illyricum, and it hath leaves like gladden, which the Greeks hight ξίριον, and it hath a firm root, and very fragrant; and one shall enfold this with a linen cloth, and hang it up in the shade, till that it be dried, since its kind, or nature, is very hot and sleep bearing.

2. If one suffer mickle hreak, *that is*, a great collection of phlegm in the throat, and he may not easily

<sup>a</sup> Originally from Dioskorides, iii. 16. Artichoke is drawn in the Vienna MS. *Knikos pratensis* was Sprengels interpretation.

<sup>b</sup> The drawing is destroyed, MS. V., fol. 62 a. The original is Dioskor., i. 1. Isidorus, Orig. xviii. 9, abridges in nearly the same words.

to hnerce<sup>1</sup> ġenime of þýrre pýrte pýrtruman<sup>2</sup> ðær  
dufter ġmæle ġecnucude<sup>3</sup> tyn penega<sup>4</sup> ġerihste ġýlle  
ðrincan færtende on hþon beope feoper ſcencear<sup>5</sup>  
þrý<sup>6</sup> daġar of ðæt he ġý ġehæled.<sup>7</sup>

Ðam ġelice þ̅ duft<sup>8</sup> þýrre ġýlfan<sup>9</sup> pýrte on hþon<sup>10</sup>  
beope ġeriged<sup>11</sup> ðone ġlep<sup>12</sup> onġelædeþ.<sup>13</sup> ʒ eac<sup>14</sup> þæra<sup>15</sup>  
innopa aſtýrunge ġelirigað.<sup>16</sup>

Ʒac<sup>17</sup> ġpýlce þ̅ duft þýrre ýlcan pýrte næddþena  
ġlitaz ġelacnaþ.<sup>18</sup> þ̅ ġýlfe ġemet þ̅ pe heþ<sup>19</sup> beforan  
cþædon þær dufter ðýrre ýlcan pýrte ġur illýrice for  
an mið eceðe ġemeneged<sup>20</sup> ʒ ġeðruncen hýt fþemað<sup>21</sup>  
þam<sup>22</sup> þe ġur ġecýndelice fæð ġim ġýlf pýllef fþam  
ġeriteþ þone leahtor ġrecar ġonophoeam nemneþ.  
ġýf ġit þonne ġoðlice þam ýlcan ġemete mið þine ġe-  
mænged<sup>23</sup> býþ ġit þæra<sup>24</sup> þifa moðoðlican aſtýreð  
þeah hý<sup>25</sup> ær lanġæ<sup>26</sup> forlætene<sup>27</sup> þæron.

Þið cýrnlu ʒ þið ealle ýfele<sup>28</sup> cumulu ġenim ðýrre<sup>29</sup>  
ýlcan pýrte pýrtruman<sup>30</sup> ġpa anpeallne þel ġeðri-  
gedne.<sup>31</sup> ʒ þiððan ġerodenne<sup>32</sup> enuca hýne ðonne ġpa  
hnerene pýre to elýþan leze to ðam þape hýt to-  
fepeþ.

Ʒac<sup>33</sup> ſpa þome<sup>34</sup> hýt fþemað<sup>35</sup> þið ðær heafodeþ<sup>36</sup>  
þape mið eceðe ʒ mið þoran þore ġemeneged.<sup>37</sup>

## CLIX.

Þið ġiþer þeocnýrre ġenim þaz pýrte þe man elle-  
borum album ʒ oðrum naman<sup>38</sup> nemneþ  
ġeðriġede ʒ to dufter ġecnucude<sup>39</sup> pýle ðrincan<sup>40</sup> on

<sup>1</sup> c, erased in H., wishing to make *tohnerre*, *toughness*. <sup>2</sup> -mán, H.

<sup>3</sup> -cnué-, H.; *ġecnocudeþ*, B. <sup>4</sup> pænega, H. B. <sup>5</sup> ſcencear, B.;

seoron ſcæncear, H. <sup>6</sup> þrýg, B. <sup>7</sup> ġehæled, B. <sup>8</sup> þæs ð., H.

<sup>9</sup> ýlcan, H. <sup>10</sup> hþon, B. <sup>11</sup> beope ġeriged, B. <sup>12</sup> flæp, H.

<sup>13</sup> -læð-, B. <sup>14</sup> Các, H. <sup>15</sup> þapa, B. <sup>16</sup> -egað, B. <sup>17</sup> Các, H.

<sup>18</sup> -lác-, B. <sup>19</sup> hép, B. <sup>20</sup> ġemænged, H. B. <sup>21</sup> fþamað, H.

<sup>22</sup> þæm, H. <sup>23</sup> ġemetegud, V. H. <sup>24</sup> þapa, B. <sup>25</sup> ġig, B.

<sup>26</sup> lanġe, B. <sup>27</sup> forlæde, H. <sup>28</sup> yfelu, B. <sup>29</sup> ðaz, H., expecting

an accusative. <sup>30</sup> -mán, H. <sup>31</sup> ġeðriġede, H. <sup>32</sup> -ðene, H. B.

bring it *away* from him for its thickness, and as too nesh, let him take of the dust of a root of this wort, pounded small, by weight of ten pennies, give to drink *to the sufferer*, fasting, in lithe beer, four draughts for three days, till that he be healed.

FLOWER DE  
LUCE.  
Art. clviii.

3. Like to that, the dust of this same wort taken in lithe beer leadeth on sleep, and also alleviates stirring of the inwards.

4. In the same way also, the dust of this same wort cures the bites of serpents. The same quantity that we before said, of the dust of this same wort iris Illyrica, mingled with vinegar, and drunken, is of benefit to him, cui sponte semen naturale profluit, quem morbum Græci γονόρροισιν nominant. Sin autem eodem modo cum vino ad mensuram datur, feminarum καταμήνια provocat, etsi multo ante tempore interrupta sunt.

5. For kernels and for all evil lumps, take a root of this same wort, so entire, well dried, and then sodden, pound it then so nesh, work it to a plaster, lay it to the sore; it removes it.

6. It also, moreover, is of benefit for sore of the head (if) mixed with vinegar and ooze of rose.

*White hellebore.*<sup>a</sup> CLIX.

*Veratrum  
album. Bot.*

For liver sickness, take this wort, which is named helleborus albus, and by another name , dried and knocked to dust, give to drink in warm

<sup>a</sup> The drawing in MS. V. has some resemblance, but is "Scilla." (H.)

<sup>33</sup> Εάε, H.

<sup>34</sup> rame, B.

<sup>35</sup> ῥάμαδ, H.

<sup>36</sup> hearðer, B.

<sup>37</sup> ζεμæncgeð, H.; -mæng-, B.

<sup>38</sup> H. omits the useless words.

<sup>39</sup> ζεcnocode, B.

<sup>40</sup> δῖmcan, H.

V. is eaten in  
holes here.

pearumum pætere þær dyrter rýx cuculear fulle hit  
zelacnað<sup>1</sup> þa lifre þæt rýlfe iſ framizendlic.<sup>2</sup> læcedom  
on pine zehíged<sup>3</sup> onſean ealle attru.

## CLX.

Þið þam ferore<sup>4</sup> þe þý feorðan dæge on<sup>5</sup> man  
becýmeþ<sup>6</sup> zenim þýſſe pýrte rear þe man<sup>7</sup> deſſimion y  
oþrum naman<sup>8</sup> nemneþ pel zegaderioð  
y þ mid pirope zecnucud.<sup>9</sup> y zemenczed<sup>10</sup> y ðæra<sup>11</sup>  
pipercoſna rý ofer tæl þ ýſ þonne þý forman<sup>12</sup> dæge  
an<sup>13</sup> y þrittiſ. y þý oðrum dæge feorontýne. y ðý  
þriððan dæge þreoþýne.<sup>14</sup> zýf þu him<sup>15</sup> þiſ rýllet  
toforan þære<sup>16</sup> zenealæcencze þær feroref pundorlicre  
hrædnýſſe<sup>17</sup> he bið alýſed.

## CLXI.

Deor pýrt þe man æcioſ y oþrum naman<sup>18</sup>  
nemneþ haſað ſæð zelic næððran hearðe y heo<sup>19</sup>  
haſað lange leaſ y ſtiþe y heo manega ſtelan of  
hýre aſendeþ<sup>20</sup> heo haſað þýnne leaſ y ða hronlice  
þýrnihte y heo haſað betreox þam leaſon<sup>21</sup> bſune  
bloſtman<sup>22</sup> y betreonan<sup>23</sup> ðam bloſtmum<sup>24</sup> heo haſað  
ſſa pe ær cſædon ſæð zelic næððran hearðe y hýre  
pýrtſuma ýſ zehſæde y ſſearſ.

Þýþ næððrena ſlitaf<sup>25</sup> zenim ðýſſe ýlean pýrte pýrt-  
uman<sup>26</sup> þe pe æcioſ nemdon rýle ðruncan on<sup>27</sup> pine  
hýt ſſemað<sup>28</sup> ze ær ðam ſhte ze æfter. ðe ſýlſa  
ðrenc<sup>29</sup> eac<sup>30</sup> ſſýlce þæra<sup>31</sup> lendena<sup>32</sup> ſáſ zehðiſað.<sup>33</sup>

<sup>1</sup> zelácnoð, H.

<sup>2</sup> ſſaſendlic, B., so.

<sup>3</sup> zehíged, B.

<sup>4</sup> ſepe, H., by contraction.

<sup>5</sup> ón, H.

<sup>6</sup> -cýmð, B.

<sup>7</sup> V. omits two words.

<sup>8</sup> H. omits the useless phrase.

<sup>9</sup> zecnocoð, B.

<sup>10</sup> -mæng-, B.; -mænc-, H.

<sup>11</sup> þapa, B.

<sup>12</sup> feorþan, H.

<sup>13</sup> án, B.

<sup>14</sup> þreoþene, B.

<sup>15</sup> him, H. omits.

<sup>16</sup> þape, B.

<sup>17</sup> -neſſe, B.

<sup>18</sup> H. omits the useless words.

<sup>19</sup> he, V. H.

<sup>20</sup> aſendeð, B.

<sup>21</sup> léaſon, B.

<sup>22</sup> bloſtman, B.

<sup>23</sup> -non, B.

<sup>24</sup> bloſtman, B.; -tman, H., and omits the next two



water, of the dust six spoons full; it cures the liver. That same is a beneficial leechdom swallowed in wine, against all poisons.

WHITE  
HELLEBORE.  
Art. clix.

*Field larkspur.*<sup>a</sup> CLX.

*Delphinium  
consolida.* Bot.

For the fever which cometh on a man the fourth day, take juice of this wort, which is named δελφίνιον, and by another name *larkspur*, well gathered and that pounded with pepper, and mixed, and of the pepper-corns let there be an over tale, *or odd number*, that is, on the first day, one and thirty; and on the second day, seventeen; and on the third day, thirteen. If thou givest him this before the access of the fever, with wondrous quickness he will be released.

<sup>b</sup> CLXI.

*Echium  
rubrum.*

This wort, which is named ἔχιον, and by another name , hath seed like an adders head, and it hath long leaves and stiff, and it upsendeth many stalks out it; it hath thin leaves, and them somewhat thorny, and it hath betwixt the leaves brown blossoms, and between the blossoms it hath, as we ere said, seed like an adders head, and its root is minute and swart.

2. For bites of snakes, take a root of this wort, which we named echium, give it to drink in wine, it is beneficial either before the bite or after. The same drink, also similarly relieves a sore of the loins, and

<sup>a</sup> By the drawing, MS. V., fol. 62 c, Larkspur is intended.

<sup>b</sup> Originally from Dioskorides, iv. 27. A fanciful figure in MS. V., fol. 63 a.

words. <sup>25</sup> ρητάρ, H. <sup>26</sup> -τρυμάν, H. <sup>27</sup> δρίνκαν όν, H.  
<sup>28</sup> ράμαδ, H. <sup>29</sup> δρίνε, B. <sup>30</sup> δρᾶνε· Εάε, H. <sup>31</sup> βαρα, B.  
<sup>32</sup> λᾶνδᾶνα, B. <sup>33</sup> -εγαδ, B.; γεβίγοδ, H.

ƿ eac<sup>1</sup> ƿriȝe on ƿreorƿon meole ȝeȝearpað.<sup>2</sup> Soðlice an miht ƿr þȝrre ƿȝrte . ƿ þær ƿȝrƿtƿuman . ƿ þær ȝædeȝ.

## CLXII.

Ƣeor ƿȝrƿ þe man centimorbia ƿ oðrum naman nemneþ<sup>3</sup> bȝþ cenneð<sup>4</sup> on beȝanum ȝƿopum ƿ on ȝtænigum ƿ þ<sup>5</sup> on ðunum<sup>6</sup> ƿ on ƿȝnȝumum<sup>7</sup> ȝƿopum . ƿ heo<sup>8</sup> of anre tȝrƿ manega boȝar aȝendeþ .<sup>9</sup> ƿ heo iȝ ȝehƿædon<sup>10</sup> leaƿun<sup>11</sup> ƿ ȝinepealton ƿ toȝlitenon<sup>12</sup> ƿ heo haƿað þar mihte to laenunȝe . ȝiȝ hopȝ<sup>13</sup> on hȝiȝe oððe on þam boȝum aȝȝrð ȝȝ . ƿ hȝt open sȝ ȝenim þar ƿȝrte ealle ȝeðriȝede ƿ to ƿȝðe<sup>14</sup> ƿmælon<sup>15</sup> ðurte ȝecnucude<sup>16</sup> ȝeȝceað<sup>17</sup> to ðam ȝape heo hit ȝehæleþ . þu ƿunðpaȝt ðære<sup>18</sup> ȝeȝnemunȝe.

## CLXIII.

Ƣeor ƿȝrƿ ðe man ȝeorðiaȝ<sup>19</sup> ƿ oðrum naman<sup>20</sup> nemneþ haƿaþ ȝræc ƿȝylce leac<sup>21</sup> ƿ heo eac ƿorþȝ<sup>22</sup> ȝeorðioȝ ȝecepden ƿr . þeor ƿȝrƿ bȝþ cenneð<sup>23</sup> on morum ƿ heo haƿaþ leaȝ<sup>24</sup> ȝinepealte . ƿ ða<sup>25</sup> biȝtepe<sup>26</sup> on bȝrȝincȝe .<sup>27</sup> ƿ heo haƿaþ ȝeoȝer ecȝeðne ȝtelan ƿ ȝealupe bloȝtman.<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> eac, H.      <sup>2</sup> -pupað, H.      <sup>3</sup> H. omits four words.      <sup>4</sup> cenneð, H. B.      <sup>5</sup> þ is in V. B. H.      <sup>6</sup> ðunum, H.      <sup>7</sup> -sumon, H.      <sup>8</sup> heo, H.      <sup>9</sup> aȝendeð, B.      <sup>10</sup> -hȝæð-, B.      <sup>11</sup> leaȝon, H.      <sup>12</sup> -non, H.      <sup>13</sup> hopȝ, altered to hopeȝ, *hump*, H.      <sup>14</sup> ȝriȝon, H.      <sup>15</sup> ȝmalon, B.      <sup>16</sup> ȝecnocude, B.      <sup>17</sup> ȝeȝcæð, B.      <sup>18</sup> þape, B.; þæpa, H.      <sup>19</sup> ȝeorðioȝ, B. H., and index of V.      <sup>20</sup> H. omits the useless words.      <sup>21</sup> leac, H., and omits three words.      <sup>22</sup> ȝorþȝ, B.      <sup>23</sup> cenneð, H. B.      <sup>24</sup> leaȝ, H.      <sup>25</sup> beoð, H. adds.      <sup>26</sup> biȝtepe, H.; biȝtepe, B.      <sup>27</sup> -ȝincȝe, B.      <sup>28</sup> bloȝman, B.

also when dry promotes milk in the breasts. In fact, Art. clxi.  
there is one *and the same* efficacy in the wort, and  
the root, and the seed.

<sup>a</sup> CLXII.

This wort, which is named centimorbia, and by  
another name , is produced in cultivated  
places, and in stony ones, and on downs, and in  
winsome places; and from one turf it upsendeth many  
boughs, and it is of minute and round and serrated  
leaves, and it hath this might towards leechening. If  
a horse be injured on back or on the shoulders, and  
*the sore* be open, take this wort, all dried and pounded  
to very small dust; shed it on the sore, it will heal  
it; thou shalt wonder at the benefit.

*Water germander.*<sup>b</sup> CLXIII.

*Teukrion*  
*skordion.* Bot.

1. This wort, which is named σκόρδιον, and by another  
name , hath a smack<sup>c</sup> as a leek, and it also  
hence is called skordion. This wort is produced in  
moors, and it hath round leaves, and them of a bitter  
taste, and it hath a four edged stalk and fallow  
blossoms.

---

<sup>a</sup> Lovell, Lyte, Nemnich agree that Centimorbia is Num-  
mularia, that is, *Lysimachia nummularia*, Bot., but this  
plant does not agree with the description in the text, for it  
grows on very wet soil. The figure in MS. V., fol. 63 b, has  
an upright stem.

<sup>b</sup> The first source is Dioskorides, iii. 125. The figure in  
MS. V., fol. 63 c, is "a very neat representation of *Epime-  
dium Alpinum*" (H.), *Barren wort*.

<sup>c</sup> Οσμῆ, Diosk., *smell*. "The whole herb is very bitter,  
with a strong disagreeable scent, somewhat approaching to  
garlic."

ƿið þær miȝðan aȝtýrunȝe ȝenim þaȝ ƿýrte ȝeorðioȝ  
ȝpa ȝrene ȝecnucude .<sup>1</sup> ȝ on ƿine ȝeƿiȝede oððe ðriȝȝe  
on ƿine ȝeƿýllede ȝýle ðruncan heo þone miȝðan  
aȝtýreþ.<sup>2</sup>

Ʒac<sup>3</sup> þ̅ ȝýlfe ȝremað<sup>4</sup> ƿið næðrena<sup>5</sup> ȝlitaj . ȝ ƿið  
ealle atȝru ȝ ƿið þær<sup>6</sup> maȝan ȝape ſpa ƿe ær cƿædon  
ƿið þær miȝðan ýrmðe.

ƿið þa ȝerýnnincȝe þær ƿorȝmeȝ<sup>7</sup> ým<sup>8</sup> ða bƿeoſt  
ȝenim þaȝ ýlcan ƿýrte týn ƿeneȝa<sup>9</sup> ȝeƿihtc mid huniȝe  
ȝemencȝeð<sup>10</sup> ȝýle þicȝean<sup>11</sup> anne<sup>12</sup> cuculepe ſulne þa  
bƿeoȝc beoð aƿeorȝmude.<sup>13</sup>

ƿið ƿoȝc adle ȝenim þaȝ ýlcan ƿýrte on eceðe ȝe-  
cnucude<sup>14</sup> oððe on ƿætepe ȝýle ðruncan hýt ȝremað<sup>15</sup>  
ƿel.

ƿið niƿe ƿunða ȝenim þaȝ ýlcan ƿýrte ȝýlfe ȝe-  
cnucude<sup>16</sup> leȝe to ðam ƿundum heo hý<sup>17</sup> ȝeƿeoðeþ .  
ȝ eac<sup>18</sup> heo mid huniȝe ȝemencȝeð<sup>19</sup> ealde ƿunða  
aƿeorȝmaþ ȝ ȝehæleþ .<sup>20</sup> ȝ eac hýpe ðurȝc ƿexende<sup>21</sup>  
ȝlæȝc ƿel ȝehnæceþ .<sup>22</sup>

## CLXIV.

Read *Milium*,  
from gl.  
Laud. 567.

ðeoȝ ƿýrȝc þe man ami<sup>23</sup> ȝ oðrum naman miluuium  
nemneþ ȝ eac ȝume men . hatað<sup>24</sup> haȝað ȝe-  
cƿeme ȝæð to læcedome þ̅ on ƿine ȝeȝealð<sup>25</sup> býð ƿel  
ȝremað<sup>26</sup> ƿið<sup>27</sup> þær innoðeȝ aȝtýrunȝe . ȝ ƿið eaȝroð-  
licnýȝe<sup>28</sup> ðær miȝðan . ȝ ƿið ƿilðeoƿa ȝlitaj ȝ eac<sup>29</sup>  
hýt ða monodlican ƿorðȝecȝeþ . ȝ ƿið ƿommaȝ þær<sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ȝecnocode, B.<sup>2</sup> áft-, H.<sup>3</sup> Ʒac, H.<sup>4</sup> ȝpamað, H.<sup>5</sup> næðpan, H. B.<sup>6</sup> þær, H. omits.<sup>7</sup> ƿorȝmeȝ, B.<sup>8</sup> ýmb,

H. B.

<sup>9</sup> ƿæneȝa, H. B.<sup>10</sup> -mæng-, B. ; -mænc-, H.<sup>11</sup> þicean, H. ; þicȝan, B.<sup>12</sup> ænne, B.<sup>13</sup> -maðe, H. ; -mode, B.<sup>14</sup> ȝecnocode, B.<sup>15</sup> ȝpamað, H.<sup>16</sup> ȝecnocode, B.<sup>17</sup> hiȝ, B.<sup>18</sup> eac, H.<sup>19</sup> -mænc-, H. ; -mæng-, B.<sup>20</sup> -hæł-, B.<sup>21</sup> ƿeax-, B.<sup>22</sup> -hnæc-, B. ; -hnec-, H.<sup>23</sup> aíní, O.<sup>24</sup> H. O.

omit the idle words.

<sup>25</sup> ȝefælð, O.<sup>26</sup> ȝpamað, H.<sup>27</sup> ƿið,

2. For stirring of the mie, take this wort skordion, so green, pounded, and taken in wine, or boiled in wine, dry, give it to drink; it stirreth the mie *or urine*.

WATER  
GERMANDER.  
Art. clxiii.

3. The same also is of benefit for bites of snakes, and against all poisons, and for the sore of the maw, as we ere said, for disorder of the mie.

4. For the running of ratten about the breasts, take this ilk wort, by weight of ten pennies, mingled with honey, administer one spoon full; the breasts will be purged.

5. For foot disease, take this same wort, pounded in vinegar or in water, give it to drink; it helpeth well.

6. For new wounds, take this same wort by itself, pounded, lay it to the wounds, it will unite them; and mingled with honey, it also purgeth and healeth old wounds. And the dust of it also well restraineth waxing flesh.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>b</sup> CLXIV.

*Ammi copticum.*

1. This wort, which is named ἄμμι, and by another name milium, and *which* also some men call , hath seed convenient for leechdom, which is given in wine; it is of good benefit for a stirring of the inwards, and for difficulty of the mie *or strangury*, and for rendings of wild deer *or beasts*, and it also calleth forth the καταμήνια. And for blemishes of the body,

<sup>a</sup> Ξηρὰ δὲ ὑπερσαρκώματα στέλλει. Dioskor. Lye gave a wrong sense to zehnaëcan.

<sup>b</sup> From Dioskorides, iii. 70. An umbelliferous plant is drawn, MS. V., fol. 58 a.

O. omits.

<sup>28</sup> -nerre, B.; earfornýffe, O.

<sup>29</sup> eac, H. omits.

<sup>30</sup> ὄaf, O.

lichaman<sup>1</sup> ġenim þýrre ġýlfan<sup>2</sup> þýrte<sup>3</sup> ġæð mid huniġe  
ġecnucud<sup>4</sup> hýt afýrreð<sup>5</sup> þa pommas.

Þið æblæcnýrre<sup>6</sup> ġ æhiþnerre þær lichaman<sup>7</sup> ðo  
þ ġýlfe.<sup>8</sup> þ ýr þ þu þone<sup>9</sup> lichaman mid þam ýlcan  
ġefmýre<sup>10</sup> oððe<sup>11</sup> ýle ðruncan hýt þa æhiþnerre<sup>12</sup>  
ofġenimeð.

### Bán þýrt. CLXV.

Dioskorides is  
considered to  
describe not  
Viola, but the  
varieties of  
*Matthiola*  
*incana* and  
*Cheiranthus*  
*cheiri*, our  
stock and wall-  
flower.

Ðeor þýrt þe man uiolam ġ oðrum naman ban-  
þýrt nemneð ýr ðreora cýnna þonne ýr an þrun  
barup. ġ oþer hþit.<sup>13</sup> þruiðde ir ġeolup.<sup>14</sup> ðonne ir ġeo  
ġeolupe ġpa þeah fþiþoft<sup>15</sup> læceon<sup>16</sup> ġecpeme.

Þið þær cþiðan ġape ġ þið þone hætan<sup>17</sup> ġenim þar  
ýlcan þýrte ġecnucude<sup>18</sup> ġ underġelede<sup>19</sup> heo hýne ġe-  
lihþeþ. eac ġpýlce heo ða monoðhcan fopðġeciþeþ.

Þiþ mirenlice<sup>20</sup> leahþar ðær bæcþearmar<sup>21</sup> þa ġa-  
zadar hatað<sup>22</sup> þ ir ġpa þeah ġriðort þær blodeþ.  
utþýne ġenim þýrre ýlcan þýrte leaþ ġecnucude<sup>23</sup> ġ  
to clýþan ġemencġede<sup>24</sup> hý<sup>25</sup> þa untþumnýffe<sup>26</sup> ealle  
ġehæleþ.

þýrre<sup>27</sup> ġýlfan þýrte leaþ<sup>28</sup> mid huniġe ġecnucude<sup>29</sup>  
ġ ġemencġede<sup>30</sup> þone cancor þæra<sup>31</sup> toða ġehæleð<sup>32</sup> of  
ðam fop of ða teþ fealleð.<sup>33</sup>

Þýþ ða monoðhcan to aþtýrþenenne<sup>34</sup> ġenim þýffe  
ýlcan þýrte ġæðer týn þeneġa<sup>35</sup> ġepihþe on þine ġe-  
cnucud<sup>36</sup> ġ ġeðruncen oððe mid huniġe ġecnucud<sup>36</sup> ġ

<sup>1</sup> -mon, B.      <sup>2</sup> ýlcan, H.; B. O. omit.      <sup>3</sup> þýrtan, B.  
<sup>4</sup> -cud, O.; ġecnocud, B.      <sup>5</sup> afýrþeð, O.      <sup>6</sup> -nerre, B.  
<sup>7</sup> -hom-, H.      <sup>8</sup> H. repeats þ ġýlfe.      <sup>9</sup> þon, V.      <sup>10</sup> -pa, B.;  
-ru, O.      <sup>11</sup> oððer, O.      <sup>12</sup> -nyfla, O.      <sup>13</sup> hþit, B.      <sup>14</sup> ġeola, B.;  
ġelupe, H.      <sup>15</sup> fþiþoft, B. omits.      <sup>16</sup> læcon, B.      <sup>17</sup> hætan, B.  
<sup>18</sup> ġecnocode, B.      <sup>19</sup> -lede, H., by contraction; -léde, B.      <sup>20</sup> mýrþice, B.  
<sup>21</sup> -meþ, B.      <sup>22</sup> hateð, H.      <sup>23</sup> ġecnocode, B.      <sup>24</sup> -mænc-, H.  
<sup>25</sup> hýg, B.      <sup>26</sup> -nerre, B.      <sup>27</sup> þ, omitted in B.      <sup>28</sup> leaþ, H. omits,  
spoiling the sense.      <sup>29</sup> ġecnocode, B.      <sup>30</sup> -mænc-, H.; -mæng-, B.  
<sup>31</sup> -þapa, B.      <sup>32</sup> ġehæleð, B.      <sup>33</sup> feallað, H.; ġefealleð, B.  
<sup>34</sup> -ġýþenne, H.      <sup>35</sup> ġæneġa, H. B.      <sup>36</sup> ġecnocud, B., twice.

take seed of this same wort, pounded with honey; it removes the blemishes. Art. cxiv.

2. For paleness and discoloration of the body,<sup>a</sup> do the same, that is, that thou smear the body with the same, or give it to be drunk; it taketh off the discoloration.

BONE WORT, *Yellow pansy*.<sup>b</sup> CLXV.

*Viola lutea.*  
*Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named viola, and by another name bone wort, is of three kinds; one is a brown purple, and another white, a third is yellow; the yellow then is the most suitable to leeches.

2. For sore and heat of the μήτρα, take this ilk wort, pounded and underlaid, it lighteneth the heat; it also calleth forth the καταμήνια.

3. For various maladies of the back gut, or anus, which we call ραγάδας,<sup>c</sup> rents, that is, however, chiefly an outrunning of the blood, take leaves of this same wort, pounded and mingled to form a poultice; it healeth all the infirmities.

4. Leaves of this same wort, bruised and mingled with honey, heal the canker of the teeth,<sup>d</sup> from which often the teeth fall out.

5. For the καταμήνια, to stir them, take of seed of this same wort, by weight of ten pennies, pounded in wine, and drunken, or bruised with honey, and laid

<sup>a</sup> Dioskorides was rather different; τρέπει δὲ καὶ χροῖαν πινόμενον καὶ συγχριόμενον ἐπὶ τὸ χλωρότερον.

<sup>b</sup> The source is Dioskorides, iii. 138. Λευκόϊον; and the mediæval synonyms are *Viola alba*, *Viola matronalis*. Stock seems drawn, MS. V., fol. 58 b.

<sup>c</sup> Ραγάδας τὰς ἐν δακτυλῷ; Plinius has "Rimas sedis." Celsus also, vi., xviii. 7, de Ani morbis, says, "Ac primum in eo sæpe, et quidem pluribus locis, cutis scinditur; ραγάδια Græci vocant."

<sup>d</sup> Ἀφθας, Dioskor.

to ðam gecýndelican lime geleð<sup>1</sup> hýt þa monoðlican  
aftýrþe<sup>2</sup> ʒ þ tudder of þam cpiðan zelædeþ.

Þið miltan ʒape ʒenim þýrre ylcan þýrte þýrttu-  
man on ecede ʒecnucudne<sup>3</sup> leʒe to ðære<sup>4</sup> miltan hit  
fremað.<sup>5</sup>

## CLXVI.

Þið nipe pundela ʒ eac<sup>6</sup> pið ealde ʒenim þýrre þýrte  
leaþ þe man uiola purpura ʒ oðrum naman  
nemneþ ʒ þýrle<sup>7</sup> æʒþneþ ʒelice mýcel leʒe to ðam  
pundum ʒceaplice hýt hý<sup>8</sup> ʒehæleð. ʒ eac ʒerpel ʒ  
ealle ýfele ʒeʒaderunga hýt tolyreð.

Þiþ ðær maʒan hearðnýfle<sup>9</sup> ʒenim þýrre ylcan þýrte  
bloʒtman<sup>10</sup> on huniʒe ʒemencʒede<sup>11</sup> ʒ mid fpiðe ʒoðon<sup>12</sup>  
þine ʒepeʒede þær maʒan hearðnýf.<sup>13</sup> býð ʒeliðiʒað.<sup>14</sup>

## CLXVII.

Deoʒ þýrt þe man zamalentition ʒ oþrum naman  
nemneþ býð cenned<sup>15</sup> on fænizum ʒtopum  
ʒ on ðunum.

Þið ealle<sup>16</sup> pundela ʒenim þar þýrte zamalentition  
pel mid þýrle ʒecnucude<sup>17</sup> butan<sup>18</sup> ʒealte leʒe to ðam  
pundum ealle heo hý<sup>19</sup> ʒehæleþ.

Eft pið cancor punda ʒenim þar ylcan þýrte zama-  
lentition ʒeðriʒede<sup>20</sup> ʒ to fpiþe ʒmalon ðurte ʒecnu-  
cude<sup>21</sup> leʒe to ðam pundum ealne þone bite þær canceþ  
heo afeorpað.

<sup>1</sup> ʒe, H. omits; ʒeléd, B.    <sup>2</sup> -pað, B.    <sup>3</sup> ʒecnocodne, B.; -ðe, H.  
<sup>4</sup> ʒape, B.    <sup>5</sup> ʒpamað, H.    <sup>6</sup> eác, H.    <sup>7</sup> ryle, B., an error.    <sup>8</sup> hýʒ, B.  
<sup>9</sup> nerre, B.    <sup>10</sup> bloʒman, B.    <sup>11</sup> -mæng-, B.; ʒemencʒed, H.  
<sup>12</sup> ʒoðan, H.    <sup>13</sup> -ner, B.    <sup>14</sup> -eʒoð, B.; -iʒoð, H.    <sup>15</sup> cænned, H. B.  
<sup>16</sup> eale, H.    <sup>17</sup> ʒecnocode, B.; ʒecnude, H., by contraction.    <sup>18</sup> ton, B.  
<sup>19</sup> hýʒ, B.    <sup>20</sup> -ʒʒ-, B.    <sup>21</sup> ʒecnocode, B.; ʒecnude, H., by contrac-  
tion.



to the naturalia; it stirreth the *καταμήνια*, and leadeth BONE WORT.  
Art. clxv.  
*τὸ ἔμβρυον ἐκ τῆς μήτρας.*

6. For sore of the milt, take a root of this ilk wort, pounded in vinegar, lay to the milt; it benefits.

*The violet.*<sup>a</sup> CLXVI.

*Viola odorata,*  
*Bot.*

1. For new wounds, and also for old, take leaves of this wort, which man nameth *viola purpurea*, and by another name *violet*, and fat, of either of *them* alike much, lay to the wounds, sharply it healeth them; and also swellings and all evil gatherings it dissipates.

2 For hardness of the maw, take blossoms of this same wort, mingled with honey, and soaked in very good wine; the hardness of the maw will be relieved.

CLXVII.

1. This wort, which man nameth *zamalentition*,<sup>b</sup> and by another name , is produced in stony places and on downs.

2. For all wounds, take this wort *zamalentition*, well beaten up with fat, without salt, lay to the wounds; it healeth them all.

3. Again, for cancer wounds, take this ilk wort, *zamalentition*, dried, and pounded to very small dust, lay to the wounds; it purgeth away all the bite of the cancer.

---

<sup>a</sup> Some approach is made to the purple violet, MS. V., fol. 58 c.

<sup>b</sup> *Zamalenticion*. MS. T., fol. 57 b. The figure in MS. V. shows a root, three stalks with opposite sessile leaves and terminals. *Zamalentition*, a xiv. century Latin MS., Trin. Coll. Cambridge, O. 2. 48.



## CLXVIII.

*Anchusa tinctoria. Bot.*

1. This wort, which is named ἄγχουσα, and by another name , is produced in cultivated places, and on smooth ones; and thou shalt take this wort in the month which is called March. There are two kinds of this wort, one is that which the Africans call barbatus, *bearded*; the other is much approved for leechdoms, and this is produced first in the land which one calleth Persia; and it is of sharp and thorny leaves, without a stele or stalk.

2. <sup>b</sup>For a bad burn, take a root of this wort anchusa, sodden in oil, and mingled with wax, in the manner in which thou wouldst work a plaster or a poultice, lay to the burn; wonderfully it healeth.

CORIANDER.<sup>c</sup> CLXIX.

The fig. in MS. V. is neither *Plantago psyllium* nor *Coriandrum sativum*, but more like *Pastinaca opopanax*.

1. This wort is called ψύλλιον, since it hath seed as fleas (ψύλλα being *flea*), whence in Latin also it is named pulicaria (*from pulicem, flea*), and some men also call it *flea wort*; and it hath minute leaves, and rough, and it hath a stalk, and that tufty with boughs, and it is by nature dry and tender, and it is produced in cultivated places.

<sup>a</sup> Sprengel says, Ἀγχουσα = *Anchusa Italica*, A. ἐτέρη = *A. tinctoria*, and A. τρίτη = *Litho-spermum fruticosum*. The drawing in MS. V., fol. 67 a, "may have been intended to represent the root and terrestrial leaves of *A. tinctoria*." (H.)

<sup>b</sup> This leechdom stands first in Dioskorides on *Anchusa* (iv. 23), but the previous paragraph is not found in him.

<sup>c</sup> This article is abridged from Dioskorides (iv. 70). *Plantago psyllium* is drawn in the Vienna MS.

O. abridges. <sup>31</sup> hæfð, H. <sup>32</sup> V. seems to have puhe. <sup>33</sup> hæjað, H.  
<sup>34</sup> ðrüge, H. <sup>35</sup> V. can scarce be read here. <sup>36</sup> cænneð, H.

Þið cýrnlu<sup>1</sup> ʒ ʒið ealle ýfele ʒeʒaderunʒa<sup>2</sup> ʒenim  
þýrre þýrte ʒæder ʒecnucudeʒ<sup>3</sup> an ele ʒæt ʒul ʒ  
tpeʒen bollan ʒulle ʒæteʒef menʒc<sup>4</sup> toʒomne<sup>5</sup> ʒyle  
ðrincan.<sup>6</sup> nim þonne of ðam ʒýlfan ʒæde þýre  
blaʒteʒ<sup>7</sup> leʒe to ðam ʒape hýt býþ ʒehæled.

Þið heafuð ʒape do þ ʒýlfe mið ʒoʒan ʒoʒe<sup>8</sup> ʒ mið  
ʒæteʒe ʒeʒeʒed.<sup>9</sup>

## CLXX.

*Rosa semper-  
virens* and not  
*R. canina* is  
meant by Dios-  
korides (Dau-  
beny).

Ðeoʒ þýrte þe man cýnoʒ batuʒ ʒ oðrum naman  
nemneþ ðonne hýt man of ðam stelan  
ʒenimeþ heo bið þam ʒoman<sup>10</sup> ʒtið ʒ ʒiðerʒæde ʒoʒ  
mete ʒeʒiʒed ac heo ʒpa þeah ða hʒeoʒt aʒeoʒmað ʒ  
ʒpa hʒýlce þincʒ ʒpa ʒýndon aʒope oððe biʒeʒe ðeah  
hýt þam maʒan ðeʒien hi ʒpa þeah ðæʒe miłtan pel  
ʒʒemað.<sup>11</sup> þýrre ýlcen þýrte bloʒtma<sup>12</sup> ʒedʒuncen ʒpa  
þone man ʒelacnað þ he þuph ðone<sup>13</sup> miʒþan ʒoʒð  
ʒelæded bið. ʒ he eac bloðʒýnaʒ aʒeoʒmaþ.

Et ʒið miłtan ʒape ʒenim<sup>14</sup> þýfse ýlcen þýrte þýrt-  
tʒuman of ðæʒe ʒunde pel aʒeoʒmaðne<sup>15</sup> leʒe to ðæʒe  
miłtan hýt bið hýʒe nýtlic ʒ ʒʒemʒendlic.<sup>16</sup> ʒ ʒe þe  
þýʒne læcedom þolaþ he ʒceal uppeaʒd heʒean þý læʒ  
he únʒeþýlðiʒ ða ʒʒʒenʒþe<sup>17</sup> þýʒʒæ lacnunʒe onʒite.<sup>18</sup>

## CLXXI.

Ðeoʒ þýrte ðe man<sup>19</sup> aʒlaofotʒ ʒ oðrum naman<sup>20</sup>  
nemneþ ʒcineð on<sup>21</sup> nihte ʒpa blaʒe<sup>22</sup> ʒ  
heo mæʒ ʒið manegā untʒumnyʒʒa.<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> curnlu, O.    <sup>2</sup> -ʒunge, H.    <sup>3</sup> ʒæð . ʒecnucude, H.    <sup>4</sup> mænʒ, H.  
<sup>5</sup> to gadere, O.    <sup>6</sup> ðrincan, H.    <sup>7</sup> plaʒteʒ, H. An initial p was  
foreign to an Engle.    <sup>8</sup> poʒa, O.    <sup>9</sup> pel ʒeʒeʒed t mendeð, O.  
<sup>10</sup> ʒemun, H.    <sup>11</sup> ʒʒamað, H.    <sup>12</sup> bloʒtman, H.    <sup>13</sup> þuph ðone . mnoð  
ʒ, H. adds.    <sup>14</sup> ʒením, H.    <sup>15</sup> -moð-, H.    <sup>16</sup> ʒʒamʒendlic, H.  
<sup>17</sup> ʒʒʒæncðe, H.    <sup>18</sup> onʒete, H.    <sup>19</sup> mán, H.    <sup>20</sup> H. omits four  
words, adds heo ; O. supplies the blank with foxef gloua, fol. 34 = 5 ; but  
the drawing in V., fol. 66 a, is not foxglove.    <sup>21</sup> ón, H.    <sup>22</sup> blýʒe, H.  
<sup>23</sup> -neffe, O.

2. For kernels, and for all evil gatherings, take an oil vat full of the seed of this wort, pounded, and two bowls full of water, mingle together, give to drink. Take of this same seed, work a plaster, lay to the sore; it will be healed.

CORIANDER.  
Art. clxix.

3. For head sores, do the same, with juice of rose, and soaked in water.

*Evergreen rose.* CLXX.

*Rosa semper-  
virens.*

1. This wort, which is named κυνὸς βάτος, and by another name *evergreen rose*,<sup>a</sup> when a man taketh it from the stalk, is stiff to the palate, and unpleasant for meat when swallowed, but it notwithstanding purgeth the breast, and whatsoever things be harsh or bitter; though it vex the maw, yet for the milt it is of good benefit. A blossom of this ilk wort drunken, so leecheth the man, that it through the urine is led forth; and it also purifieth blood runnings.

2. Again, for sore of milt, take root of this ilk wort, well purified from the rind, lay to the milt, it is profitable and beneficial to it; and he who endureth this leechdom, shall lie upward, lest he impatiently understand the strength of this leeching.

<sup>b</sup> CLXXI.

1. This wort, which is named ἀγλαοφωτίς, and by another name *pæony*, shineth at night as a blaze, and it is powerful against many infirmities.

<sup>a</sup> See Dioskorides, lib. i. cap. 123, and observe the variations Θάμνος ἐστὶ, δένδρῳδης; *it is almost a tree*.

<sup>b</sup> It appears by the mediæval marginal notes on Dioskorides, that the Ἀγλαοφωτίς is the same plant as the Pæonia, and the same phrase about "shining at night" is found in our text, at art. LXVI. Plinius speaks of Aglaophotis as one of the portentous tales of Demokritos, xxiv. 102. The figure in MS. V., fol. 66 a, is not pæony, and seems monstrous.

ƿið þone ƿeƿor ðe þý ɔriððæn<sup>1</sup> ɥ ðý ƿeorðan ðæge .  
on man becýmeþ Ʒenim þýrre ýlcán<sup>2</sup> ƿýrte ƿear  
aƷlaorotýr mið ƿorenan ele ƷemencƷeð<sup>3</sup> fmýre þone  
ƿeocan untƿeolice þu hýne alýreft.<sup>4</sup>

Gýf hƿa<sup>5</sup> hƿeohnýrre on ƿeƿýtte<sup>6</sup> þolýge Ʒenime<sup>7</sup>  
ðar ýlcán ƿýrte ƿor ƿýcelý<sup>8</sup> onæleðe<sup>9</sup> ƿeo hƿeohnýr<sup>10</sup>  
býð ƿorþoden.

ƿiþ hƿamman ɥ ƿið biƿunƷe<sup>11</sup> Ʒenime þar sýlþan  
ƿýrte hæbbe<sup>12</sup> mið him Ʒif hý þonne<sup>13</sup> hƿa mið him  
bepeð ealle ýfelu<sup>14</sup> hýne onðræðað.<sup>15</sup>

ƿuðubend.<sup>16</sup> CLXXII.

*Capparis  
spinosa.*

ƿið miltan ƿape Ʒenim þýrre ƿýrte ƿýrteƿuman þe  
man capparif ɥ oþrum naman ƿuðubend<sup>17</sup> hæteð enuca  
to ðurte . ɥ Ʒeƿýnc to clýþan leƷe to ðære miltan he  
hý aɔriýƷeð . ac<sup>18</sup> ƿra þeah Ʒeƿrið þone<sup>19</sup> man þý lær  
he þurh þ ƿān ða laenunƷe<sup>20</sup> of him aƿceace . ɥ æfter  
þrum tidum Ʒelæð hýne to bæþe ɥ hýne<sup>21</sup> ƿel Ʒebapa  
he býþ alýreð.

<sup>22</sup> CLXXIII.

Ðeor ƿýrt þe man<sup>23</sup> eƿinƷiuf ɥ oþrum naman  
nemneþ haƿað hneyce leaƿ<sup>24</sup> þonne heo æreƿt acenned<sup>25</sup>  
býþ . ɥ ða beoð ƿeƿeðe on<sup>26</sup> ƿræce .<sup>27</sup> ɥ hi man þiƷeþ  
ƿra oðre ƿýrta<sup>28</sup> ƿýððan hý beoð ƿcearpe ɥ ðýrnihte<sup>29</sup>  
ɥ heo haƿað stelan hƿitne<sup>30</sup> oððe Ʒrienne on ðær  
heahnýrre uƿeƿarðne<sup>31</sup> beoð acennede<sup>32</sup> ƿcearpe ɥ<sup>33</sup>

<sup>1</sup> H. omits three words. <sup>2</sup> ýlcán, H. <sup>3</sup> -mænc-, H.  
<sup>4</sup> aleƿeft, H. <sup>5</sup> hƿá, H. <sup>6</sup> on nyƿeƿýtte, H., on erasure.  
<sup>7</sup> Ʒenim, H. <sup>8</sup> recelf, O. <sup>9</sup> ón-, H. <sup>10</sup> -nyffe, O.  
<sup>11</sup> biƿunƷe, H. <sup>12</sup> habbe, H. <sup>13</sup> þanne, O. <sup>14</sup> ealla ýƿele, O.  
<sup>15</sup> Half a line in V. is gone. <sup>16</sup> ƿuðubeð, H. <sup>17</sup> -beð, H. <sup>18</sup> eác, H.  
<sup>19</sup> þone, H. <sup>20</sup> lác-, H. <sup>21</sup> hiue, H. <sup>22</sup> afatreƿcehere, B., by  
later hand. <sup>23</sup> mán, H., omitting three useless words. <sup>24</sup> leáƿ, H.  
<sup>25</sup> acæneð, H. B. <sup>26</sup> ón, H. <sup>27</sup> ƿræcce, B. <sup>28</sup> ƿýrta, H.

2. For the fever which cometh on a man on the third and on the fourth day, take juice of this same wort aglaophotis, mingled with rose oil, smear the sick; indubitably thou shalt release him. Art. clxxi.

3. If any one suffer stormy weather, in rowing, let him take this same wort, set ablaze for incense; the rough weather will be countermanded.

4. For cramps, and for quiverings, let *the patient* take this same wort, let him have it with him; then if any one beareth it with him, all evil ones will dread him.

WOODBIND,<sup>a</sup> *falsely*. CLXXII.

*Convolvulus.*

1. For sore of milt, take a root of this wort, which which is hight capparis, and by another name woodbind, pound to dust, and work to a poultice, lay to the milt, it drieth it; but notwithstanding, wrap up the man, lest he through the sore, shake the leechdom off him, and after three hours lead him to the bath, and bathe him well; he will be released.

*Sea holly*.<sup>b</sup> CLXXIII.

*Eryngium,*  
*various species.*

1. This wort, which one nameth ἡρύγγιον, and by another name *sea holly*, hath nesh leaves when it is first grown, and they be sweet of savour, and one partaketh of them as of other worts. It is at a later period of its growth, sharp and thorny, and it hath a stalk white or green, on the very top of which are

<sup>a</sup> The name woodbind must have been set upon the page by one who had in view a drawing of the *Capparis spinosa*, Bot. The fig. in MS. V. compared with that in Flora Græca, 486, appears correct.

<sup>b</sup> The original was Dioskorides, iii. 24.

<sup>29</sup> δῆμιον, H.

<sup>30</sup> ἡρίων, B.

<sup>31</sup> ἡρίων, B.

<sup>32</sup> acænnede, B.

<sup>33</sup> γ, B. omits.

þýrnyhte pilas. ۞ heo hafað lancne<sup>1</sup> þýrtuman ۞ þone utepearðne rpearne. ۞ rē bið Ʒoder rƷæceƷ.<sup>2</sup> þeor þýrt býþ cenneð<sup>3</sup> on feldon<sup>4</sup> ۞ ðn riðerrædon<sup>5</sup> ftopum.

Rið þær mizþan aftyrunge Ʒenim þar ylcan þýrte þe pe eƷunƷiuf nemdun<sup>6</sup> Ʒecnucude<sup>7</sup> ryle ðruncan on pine nā þ an<sup>8</sup> þ heo þone mizþan aftyreþ. āc eac<sup>9</sup> rpylce ða monophican ۞ ðær innoðer aftyrunge<sup>10</sup> ۞ toðundenýffe heo tolyreþ. ۞ eac rið lifer reocnyffe<sup>11</sup> ۞ rið næddrena rlitaz heo pel rremað.<sup>12</sup>

Eac<sup>13</sup> rpylce rið mænizƷealde leahtraf þæra<sup>14</sup> innoða heo pel rremað<sup>15</sup> Ʒerizged mid þære<sup>16</sup> þýrte ræde þe man olhatrium nemneþ.

Rið þæra<sup>17</sup> breofa<sup>18</sup> Ʒerpel Ʒenim ðaz ylcan þýrte to clýþan Ʒerophhte lege to ðam breofan<sup>19</sup> ealle þa ýfelan ƷeƷaderunƷæ<sup>20</sup> on butan<sup>21</sup> þa breoft heo to-repeð.

Rið reorprioneƷ ftinge<sup>22</sup> ۞ rið ealra nædderpcýnna<sup>23</sup> rlitaz ۞ eac<sup>24</sup> rið peðe hunder rhte Ʒenim þaf ylcan<sup>25</sup> þýrte rýrc to plartye lege to ðære<sup>26</sup> punde rpa þ reo pund rpa þeah æreft mid rferne Ʒeopenud<sup>27</sup> rý ۞ rýððan þærto Ʒeled<sup>28</sup> rpa þ re reoca þone ftenc<sup>29</sup> ne onƷite. Eac<sup>30</sup> rpylce þeor rýlfe þýrt rið oman pel rremaþ<sup>31</sup> on þar ylcan riran ƷemetetƷud<sup>32</sup> ۞ eac<sup>33</sup> heo rotadle Ʒeliðizgað<sup>34</sup> Ʒýf hý<sup>35</sup> man æt rrymþe to ƷeleƷeþ.<sup>36</sup>

<sup>1</sup> langne, B.      <sup>2</sup> rƷæceƷ, B.      <sup>3</sup> cænneð, B. H.      <sup>4</sup> feldum, H.  
<sup>5</sup> -ðum, B.      <sup>6</sup> -ðon, B.      <sup>7</sup> Ʒecnocode, B.      <sup>8</sup> ān, H.      <sup>9</sup> eác, H.  
<sup>10</sup> áftyri-, H.      <sup>11</sup> reóe-, H.; -nerre, B.      <sup>12</sup> rpamað, H.      <sup>13</sup> Eác, H.  
<sup>14</sup> þapa, B.      <sup>15</sup> rpamað, H.      <sup>16</sup> þape, B.      <sup>17</sup> þapa, B.      <sup>18</sup> -ton, B.  
<sup>19</sup> -rton, B.      <sup>20</sup> -unge, H.; -unƷa, B.      <sup>21</sup> -ton, B.      <sup>22</sup> ftenge, H.  
<sup>23</sup> næddre, H.      <sup>24</sup> eác, H.      <sup>25</sup> H. omits two words.      <sup>26</sup> ðape, B.  
<sup>27</sup> -nod, B.      <sup>28</sup> þap Ʒeled, B.      <sup>29</sup> ftánc, H.      <sup>30</sup> Eác, H.  
<sup>31</sup> rpamað, H.      <sup>32</sup> -Ʒod, B.      <sup>33</sup> eac, H., omits.      <sup>34</sup> -eƷað, B.  
<sup>35</sup> hí, B.      <sup>36</sup> -leƷð, B.



produced sharp and thorny hairs, and it hath a long root, and the outward part swart, and it is of a good smack. This wort is produced on fields, and in stubborn places.

SEA HOLLY.  
Art. clxxiii.

2. For stirring of the mie *or urine*, take this same wort, which we named eryngium, pounded, give it to drink in wine; not only doth it stir the mie, but also similarly the *καταμήνια*, and it relieves the stirring and swelling<sup>a</sup> of the inwards; and it also is of good effect against liver sickness and against bites of adders.

3. It also, moreover, taken with seed of the wort which one nameth olusatrum,<sup>b</sup> is of much benefit against manifold disorders of the inwards.

4. For swelling of the breasts, take this ilk wort, wrought into a poultice; lay it to the breasts; it removes all the evil gatherings about the breasts.

5. <sup>c</sup>For sting of scorpion, and for bites of all sorts of serpents, and also against bite of mad hound, take this same wort, work it to a plaster, lay it to the wound, so that the wound, however, be first opened with iron, and (the application be) afterward so thereto laid, that the sick man may not perceive the smell. This same wort also is of good advantage against erysipelalous swellings, tempered in this same wise; and it also mollifies gout, if one layeth it to at the beginning.

<sup>a</sup> Ἐμπνευματώσεις, *inflations*.

<sup>b</sup> Σταφύλινον, one of the carots; olusatrum is ἵπποσέλιον, *alexanders, smyrnium olusatrum*.

<sup>c</sup> This paragraph has but little from Dioskorides.

## CLXXIV. [Clate. MS. O.]

Ðar pýrte man fhýlantropor<sup>1</sup> nemneþ þ ýr on<sup>2</sup>  
 ure ȝeþeode<sup>3</sup> menlurȝende<sup>4</sup> forðý<sup>5</sup> heo pýle hræðlice  
 to ðam<sup>6</sup> men ȝeclýrian ȝ heo harað ȝæð ȝelic mannef  
 naſolan<sup>7</sup> þa man eac<sup>8</sup> oþrum naman clate nemneð<sup>9</sup>  
 ȝ heo of hýre maneȝa boȝar<sup>10</sup> aȝendeþ<sup>11</sup> ȝ þa lange  
 ȝ feoreþecȝe ȝ ýr ftið on leaſon ȝ heo harað  
 ȝneatne<sup>12</sup> ȝtelan ȝ hríte bloȝtman<sup>13</sup> ȝ heo harað  
 hearð<sup>14</sup> ȝæð ȝ ȝinepealt ȝ on middan<sup>15</sup> hol ſpa pe æp  
 epædon þam<sup>16</sup> ȝemete þe býð manneſ naſla.<sup>17</sup>

ȝið næðrena<sup>18</sup> ȝliſar<sup>19</sup> ȝ ȝið þeȝa<sup>20</sup> pýrma ðe<sup>21</sup>  
 man<sup>22</sup> ſpalangioneſ hateþ<sup>23</sup> ȝenim<sup>24</sup> þýrre pýrte poſ  
 ȝecnucud<sup>25</sup> on pine ȝýle ðrincan<sup>26</sup> hyt ȝnemað.<sup>27</sup>

ȝið eapena<sup>28</sup> ȝape ȝenim þýrre<sup>29</sup> ýlcan pýrte poſ  
 ðrýpe on þ eape hyt ȝehæleþ þ ȝár.

## CLXXV.

Ðeor pýrt þe man achillea<sup>30</sup> ȝ oðrum naman<sup>31</sup>  
 nemneþ býþ cenneð<sup>32</sup> on beȝanum ȝtopum  
 ȝ neah pætere<sup>33</sup> ȝ heo harað ȝeolupe bloȝtman<sup>34</sup> ȝ  
 hríte.

ȝið nipe punða ȝenim þýrre pýrte epoppaſ ȝecnu-  
 cude<sup>35</sup> leȝe to ðam pundum heo þ ȝár ȝenimð ȝ heo  
 ða punða ȝeðeodeþ<sup>36</sup> ȝ þone blodrýne ȝerpuð.<sup>37</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ph., H. B.    <sup>2</sup> ón, H.    <sup>3</sup> þeode, V.    <sup>4</sup> mæn-, H.    <sup>5</sup> forðig, B.  
<sup>6</sup> þám, H.    <sup>7</sup> -olán, H.    <sup>8</sup> eác, H.    <sup>9</sup> némmæð, H.; ȝ engle  
 hatað clate? O.    <sup>10</sup> maneȝa boȝar, H.    <sup>11</sup> aȝendeð, B.  
<sup>12</sup> ȝneátne, H.    <sup>13</sup> hríte bloſtmán, H.; hríte bloȝtman, B.    <sup>14</sup> peað  
 for hearð, H.    <sup>15</sup> middán, H.    <sup>16</sup> þam, H.    <sup>17</sup> naſola, H. B.  
<sup>18</sup> -ðrane, O.    <sup>19</sup> ȝliſar, H.    <sup>20</sup> ðæpa, H.; þapa, B. O.  
<sup>21</sup> þ, O.; quos.    <sup>22</sup> mán, H.    <sup>23</sup> háteð, B.    <sup>24</sup> ȝením, H.  
<sup>25</sup> ȝecnocod, B. O.    <sup>26</sup> -ca, O.; ðrincan, H.    <sup>27</sup> ȝpamað, H.  
<sup>28</sup> earane, O.    <sup>29</sup> þýrre, omitted in H.; the three last letters eaten away  
 in V.    <sup>30</sup> acýlleia, O.    <sup>31</sup> H. omits the idle words.    <sup>32</sup> cenneð,

*Clote, clite, clivers.*<sup>a</sup> CLXXIV.*Galium  
aparine.*

1. This wort is named *φιλόανθρωπος*, and is in our language menloving, because it will readily cleave to a man, and it hath a seed like a mans navel. One also nameth it by another name *clote*, and it from itself sendeth forth many boughs, and those long and four edged, and it is stiff in leaves, and it hath a great stalk, and in the middle is hollow, as we before said, in the manner in which a mans navel is.

2. For rends of adders, and of the worms which one calleth *φαλάγγια*, or *tarantulas*, take wash of this wort, pounded in wine, give it to drink; it will be of benefit.

3. For sore of ears, take ooze of this ilk wort, drip on the ear; it healeth the sore.

*Sneezewort and yellow milfoil.*<sup>b</sup> CLXXV.*Achillea magna,  
A. tanacetifolia, A. abrotanifolia, A.  
tomentosa.*

1. This wort, which is named *ἀχιλλείος*, and by another name *yellow milfoil*, is produced in cultivated places, and nigh water, and it hath yellow and white blossoms.

2. For new wounds, take heads of this wort, pounded, lay to the wounds; it taketh off the sore, and it unites the wounds, and stancheth the blood-running.

<sup>a</sup> Dioskor., lib. iii. cap. 104. The drawing, MS. V., fol. 64 a, "is a neat representation of *Asperula odorata*" (H.); but as that is not a burr plant, we take its next of kin. *Philanthropos* is *Lappa* in Isidorus, and the mediæval synonyms in Dioskorides.

<sup>b</sup> Dioskor., lib. iv. cap. 36. The drawing is very faulty, MS. V., fol. 64 b.

H. B. <sup>33</sup> *ῥαετερε*, H. <sup>34</sup> *-mán*, H.; *blojman*, B. <sup>35</sup> *zeenocode*, B.  
<sup>36</sup> *zeðedeð*, H. <sup>37</sup> *ze*, inserted after first writing in B.

Gif riƿ of ðam<sup>1</sup> Ʒecýndelican<sup>2</sup> limon<sup>3</sup> þone fleppan  
þær pætan<sup>4</sup> þoligen<sup>5</sup> Ʒenim<sup>6</sup> þaƿ ýlcan pýrte<sup>7</sup> Ʒeo-  
dene ƷeleƷe under þam riƿon<sup>8</sup> riƿte<sup>9</sup>ndum<sup>9</sup> ealne<sup>10</sup>  
þone<sup>11</sup> pætan<sup>12</sup> of hýre æþme heo Ʒepprið.<sup>13</sup>

Eac<sup>14</sup> ðeor Ʒýlfe pýrte on pætere Ʒeðruncen<sup>15</sup> rið  
utriht pel ƿremað.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>17</sup>Ðeor pýrte ýs áchilleas Ʒeepeden forþan þe iƿ Ʒæð .  
þ achiller<sup>18</sup> ƿe ealðorþan hýre Ʒelomlice bƿucan  
ƿceolde ƿunða to ƷelacniƷenne.<sup>19</sup>

## CLXXVI.

Rið haƷol Ʒ hƿeohnýrre to apenðenne<sup>20</sup> Ʒýr ðu þaƿ  
pýrte ðe man ƿicinum Ʒ oðrum naman<sup>21</sup>  
nemneð on þinre æhte<sup>22</sup> haƿaƿt oððe<sup>23</sup> hýre Ʒæð on  
þin huƿ ahehft<sup>24</sup> oððe on ƿpa hƿilcere ƿtope ƿpa þu  
hý haƿaƿt oððe hýre Ʒæð heo apenðeð<sup>25</sup> haƷoleƿ hƿeoh-  
nýffe<sup>26</sup> Ʒ Ʒýr þu hý<sup>27</sup> oððe hýre Ʒæð on ƿcýp ahehft  
to þam ƿunðorlice<sup>28</sup> heo iƿ þ heo ælce hƿeohnýrre<sup>29</sup>  
Ʒermylterþ . þaƿ pýrte þu ƿcealt niman<sup>30</sup> þuƿ cƿeþenðe .  
Herba ƿicinum ƿƿecor uti aðriƿ meƿ incanta-  
tionibus<sup>31</sup> & auerþaƿ Ʒƿandiner .<sup>31</sup> ƿulƷora . et omner  
tempeſtateƿ . ƿer nomen omnipotentij dei qui te  
iurſit naƿci . þ iƿ ðonne on ƿre Ʒeþeode . pýrte  
ƿicinum ic biððe þ þu ætƿý minum ƿanƷum Ʒ þ ðu  
apenðe<sup>32</sup> haƷolay Ʒ liƷƿæƿcear<sup>33</sup> Ʒ ealle<sup>34</sup> hƿeohnýrre<sup>35</sup>  
þurh naman<sup>36</sup> ælmihtigeƿ Ʒodeƿ ƿe þe heƿ beon

<sup>1</sup> on ða, O.      <sup>2</sup> -licon, B.; Ʒecund-, O.      <sup>3</sup> límon, H.; O.  
omits some words by error.      <sup>4</sup> pætan, H.; pætan, B.; -ten, O.  
<sup>5</sup> -ige, H.      <sup>6</sup> nim, O.      <sup>7</sup> þeof p., O.      <sup>8</sup> riƿon, B.; pýf, O.  
<sup>9</sup> riƿte-, H.; -den, O.      <sup>10</sup> ealle, O.      <sup>11</sup> þane, O.      <sup>12</sup> pætan, H.;  
-te, O.      <sup>13</sup> Ʒepprið, O.      <sup>14</sup> Eac, H.      <sup>15</sup> -ðruncen, B.; -can, O.  
<sup>16</sup> ƿpa, H., an unfinished writing; -með, O.      <sup>17</sup> V. is here in a bad  
state from corrosion.      <sup>18</sup> H. omits six words.      <sup>19</sup> lacniƷenðe, H.;  
see Narratiunculæ, p. 78, notes.      <sup>20</sup> apenð-, B.      <sup>21</sup> H. omits  
the attempt at an English name.      <sup>22</sup> hæte, O.      <sup>23</sup> oððer, O.  
<sup>24</sup> aheƷt, B.      <sup>25</sup> apenðeð, B.      About fifty letters are here fretted

3. De naturalibus fluxum humoris mulieribus patientibus, eandem herbam sumtam atque coctam sedentibus subiicito; omnem humorem per vaporem suum cohibebit.

YELLOW  
MILFOIL.  
Art. clxxxv.

4. Also, this same wort drunken in water, is of good use against diarrhoea.

5. This wort is called *Achillea*, since it is said that Achilles, the alderman, or *chieftain*, frequently should use it for curing of wounds.

*The Croton oil plant.*<sup>a</sup> CLXXVI.

*Ricinus communis.* Bot.

For hail and rough weather, to turn them away, if thou havest in thy possession this wort, which is named ricinus, and *which is not a native of England*, or if thou hangest some seed of it in thine house, or have it or its seed in any place whatsoever, it turneth away the tempestuousness of hail, and if thou hangest its seed on a ship, to that degree wonderful it is, that it smootheth every tempest. This wort thou shalt take thus speaking, *Herba ricinus, precor uti adsis meis incantationibus, et avertas grandines, fulgora et omnes tempestates, per nomen omnipotentis dei qui te iussit nasci*: that is, in our language, Wort ricinus, I pray that thou be at mine songs, and that thou turn away hails and lightning bolts, and all tempests, through the name of

<sup>a</sup> The drawing, MS. V., fol. 64 c, as much as remains, is clearly intended for the plant.

away in V.      <sup>26</sup> hpéohnerre, B.      <sup>27</sup> hūg, B.      <sup>28</sup> -lice, H.  
<sup>29</sup> -nerre, B.      <sup>30</sup> nmán, H.      <sup>31</sup> mcántatíónibur, H.; also zpán-  
 diner. The first is of value to determine the meaning of these marks.  
<sup>32</sup> apænðe, H. B.      <sup>33</sup> -rcar, B.; -perc-, H.; -ræceaf, O.      <sup>34</sup> helle, O.,  
 for ealle.      <sup>35</sup> -nerra, B.      <sup>36</sup> þur nama, O.

acenned .<sup>1</sup> ƿ þu ƿcealt clæne beon þonne þu ðar  
pýrte nimeſt.<sup>2</sup>

## CLXXVII.

<sup>3</sup>Deoƿ pýrt ðe man polloſen ƿ oþrum naman poƿ-  
rum niȝrum nemneþ ƿ eac ƿume men<sup>4</sup>  
hatað ƿr þyrnihton ſtelan<sup>5</sup> ƿ ƿpearſton<sup>6</sup> ƿ ƿuȝum ƿ  
briadran leaƿon þonne leac<sup>7</sup> ƿ ƿpearſtran<sup>8</sup> ƿ þa ƿýndon  
ſtranȝer ƿræceƿ<sup>9</sup> ƿ hýre miht ƿr ƿcearp.

ƿið hunder ƿlite<sup>10</sup> ȝenim þýrre pýrte leaƿ<sup>11</sup> mið  
realte ȝecnucude<sup>12</sup> leȝe to þam pundum<sup>13</sup> hiſ hæleþ  
pundoplice.

Erſ ƿið punda ȝenim þýrræ<sup>14</sup> ȝlcan pýrte leaƿ<sup>15</sup> mið  
huniȝe ȝecnucude<sup>16</sup> leȝe to þam pundum<sup>17</sup> ælce punde  
hýt<sup>18</sup> ȝehæleþ.

## Netele. CLXXVIII.

ƿið ƿorcillede punda<sup>19</sup> ȝenim þýrre pýrte reap<sup>20</sup> þe  
man ƿrſicam ƿ oðrum naman<sup>21</sup> netele nemneþ mið  
ele ðroȝnum<sup>22</sup> ȝemencȝed<sup>23</sup> ƿ ƿumne ðæl realter  
ðærto<sup>24</sup> ȝedon leȝe to þære<sup>25</sup> punde binnan<sup>26</sup> þrum  
ðaȝum heo biþ hal.

ƿið ȝerpel ðo þ ƿýlfe þ ƿr þonne þa ȝlcan ȝemete  
leȝe to þam ȝerpelle hýt bið ȝehæled.

Ȝýf ðonne æniȝ ðæl þær lichaman ȝerleȝen ƿý  
ȝenim þær ȝlcan pýrte ƿrſicam ȝecnucude<sup>27</sup> leȝe to<sup>28</sup>  
þære<sup>29</sup> punde heo<sup>30</sup> býð ȝehæled.

<sup>1</sup> acenned, H. B.<sup>2</sup> nýmſt, B.<sup>3</sup> O. abridges, fol. 23=65.<sup>4</sup> H. omits the words that prove idle.<sup>5</sup> ſtelon, B.; ſtelán, H.<sup>6</sup> ƿpearſtū, B.<sup>7</sup> leác, H.<sup>8</sup> -ſtran, H.<sup>9</sup> ƿræceſ, B.<sup>10</sup> ſlite, H.<sup>11</sup> leaƿ, H.<sup>12</sup> -code, O.; ȝecnocode, B.<sup>13</sup> pundúm, H.<sup>14</sup> þýrre, B.<sup>15</sup> leáf, H.<sup>16</sup> -code, O.; ȝecnocode, B.<sup>17</sup> þan<sup>18</sup> pūða, O.<sup>19</sup> he, H., wrongly.<sup>20</sup> punda, H.<sup>21</sup> reap, omitted

by V.

<sup>22</sup> namán, H.; namon, B.<sup>23</sup> ðroȝnum, H.<sup>24</sup> -mænc-,

H.; -mæng-, B.

<sup>25</sup> þap, B.<sup>26</sup> þape, B.<sup>27</sup> binnon, B.<sup>28</sup> ȝecnocode, B.<sup>29</sup> to, V. omits.<sup>30</sup> þape, B.<sup>31</sup> he, H., of

the patient.

Almighty God, who hight thee to be produced; and thou shalt be clean when thou pluckest this herb.

THE CROTON  
OIL PLANT.  
Art. clxxvi.

*Black horehound.* CLXXVII.

*Ballota nigra.*  
Bot.

1. This wort, which is named βαλλωτή, and by another name porrum nigrum, *black leek*,<sup>a</sup> and which also is hight , is of thorny stalk, and swart and rough, and broader leaves than a leek has, and swarthier, and they are of a strong scent, and its might is sharp.

2. Against rent by hound, take leaves of this wort, pounded with salt, lay to the wounds; it, *that is, the process*, healeth wonderfully.

3. Again, for wounds, take leaves of this same wort, pounded with honey; lay to the wounds; it will heal each wound.

NETTLE.<sup>b</sup> CLXXVIII.

*Urtica.*

1. For chilled wounds, take juice of this wort, which is named urtica, and by another name nettle, mingled with lees of oil, and some portion of salt thereto added; lay to the wound; within three days he will be hale.

2. For a swelling, do the same; that is, in the same manner lay to the swelling; it will be healed.

3. If, further, any part of the body be stricken, take the same wort urtica, pounded, lay *it* to the wound; it will be healed.

<sup>a</sup> In translating Dioskorides (iii. 117), Plinius, the author of this error, read πράσον, *leek*, for πράσιον, *horehound*. Poloten, cpapan leac, Gl. Brux. The drawing, MS. V., fol. 64 d, is more a leek than a horehound.

<sup>b</sup> Based on Dioskorides (iv. 94). The drawing indicates the plant, MS. V., fol. 68 a.

About ten  
letters are  
illegible in V.

ƿið hƿa ƿape ƿýr hý<sup>1</sup> of hƿýlcum belimpe oððe of  
cýle oþðe of ænigum þincge ƿeapƿiude<sup>2</sup> beoð. ƿenim  
þýrre ýlcan ƿýrte ƿeap ƿ eleƿ efenmýcel toƿæðere  
ƿepýlled ðo þonne þærto þær<sup>3</sup> hit ƿƿiðorƿ ðerige  
binnan<sup>4</sup> þrim ðagon ðu hýne ƿehælrƿ.<sup>5</sup>

ƿið ƿule ƿunða<sup>6</sup> ƿ ƿorƿotude ƿenim þar ýlcan<sup>7</sup>  
ƿýrte ƿƿticam ƿecnucude<sup>8</sup> ƿ þærto<sup>9</sup> ƿumne ðæl  
ƿealƿe ƿepƿið to þære<sup>10</sup> ƿunðe binnan<sup>11</sup> þrim ðagon<sup>12</sup>  
heo<sup>13</sup> biþ hal.

ƿið ƿiƿe ƿleƿƿan ƿenim þar ýlcan ƿýrte on moƿtepe  
pel ƿepunude<sup>14</sup> oð þ heo pel hƿi<sup>15</sup> ƿý ƿeýc þonne  
þærto<sup>16</sup> ƿumne ðæl hunige nim ƿýþþan ƿæte<sup>17</sup> ƿulle  
ƿ þa pel ƿetæƿeðe ƿmýne<sup>18</sup> ðonne þa ƿeƿeald mið  
þam læcedome ƿ ƿýþþan hýne þam ƿiƿe ƿeƿýle þ heo  
hýne<sup>19</sup> hýne unðer ƿeƿeƿe þý ƿýlƿan ðæge hýt þone  
ƿleƿƿan beluceð.

ƿið þ þu cýle ne þolige ƿenim þar ýlcan ƿýrte  
ƿƿticam on ele ƿeƿodene ƿmýne<sup>20</sup> ðonne þærmið<sup>21</sup> þa  
handæ<sup>22</sup> ƿ ealne þone lichaman<sup>23</sup> ne onƿiƿe ðu þone  
cile on eallum þinum lichaman.<sup>24</sup>

## CLXXIX.

Ðeoƿ ƿýrƿ þe man ƿƿiƿiƿe ƿ oðrum naman uica  
ƿeƿuica nemneð to maneƿum<sup>25</sup> þinƿon<sup>26</sup> pel ƿƿeƿeð.<sup>27</sup>  
þ ýr þonne<sup>28</sup> æƿeƿe<sup>29</sup> onƿean ðeoƿol ƿeocnýrƿa<sup>30</sup> ƿ ƿið  
næðƿan<sup>31</sup> ƿ ƿið ƿilðeoƿ<sup>32</sup> ƿ ƿið ætƿu ƿ ƿið ƿehƿýlce<sup>33</sup>  
behatu. ƿ ƿið andan ƿ ƿið oƿan.<sup>34</sup> ƿ þ ðu ƿiƿe hæbbe.  
ƿ ƿiƿe ðu þar<sup>35</sup> ƿýrte mið þe hæƿeƿe ðu biƿe ƿeƿeƿe.

|  |   |                            |                            |
|--|---|----------------------------|----------------------------|
| <sup>1</sup> hý, B.                                  | <sup>2</sup> -ƿæðe, B.                      | <sup>3</sup> þærto þar, B. | <sup>4</sup> binnon, B.    |
| <sup>5</sup> ƿehælrƿ, B.                             | <sup>6</sup> ƿunða, H.                      | <sup>7</sup> ýlcan, H.     | <sup>8</sup> ƿecnocode, B. |
| <sup>9</sup> þar, B.                                 | <sup>10</sup> þape, B.                      | <sup>11</sup> -non, B.     | <sup>12</sup> ðagum, B.    |
| <sup>13</sup> he, H., of the man; hit, B., the case. | <sup>14</sup> -noðe, B.                     | <sup>15</sup> hƿe, H.;     | <sup>16</sup> -ƿa, B.      |
| hƿi, B.  | <sup>17</sup> þær, B.                       | <sup>18</sup> ƿæte, H. B.  | <sup>19</sup> hánða, B.    |
| <sup>20</sup> hýne, H. omits.                        | <sup>21</sup> ƿmýr, B.                      | <sup>22</sup> þar, B.      | <sup>23</sup> mánegán, H.  |
| <sup>24</sup> -hóm-, H.                              | <sup>25</sup> H. omits the four last words. | <sup>26</sup> þane, O.     | <sup>27</sup> æƿeƿe ón, H. |
| <sup>28</sup> þinƿe, O.                              | <sup>29</sup> ƿƿamað, H.                    |                            |                            |



4. For sore of joints, if they be made sore from anything befallen, or from chill, or from any cause, take juice of this same wort, and an equal quantity of oil, boiled together; apply then thereto where it most annoys; within three days thou healest him.

NETTLE.  
Art. clxviii.

5. For foul and rotted wounds, take this same wort *urtica*, pounded, and therewith some portion of salt; bind to the wound; within three days it will be hole.

6. *Ad mulieris fluxus, herbam hanc in mortario tusam, ita ut omnino lenta fiat, sumito, deinde aliquantulum adice mellis, lana denique madida atque decerpta unge naturalia medicamento; postea autem mulieri tradito ut idem sibi subiiciat; eodem die fluxum comprimet.*

7. In order that thou may not suffer by cold, take this same wort *urtica*, sodden in oil; then smear therewith the hands and all the body; thou shalt not perceive then the cold on all thy body.

*Periwinkle.*<sup>a</sup> CLXXIX.

*Vinca maior.*  
*Bot.*

This wort, which is named *priapiscus*, and by another name *vinca pervinca*, is of good advantage for many purposes, that is *to say*, first against devil sicknesses, *or demoniacal possessions*, and against snakes, and against wild beasts, and against poisons, and for various wishes, and for envy, and for terror, and that thou may have grace, and if thou hast this wort with

<sup>a</sup> Drawn, MS. V., fol. 68 c, like enough. ("No." H.)

<sup>30</sup> -neſſra, B. O.    <sup>31</sup> næðpán, H.    <sup>32</sup> ðeóp, H.    <sup>33</sup> hpýlce only, H.  
<sup>34</sup> ogán, H.; ógan, B.    <sup>35</sup> þeof, O.

ƿ ƿýmle ƿeƿeme.<sup>1</sup> ðar<sup>2</sup> ƿýrte þu ƿcealt niman þur  
cƿeþende.

Te ƿƿecop uica ƿeƿuica multƿ ƿtiltatibus habenda  
ut ueniar ad me hīlarī ƿlorenī cum tuī ƿirtutibus  
ut ea mihi ƿƿeſter ut tutur et felix ſim ſemper a  
uenenī et ab īracundia īleſur. þæt ƿr þonne<sup>3</sup> on  
uƿe ƿeþeode ic<sup>4</sup> biððe þe uica ƿeƿuica māneƿum  
nýtlicnýrrum<sup>5</sup> to hæbenne<sup>6</sup> þ þu ƿlæð to me cume<sup>7</sup>  
mið þinum māneum<sup>8</sup> blopenðe þ þu me ƿeƿearƿie.<sup>9</sup>  
þ ic<sup>10</sup> ƿý ƿeſcýlð ƿ ƿýmle<sup>11</sup> ƿeræliƿ ƿ unƿeðeƿeð<sup>12</sup>  
ƿram atƿrum ƿ ƿram ƿrƿunƿe<sup>13</sup> ðonne<sup>14</sup> ðu þar ƿýrte  
niman<sup>15</sup> ƿýlð ðu ƿcealt beon clæne ƿið æƿhƿýlce  
unclænnýrre. ƿ ðu hý<sup>16</sup> ƿcealt<sup>17</sup> niman þonne ſe mōna  
bið niƿon<sup>18</sup> nihta<sup>19</sup> ealð ƿ enðlýƿon<sup>20</sup> nihta ƿ ðƿeot-  
týne<sup>21</sup> nýhta ƿ ðƿittig nihta ƿ ðonne<sup>22</sup> he býð anƿe  
nihte ealð.

## CLXXX.

Ðeop ƿýrte ðe man litoſƿermon ƿ oðrum naman  
[fund copn<sup>23</sup>] nemneð býð cenneð<sup>24</sup> in italia. ƿ ƿeo  
ƿýrmeƿte in cƿeta. ƿ heo harað<sup>25</sup> maran leaƿ ðonne  
ƿude ƿ ða ƿihte ƿ on ðære<sup>26</sup> hehnýrre<sup>27</sup> heo harað<sup>25</sup>  
ƿtanar hƿite ƿ ƿineƿealte ƿƿýlce meƿeƿnotu<sup>28</sup> on  
ƿýrna<sup>29</sup> mýcelnýrre<sup>30</sup> ƿ ða beoð on ƿtaner heaƿðnýrre<sup>31</sup>

<sup>1</sup> -man, O.      <sup>2</sup> cƿæme þa, H.      <sup>3</sup> ðonné, H.      <sup>4</sup> ic, H.  
<sup>5</sup> nýtlicn-, H.      <sup>6</sup> hæbenne, H.      <sup>7</sup> cume, H.      <sup>8</sup> māneū, B.  
<sup>9</sup> ƿeƿearƿie, H. B.; -ƿie, O.      <sup>10</sup> hic, O.      <sup>11</sup> to f., O.      <sup>12</sup> -ƿoð, O.  
<sup>13</sup> ƿram ƿrƿunƿe, H.      <sup>14</sup> þāne, O.      <sup>15</sup> nime, O.; niman, H.  
<sup>16</sup> hī, B.      <sup>17</sup> ƿcealt, H.      <sup>18</sup> neoga, O.      <sup>19</sup> V. omits four words.  
<sup>20</sup> ænlyon, H.; -enl-, O.      <sup>21</sup> þƿeottene, B.      <sup>22</sup> þon, H.      <sup>23</sup> fund-  
copn, in V. is in a later hand; H. had not so read, for it omits the  
phrase for an English synonym. Litoſƿermon. i. funcorn. Gl. Laud, 567.  
<sup>24</sup> cenneð, H. B.      <sup>25</sup> H. omits from harað to harað.      <sup>26</sup> þape, B.  
<sup>27</sup> hyhnerre, B.      <sup>28</sup> ƿƿotan, H.      <sup>29</sup> ƿýrena, H. B.      <sup>30</sup> -nerre, B.  
<sup>31</sup> -nerre, B.

<sup>a</sup> There is a strong concurrence of evidence that sunðcopn  
is saxifrage, as in art. xcix. The present article is from

thee, thou shalt be prosperous, and ever acceptable. PERIWINKLE.  
Art. clxxix.  
 This wort thou shalt pluck thus, saying, "I pray thee, vinca pervinca, thee that art to be had for thy many useful qualities, that thou come to me glad, blossoming with thy mainfulnesses; that thou outfit me so, that I be shielded, and ever prosperous, and undamaged by poisons and by wrath;" when thou shalt pluck this wort, thou shalt be clean from every uncleanness, and thou shalt pick it when the moon is nine nights old, and eleven nights, and thirteen nights, and thirty nights, and when it is one night old.

*Gromel.*<sup>a</sup> CLXXX.

*Lithospermon  
officinale.*

1. This wort, which is named λιθόσπερμον, and by another name sundcorn (*read rather gromel*), is kindled in Italy, and the foremost in Creta, and it hath greater leaves than rue,<sup>b</sup> and them straight, and in the height of it it hath stones, white and round as pearls, of the mickleness of peas, and they are of the hardness of

---

Dioskorides, iii. 158. Saxifrage is, however, allied to Sedum, the English name of which is Stonecrop, which answers closely in its signification to λιθόσπερμον or *stone-seed*. Among his synonyms for Lithospermon, Dorsten (1540, A.D.) has Saxifragia alba, but he draws Gromel. Florio (1611, A.D.) has "Litospermo, Greimile or Grumell. Some take it for stonecrop." But the botanists are plainly right in calling the plant known as Gromell, Lithospermon. The figure in MS. V. is *L. officinale*.

<sup>b</sup> Dioskorides says olive. Rue is not an English plant, nor are the leaves appropriately compared here. Gromel leaves are lanceolate, as in the olive.

ƿ eac<sup>1</sup> ƿƿýlce hý<sup>2</sup> toƿæðere ƿeclƿiƿen<sup>3</sup> ƿ hý beoð  
innan hole ƿ ðonne þ ƿæð þæron<sup>4</sup> innan.

ƿið þ ƿtanar on blæðpan<sup>5</sup> ƿexen ƿ ƿið þ man  
ƿemizan ne mæge ƿenim of ðýrrum<sup>6</sup> ftanum ƿif  
ƿeneƿa<sup>7</sup> ƿerhte ƿýle ðrincan on ƿine ða ƿtanar  
toƿriƿeð ƿ ðone mizþan forð ƿelæðeþ.<sup>8</sup>

## CLXXXI.

Deor ƿýrte þe man ƿtauƿ aƿria ƿ oðrum naman<sup>9</sup>  
nemneð harað leaƿ ƿƿýlce ƿinƿearð ƿ rihte  
ƿtelan ƿ heo harað ƿæð on ƿrenum coððum on ðære<sup>10</sup>  
mýcele þe ƿýran ƿ þ býð þreohýrne.<sup>11</sup> ƿ hýt býþ  
afor<sup>12</sup> ƿ ƿreart. býð ƿra þeah innan hƿit.<sup>13</sup> ƿ biƿerpe<sup>14</sup>  
on býrƿineƿe.<sup>15</sup>

Read mýcel-  
nýrre ?

ƿið þone ýrelan ƿætan þær lichaman ƿenim þýrre  
ƿýrte ƿæðeƿ ƿifteýne<sup>16</sup> coƿn ƿecnucude<sup>17</sup> on liðan<sup>18</sup>  
beore. ƿýle ðrincan hýt þone lichaman<sup>19</sup> ðurh ƿƿiƿðan  
aƿeormað. ƿ æfter ðam<sup>20</sup> þe he ðone ðrenc<sup>21</sup> ƿeðrun-  
can<sup>22</sup> harað he ƿceal ƿan ƿ hýne<sup>23</sup> ftýrran ær ðam þe  
he hýne aƿrípe ƿ þonne he hine<sup>24</sup> ƿƿiƿan onƿinneþ he  
ƿceal ƿelomlice liðne ƿætan beoreþ þicƿean<sup>25</sup> ði læƿ  
ƿeo stƿenƿð<sup>26</sup> þære<sup>27</sup> ƿýrte þa ƿoman bærne ƿ for-  
ðýlme.

ƿið ƿerƿ<sup>28</sup> ƿ ƿið ƿceb<sup>29</sup> ƿenim þýrre ƿýlþan ƿýrte  
ƿæð<sup>30</sup> ƿ ƿoƿan enuca<sup>31</sup> toƿromne leƿe to ðam ƿerƿe he  
býð ƿehæled.

<sup>1</sup> eac, H.    <sup>2</sup> hý, B.    <sup>3</sup> ƿeclƿian, B. ; clƿien, H.    <sup>4</sup> þæron, B.  
<sup>5</sup> blæðpan, H.    <sup>6</sup> ðýrrum, H.    <sup>7</sup> ƿæneƿa, H. B.    <sup>8</sup> alæðeð, B.  
<sup>9</sup> H. omits the search for an English equivalent.    <sup>10</sup> þære, B.  
<sup>11</sup> hýrne, B.    <sup>12</sup> áfor, H.    <sup>13</sup> hƿit, B.    <sup>14</sup> biƿep, B.  
<sup>15</sup> -inge, B.    <sup>16</sup> ƿifene, B.    <sup>17</sup> ƿecnocode, B.    <sup>18</sup> liðon, H.  
<sup>19</sup> -hom-, H.    <sup>20</sup> þon, B.    <sup>21</sup> ðriƿne, B.    <sup>22</sup> -cen, B.    <sup>23</sup> hýne,  
B. omits.    <sup>24</sup> V. has some holes in the leaf, but must have omitted  
five words.    <sup>25</sup> þicƿan, B.    <sup>26</sup> stƿænƿð, H.    <sup>27</sup> þære, B.

stone; and moreover also they cleave together, and they are within hollow, and then the seed is therein within.

GROMEL.  
Art. clxxx.

2. In case that stones wax in the bladder, and in case that a man may not mie, take of these stones by weight of five pennies, give to drink in wine; it breaketh to pieces the stones, and forth leadeth the mie.

*Staves acre.*<sup>a</sup> CLXXXI.

*Delphinium*  
*stafis agria.*  
Bot.

1. This wort, which one nameth *σταφίς ἀγρία*, and by another name *lousebane*, hath a leaf as a vine, and a straight stalk, and it hath seed in green pods of the size of peas, and it is three cornered, and it is austere and swart; it is, however, within white, and bitterish to the taste.

2. For the evil humours of the body, take fifteen grains of the seed of this wort, pounded in lithe beer; administer it to be drunk; it purgeth the body through spewing; and after that *the sick* hath drunken the drink, he shall go, *that is, walk about*, and bestir him before that he speweth, and when he beginneth to spew, he shall frequently swallow some lithe liquor of beer, lest the strength of the wort burn the throat, and choke him.

3. Against scruf or scurf, and against scab, take seed of this same wort and roses, pound *them* together; lay to the scurf; it will be healed.

<sup>a</sup> This article is from Dioskorides, iv. 156. The painting, MS. V., fol. 69b, is *Bryonia cretica*. *Σταφυλή ἀγρία* would be *wild vine*. MS. T. has a drawing degenerate from the true figure.

<sup>28</sup> *reupf*, H. B.

<sup>29</sup> *reab*, B.

<sup>30</sup> H. omits from *reab* to *reab* in the next paragraph, confounding two leechcrafts.

<sup>31</sup> *enoca*, B.

ƿið toþa ƿape ƿ toðneomena zenim þýrre ylcan  
 ƿýrte ƿæð ƿeoð on ecede healde þonne on hī<sup>1</sup> muð  
 of ðam ecede lanze hpile ðæra<sup>2</sup> toða ƿāþ ƿ ðæra<sup>2</sup>  
 toðneomena<sup>3</sup> ƿ ealle þær muðer ƿorrotuðnýrra<sup>4</sup> beoð  
 zelacnude.<sup>5</sup>

## CLXXXII.

Ðeos ƿýrt ðe man ƿorƿonion ƿ oðrum naman<sup>6</sup>  
 nemneþ býð cenned<sup>7</sup> on ðizlon ƿtopum<sup>8</sup>  
 ƿ on ƿæton . be ðýrre ƿýrte ī ƿæð þ hýne ƿýrt-  
 truma ƿý ƿeanlicuð þære<sup>9</sup> næðran hearde ðe man  
 ƿorƿon nemneð ƿ ða telƿran<sup>10</sup> habbað þær ðe eac<sup>11</sup>  
 ī ƿæð ægðer ƿe eazan ƿe noƿa<sup>12</sup> ƿe næddrena hī.<sup>13</sup>

Eac<sup>14</sup> ƿe ƿýrttruma<sup>15</sup> ƿehpýlcne man him ƿeanlicað  
 hƿilon on<sup>16</sup> ƿolder hīpe<sup>17</sup> hƿilon on<sup>16</sup> ƿeolƿner ƿ þonne  
 ðu þar ƿýrte mið hýne ƿýrttruman niman ƿýlle ðonne  
 ƿanna þu þ hý na runne<sup>18</sup> ne<sup>19</sup> beƿcine ðý lær hýne  
 hī<sup>20</sup> ƿ hýne miht ƿý aƿenð<sup>21</sup> þurh ðære<sup>22</sup> runnan  
 beophetnýrre .<sup>23</sup> ƿorceorƿ<sup>24</sup> hý<sup>25</sup> þonne mið<sup>26</sup> anum  
 ƿoƿan ƿ ƿrýþe hearðon<sup>27</sup> īreƿne . ƿ ƿe þe hý<sup>28</sup>  
 ceorƿan<sup>29</sup> ƿýlle ðonne ƿý he ƿram aƿenð .<sup>30</sup> ƿorðý<sup>31</sup>  
 hit nýr alýfed þ man<sup>32</sup> hýne ƿýrttruman ānpealh ne<sup>33</sup>  
 ƿeƿeon mote . ðe þe þar ƿýrte<sup>34</sup> mið him haƿað  
 æghpýlce ýfele ƿot ƿraðu<sup>35</sup> him onƿean<sup>36</sup> cumende he  
 ƿorbuƿeþ . ƿe ƿor ðon ƿe ýfela man hýne ƿorcýrreþ  
 oððe him onbuƿeþ .

<sup>1</sup> hī, H.      <sup>2</sup> þæra, H.; þara, B., twice.      <sup>3</sup> peomeña? H.  
<sup>4</sup> -nýrre, H.; -nerre, B.      <sup>5</sup> -noðe, B.      <sup>6</sup> H. leaves out the equi-  
 valent seeking words.      <sup>7</sup> cenned, H. B.      <sup>8</sup> ðizlū ƿtopū, B., also ƿætū.  
<sup>9</sup> þape, B.      <sup>10</sup> telƿrān, H.      <sup>11</sup> eac, H.      <sup>12</sup> noƿan, B.      <sup>13</sup> hī, B.  
<sup>14</sup> Eac, H.      <sup>15</sup> -ƿtr-, H.      <sup>16</sup> of, V., twice.      <sup>17</sup> hīpe, B.      <sup>18</sup> -nan, H.  
<sup>19</sup> ne, H. B., but V. omits.      <sup>20</sup> hī, B.      <sup>21</sup> aƿenð, H. B.      <sup>22</sup> þape, B.  
<sup>23</sup> -nerre, B.      <sup>24</sup> ƿ ƿ, H. adds; ƿor, B. omits.      <sup>25</sup> hī, B.      <sup>26</sup> mīð, H.  
<sup>27</sup> -ðan, B.; hearðon, H.      <sup>28</sup> hī, B.      <sup>29</sup> ceorƿān, H.      <sup>30</sup> ƿram  
 ƿeƿenð, H.; aƿenð, B.      <sup>31</sup> ƿorþiz, B.      <sup>32</sup> mán, H.      <sup>33</sup> H. makes  
 "anpea[l]hne" one word; which alters the construction.      <sup>34</sup> ƿýrte, H.  
<sup>35</sup> ƿraðu, H.      <sup>36</sup> onƿeanðe, an error, H.

4. For sore of teeth and of gums, take seed of this same wort, seethe it in vinegar; let him hold then in his mouth some of the vinegar for a long while; sore of the teeth and of the gums, and all the rottenness of the mouth shall be leechened.

STAVES ACRE.  
Art. clxxxii.

*Sea holly.*<sup>a</sup> CLXXXII.

*Eryngium  
maritimum.*

1. This wort, which is named γοργόνιον, and by another name *sea holly*, is born in secret places, and in wet ones. Of this wort, it is said that its root is compared to the head of the monster which men name the Gorgon, and the twigs<sup>\*</sup> have, as is also said, both eyes and nose, and colour of serpents.

<sup>\*</sup> That is, the  
root suckers.

2. Also the root will make any man resemble itself, whilom of hue of gold, whilom of silver. And when thou wilt take up this wort with its roots, then beware thou that no sun shine upon it, lest its hue and its might be spoiled through the brightness of the sun. Carve it off then with a crooked and very hard iron, and he who will carve it, then let him be averted, for it is not permitted that man may see his root unharmed. He who hath this wort with him, avoideth every evil footswathe or track coming on against him; yea, for it the evil man turneth himself about, or giveth way to him.

---

<sup>a</sup> In the mediæval marginal notes to Dioskorides, γοργόνιον is a name, and a not unsuitable one, for the *Sea holly*, *Eryngium maritimum*. Though the drawings in MS. V. and the Vienna MS. are quite different, each has a head of Medusa forming, or ending, the root.

## CLXXXIII.

Deor pýrt þe man milotir<sup>1</sup> y oðrum naman<sup>2</sup>  
nemneð býð cenneð<sup>3</sup> on bezanum rtorum  
y on pætum . þar pýrte þu rcealt niman<sup>4</sup> on pan-  
zendum<sup>5</sup> monan<sup>6</sup> on ðam monþe þe man auðurur  
hateð zenim þonne þone<sup>7</sup> pýrttruman<sup>8</sup> þýrre pýrte  
y zeprið<sup>9</sup> to anum hefel<sup>10</sup> þræde<sup>11</sup> y ahoh to ðinum  
rrýpan<sup>12</sup> þý zeape ne onzirt þu ðýmnýrre þinra  
eazena<sup>13</sup> oððe zif heo þe belimpeð<sup>14</sup> heo hræd-  
lice zerpiceð y þu býft hal . þer læcecræft<sup>15</sup> ýr  
arandud.<sup>16</sup>

Þið sina tozunze zenim þýrre ýlean pýrte pos  
fmýre<sup>17</sup> þærmid<sup>18</sup> hý<sup>19</sup> beoð zeliðezude .<sup>20</sup> eac<sup>21</sup> ýr be  
þýrre pýrte<sup>22</sup> ræð þ heo on zeape trizea<sup>23</sup> blope.<sup>24</sup>

## CLXXXIV.

Deor pýrt þe man bulbus y oþrum naman<sup>25</sup>  
nemneþ ýr tpezea<sup>26</sup> cýnna<sup>27</sup> þonne ýr þeor  
read<sup>28</sup> y rið þær maðan<sup>29</sup> rare fremzendehe .<sup>30</sup> þonne ýr  
oðer býterpe on býrziuge<sup>31</sup> reo ýr reillodez zecpe-  
den<sup>32</sup> eac<sup>33</sup> þam maðan nýtliche æzþer harað rtranð<sup>34</sup>  
mæzen y hý to mete zepizege mýcelon ðone lichaman<sup>35</sup>  
zertranðiað.

<sup>1</sup> In margin, melilotis, H.

O., fol. 14 = 56 b, condenses.

<sup>5</sup> -ðe, O.

<sup>6</sup> mona, O.

<sup>9</sup> zepýrþ, O.

<sup>10</sup> hefelð, H. B.

<sup>13</sup> on þinū eaze, O.

<sup>14</sup> be, O. omits.

<sup>16</sup> -ðoð, B. ; afonðon, O.

<sup>19</sup> hīz, B.

<sup>20</sup> -zode, B.

<sup>29</sup> māzan, H.

fol. 38 = 10.

<sup>33</sup> eac, H.

<sup>35</sup> lichoman, H.

<sup>2</sup> H. omits the ineffectual phrase;

<sup>3</sup> cænned, H. B.

<sup>4</sup> nme, O.

<sup>7</sup> þane, O.

<sup>8</sup> -me, O.

<sup>11</sup> bræde, O.

<sup>12</sup> rpeorán, H.

<sup>15</sup> hal þær ðær l, H.

<sup>17</sup> fmýra, B. ; smure, O.

<sup>18</sup> þar, B.

<sup>21</sup> eac, H.

<sup>22</sup> pýrt, O.

<sup>23</sup> triza, H. ;

<sup>24</sup> blope, B.

<sup>25</sup> H. omits what comes to nothing ; O.

omits two lines.

<sup>26</sup> tpeza, H. B.

<sup>27</sup> cýnna, H.

<sup>28</sup> read, H.

<sup>31</sup> -mze, B.

<sup>32</sup> zecpeþen, O.

<sup>34</sup> ftræng, H. ; omitting mæ, writing zen.



## CLXXXIII.

*Melilotus*<sup>a</sup>  
*officinalis*?

1. This wort, which is named milotis, and by another name , is produced in cultivated and in wet places. This wort thou shalt take up in the waning of the moon, in the month which hight August; take then the root of this wort, and bind it to a yarn thread, and hang it to thy neck; that year thou shalt not feel dimness of thine eyes, or if it befall thee, it suddenly shall depart, and thou shalt be hale. This leechcraft is a proved one.

2. For tugging of the sinews, take ooze of this ilk wort, smear therewith; *the spasm* shall be alleviated. It is also said of this wort, that twice in the year it blossometh.

## b CLXXXIV.

1. This wort, which is named βολβός, and by another name , is of two kinds; the one is red, and beneficial for sore of the maw; the other is bitterish to the taste; it is called σκιλλώδης; it is also more profitable for the maw; either *of them* hath strong main *or virtue*, and when partaken of for meat, they much strengthen the body.

*Hyalanthus*  
*comosus* (Sib-  
thorp), other-  
wise *Muscari*  
*comosum*.

<sup>a</sup> The gloss in H., "*mellilotif corandreg*," and the officinal character of the herb, favour this identification. The figure, MS. V., fol. 65 a, does not make one think of it. Dioskorides, iii. 48, has no such tales.

<sup>b</sup> This article came originally from Dioskorides, ii. 200, on the βολβός ἐδάδιμος. The figure in MS. V. is fantastic.

Þiþ Ʒerpel Ʒ þið Ʒot adle Ʒ þið Ʒehpýlce Ʒedered-  
nýſſa<sup>1</sup> Ʒenim þar þýrte Ʒýlfe Ʒecnucude<sup>2</sup> oððe mið  
huniƷe ƷemencƷede<sup>3</sup> leƷe<sup>4</sup> to ðam Ʒape þe man þonne  
beþurfe.

Þið pæter Ʒeocnýrre<sup>5</sup> Ʒenim þar ýlcan<sup>6</sup> þýrte Ʒpa  
pe ær cƷædon Ʒecnucude<sup>7</sup> leƷe to þam innoðe . eac<sup>8</sup>  
hý<sup>9</sup> mið huniƷe Ʒecnucude<sup>10</sup> hunda Ʒlitar Ʒelacnað .<sup>11</sup>  
Ʒ hý eac<sup>12</sup> Ʒpýlce mið ƷiƷore ƷemencƷede<sup>13</sup> Ʒ toƷelede<sup>14</sup>  
hý þær lichaman ƷƷaƷ Ʒerriðar .<sup>15</sup> Ʒ eac<sup>16</sup> ſƷa rome hý  
þær maƷan Ʒár<sup>17</sup> ƷeliðƷað .<sup>18</sup>

Þið pundela þe þurh hý Ʒýlfe<sup>19</sup> acennede<sup>20</sup> beoð  
Ʒenim þýrra þýrta<sup>21</sup> þýrtruman<sup>22</sup> Ʒecnucude<sup>23</sup> mið ele  
Ʒ mið<sup>24</sup> hrætenan<sup>25</sup> melupe Ʒ mið<sup>24</sup> Ʒapan ðam Ʒemete  
þe þu clýðan<sup>26</sup> þýrce leƷe to ðam pundum . eac<sup>27</sup> hýt<sup>28</sup>  
áfeormap<sup>29</sup> ðone<sup>30</sup> leahƷon þe ƷƷecar hoſƷopýtƷas  
hatað .<sup>31</sup> þ ýr ƷcƷur þær hearðer . Ʒ eac<sup>32</sup> þone<sup>33</sup> þe  
hý<sup>34</sup> achorar nemnað þ ýr Ʒceb<sup>35</sup> Ʒe Ʒon of Ʒ þ hearð  
Ʒexe<sup>36</sup> beƷeaƷað . eac<sup>37</sup> Ʒpýlce mið eceðe oððe<sup>38</sup> mið  
huniƷe<sup>39</sup> Ʒecnucude .<sup>40</sup> hý of þam andƷlitan<sup>41</sup> nebcorn  
aƷeornmap.

Eac<sup>42</sup> Ʒpa rome<sup>43</sup> on eceðe ƷeƷiƷeðe hý<sup>44</sup> þæra<sup>45</sup>  
innoða toðundennýrre<sup>46</sup> Ʒ toboƷrtenýſſe<sup>47</sup> Ʒehæleð.

be<sup>48</sup> þýrre þýrte<sup>49</sup> ýf ſæð þ heo of ðƷacan<sup>50</sup> blode  
acenned<sup>51</sup> beon Ʒceolde<sup>52</sup> on<sup>53</sup> uƷeƷeapðum<sup>54</sup> muntum<sup>55</sup>  
on þiccon beapum .<sup>56</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ƷeðƷeðneƷra, B.; ƷeƷaðerunƷe, H.; ƷeƷaðereðnýſſæ, O. <sup>2</sup> -cobe, O.; Ʒecnocobe, B.

<sup>3</sup> -mængeðe, H. B.; Ʒemeggeð, O., a method of expressing the sound frequently seen in old English.

<sup>4</sup> le, H., lay.

<sup>5</sup> Ʒeóce-, H.; -neƷre, B. <sup>6</sup> ýlcan, H. omits. <sup>7</sup> Ʒecnocobe, B.; Ʒecnucude, H., by contraction.

<sup>8</sup> eác, H. <sup>9</sup> hý, B. <sup>10</sup> Ʒecnocobe, B.

<sup>11</sup> -cnað, H. <sup>12</sup> eác, H. <sup>13</sup> -mæng-, B. H.; of this, two letters are omitted in V. <sup>14</sup> -léðe, B.

<sup>15</sup> Ʒerriðað, B. <sup>16</sup> eác, H.

<sup>17</sup> Ʒápe, V.; Ʒap, H. <sup>18</sup> -eƷað, B. <sup>19</sup> þurh he fulfe, O.

<sup>20</sup> acænnede, H. B. <sup>21</sup> þýrre þýrte, B. <sup>22</sup> -ma, O.

<sup>23</sup> Ʒecnocobe, B.; cnuc, O., imperative. <sup>24</sup> H. omits from mið to mið.

<sup>25</sup> -nū, B.; fæƷtune, O. <sup>26</sup> clýþam, O. <sup>27</sup> eác, H. <sup>28</sup> heo, O.

<sup>29</sup> áƷ-, H. <sup>30</sup> þane, O. <sup>31</sup> hātað, B.; hætað, O. <sup>32</sup> eác, H.

<sup>33</sup> þaſ, O. <sup>34</sup> hý, B. <sup>35</sup> Ʒcæb, B. <sup>36</sup> Ʒeaxe, B.

2. For swelling, and for gout, and for any injury, Art. clxxxiv. take this wort, pounded by itself, or mingled with honey; lay it to the sore, for which a man needeth it.

3. For water sickness or dropsy, take this ilk wort pounded as we before said; lay it to the inwards. Also pounded with honey, it cures the rendings of hounds; and also further mingled with pepper, and laid on, restraineth sweating of the body; and it also similarly alleviates sore of the maw.

4. For wounds which come of themselves, take roots of these worts, pounded with oil, and with wheaten meal, and with soap, in the manner in which thou wouldst work a poultice; lay to the wounds. It also purgeth the defect which the Greeks hight *πίτυρα*,<sup>a</sup> that is, scurf of the head, and also that which they name *ἀχῶρας*, that is, scab, which often robbeth the head of the hair. Also, it likewise pounded with vinegar, or with honey, purgeth away face flecks from the countenance.

5. Also, in like wise swallowed in vinegar, they heal inflation and fracture.<sup>b</sup>

6. Of this wort, it is said that it was produced out of dragons blood, on the top of mountains, in thick forests.

---

<sup>a</sup> Καὶ πίτυρα καὶ ἀχῶρας ἀποσμήχουσι σὺν ὀπτῷ νίτρῳ, Diosk. So that the syllables *horto* are unaccountable.

<sup>b</sup> ῥήγματα, Dioskor.

---

|                                |   |                                     |                              |
|--------------------------------|---|-------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| <sup>37</sup> eác, H.; eac, B. | <sup>38</sup> oððer, O.   | <sup>39</sup> hunig, B.             | <sup>40</sup> geenocoðe      |
| hiz, B.; -code, O.             | <sup>41</sup> anpitan, O., as in other places, neglecting consonants which required an effort to utter. | <sup>42</sup> eác, H.               | <sup>43</sup> rame,          |
| B. O.                          | <sup>44</sup> hiz, B.   | <sup>45</sup> þapa, B. O.; bæþa, H. | <sup>46</sup> zoðunnýrre, V. |
| <sup>47</sup> -neyrre, B.      | <sup>48</sup> Bi, O.  | <sup>49</sup> pýrte, H.; pýrte, O.  | <sup>50</sup> of ðpacán, H.  |
| <sup>51</sup> acænneð, H. B.   | <sup>52</sup> jcolde, B.  | <sup>53</sup> on, H.                | <sup>54</sup> upearðen, O.;  |
| ýronpearðon, H.                | <sup>55</sup> múnctúm, H.; mucte, O.  | <sup>56</sup> beapepúm, H.          |                              |

CLXXXV.

Deos pýrτ þe<sup>1</sup> man colocýnþr̥ azpua þ̥ ýr cucurbita  
azp̥eτr̥ þe<sup>2</sup> man eac<sup>3</sup> p̥p̥izillam nemneþ heo eal p̥pa  
oðer cýp̥æτte<sup>4</sup> p̥ið þa eorðan<sup>5</sup> hýpe telgpan<sup>6</sup> to-  
brædeþ<sup>7</sup> ȝ heo<sup>8</sup> haƿað leaƿ cucumene zelice ȝ  
toſhlitene ȝ heo haƿaþ p̥æτm̥ p̥inepealtne ȝ býterne p̥e  
ýf to nýmenne<sup>9</sup> to þam tīman þonne he æfter h̥p̥  
ȝpennyſſe<sup>10</sup> fealpað.<sup>11</sup>

Þið innoðer aſtýpunge ȝenim þýſſe<sup>12</sup> p̥æτmeſ  
hneſcnýſſe<sup>13</sup> innepearde butan<sup>14</sup> þam cýp̥nlun tpegea<sup>15</sup>  
penega<sup>16</sup> ȝep̥hte on liðan<sup>17</sup> beope ȝecnucude<sup>18</sup> p̥ýle  
ðp̥ncan hýτ aſtýpeþ<sup>19</sup> þone innoð.

---

|                           |                          |   |                            |
|---------------------------|--------------------------|---|----------------------------|
| <sup>1</sup> þa, B.       | <sup>2</sup> þa, B. H.   | <sup>3</sup> eac, H.                      | <sup>4</sup> -ſette, H. B. |
| <sup>5</sup> eorðann, V.  | <sup>6</sup> telgpa, B.  | <sup>7</sup> -brædeð, B.                  | <sup>8</sup> he, V.        |
| <sup>9</sup> nīmene, H.   | <sup>10</sup> -neſſe, B. | <sup>11</sup> fealupað, H. B.             | <sup>12</sup> þýſſe, H.    |
| <sup>13</sup> -neſſe, B.  | <sup>14</sup> buton, B.  | <sup>15</sup> -lum tpegpa, H.; tpegpa, B. |                            |
| <sup>16</sup> p̥anega, B. | <sup>17</sup> liðon, H.  | <sup>18</sup> ȝecnocude, B.               | <sup>19</sup> -pað, B.     |

*Colocynth.*<sup>a</sup> CLXXXV.*Cucumis  
colocynthis.*

1. This wort, which is named *κολοκυνθίς ἄγρία*, that is, *cucurbita agrestis*, *wild gourd*, which is also named *frigilla*,<sup>b</sup> just as another gourd spreadeth abroad its stems upon the earth, and it hath leaves like the cucumber, and deeply cut (*lobed and serrated*), and it hath a spherical fruit and bitter, which is to be gathered at the time when it is turning its greenness to fallow.

2. For stirring of the inwards, take the inward neshness of this fruit, without the kernels, by weight of two pennies; give it, pounded in lithe beer to be drunk; it stirreth the inwards.

---

<sup>a</sup> Our text is originally from Dioskor., iv. 178. Not figured in MS. V.

<sup>b</sup> *Frigilla*, gl. Laud, 567, fol. 60 c, also.

---

ΣΑΛΑΔ<sup>1</sup> ÐÆΤ ÆΓΥΡτα cýning<sup>2</sup> idpartur<sup>3</sup> pæf  
 haten.<sup>4</sup> octauiano þam carene hīr fpeonde<sup>5</sup> hælo<sup>6</sup>  
 bodade<sup>7</sup> þýrrum<sup>8</sup> porðum þur cpeðende. Wonegum<sup>9</sup>  
 birenum<sup>10</sup> ic eom gerir þinra mægena<sup>11</sup> ʒ rnytro ʒ  
 hræþene<sup>12</sup> ic<sup>13</sup> pene þ þu næfre to ður mycler<sup>14</sup>  
 mæzner læcedomum become spýlcum.<sup>15</sup> fpa ic ʒefneʒn<sup>16</sup>  
 ða pe fram ærcolario ferðon. Ic<sup>17</sup> þ þa for ðinre  
 cýððe. ʒ þe peorðne pirte þýrre to geritanne þ ýr  
 be pýlðdeora<sup>18</sup> læce cræftum. fpa þ pel ʒesæð ýr.<sup>19</sup>

*Medicina de taxone. I.*

Sum fýþerfete nýten ir þ pe nemnað taxonem þ  
 ýr broc<sup>20</sup> on englirc<sup>21</sup> ʒefoh þ ðeor ʒ him þonne of  
 ericum þa tēþ of áðó<sup>22</sup> þa þe he mæfte hæbbe ʒ þur  
 cpeð. on naman þær ælmihctigan<sup>23</sup> ʒoðer ic þe offlea<sup>24</sup> ʒ  
 þe þine tēþ of abeate. ʒ þonne hý rýððan on linenum<sup>25</sup>  
 hræzle berinð. ʒ on ʒolde ofþe on reolpre<sup>26</sup> berýr þ  
 hio<sup>27</sup> ne mæzen<sup>28</sup> þinum lice æthrinan<sup>29</sup> haʒa mid þe  
 ðonne ne rceþþeð<sup>30</sup> þe. ne tunʒol.<sup>31</sup> ne haʒol. ne  
 rctnanʒ rtorrm. né ýfel man. ne polberender ápiht.

<sup>1</sup> hep ΣΑΛΑΔ, H.    <sup>2</sup> cýning, B.    <sup>3</sup> þe egypta þe idpartuf; so O.  
 opens. Iapartus, Lat. MS. Harl. 4986.    <sup>4</sup> háten, H.    <sup>5</sup> fpeonða, B.;  
 frande, O.    <sup>6</sup> hæle, B.    <sup>7</sup> bodode, H.    <sup>8</sup> þirū, B.    <sup>9</sup> monʒū, B.;  
 monʒum, H.    <sup>10</sup> birnū, B.    <sup>11</sup> mæzna, B.    <sup>12</sup> hræðre, B.  
<sup>13</sup> ic, H.    <sup>14</sup> mycler, H.    <sup>15</sup> spýlce ic, H., on erasure.    <sup>16</sup> ʒe-  
 fneʒ, B.; ʒerfæʒn, H.    <sup>17</sup> Íc, H.    <sup>18</sup> pýlðeora, B.    <sup>19</sup> This  
 sentence is incomplete, a verb is wanting, as renðe, pprte.    <sup>20</sup> broc, H.  
<sup>21</sup> englirc, H.    <sup>22</sup> áðó H.    <sup>23</sup> namán ælmihctiger, H.    <sup>24</sup> ofarlea, B.  
<sup>25</sup> -núm claðe, then omitting four words, H.    <sup>26</sup> reolpre, H.

## PAPYRIENSIS.

1. They say that a king of the Egyptians, Idpartus he was highten, boded *or sent a message of* health to the Cæsar Octavianus, his friend, thus queathing *or saying*: "By many examples I am aware of thy virtues and prudence, and yet I ween that thou never camest to know leechdoms of thus mickle main, *or* such as I learn *are* those which we obtained from Æsculapius. I then make it known for thine instruction, and for that I wist thee worthy of this, to wit, that is, of leechcrafts of wild deer *or wild beasts*;" as far as it is well said.

*Drawing of a brock. I.*

2. There is a four-footed neat, which we name taxonem,<sup>a</sup> that is brock in English; catch that deer, and do off the teeth from him *while yet* quick *or alive*, those which he hath biggest, and thus say: In the name of<sup>b</sup> . . . I thee slay, and beat thy teeth off thee; and then subsequently wind them up in a linen rail *or garment*, and work them in gold or in silver, that they may not touch thy body: have them with thee, then shall scathe thee neither heavenly body, nor hail, nor strong storm, nor evil man, nor

---

<sup>a</sup> In mediæval Latin ;=Italian, Tasso ; *a gray, a brocke, a badger* (Florio) ; French, Taisson ; Spanish, Tejon.

<sup>b</sup> There is no need to imitate the irreverence of the text.

<sup>27</sup> hi, B.

<sup>28</sup> magon, B.

<sup>29</sup> -hpínan, B.

<sup>30</sup> rcæððeð, B.

<sup>31</sup> tungal, H.

ne þe ænigef<sup>1</sup> yfeleſ onhpine<sup>2</sup> ðereþ. oððe ȝýr þe<sup>3</sup> hƿæt yfeleſ bið hƿaþe hýt bȳð toſhten. ȝƿa ƿæſ abdiar ȝýrðelſ þæſ ƿiteȝan. Nim þonne þone ȝƿýþſan<sup>4</sup> ƿot þone ƿurðſan<sup>5</sup> ðiſſum<sup>6</sup> ƿorðum ȝ þuſ cƿeþ. on naman þæſ hƿiȝendan ȝodeſ. ic<sup>7</sup> þe nime to læce-dome. þonne on ȝƿa hƿýlcum ȝeſhte oððe ȝeſeohte ȝƿa ðu biſt<sup>8</sup> ȝiȝeſæſt. ȝ þu þ̅ ȝeðiȝeſt. ȝiſ þu ðone<sup>9</sup> ƿot mið þe haſaſt. mið hiſ ȝelýnde ȝmýſe<sup>10</sup> þa hoſſ þa þe ȝýn<sup>11</sup> on ƿeoſne<sup>12</sup> oþþe on æniȝne adle hio him ƿſam ahýlðeþ<sup>13</sup> ȝ hſeſ tið him oſeſ bȳð. ȝ þeah hýt mýcel adl ȝý hƿaþe heo on ƿeȝ ȝeſiteþ.

Ʒænȝ<sup>14</sup> hȳſ bloð ƿýþ lýtlum ȝealte hoſſum ȝ mulum ȝ ælcum ƿiþeſſetum neate<sup>15</sup> þe on pole ƿinnen<sup>16</sup> oþþe on æniȝum ýfele<sup>17</sup> ðo þuſh hoſn on muð æfteſ þæſ ðeoſeſ mihte ȝ eſne ýmb þſeo niht hȳ<sup>18</sup> beoð hale. Ðiſ bſæȝen ȝeſeoð on þſum ȝeſtſum<sup>19</sup> eleſ on niſon<sup>20</sup> cſoccan oð þ̅ þſýðða ðæl ȝý bepeallen ƿætelſa. ȝ heald hýt ȝiſ hƿa ȝý on heaſoð ƿſæce aſteſ bæþe ȝmýſe<sup>21</sup> mið on þſum nýhtum<sup>22</sup> he bȳð ȝehæleð.<sup>23</sup> ȝ ȝƿa eac<sup>24</sup> þa ƿet. ȝ þeah man ȝý on hƿýlcne unȝependendlicne<sup>25</sup> adle ȝ unhalpendlicne.<sup>26</sup> ȝeo ƿiſe hine hæleð ȝ lacnað. Nim hiſ hſſe to ðæl ȝ beðealf<sup>27</sup> æt þam ýmbhſýſſetum þiſſa landȝemæſa. ȝ þiſſa buſhſtaðola ȝ þa heoſtan<sup>28</sup> æt þinum buſhȝeatum behele.<sup>29</sup> þonne þu ȝ þine beoð alȳrðe hale to ȝeſanne<sup>30</sup> ȝ ham to

<sup>1</sup> ænigef, B.      <sup>2</sup> anpýnene, H.; onpýne, B.      <sup>3</sup> þe, V. B. omit.  
<sup>4</sup> ȝƿýþſan, H.      <sup>5</sup> ȝurð ƿán, H.      <sup>6</sup> þyſſū, B.      <sup>7</sup> ic, H.      <sup>8</sup> The  
construction required þu biſt twice, but not so in MSS.; ȝýmle, inserted in  
margin, H.; ȝƿá, B.      <sup>9</sup> ðoñ, V.      <sup>10</sup> ȝmýſa, B.      <sup>11</sup> ȝýn, B.      <sup>12</sup> ȝeoſne, B.  
<sup>13</sup> áh-, H.      <sup>14</sup> Ʒænȝe, H. B.      <sup>15</sup> néate, B.      <sup>16</sup> ƿunnen, H.  
<sup>17</sup> ýfele, B.      <sup>18</sup> hȳ, B.      <sup>19</sup> ȝeſtſeſ, B.      <sup>20</sup> niſū, B.      <sup>21</sup> ȝmýſa, B.  
<sup>22</sup> oþþum nihtſeſne, H., the latter word having been tampered with.  
<sup>23</sup> ȝehæleð, B.      <sup>24</sup> eac, H.      <sup>25</sup> -ðeðl-, H.      <sup>26</sup> -ſænd-, H.  
<sup>27</sup> -ðelſ, H. B.      <sup>28</sup> heoſte, B.      <sup>29</sup> behela, B.      <sup>30</sup> ȝapenne, B.



aught of pestilential, nor shall the touch of any evil damage thee, or if somewhat of evil be to thee, rathely it shall be torn asunder, as was the girdle of Obadiah<sup>a</sup> the prophet. Then take the right fore foot with these words, and thus say: In the name of the . . . . I take thee for a leechdom; then in whatsoever conflict or fight thou shalt be, *then* thou shalt be victorious, and thou shalt do well in it, if thou hast the foot with thee. With his suet smear the horses which are in a fever, or in any ailment; it shall retire from them, and the hour of life shall be prolonged to them,<sup>b</sup> and though it be a mickle ailment, quickly it shall depart away.

3. Mingle his blood with a little salt for horses and mules, and any four-footed neat which are struggling with pestilence, or with any evil; put it by means of a horn on the deers (*beasts*) mouth, and so for about three nights; they will be hale. Seethe his brain in three sextarii of oil in a new crock, till that the third part be boiled away; bottle off, and preserve it. If any one be troubled with head-racking pain after the bath, smear him therewith for three nights; he will be healed. And so also the feet. And though a man be in any chronic<sup>c</sup> and incurable disease, this manner will heal and cure him. Take his liver, divide it, and delve it down at the turnings round of thy land boundaries, and of thy borough wall foundations,<sup>d</sup> and hide the heart at thy borough

---

<sup>a</sup> Jeremiah? chap. xiii. Not in the Latin.

<sup>b</sup> "Dumtaxat si uita superet," Latin. *If they are not downright dead.* The not very clear Saxon text does not say that, at least.

<sup>c</sup> "Comitali morbo," Latin.

<sup>d</sup> "Circa fundus," Latin.

cýrpenne<sup>1</sup> eall pol býþ apeḡ artyred . ȝ ꝥ ær ȝedon  
 pær nahc ȝceþpeð .<sup>2</sup> ȝ býþ lýtel ꝥnece<sup>3</sup> ꝥram ꝥýre .<sup>4</sup>  
 Cup ýr eac<sup>5</sup> ꝥ hır hýð ır bpýce<sup>6</sup> hundum ȝ eallum<sup>7</sup>  
 ꝥıþerȝetum nýtenum ȝið poleȝ ȝerınne on to donne  
 haȝa þære<sup>8</sup> hýde<sup>9</sup> ȝellȝticceo<sup>10</sup> on þinum ȝceon .<sup>11</sup> ne  
 ȝeȝelȝt<sup>12</sup> þu ȝerın on þinum ȝotum ðu halȝurta  
 caȝere . ic<sup>13</sup> ȝýlle ꝥ ðu ȝelýȝe . ꝥ þır ȝıld deop<sup>14</sup> ȝell  
 ꝥremað<sup>15</sup> ȝıȝ þu þinum clænȝunȝ ðaȝum þær<sup>16</sup> þu  
 ȝæreȝt<sup>17</sup> ȝeonð earðan ýmbhȝýrȝt<sup>18</sup> hýȝ ȝlæȝc<sup>19</sup> ȝe-  
 ȝoden eteȝt ȝ þıȝeȝt hýt býþ ȝoð þe ȝ þinum  
 ȝeoȝudum .<sup>20</sup>

ȝıȝ hȝam hȝæt ýȝeleȝ ȝedon bið ꝥ he<sup>21</sup> ne mæȝe  
 hýȝ ȝýnlurta bȝucan . ȝeoðe þonne hır ȝceallan<sup>22</sup> on  
 ýnnendum ȝýlle ȝæteȝe . ȝ on hunıȝe ȝ ðıeȝe þonne  
 ȝæȝtende þȝȝ<sup>23</sup> ðaȝar ȝona he bið ȝebeted .<sup>24</sup>

Arts 5, 6, 7, 8,  
 are thus placed  
 in the MSS., but  
 are not in the  
 Latin, and do  
 not belong to  
 the badger.

ȝið bloðer ȝleȝpan . þonne eallum mannum sý ȝeo-  
 ȝontýne nihta eald mona æȝter ȝunnan ȝetl ȝanȝe æȝ  
 monan uppýne<sup>25</sup> cýme to þam tȝeoȝe þe man hateȝ  
 moȝbeam ȝ of ðam nim æȝpel mið þınȝe ȝýnȝȝan  
 handa . mið tȝam ȝınȝum ꝥ ır mið þuman<sup>26</sup> ȝ  
 mið<sup>27</sup> hȝınȝ ȝınȝȝe hȝıtne<sup>28</sup> æȝpel þe þonne ȝýt<sup>29</sup> ne  
 ȝeadiȝe aheȝe hýne þonne upp .<sup>30</sup> ȝ upp aȝıȝ<sup>31</sup> he bið  
 bȝıce to<sup>32</sup> ðam upȝan ðæle þær lichaman .<sup>33</sup> Et do  
 hýne adune ȝ on luȝ<sup>34</sup> he bið beheȝe to ðam neoðȝan<sup>35</sup>  
 ðæle þær lichoman<sup>36</sup> æȝ ðon<sup>37</sup> þu þýfne æȝpel nıme .

<sup>1</sup> cýpanne, H.    <sup>2</sup> ȝceþpeð, H. B.    <sup>3</sup> ȝræcne, H. B.    <sup>4</sup> ȝepe, H.  
<sup>5</sup> eác, H.    <sup>6</sup> An erasure, bpýce omitted, H.    <sup>7</sup> ealdúm, H.  
<sup>8</sup> þape, B.    <sup>9</sup> hýde, V. omits.    <sup>10</sup> -ȝticce, B.    <sup>11</sup> ȝeón, B.  
<sup>12</sup> ȝeȝelft, H.    <sup>13</sup> íc, H.    <sup>14</sup> ȝıldeóp, H.    <sup>15</sup> ȝramað, H.    <sup>16</sup> þap, B.  
<sup>17</sup> ȝepeȝt, H.; ȝæȝȝt, B.    <sup>18</sup> hȝýrȝt, H.    <sup>19</sup> ȝlæȝ, B.    <sup>20</sup> H. adds  
 tıll; ȝeoȝudum, B.    <sup>21</sup> hé, B.    <sup>22</sup> ȝceallan, B.    <sup>23</sup> þȝıȝ, B.  
<sup>24</sup> No further goes the Latin "de taxone."    <sup>25</sup> úp-, H.    <sup>26</sup> þúman, B.;  
 mið hır þuman, H.    <sup>27</sup> mið hır, H.    <sup>28</sup> hȝıtne, B.    <sup>29</sup> ȝıt, B.  
<sup>30</sup> úpp, H.    <sup>31</sup> áȝıȝ, H.; up aȝıȝ, B. -    <sup>32</sup> to, H., interlined.

gates; then thou and thine shall be released<sup>a</sup> in health to go about and home to return; all pestilence shall be driven away, and what was ere done shall naught scathe, and there shall be little mischief from fire. Known also it is that his hide is useful to hounds, and to all four-footed neat, to put upon them *as a preservative* against the peril of pestilence. Have fell pieces of the hide on thy shoes; thou shall never feel distress in thy feet, thou holiest Cæsar! I will that thou shouldst believe that this wild deer benefits well, if thou on thy cleansing days, where thou travellest through earths circumference, eatest his flesh sodden, and partakest of it; it shall be good to thee and to thy hosts.<sup>b</sup>

BROCK.  
Art. i.

4. If to any one anything of evil has been done,<sup>1</sup> so<sup>1</sup> By a knot. that he may not enjoy his lusts, then seethe a coillon of the brock in running spring water and in honey, and let him partake of it, fasting for three days; soon he will be mended.

5. <sup>c</sup> For flux of blood; when to all men the moon is seventeen nights old, after *the* setting of *the* sun, ere the uprising of the moon, come to the tree which is hight morbeam, *or mulberry tree*, and from it take an apple, *that is, a berry*, with thy left hand with two fingers, that is, with the thumb and the ring finger, a white apple *or berry*, which as yet is not ruddy; then lift him up, and up arise; this is useful for the upper part of the body. Again put it down, and lout down over it; it is behoveful for the nether part

---

<sup>a</sup> Per quam tu ire et redire soles. Our text interprets solveris.

<sup>b</sup> Varies from the Latin.

<sup>c</sup> Not in the Latin, MS. Harl. 4986, nor ed. 1538.

---

<sup>33</sup> þam lichoman, H.

<sup>34</sup> lúç, H. B.

<sup>35</sup> næoðeþan, H.; nýðeþan, B.

<sup>36</sup> -haman B.

<sup>37</sup> ep þonne, H.

Cpeð þonne þar porð • apf • apf • apf • rparape poſe  
 ppoſpaſam • emoſpaſiam paſtoſani • opum temey<sup>1</sup>  
 rtaney • þonne þu þar porð gecpeden hæbbe • zenim  
 þone æppel 7 hine þonne beþind on peole meadum<sup>2</sup>  
 ʒoðpebbe • 7 ʒeoð þonne eft mid ʒceate oþſey ʒoð-  
 pebbe 7 beheald þ þey læcedom ne hþine ne pæteſey  
 ne eorðan þonne neaðþearf<sup>3</sup> ʒý 7 ʒe uſepa ðæl þæſ  
 lichoman<sup>4</sup> on æniſum ʒape • oððe on earfeþum<sup>5</sup>  
 ʒepſince pþið on þone andþlitan<sup>6</sup> ʒýf hýt ʒý on þam  
 neoðran<sup>7</sup> ðæle pþið on þa pambe.

Pið piſey flepſan zenim þone camb þe heo ana hýſe  
 heafod mid cemde<sup>8</sup> 7 næniſ<sup>9</sup> man ær mid cemde<sup>10</sup> ne  
 æfter cembe •<sup>11</sup> Under ðam treope moſbeame cembe<sup>12</sup>  
 þær<sup>13</sup> hýſe feax<sup>14</sup> þ þær<sup>15</sup> on þam camb<sup>16</sup> ʒepoliſe  
 ʒeromniſe 7 aho<sup>17</sup> on upſtandende triſ þæſ moſ-  
 beame 7 eft ýmb hpile clæne hi<sup>18</sup> toʒeromniſe 7  
 ʒehæalde<sup>19</sup> þ hýſe bið læcedom þære<sup>20</sup> ðe hýſe heafod  
 þær<sup>21</sup> cembeþ.<sup>22</sup>

Eft ʒif heo pýlle þ ðæt hýſe bloðþýne cýme to  
 cembe<sup>23</sup> eft hýſe heafod under moſbeame 7 þ feax  
 þe on þam camb cleoriſe<sup>24</sup> romniſe •<sup>25</sup> 7 do on anne<sup>26</sup>  
 telſpan ðe ʒý adune<sup>27</sup> ʒecýrped 7 ʒeramniſe<sup>28</sup> eft þ  
 hýſe býþ læcedom.

Gýf ðu pýlle þ piſ sý ʒeclænroð þe næſſe mihte  
 clene<sup>29</sup> beon<sup>30</sup> þýſe hýſe ʒealſe of<sup>31</sup> þam feaxe 7 hit  
 æt hpego aðriſ<sup>32</sup> 7 do on hýſe lic<sup>33</sup> þonne býþ heo  
 ʒeclænroð.

<sup>1</sup> æmeſtateſ, H.; æmeſtaney, B.

<sup>2</sup> -ðan, H.

<sup>3</sup> neot, H.,

understand ne æt-.

<sup>4</sup> lic-, H.; -haman, B.

<sup>5</sup> -foð-, B.

<sup>6</sup> -platān, H.

<sup>7</sup> nýþepan, B.

<sup>8</sup> cæðe, H.

<sup>9</sup> mænig, H.,

comically.

<sup>10</sup> cæmbe, H. B.

<sup>11</sup> cæmbe, B., twice.

<sup>12</sup> þap, B.

<sup>13</sup> rex, B.

<sup>14</sup> þap, B.

<sup>15</sup> cæmbe, H. B.

<sup>16</sup> ahó, B.; áho, H.

<sup>17</sup> hi, V.

<sup>18</sup> ʒehcæalde, B.

<sup>19</sup> þape, B.

<sup>20</sup> þap, B.

<sup>21</sup> cæmbeð, B.;

cæm, H., half a word.

<sup>22</sup> cæmbe, H. B.

<sup>23</sup> clýriſe, B.

<sup>24</sup> rom, H.,

of the body. Ere thou take this apple *or* berry, say these words: ἄψ, ἄψ, ἄψ, ὡς φάρμακον αἴρω σε πρὸς πᾶσαν αἰμορρᾶγίαν παντὸς αἵματος πᾶν τε αἰμοσταγές.<sup>a</sup> When thou hast said these words, take the apple *or* fruit, and then wind it up in a fine purple cloth, and then bag it again in a piece of some other fine linen, and have a care that this leechdom touch neither water nor earth. When there is need, and the upper part of the body labours in any sore, or any difficulties, bind *it* upon the forehead; if it is on the nether part, bind it on the wamb.

6. Ad mulieris fluxum. Take the comb with which she alone combed her head, and with which no other man has combed nor shall comb. Under the tree morbeam, there let her comb her hair; let her gather what is lost in the comb, and hang it on an upstanding twig of the morbeam, and again after a while, when clean, let her gather it from the twig and preserve it. That shall be a leechdom for her, for the one who there combeth her head.

7. At si hoc optaverit, ut menstrua fluant, let her comb her head again under the mulberry tree, and let her collect the hair that cleaveth upon the comb, and let her place it on a twig which is turned downwards, and let her collect it again; that is her leechdom.

8. If thou will that a woman be cleansed, who never might be clean, work her a salve from the hair, and dry it somewhat, and put it on her body; then shall she be cleansed.

---

<sup>a</sup> The words πρὸς πᾶσαν αἰμορρᾶγίαν are clearly right. It was my duty to attempt to read the rest.

---

omitting half the word. <sup>25</sup> æenne, B. <sup>26</sup> adúne, B. <sup>27</sup> -jan-, H., carelessly. <sup>28</sup> clæne, H. B. <sup>29</sup> beón, H. <sup>30</sup> ór, H. <sup>31</sup> ádriz, H. <sup>32</sup> líc, H.

## II. Medicina de ceruo. [MS. O.]

Þiþ næðran<sup>1</sup> ȝlite . heortef hoꝝn haƿað mæȝen ælcne ƿætān to aðȝenne .<sup>2</sup> ƿoꝝ þān hiȝ man bꝛuceþ on eaȝƿealfe.<sup>3</sup>

Þiþ heaƿoð ȝape heortef hoꝝneȝ axan<sup>4</sup> ȝiƿ ƿeneȝa<sup>5</sup> ȝeƿæȝe<sup>6</sup> ðȝinc<sup>7</sup> nim anne<sup>8</sup> ȝefteȝ ƿineȝ ȝ tȝeȝen ƿæteȝef nim þæȝ æȝhȝylce ðæȝe ȝcenc<sup>9</sup> ȝulne ȝ ðȝince þeȝ ðȝenc eac<sup>10</sup> ƿambe ȝaȝ ȝehaþeƿað.

Þiþ toþa ƿaȝunȝe heortef hoꝝn ȝebæȝneð ȝ ȝecnucod þa teð ȝetȝȝmeþ ȝiƿ hiȝ man ƿiȝlice bꝛuceð.<sup>11</sup>

Þið ƿiƿeȝ ƿleȝȝan heortef hoꝝn to ðurte ȝebeaten ȝ<sup>12</sup> ðȝince on ƿine ȝona hiȝ<sup>13</sup> bȝþ ȝel.

Þið ƿȝȝmaȝ to cƿellenne<sup>14</sup> heortef hoꝝn ȝebæȝneðne ðȝince on hatum<sup>15</sup> ƿæteȝe þa ƿȝȝmaȝ he æcƿelleð ȝ út aƿeoppeþ.<sup>16</sup>

Næðran eac<sup>17</sup> to acƿellanne<sup>18</sup> nim þæȝ hoꝝneȝ acxan<sup>19</sup> ȝ fteȝeð þæȝ hi ȝȝn hi<sup>20</sup> ƿleoð ȝona on ƿeȝ.

Þið ƿiƿa eaƿfoðnȝſſum<sup>21</sup> þaȝ uncȝȝte ȝȝecaȝ hatað hȝȝtem ceȝnizām . heortef hoꝝneȝ þæȝ ſmæleȝtan ðurteȝ<sup>22</sup> bꝛuce þȝȝ<sup>23</sup> ðaȝaȝ on ƿineȝ ðȝince ȝiƿ he<sup>24</sup> ȝeƿoȝȝ ȝȝ ðȝince þonne on ƿeaȝmum ƿæteȝe . þ bið ȝoð læceceȝaȝ.

Þiþ miȝtan ȝape heortef hoꝝn ȝebæȝneðne þicȝe on ȝeȝȝettum ðȝince .<sup>25</sup> he þa miȝtan aðȝeð . ȝ þ ȝaȝ on ƿeȝ aȝȝȝpeþ.<sup>26</sup>

<sup>1</sup> næðrán, H.      <sup>2</sup> -ȝȝ-, B.; áðr-, H.      <sup>3</sup> æȝȝ-, H.      <sup>4</sup> hóꝝneȝ  
áxan, H.      <sup>5</sup> ƿæneȝa, H. B.      <sup>6</sup> ȝeƿæȝe, B.      <sup>7</sup> ðȝínc, H.  
<sup>8</sup> ænne, B.      <sup>9</sup> ȝcænc, B.      <sup>10</sup> þæs ðȝænc eác, H.      <sup>11</sup> bꝛúceð, B.  
<sup>12</sup> H. omits ȝ; but V. B. accept it.      <sup>13</sup> hȝȝe, B.; πρὸς τὸ σημαίνμενον.  
<sup>14</sup> acƿ-, H.      <sup>15</sup> hátū, B.      <sup>16</sup> út aȝȝȝpeð, B.      <sup>17</sup> eác, H.  
<sup>18</sup> -lenne, H.      <sup>19</sup> axan, H. B.      <sup>20</sup> þaȝ hiȝ ȝȝn hiȝ, B.  
<sup>21</sup> eaƿfoð-, V.; -neȝȝū, B.      <sup>22</sup> ðúfteȝ, B.      <sup>23</sup> þȝȝȝ, B.      <sup>24</sup> heo,  
more properly.      <sup>25</sup> ðȝínce, B.      <sup>26</sup> ȝeȝȝȝpeð, B.

*Painting of a hart.* II.

1. Against bite of snake ;<sup>a</sup> a harts horn hath main *or power* to dry up every wet ; hence it is used for an eye salve.

2. Against sore of head, drink by weight of five pennies<sup>b</sup> of ashes of harts horn ; take one sextarius of wine, and two of water ; take of this every day a cup full, and drink this drink. It also restraineth<sup>c</sup> sore of wamb.

3. Against wagging of teeth, harts horn burnt and pounded steadieth the teeth, if one wisely useth it.

4. Ad mulieris fluxum. Harts horn beaten to a dust, let her drink it in wine ; soon she shall be well.

5. For worms, to kill them, drink burnt harts horn in hot water ; it killeth and casteth out the worms.

6. Also to quell snakes, take ashes of the horn, and spread *them* where *the snakes* are ; they soon flee away.

7. For the difficulties of women ; this disorder<sup>d</sup> the Greeks hight ὑστερικὴ πνίξις, use the smallest dust of harts horn for three days in a drink of wine ; if she be feverish, then let her drink it in warm water. That is a good leechcraft.

8. For sore of milt, take burnt harts horn in a sweetened drink ; it shall dry up the milt, and put far away the sore.

<sup>a</sup> This title is in the MS. G., Latin : "Ad omnes homines ;" "*humores*," ed. 1538.

<sup>b</sup> "Dragmam unam," Lat.

<sup>c</sup> "Sedat," Lat.

<sup>d</sup> "Nequissimi Græci," Lat., MS. G. But nequissimum uitium was the reading of ed. 1538.

Þið teter heortef horn<sup>1</sup> gebærnedne menz<sup>2</sup> þið  
eced ʒmýre<sup>3</sup> mið<sup>4</sup> þam hræðlice him cýmeþ bót.

Ετ þið teter of andplitan tó donne<sup>5</sup> heortef horn  
gebærnedne menz<sup>6</sup> þið ele ʒmýre<sup>7</sup> ʒ þonne þ be-  
δρυζυδ<sup>8</sup> sý eft þu hit ʒenipa . do þiʒ on ʒunnan  
urʒange<sup>9</sup> hræðlice hit hæleþ.

Ετ þið þam ýlcan heortef<sup>10</sup> horn gebærnedne  
nizōn<sup>11</sup> penēza<sup>12</sup> ʒepæʒe do þærto .<sup>13</sup> ʒ ʒerþýrfe<sup>14</sup> of  
ʒeolfe ʒýx peninza<sup>15</sup> ʒepæʒe . ʒemenz<sup>16</sup> ʒ ʒeʒnið<sup>17</sup>  
ʒriþe pel ʒ ʒerþne to clýþan . ʒ ʒmýre<sup>18</sup> mið lýt  
hæleþ<sup>19</sup> pel þ ʒár.

Þið cýpnlu patella . þ ýr heortef heaʒospinð<sup>20</sup> ʒif  
þu haʒaft mið þe . nē ariʒað þe cýpnlu ʒ þa þe ær<sup>21</sup>  
ariʒon<sup>22</sup> mið hýr æthrine . hý<sup>23</sup> on peʒ ʒeritað.

Þif ʒemanan tó apeccanne Nim<sup>24</sup> heortef ʒceallan<sup>25</sup>  
δρύʒ þýne to duʒte dō hýr dæl on pineʒ δrine .<sup>26</sup> þ  
apecceþ<sup>27</sup> þif ʒemanan<sup>28</sup> luʒt.

<sup>29</sup> Þið þ ýlce . nim heortef . ʒeýtel ʒ enuea to duʒte .  
do on pineʒ . δrýne hýt hælæð . þæt ýlce.

Þið næðpan bite heortef ʒecýndlimu<sup>30</sup> δriʒ to  
duʒte . ʒ ʒedo<sup>31</sup> noʒan duʒt þærto<sup>32</sup> þreora peninza<sup>33</sup>

<sup>1</sup> hop, H., from carelessness.    <sup>2</sup> mænz, H. ; mænʒc, B.    <sup>3</sup> ʒmýra, B.  
<sup>4</sup> ʒæpmið, H.    <sup>5</sup> dōnne, B.    <sup>6</sup> mæng, H. ; mænʒc, B.    <sup>7</sup> ʒ  
ʒmýra, B.    <sup>8</sup> beδpuncen, B.    <sup>9</sup> súnnan úp-, H.    <sup>10</sup> héortef, H.  
<sup>11</sup> nýʒón, H.    <sup>12</sup> pænēza, H. B.    <sup>13</sup> þap, B.    <sup>14</sup> ʒespeapref, B.  
<sup>15</sup> pænēza, H. B.    <sup>16</sup> -mænz, H ; -mæʒc, B., so.    <sup>17</sup> ʒnið, B.,  
no ʒe.    <sup>18</sup> smýra, B.    <sup>19</sup> hæleð, B.    <sup>20</sup> héaʒospinð, H.  
<sup>21</sup> æp, B.    <sup>22</sup> ariʒon, H.    <sup>23</sup> hýʒ, B.    <sup>24</sup> ním, H.    <sup>25</sup> ʒcallan, B.  
<sup>26</sup> δrýne, H.    <sup>27</sup> apeceð, H.    <sup>28</sup> -nán, H. ; -mánan, B.    <sup>29</sup> This  
leechdom is not in V. The stops are in H. given throughout in this  
enigmatic manner.    <sup>30</sup> -leomo, H.    <sup>31</sup> ʒedó, H.    <sup>32</sup> þap, B.  
<sup>33</sup> pænēza, H. B.



HART.  
Art. ii.

9. Against tetter, mingle with vinegar harts horn burnt; smear with that; quickly cometh bote *or amendment* to him.

10. Again, to get a tetter off the face, mingle with oil burnt harts horn; smear, and when that is dried, renew thou it again. Do this at the upgoing of the sun; quickly it healeth.

11. Again, for the same, apply thereto burnt harts horn by weight of nine pennies, and by weight of six pennies of the filing of silver, *that is, of litharge*; <sup>a</sup> mix and rub together very well, and work to a poultice, and smear therewith; it healeth the sore well.

12. Against churnels or kernels, *or swollen glands*, if thou hast with thee the patella,<sup>b</sup> that is, a harts cheek, the churnels will not arise, and those that before arose, at the touch of it, will depart away.

13. Ut coitus appetitus excitetur; sume cervi testiculos, siccatos ad pulverem redige, partemque in vini poculum indito; ita appetitum ad congressum cum muliere excitabis.

14. For that ilk; take a harts sharn, and pound it to dust; put *the dust* into a drink of wine; it will heal that ilk.

*Painting of a snake.*

15. Against bite of adder, dry to dust a harts membra genitalia, and add thereto dust of rose by

<sup>a</sup> Litharge is a gloss in MS. H. ; "Spuma argenti," Lat.

<sup>b</sup> Patella is *knee cap*: the Latin adds, hoc est, genuinum, that is, grinder tooth. Of the signification of heazorpinb, though Lye and Somner give no proofs, no one can have a doubt, who looks at the glossary printed by Somner, p. 70 b, line 12, and reads p. 71 a, line 33, with the necessary correction of rpinb for rpinb; rpinb is in the transcript by Junius, which is the original of the printed text; cf. also Wachter, *genas* · heazaspen. gl. unpublished, also the Loricæ. Articles 13, 14, are not in the Latin of MS. G.

ƷepæƷe on<sup>1</sup> ðrince Ʒ þicƷe on dæƷe Ʒceaplice<sup>2</sup> Ʒe  
ðrenc<sup>3</sup> hæleþ næðran bite.

Þið Ʒtede Ʒ ƷorƷebinde heortef hæp<sup>4</sup> beoð Ʒriðe  
Ʒode mid to Ʒmeocanne Ʒifmannum.

• Þið ƷifeƷ ƷeeacnunƷe ban bið Ʒunden on heortef  
heortan hƷilum<sup>5</sup> on hƷife þ Ʒlce<sup>6</sup> hƷt ƷeƷearpað<sup>7</sup>  
Ʒif ðu þ bân on Ʒifmanner eapm ahehft<sup>8</sup> ƷerpiðerƷ  
Ʒceaplice hƷæpe<sup>9</sup> heo Ʒeeacnað.

Þið innoða Ʒræce Ʒ Ʒif Ʒebind men bƷþ heortef  
meap ƷemƷlted ƷƷle him on Ʒeapmum Ʒætere hƷæd-  
lice hƷt hæleþ.

Þið næðrena<sup>10</sup> aƷliƷenƷe<sup>11</sup> heortef meap<sup>12</sup> Ʒebæpned  
oð þ hƷt Ʒmeoce oþþe þu hit mid þe hæbbe hit  
aƷliƷep ða næðran.

Þið laðum lælum<sup>13</sup> Ʒ Ʒomnum<sup>14</sup> heortef Ʒmeop<sup>15</sup>  
ƷemƷlted<sup>16</sup> Ʒ mid oftoƷƷcƷllum<sup>17</sup> Ʒecnucud<sup>18</sup> Ʒ ƷemenƷed<sup>19</sup>  
Ʒ to Ʒealfe Ʒedon Ʒ onƷereted<sup>20</sup> Ʒundorlice hƷt hæleþ.

### III. Medicina de wlpe. [MS. O.]

De uulpe testicu-  
lus eius dexter ..  
tritatus et in potu  
superspersus  
amoris est potus  
mulieribus da-  
tus ; et sinister  
uiris. MS. H.  
margin.

Þið Ʒifa eapfoðnƷƷrum<sup>21</sup> þe on heopa<sup>22</sup> inƷerðlicum<sup>23</sup>  
Ʒtopum eapfeþu þƷopiað Ʒoxef leoþu<sup>24</sup> Ʒ hiƷ Ʒmeopu<sup>25</sup>  
mid ealðon<sup>26</sup> ele Ʒ mid tƷƷpan ƷƷne him to Ʒealfe ðo  
on<sup>27</sup> Ʒifa Ʒtope hƷape hit þa eapfeþu Ʒehæleþ.

Þið heafod Ʒape þam Ʒelice þe hƷt heƷ buƷan<sup>28</sup>  
ƷecƷeden<sup>29</sup> ƷƷ ƷmƷpe<sup>30</sup> þ heafod hƷt hæleþ Ʒundorlice.

<sup>1</sup> ón, H.    <sup>2</sup> Ʒ Ʒe-, H.    <sup>3</sup> ðrænc, H.; ðrƷnc, B.    <sup>4</sup> hæp, B.  
<sup>5</sup> hƷilū, B.; Ʒhilum, H., may be suspected of a late date.    <sup>6</sup> þylce, H.,  
carelessness?    <sup>7</sup> -Ʒuð, H.    <sup>8</sup> áhohft, H., Ʒ is not given.    <sup>9</sup> hƷaðe,  
H. B.    <sup>10</sup> næðpân, H.    <sup>11</sup> -Ʒce, H. B.    <sup>12</sup> meapƷ, H.    <sup>13</sup> lælū, B.  
<sup>14</sup> ponnum, H.    <sup>15</sup> ƷmeƷo, B.; ƷmeƷu, H.    <sup>16</sup> ƷemƷl, H., half a  
word.    <sup>17</sup> ftop-, V.    <sup>18</sup> Ʒecnocod, B.    <sup>19</sup> -mæng-, B.    <sup>20</sup> onƷe-  
rette, H.; with fem. termination?    <sup>21</sup> -neƷƷū, B.    <sup>22</sup> hƷpa, B.  
<sup>23</sup> -Ʒeapð-, H.    <sup>24</sup> hoðu, B.; hðu, H.    <sup>25</sup> ƷmeƷa, H.; ƷmeƷu, B.  
<sup>26</sup> -ðan, H.    <sup>27</sup> ón, H.    <sup>28</sup> buƷon, H. B.    <sup>29</sup> cƷeð, H., quoth.  
<sup>30</sup> fƷmƷpa, B.

weight of three pennies in a drink, and let *the sick* take of it on *the* day; the drink sharply healeth the adders bite.

16. For strangury and harmful binding,<sup>a</sup> harts hairs are very good for women, to smoke them therewith.

17. For a womans conception, a bone is found in a harts heart, sometimes in its belly; that same effects it; if thou hangedst that bone on a womans arm, and tiest it sharply, rathely she conceiveth.

18. For pain of inwards, and if a man have binding or constipation,<sup>b</sup> give him a harts marrow melted in warm water; quickly it healeth.

19. For putting of snakes to flight, a harts marrow burnt till it smokes, or do thou have it with thee; it putteth the snakes to flight.

20. For loathly weals and flecks,<sup>c</sup> harts grease melted and pounded with oyster shells, and mixed up, and reduced to a salve, and applied; wonderfully it healeth.

### III. *Painting of a fox.*

1. For troubles of women, who suffer troubles in their inward<sup>d</sup> places, work for them into a salve a foxes limbs and his grease, with old oil and with tar;<sup>e</sup> apply to the womens places; quickly it healeth the troubles.

2. For head sore; smear the head with the like to what is here above said; it healeth wondrously.

<sup>a</sup> "Ad stranguiriam et aborsum. Ex pilis ceruinis suffumigabis, et mulier sanabitur," Lat. MS. G. In the old English text I do not see that sense.

<sup>b</sup> "Ad intestinorum dolorem si turminata fuerint," Lat.; which has not the sense of our text: but *if the bowels be griped*.

<sup>c</sup> "Ad perniones," Lat., *chillblains*.

<sup>d</sup> "Inferioribus," Lat. MS. G.

<sup>e</sup> "Bitumine," Lat. "Loca" is a frequent eufemism.

ƿið eapena ƿape eft Ʒelice þon<sup>1</sup> þe heƿ buƿan<sup>2</sup> Ʒecƿeden iƿ Ʒenim þa Ʒlcan ƿealƿe hluttƿe ðrýƿe on þ̅ eape ƿundorlice hƷt h̅eal̅þ.

ƿið miltan ƿape foxeƿ lunƷen<sup>3</sup> on<sup>4</sup> hattƿe æƿcan Ʒeƿoden.<sup>5</sup> Ʒ æƿ Ʒecnucud<sup>6</sup> Ʒ to ðƿence<sup>7</sup> Ʒedon þa miltan<sup>8</sup> hƷt ƿundorlice Ʒeh̅eal̅þ. ƿƿa ðeþ hƷƿ liƿen þ̅ Ʒlce.

ƿið ƿearƿtan Ʒenim foxeƿ ƿceallan<sup>9</sup> ƷeƷnið ƿƿiþe of̅t þ̅ærnið<sup>10</sup> þa ƿearƿtan hƿaþe hƷt hƷ<sup>11</sup> toþƿeceþ Ʒ on ƿeƷ aðeþ.

ƿið neapƿƿe ƿƿoƿetunƷe. foxeƿ lunƷen Ʒeƿoden Ʒ on Ʒeƿƿettum ƿine Ʒedon. Ʒ Ʒeƿealð ƿundorlice hƷt h̅eal̅þ.

ƿið ƿape cƷƿnlu<sup>12</sup> foxeƿ ƿceallan<sup>13</sup> Ʒenim. Ʒ Ʒnið mið Ʒelome hƿaþe hi beoð hale.

ƿið Ʒomena<sup>14</sup> ƿape foxeƿ ƿina Ʒenim Ʒ on huniƷe Ʒeƿæt Ʒ Ʒnið mið þa Ʒoman ƿƿiþe of̅t. ƿona him bƷþ ƿel þ̅ær bƿoceþ.

ƿið heafod ece Ʒenim foxeƿ ƷecƷnið Ʒmƿoh<sup>15</sup> þ̅ heafod utan hƿaþe þ̅ær heafodeƿ<sup>16</sup> ƿáƿ bƷþ aƿeƷ<sup>17</sup> aƿƷƿeð.

To ƿiƿ þingum foxeƿ t̅æg̅leƿ ƿe Ʒtem̅ær̅ta ð̅æl on eapm áhanƷen þu Ʒelýƿeft þ̅ þiƿ ƿƷ to ƿiƿ þingum on bƷƿm̅ær̅<sup>18</sup> Ʒedon.

ƿið hiþ adle Ʒenim cƿicenne<sup>19</sup> ƿox Ʒ ƿeoð þ̅ þa ban ane beon læƿeð aƿt̅iƷe<sup>20</sup> þ̅ærni<sup>21</sup> Ʒelomlice Ʒ<sup>22</sup> in of̅eƿ b̅æð ðo he ƿƿa ƿƿiþe of̅t. ƿundorlice hƷt h̅eal̅þ Ʒ æƷhƿýlce<sup>23</sup> Ʒeape. þ̅ýr̅ne<sup>24</sup> ƿultum he him ƿceal<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> þon, H. omits.

<sup>2</sup> buƿon, B.

<sup>3</sup> lucƷen, B.

<sup>4</sup> ón, H.

<sup>5</sup> Ʒeƿoðone, B.

<sup>6</sup> Ʒecnocod, B.

<sup>7</sup> ðƿænce, H.

<sup>8</sup> -tán, H.

<sup>9</sup> ƿceallan, B.

<sup>10</sup> þap, B.

<sup>11</sup> hƷƷ, B.

<sup>12</sup> ƿapelu with ƿe cƷ over

written, H.: it would baffle conjecture.

<sup>13</sup> ƿceallan, B.

<sup>14</sup> Ʒem-, H.

<sup>15</sup> Ʒmb-, H. B.

<sup>16</sup> heafdeƿ, H. B.

<sup>17</sup> onƿeƷ, H., an older form.

<sup>18</sup> abƷƿmeƿ, H., crasis of preposition; bƷƿmeƿ, B.

<sup>19</sup> cƿicene, H.

<sup>20</sup> Ʒ t̅iƷe, H.

<sup>21</sup> þap, B.

<sup>22</sup> Ʒ, H. omits.

<sup>23</sup> -hƿyl, H., half a word.

<sup>24</sup> þ̅ýr̅, V., but þ̅ýr̅ne, B. H.

<sup>25</sup> ƿceal, H.

Fox.  
Art. iii.

3. For sore of ears; again, like what is here above said, take the same salve *when* clear; drip it into the ear; wondrously it healeth.

4. For sore of milt, a foxes lung sodden in hot ash, and pounded before *that*, and reduced to a drink, healeth wonderfully the milt; so doth his liver that ilk.

5. For warts,<sup>a</sup> take a foxes coillon; rub the warts very often therewith; quickly it breaketh them up, and removeth them away.

6. For oppressive hard drawn breathing,<sup>b</sup> a foxes lung sodden, and put into sweetened wine, and administered, wonderfully healeth.

7. For sore churnels,<sup>c</sup> take a foxes coillon, and rub often therewith; soon they will be hole.

8. For sore of fauces, take a foxes sinews,<sup>d</sup> and wet them in honey, and rub the fauces with them oft; soon *the sufferer* will be well of that plague.

9. For head ache, take a foxes naturam; surround the head on the outside; quickly the sore of the head will be banished far away.

10. Ad congressus cum muliere; the extremest end of a foxes tail hung upon the arm; thou believest that this is done for a mockery upon the sacra veneris.<sup>e</sup>

11. For disease of joints, take a living fox, and seethe him till the bones alone be left; let *the man* go down therein frequently, and into another bath; let him do so very oft; wonderfully it healeth; and

---

<sup>a</sup> "Ad parrotidas," Lat., *glandular swellings about the ears*.

<sup>b</sup> "Ad suspirium," Lat.

<sup>c</sup> "Ad inguinum dolorem." The same mistake in II. 12.

<sup>d</sup> "Renes," Lat.

<sup>e</sup> "Irritamentum ad coitum," Lat. MS. G.

geƷearƷian • Ʒ ele Ʒo þærto<sup>1</sup> ðonne he hine Ʒeoðe Ʒ  
hī Ʒýrrum<sup>2</sup> Ʒemetē to þearfe bruce.

Ʒið eapena Ʒape Ʒenim Ʒoxer<sup>3</sup> Ʒeallan menc<sup>4</sup> Ʒið ele  
ðrýpe on þa eapan<sup>5</sup> hýt pel Ʒehæleþ.

Ʒið eaƷena ðýmnýrre Ʒenim Ʒoxer<sup>6</sup> Ʒeallan Ʒe-  
mencƷeð<sup>7</sup> mið ðorpan huniƷe Ʒ on eaƷan<sup>8</sup> Ʒeðon<sup>9</sup> hýt  
hæleþ.<sup>10</sup>

Ʒið eapena Ʒape Ʒenim Ʒoxer<sup>11</sup> Ʒelýnðe Ʒemyłteð  
ðrýpe on þa eapan<sup>12</sup> him cýmð<sup>13</sup> Ʒoð hæl.

Ʒið ƷoƷ Ʒræce Ʒif Ʒe innera ðæl þær Ʒceor<sup>14</sup> býþ  
Ʒixenhýð • Ʒ Ʒýf hit Ʒý Ʒotaðl Ʒmýrre<sup>15</sup> mið ele þa Ʒet  
hý<sup>16</sup> habbaþ þær þe leohtƷan ƷanƷ.<sup>17</sup>

#### iv. Medicina de lepore. [MS. O.]

Ʒið oƷerƷlære hapan bræƷen on Ʒine ƷeƷealð to  
ðrence<sup>18</sup> Ʒundorlice hýt betēþ.

Ʒiþ eaƷena Ʒape hapan lungen onƷeƷeteð Ʒ þærto<sup>19</sup>  
ƷerƷuþen þ Ʒār býþ Ʒehæleð.

Ʒið ƷoƷƷýlum Ʒ Ʒceþþum<sup>20</sup> hapan lungen uƷan<sup>21</sup> on  
Ʒ neoþan<sup>22</sup> toƷerƷuþen Ʒundorlice þa ƷonƷar beoð  
Ʒehælede.<sup>23</sup>

Ðam ƷiƷum þe him hýra beorðor losie hapan  
heorƷan aƷriƷe Ʒ<sup>24</sup> Ʒýrre to ðufte Ʒ þriððan ðæl  
ƷecelƷer ðurƷer sýle ðrincan ƷeoƷon ðaƷar on ƷciƷum  
Ʒine.

Ðam þonne þe<sup>25</sup> hýt oƷ oðƷealleþ xxxc̃is<sup>26</sup> ðaƷa Ʒe  
on Ʒine Ʒe on ƷýrƷunƷe.

<sup>1</sup> þap, B.; þæpto, H.      <sup>2</sup> Ʒýrrum, H. B., more correctly.  
<sup>3</sup> Ʒóxes, H.      <sup>4</sup> mænƷe, B.; mænƷ, H.      <sup>5</sup> Ʒæt eape, H., singular  
number.      <sup>6</sup> Ʒóxer, H.      <sup>7</sup> -mænƷ-, H. B.      <sup>8</sup> eaƷon, B.  
<sup>9</sup> ðo, B., imperative.      <sup>10</sup> hælð, B.      <sup>11</sup> Ʒóxer, H.      <sup>12</sup> -rân, H.  
<sup>13</sup> cymeð, H.      <sup>14</sup> Ʒeor, B.      <sup>15</sup> fmeƷa, B.      <sup>16</sup> hƷ, B.      <sup>17</sup> Ʒet, B.,  
for ƷanƷ.      <sup>18</sup> ðrænce, H.      <sup>19</sup> þap, B.      <sup>20</sup> scæþðum, H. B.  
<sup>21</sup> uƷon, B.      <sup>22</sup> niðon, B.      <sup>23</sup> -leð, H.      <sup>24</sup> hý for Ʒ, H.      <sup>25</sup> þe  
þon ðe, H.      <sup>26</sup> c̃is, H. B. omit.

Fox.  
Art. iii.

every year he shall prepare himself this support, and let him add oil thereto, when he seetheth him; and let him use in this manner according to his need.

12. For sore of ears, take a foxes gall; mingle with oil; drip into the ears; it healeth well.

13. For dimness of eyes, take a foxes gall mingled with honey of dumble dore,<sup>a</sup> and applied to the eyes, it healeth.

14. For sore of ears, take foxes loin fat<sup>b</sup> melted; drop it into the ears; good health will come to them.

15. For acute pain of foot, if the inner part of the shoe be vixen hide; and if it be foot addle *or gout*, smear the feet with oil; they will have so much the lighter walk.

*Painting of a hare.* IV.

1. For oversleeping,<sup>c</sup> a hares brain in wine given for a drink; wonderfully it amendeth.

2. For sore of eyes, a hares lung set on and bound fast thereto; the sore will be healed.

3. For foot swellings and scathes, a hares lung bound on above and beneath; wonderfully the steps are healed.

4. <sup>d</sup>For the women, whose burthen *or fœtus* perishes, *by abortion*, dry a hares heart, and work it to dust, and a third part of frankincense dust; administer it to be drunk for seven days in clear wine.

5. To them whom this oft befalleth, *administer* for thirty days, either in wine, or in a preparation of worts.

---

<sup>a</sup> "Cum melle attico," Lat.; read as "attaci" by the Saxon.

<sup>b</sup> "Adeps," Lat.

<sup>c</sup> "Ad submegilos," Lat. This word is rightly interpreted in VIII. 12. Did our author read *somniculosos*?

<sup>d</sup> The Latin has differences.

Ðonne þam piſum þe æfter beorþre on ſumum  
ſtopum ſpincen þ̅ ſlce ðó<sup>1</sup> to ðpence<sup>2</sup> færtenðum on  
peaſumum pætere ſona hýt býþ gehæled.

Þið eaſena ðýmnyſſe<sup>3</sup> haſan zeallan þið huniſ  
zemencged<sup>4</sup> ʒ mid ʒermýned þa eaſan ʒebeorƿiſeap.<sup>5</sup>

Ðam mannum þe ſpincunze<sup>6</sup> þpopiað<sup>7</sup> haſan  
lunzen ʒ ſeo hſer ſomod zemencged<sup>8</sup> ʒ feoper  
peneza<sup>9</sup> ʒepæſe mýrpan ʒ ðneora beoper<sup>10</sup> ʒ aner  
huniſef þiſ ſceal beon apylled on ʒodum ecede . ʒ  
ſýþþan mid ʒerpetton<sup>11</sup> pine ʒepeſed . ʒ æfter þam  
ðpince<sup>12</sup> ſona hýt hæleþ.<sup>13</sup>

Þið blæðpan<sup>14</sup> ſape haſan ſina ʒedriýſede ʒ mid  
ſealte ʒebpædde<sup>15</sup> ʒ ʒehýrſte ſceap<sup>16</sup> on hſr ðpinc<sup>17</sup>  
pundoplice hýt hæleþ.<sup>18</sup>

Þið attopcoppan bite haſan ſina ʒeſýre ʒ him ſýle  
þiczan<sup>19</sup> eac hýt iſ æltæpe ʒýf hi mon hſeape ſpýlſeþ .  
eac<sup>20</sup> þið plættan hi beoð ʒode ʒerodene.

Þiþ feallendum feaxe haſan pambe ſeoð opþe bſæd  
on pannan on ʒodum ele ſmýre<sup>21</sup> þ̅ feax ʒ þ̅ heafod  
þonne nimeþ þ̅ feax<sup>22</sup> to ʒ ſeo ſealf ʒenýdeð þ̅ hýt  
peaxeþ.

To þan þ̅ piſ cenne<sup>23</sup> pæpned cild haſan hſuſ<sup>24</sup>  
ʒedriýſed<sup>25</sup> ʒ ʒerſceapen<sup>26</sup> oððe ʒeſniden on ðpinc ðpinc-  
cen butu .<sup>27</sup> ʒiſ þ̅ piſ ana hýt ðpinceþ ðonne cenð<sup>28</sup>  
heo andpoginem ne býþ þ̅ to nahte naþer ne per ne  
piſ.

<sup>1</sup> þ̅ þæt ðó, H.      <sup>2</sup> ðpýnce, H.      <sup>3</sup> -nerre, B.      <sup>4</sup> -mæng-, B.  
<sup>5</sup> -ciað, B.      <sup>6</sup> ſpinc-, B.      <sup>7</sup> þpópiað, B.      <sup>8</sup> -mænged, H. B.  
<sup>9</sup> pænega, H. B.      <sup>10</sup> beoper, H. B., *of beaver*; V. shews erasures  
of the ſ.      <sup>11</sup> -tū, H.      <sup>12</sup> For ðpincan, plural, "sanabuntur."  
<sup>13</sup> hælð, B.; bið ʒehæled, H.      <sup>14</sup> bp-, H.      <sup>15</sup> -ſede ʒebpæded, H.  
<sup>16</sup> ſceapſa, B.      <sup>17</sup> ðpínc, H.      <sup>18</sup> hælð, H.      <sup>19</sup> ðinczan, H.  
<sup>20</sup> eác, H.      <sup>21</sup> ſmeþa, B.      <sup>22</sup> ſéx, H.      <sup>23</sup> cænne, H. B.  
<sup>24</sup> hſiſ, H.      <sup>25</sup> -ðpſg-, B.      <sup>26</sup> ʒeſceapen, B.      <sup>27</sup> buto, H.  
<sup>28</sup> cænð, H.; cænneð, B.



HARE.  
Art. iv.

6. Next for the women, who, after child-birth are ill at ease in some places; reduce that ilk to a drink, for them fasting, in warm water; soon *the case* will be healed.

7. For dimness of eyes, a hares gall mingled with honey, and smeared with, brighteneth the eyes.

8. For the men that suffer giddiness, a hares lung and the liver mingled together, and myrrh by weight of four pennies, and three of beer,<sup>a</sup> and one of honey; this shall be boiled in good vinegar, and subsequently infused with sweetened wine, and after that let them drink; soon it healeth.

9. For sore of bladder, shive into *the mans* drink a hares sinews,<sup>b</sup> dried, and roasted with salt, and fried; wonderfully it healeth.

10. For bite of spider, prepare a hares sinews,<sup>c</sup> and give them *the man* to eat; it is also good if one swallow them raw. Also they be good against nausea, if sodden.

11. For falling hair, seethe or dress on a pan in good oil a hares wamb; smear the hair and the head; then the hair holdeth on, and the salve compels that it shall grow.

12. In order that a woman may kindle a male child, a hares belly dried, and cut into shives *or slices*, or rubbed into a drink; let them both, *man and wife*, drink it: if the wife alone drinketh it, then will she kindle an ἀνδρογύνην; that is as naught, neither man nor woman.

---

<sup>a</sup> Beer, "Castorei," Latin.

<sup>b</sup> "Renes," Lat.

<sup>c</sup> "Renes," Latin.

Ɔft to þam ýlcan hapan ſceallan<sup>1</sup> piſe æfter hýpe clænſunze ſýle on pine ðrincan þonne cænð<sup>2</sup> heo pæpned cild.

Þíſ to Ʊeeácniſenne.<sup>3</sup> hapan cýrlýbb<sup>4</sup> feoper pe-neƱa<sup>5</sup> Ʊepæze ſýle on pine ðrincan þam piſe of piſe . Ʊ þam pepe of pepe . Ʊ þonne ðon hýpa<sup>6</sup> Ʊemanan . Ʊ æfter þon hý forhæbben.<sup>7</sup> þonne hraþe Ʊeeacnað<sup>8</sup> heo Ʊ for mete<sup>9</sup> heo ſceal ſume hrýle ſpamma brucan . Ʊ for bæð ſmýpenýrre pundorlice heo Ʊeeacnaþ.

Þið ſcorpioneſ bite Ʊ næðran ſlite hapan cýrlýb Ʊereald on pineſ ðrince þ þel Ʊehæleþ.

Þið þ cildum butan<sup>10</sup> ſape teð pexen hapan brægen Ʊeroden Ʊnið Ʊelome mið þa toð ſeoman hi beoð clæne Ʊ unſape.

Þið pambe pſæce<sup>11</sup> Ʊenim hapan helan<sup>12</sup> beſ on þinum heð clape pundorlice hit hæleð.

Þið eaƱena ſape hapan liſer Ʊeroden ýſ Ʊoð on pine to ðrincente<sup>13</sup> Ʊ mið þam broþe ða eaƱan to<sup>14</sup> beþianne.

Ðam mannum<sup>15</sup> þe ſpam þæpe teoþan tiðe<sup>16</sup> ne Ʊereooð þæſ ýlcan ðrinceſ<sup>17</sup> ſmýc<sup>18</sup> heora eaƱan<sup>19</sup> on ſon Ʊ mið þam broþe ſecen . Ʊ þa liſſe pæten Ʊ Ʊniðen Ʊ mið ſmýrſen.<sup>20</sup>

Þið blod ſýne Ʊebæpned hapan liſer Ʊ ƱeƱniðen Ʊ on ƱerƱreðeð hraþe hýt ƱerƱilleþ.

<sup>1</sup> ſcallan, B.      <sup>2</sup> cænð, B. H.      <sup>3</sup> -eacenne, H.      <sup>4</sup> cýr, B.  
<sup>5</sup> pænega, H. B.      <sup>6</sup> hýpe, B.      <sup>7</sup> habban, B.      <sup>8</sup> -eác-, H.  
<sup>9</sup> met, B.      <sup>10</sup> buton, B.      <sup>11</sup> pſece, H.      <sup>12</sup> hælán, H.; hælán, B.  
<sup>13</sup> geðruncen, B., *if drunk*; ðrince, H., *drink it*.      <sup>14</sup> beðigeanne, H.  
<sup>15</sup> manū, V.      <sup>16</sup> tiðé, H.      <sup>17</sup> ðrinceſ, H.      <sup>18</sup> ſmíc, H.  
<sup>19</sup> eaƱon, B.      <sup>20</sup> ſmýrpen, V., with Ʊ over p; ſmerpen, H. ; ſmýrſen, B.

13. Again, for that ilk, after her cleansing, give in wine to drink a hares coillons to the woman; then will she conceive a male child.

HARE.  
Art. iv.

14. To make a woman pregnant, give to drink in wine a hares runnet by weight of four pennies,<sup>a</sup> to the woman from a female *hare*, to the man from a male *hare*, and then let them do their concubitus, and after that let them forbear; then quickly she will be pregnant; and for meat she shall for some while use mushrooms, and, instead of a bath, smearings; wonderfully she will be pregnant. ①

*Painting of a scorpion.*

15. For bite of scorpion and rent by snake, let *the man* drink a hares runnet administered in wine; that healeth well.

16. In order that for children their teeth may wax without sore, a hares brain sodden; rub frequently therewith the gums; they will be clean and unsore.

17. For pain of wamb, take heels<sup>b</sup> of hare, bear them on thy frock;<sup>c</sup> wonderfully it healeth.

18. For sore of eyes, a hares liver sodden is good to drink in wine, and to bathe the eyes with the broth.

19. For the men who from the tenth hour of *the day* see not, let them receive with their eyes the smoke of the same drink, and reek them with the broth; and let them wet the liver, and rub and smear therewith.

20. For blood running, hares liver burnt, and rubbed and spread on, quickly stilleth it.

<sup>a</sup> "Ad dragmas iiii., Latin.

<sup>b</sup> "Talum," Latin.

<sup>c</sup> "Uentrem," Latin. Whence Lye interprets hebdclap, *ventrale*; it was however, as I learn from a gl. unpublished, a thick upper garment of coarse material, like a chasuble.

① We shall not be inclined to this  
Hartland, Dec. 1913

## v. [Medicina de caprea.]

Þið bloð mýne of nebbe firgin buccan þ þýr puðu bucca oððe gát.<sup>1</sup> þær lýferi<sup>2</sup> gebrýted þið ecede. 7 on nærþýrl berþunzen pundorlice hrafe hýt ðone bloðmýne gerþilleþ.

To eazena beorhtnýrre<sup>3</sup> puðu buccan gealla<sup>4</sup> gemencged<sup>5</sup> þið felðbeona<sup>6</sup> hunige. 7 ongermýreð<sup>7</sup> 7eo beorhtnýf him to cýmð.<sup>8</sup>

Þæt ylce mæg þið zomena 7ape gemenz<sup>9</sup> þone zeallan 7 hunig tofomne. hwin þa zoman mið hýt hælð.<sup>10</sup>

To eallum uncýftum þe on zomum beoð acenned<sup>11</sup> puðugate zeallan mið felð beona hunige gemenzed<sup>12</sup> þær<sup>13</sup> 7ceal eac<sup>14</sup> zelice apezgen mýrre 7 pipor 7 epoh 7eoð eall on pine<sup>15</sup> of þ hýt 7ý pel to 7ealfe geporht. 7mýre<sup>16</sup> þonne þa 7apan zoman mið ðaga zehpýlce<sup>17</sup> oð þ hý<sup>18</sup> haligen.<sup>19</sup>

Þið eazena ðýmnerre puðu gæte zeallan 7 lýtel 7me7 menz<sup>20</sup> to fomne 7mýre<sup>21</sup> mið ðripa þonne beoð hi<sup>22</sup> zehælede.<sup>23</sup>

Þið ðroppazum andplatan<sup>24</sup> puðubuccan<sup>25</sup> zeallan oððe gæte gemencged<sup>26</sup> þið pætere. 7 on gerþmýreð hrafe hit zelacnað.<sup>27</sup>

Þið nebcorn þe pexað<sup>28</sup> on þam andplatan 7mýre<sup>29</sup> mið gæte zeallan ealle þa nebcorn he of þam andplatan aclænrað 7 ealne þone pom he zedýnnað.

<sup>1</sup> gát, B.      <sup>2</sup> lýfe, B.      <sup>3</sup> -nerre, B.      <sup>4</sup> -llan, H.  
<sup>5</sup> -mæng-, B. H.      <sup>6</sup> -ner, B.      <sup>7</sup> -7mer-, H.      <sup>8</sup> cymeð, H.  
<sup>9</sup> -mæg, so, H.; -mængc, B.      <sup>10</sup> hæleð, H.      <sup>11</sup> acænned, H. B.  
<sup>12</sup> -mæng-, B.      <sup>13</sup> þap, B.      <sup>14</sup> eác, H.      <sup>15</sup> to fomne, for  
on p., H.      <sup>16</sup> 7mýra, B.      <sup>17</sup> -lcne, B.      <sup>18</sup> hýg, B.      <sup>19</sup> halien,  
H.; háligen, B.      <sup>20</sup> mængc, H. B.      <sup>21</sup> 7mýra, B.      <sup>22</sup> hýg,  
B.      <sup>23</sup> hale, H.; hole, whole.      <sup>24</sup> -plit-, H.      <sup>25</sup> bucan, V.

v. *Painting of a common he goat.*

1. For blood running from the nose, a mountain buck, that is, a wood buck or goat, a liver of this, broken up with vinegar, and thrust into the nostril, wonderfully rathely it stilleth the blood running.

2. For brightness of eyes, gall of a wild buck mingled with field bees<sup>a</sup> honey, and smeared on; the brightness cometh to them.

3. That ilk may, *or, is strong*, against sore of fauces, mingle the gall and honey together; touch the fauces therewith; it healeth.

4. For all inconveniences that be produced in the fauces, a wood goats gall mingled with honey of field bees,<sup>b</sup> there shall *be added*, weighed to a like weight, myrrh, and pepper, and crocus, *or saffron*; seethe all in wine, till it be well wrought into a salve; then smear the sore chops therewith, each day, till that they heal.

5. For dimness of eyes, mingle together a wood goats gall and a little of wine; smear therewith thrice; then be they healed.

6. For a spotted face, a wood bucks gall, or a goats, mingled with water, and smeared on; quickly it cureth.

7. For granulations which wax upon the face, smear with goats gall; it will cleanse all the specks off the face, and diminish all the unsightlynness.

---

<sup>a</sup> "Cum melle attico," Latin.

<sup>b</sup> It, in the neuter, refers to the process, not the gall. Gall belongs to a verb suppressed.

---

<sup>26</sup> -mæng-, H. B.

<sup>27</sup> Here H. fails us.

<sup>28</sup> peaxað, B.

<sup>29</sup> smýpa, B.

ƿið eapena ƿape ȝ ƿpege ƿudu ȝate ȝealla mið neopum<sup>1</sup> ele oððe æppeleȝ ƿeape ƿlæc ȝemencȝeð<sup>2</sup> ȝ on þa eapan ȝeðon hȝt hæleþ.<sup>3</sup>

ƿið toþ ece ƿudu ȝate ȝeallan menȝ<sup>4</sup> ƿið ele ƿmȝpe<sup>5</sup> mið ƿpȝþe ȝelome þonne beoð hi<sup>6</sup> hale.

ƿið heƿð<sup>7</sup> býlȝer ƿape oððe ƿunde ƿȝpeȝate ȝeallan menȝ<sup>8</sup> ƿið huniȝ ðo to þam ƿape hit hæleþ ƿel.

To ƿiȝer ƿillan þær buccan ȝeallan menȝ<sup>8</sup> ƿið ƿecelȝ . ȝ ƿið netelan ƿæð . ƿmȝpe<sup>9</sup> þone teopȝ mið ær ƿoran to þær ƿeȝȝ ȝemanan . þ ƿiȝ onȝehð<sup>10</sup> þær ƿillan on ðam hæmede.

ƿȝ læȝ cild sȝ hƿeoȝende þ ȝ ƿȝlle ȝeoc oþþe ȝcinlac mete ƿȝpeȝate bƿæȝen teoh þurh ȝȝldenne hƿinȝ<sup>11</sup> ȝȝle þam cilde ƿelȝan ær þam hȝt meole onbȝȝe hȝt býþ ȝehæleð.<sup>12</sup>

## VI. [Medicina de hirco.]

ƿið homum num ȝate hoȝn ȝ leȝe to ƿȝpe þ he býrne on ƿȝpe<sup>13</sup> ðo þonne of þa ȝȝlle on niȝe ƿæt enuca hȝt þonne ƿpȝþe ƿið ȝceapȝum ecede . ðo on þa homan of þ hȝ hale ȝyn.

To ȝlæpe ȝate hoȝn under heafod ȝelæð<sup>14</sup> ƿeccan<sup>15</sup> he on ȝlæpe<sup>16</sup> ȝecȝȝeþ.

---

|                          |  |                         |                         |
|--------------------------|--|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| <sup>1</sup> nȝpū, B.    | <sup>2</sup> -mænȝeð, B.                   | <sup>3</sup> hæleð, B.  | <sup>4</sup> mænȝe, B.  |
| <sup>5</sup> fmȝpa, B.   | <sup>6</sup> hiȝ, B.                       | <sup>7</sup> hȝpð, B.   | <sup>8</sup> mænȝe, B., |
| twice.                   | <sup>9</sup> fmȝpa, B.                     | <sup>10</sup> onȝeh, V. | <sup>11</sup> hƿinc, B. |
| these words.             | <sup>13</sup> ƿȝpe, thus, MS. O ; ȝȝle, V. | <sup>12</sup> B. omits  | <sup>14</sup> ȝelæð, B. |
| <sup>15</sup> ƿæccan, B. | <sup>16</sup> flæp, B.                     |                         |                         |

GOAT.  
Art. v.

8. For sore of ears, and sounding *in them*, a wood goats gall mingled with new oil, or with apples juice,<sup>a</sup> and lukewarm; put into the ears; it healeth *them*.

9. For tooth ache, mingle a wood goats gall with oil; smear very frequently with that; then they, *the teeth*, shall be hole.

10. For sore or wound of the orchis bag,<sup>b</sup> mingle a mountain goats gall with honey; apply to the sore; it healeth well.

11. <sup>c</sup>Ad mulieris voluptatem *augendam*; cum ture capreoli fel commisceto, et cum urticæ semine; hoc unge veretrum ante quam ad tori concubitum iverint; sic in ista copulatione mulier voluptatem percipiet.

12. Lest a child be falling, that is, be sick of *epilepsy*, the falling sickness, or dream of an apparition, draw a mountain goats brain through a golden ring; give it to the child to swallow before it tastes milk; it will be healed.

#### VI. *Painting of a goat, a he goat.*

1. For erysipelatous inflammations, take a goats horn, and lay it to the fire, so that it may burn at the fire; then remove the incrustations to a new vessel; then pound it thoroughly along with sharp acid; apply to the erysipelatous eruptions, till they be hole.

2. To get sleep, a goats horn laid under the head turneth waking into sleep.

<sup>a</sup> "Porri," Latin; read as pomi.

<sup>b</sup> "Ad ueretri exulcerationes," Latin misunderstood; see viii. 2.

<sup>c</sup> This article is not found in the Latin. It is Latinized pudoris causa.

<sup>d</sup> "Ad sacrum ignem," Lat.

ƿið cýrnla ƿape ƿmeoc þone man mið Ʒate hæpum<sup>1</sup>  
hƿaþe he byþ þæſ ƿapeſ hal.

ƿið blodſýne of noſum aðrýꝝ Ʒate blod Ʒ Ʒnið to  
duſte do on þ̅ næſþýrl<sup>2</sup> hýt ƿiðſtandep̅.

ƿið eaƷena hætan Ʒ ƿtice . nipe Ʒate cýre ofep̅-  
Ʒeſeted mið þa eaƷbſæpaſ him býþ hſæðlice bot.

ƿið heaſoð ece nipe Ʒate cýre þæſto Ʒepſuþen hýt  
hælep̅.<sup>3</sup>

ƿið ƿot aðle Ʒate cýre nipe onƷelegð þ̅ ƿāſ Ʒe-  
hðeƷað̅.

ƿið næðpan ƿlite ƿceaf̅<sup>4</sup> Ʒate hoſn on þſý<sup>5</sup>  
ƿcencear̅.<sup>6</sup> Ʒ þape ýlcan Ʒate meole ƿið ƿine Ʒemenc-  
Ʒede<sup>7</sup> on þſý<sup>8</sup> ƿiþaſ ðrince . ƿýllice hýt<sup>9</sup> þ̅ attoſ  
toſceadeþ̅.<sup>10</sup>

ƿið innoðeſ ƿleppan Ʒate hoſn Ʒeſceafen<sup>11</sup> Ʒ ƿið  
hunige ƷemencƷeð<sup>12</sup> Ʒ ƷeƷniðen<sup>13</sup> Ʒ æſteſ þam ƷeþiƷeð  
þæpe<sup>14</sup> pambe ƿleppan he ƿoſþſýceð̅.<sup>15</sup>

ƿið hſeoſe<sup>16</sup> Ʒ ƿið toſloƷen lic Ʒenim þ̅ ƿæteſ þe  
innan Ʒæt býþ . Ʒ heo hſilum<sup>17</sup> ut Ʒeoteð menƷe<sup>18</sup>  
þone ƿætan ƿið<sup>19</sup> hunige Ʒ ƿealte Ʒ ƿýmle on æſenne  
hiſ heaſoð<sup>20</sup> Ʒ hiſ lic mið þý þſea<sup>21</sup> Ʒ Ʒniðe.<sup>22</sup>

ƿið innoðeſ heaſoðýſſe<sup>23</sup> ƿſa hſæt ƿſa he ete<sup>24</sup>  
menƷe<sup>25</sup> ƿið þone ƿætan . Ʒ þone ýlcan ðrince ƿið þæſ  
innoðeſ heaſoðýſſe<sup>26</sup> þ̅ ƿeo ƷetoƷene pamþ ƿý alýſeð̅.<sup>27</sup>  
ƿſa he mā ðrinceð̅ ƿſa hýt ƿuðoſ clænſað̅.

ƿið þone ƿætan do him eac ðrince<sup>28</sup> Ʒate blod ƿel þ̅  
hýne hælep̅.

|                             |                                    |                            |                             |                         |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------------|----------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------|
| <sup>1</sup> hæpū, B.       | <sup>2</sup> noſ, B.               | <sup>3</sup> hæð, B.       | <sup>4</sup> ſcaſ, B.       | <sup>5</sup> þſýꝝ, B.   |
| <sup>6</sup> ƿcencear, B.   | <sup>7</sup> -mænꝝ-, B.            | <sup>8</sup> þſýꝝ, B.      | <sup>9</sup> hýt, B. omits. |                         |
| <sup>10</sup> toſceadeð, B. | <sup>11</sup> Ʒeſceafen, B.        | <sup>12</sup> -mænꝝ, B.    | <sup>13</sup> Ʒecpeðen, V.  |                         |
| <sup>14</sup> þape, B.      | <sup>15</sup> þſicceð, B.          | <sup>16</sup> Read hſeoſe. | <sup>17</sup> hſilon, B.    |                         |
| <sup>18</sup> mænꝝe, B.     | <sup>19</sup> mið, B.              | <sup>20</sup> heaſoð, B.   | <sup>21</sup> þſea, B.      | <sup>22</sup> Ʒniðe, B. |
| <sup>23</sup> -neſſe, B.    | <sup>24</sup> ete is omitted in V. | <sup>25</sup> mænꝝe, B.    | <sup>26</sup> -neſſe, B.    |                         |
| <sup>27</sup> onlýſeð. B.   | <sup>28</sup> ðrincean, B.         |                            |                             |                         |



3. For sore of churnels,<sup>a</sup> smoke the man with goats hairs; rathely he will be hole of that sore.

4. For blood running from the nose, dry goats blood and rub it down to dust; apply that to the nostril; it withstandeth.

5. For heat and pricking of eyes, new goats cheese set upon the eyes with the eyelids; quickly will be amends for him, *the man*.

6. For head ache, a new goats cheese thereto bound; it healeth.

7. For foot disease,<sup>b</sup> a new goats cheese laid on relieveth the sore.

*Painting of a snake.*

8. For bite of snake, shave off shavings of a goats horn into three cups, and let *the man* drink at three times milk of the same goat mingled with wine; rarely doth it scatter the venom.

9. For flux of inwards, a goats horn shaven and mingled with honey, and rubbed *fine*, and after that swallowed, suppresses the flux of the wamb.

10. For leprosy,<sup>c</sup> and for a beaten body, take the water which is inside a goat, and which it at whiles outpoureth; mingle the wet with honey and salt, and always at even wash, and rub *the mans* head and his body with that.

11. For hardness of the inwards,<sup>d</sup> whatsoever he eateth let him mingle with the wet, and let him drink the same for hardness of the inwards, that the tightened wamb may be relieved; according as he more drinketh, so it further cleanseth.

12. Against the *evil* humour, have him drink goats blood; that will well heal him.

---

<sup>a</sup> "Inguinum," Latin,

<sup>b</sup> "Ad pedum dolorem," Latin.

<sup>c</sup> "Ad peduculos," Latin.

<sup>d</sup> "Uentrem strictum," Lat.

Gif innoð þinde nim gæte blōð mid hipe ſmeorpe.<sup>1</sup>  
 ʒ berene ʒrýta<sup>2</sup> ʒemenʒ<sup>3</sup> ʒ on pambe utan ʒepnið  
 pundorlice hýt hælþ.<sup>4</sup>

Þið ælceſ cýnneſ næddrian bite gæte ſmeoro<sup>5</sup> ʒ  
 hýpe torð ʒ peax mýlt. ʒ ʒemenʒ<sup>6</sup> toſomne pýpe ſpa  
 hit man ʒehaſ ſorſpelʒan mæge onſo ſe þe him ðearf  
 ſý þonne bið he ʒehæled.

pe<sup>7</sup> man ſe þe him ſeo pæter adl ʒæten ſmeoro<sup>8</sup>  
 ʒeþýð to porlum ſpelʒe ʒ ðrince<sup>9</sup> mid ceald pæter ʒ  
 ſomod ſpelʒe ʒ ðrince<sup>9</sup> æfter<sup>10</sup> þam gæte blōð hým  
 býþ hſæd bot.

<sup>11</sup>ðrince eft buccan micʒan ʒ ete naſdeſ ear. ʒ  
 pælpýrte moran ſelort ýſ ſe micʒa<sup>12</sup> þ he ſý oftorc  
 mid ſeded.

Þið earena ſape gæte micʒan do on þ eape þ ſáſ  
 ʒeliðigað ʒif þær<sup>13</sup> pýrmſ inne bið hýt þ út apýrpð.

Þið cýpnlu gæte torð menʒe<sup>14</sup> pið huniʒe ſmýpe<sup>15</sup>  
 mid ſona bið ſel.

Þið þeoh ſpæce gæte torð cneð ſpýþe þ hýt ſý  
 ſpýlce ſealf. ʒ ſmýpe<sup>16</sup> mid þa þeoh ſona hý beoð  
 hale.

Þið liþa ſape nim gæte torð menʒ<sup>17</sup> pið ſceappum  
 ecede ʒ ſmýpe<sup>18</sup> mid. pel hýt hælþ. ʒ ſmeoce<sup>19</sup> mid  
 hæþe ʒ þ ýlce on pine ðrince.

Þið cancre gæte torð ʒemenʒeð<sup>20</sup> pið huniʒe ʒ on  
 þa punde ʒedon<sup>21</sup> hſaþe hýt hælþ.

Þið ſpýlar gæte torð ſmýpe<sup>22</sup> mid þa ſpýlar hýt

<sup>1</sup> ſmeorpe, B.      <sup>2</sup> ʒpɛɾta, B.      <sup>3</sup> ʒemænc, B.      <sup>4</sup> hæleð, B.; V.  
 has hælþ.      <sup>5</sup> ſmeoro, B.      <sup>6</sup> -mæng, B.      <sup>7</sup> Se, B. The þ in  
 V. is a rubric letter.      <sup>8</sup> ſmeoro, B.      <sup>9</sup> B. omits from ðrince to  
 ðrince.      <sup>10</sup> æfter, B.      <sup>11</sup> V. omits D.      <sup>12</sup> micʒa, B.      <sup>13</sup> þær, B.  
<sup>14</sup> mænʒe, B.      <sup>15</sup> ſmýpa, B.      <sup>16</sup> ſmýpa, B.      <sup>17</sup> mænʒe, B.  
<sup>18</sup> ſmýpa, B.      <sup>19</sup> ſmoca, B.      <sup>20</sup> -mæng-, B.      <sup>21</sup> ʒedón, B.  
<sup>22</sup> ſmýpa, B.

13. If the inwards puff up, take goats blood with grease<sup>a</sup> of the same, and mingle barley groats, and bind *this* outside on the wamb; wonderfully it healeth.

14. For bite of any sort of serpent, melt goats grease, and her turd<sup>b</sup> and wax, and mingle together; work it up, so that a man may swallow it hole; let him, who hath need thereof, lay hold<sup>c</sup> thereon; then shall he be healed.

15. Let the man on whom may be water addle or *dropsy*, swallow goats grease squeezed to pills, and let him drink therewith cold water, and let him at the same time swallow, and after that drink goats blood;<sup>d</sup> he will soon have amends.

16. Again, let him drink bucks mie, and eat nards ear, or *spike nard*, and more or *root* of wall wort; best is the mie, that he be very often fed therewith.<sup>e</sup>

17. For sore of ears, apply goats mie to the ear; it relieveth the sore; if ratten be therein, it casteth that out.

18. Against churnels, mingle a goats turd with honey; smear therewith; soon it will be better.

19. For thigh pains, knead thoroughly a goats turd, so that it be as it were salve, and smear the thighs therewith; soon they be hole.

20. For sore of joints, take goats turd, mingle with sharp acid, and smear therewith, it healeth well; and smoke with heath, and drink the same in wine.

21. For cancer, a goats turd mingled with honey, and applied to the wound; quickly it healeth.

22. Against swellings, a goats turd; smear there-

---

<sup>a</sup> "Cum resina et polline," Lat.

<sup>b</sup> "Sandaraca," Lat.

<sup>c</sup> "Accipiat," Lat.

<sup>d</sup> "Lotium," Latin.

<sup>e</sup> "Melius est lotium si idem (ebulum) pasti fuerint," Lat.

hý tōðrifeð . ȝ ȝehælep .<sup>1</sup> ȝ ȝedeþ þ̅ hý<sup>2</sup> eft ne arifað.

Þið ȝina ȝetoȝe ȝate tōrð menȝ<sup>3</sup> þið ecede ȝ ȝmýpe<sup>4</sup> mið þ̅ ȝáþ hýt hælþ.

Þið ȝppunȝum<sup>5</sup> ȝate tōrð menȝ<sup>6</sup> þið hunȝe ȝmýpe<sup>7</sup> ȝ on ȝeleȝe eac þa ȝppunȝar þe beoð on manneȝ innoðe acenned<sup>8</sup> hýt tōðrifeþ.

Ȝate ȝeallan on ȝine ȝeðruncen ȝifa halan<sup>9</sup> him oȝadeþ ȝ hi<sup>10</sup> ȝehælep.

[VII.] Medicina [*de*] ariete. [MS. O.]

Þiþ pearpar ȝ þið ȝpýlar blacu ȝammeȝ pul<sup>11</sup> on pætere ȝedýfed ȝ æfteȝ þam on ele . ȝ ȝýþþan<sup>12</sup> aléd<sup>13</sup> on þa ȝapan ȝtope . þ̅ ȝar heo on peȝ<sup>14</sup> afýrreþ ȝ ȝýf hýt bið mið ȝereced þa tōrhtenan ȝunda heo ȝorþrýccep.

þa pearpar ȝ ða ȝpýlar þe beoð on manneȝ handum oððe on oþrum limum oððe ýmb þone utȝanȝ ȝmýpe<sup>15</sup> mið þam pætan þe ðrýpe oȝ<sup>16</sup> healȝrodenne<sup>17</sup> ȝammeȝ lungenne<sup>18</sup> hraþe heo hý<sup>19</sup> onpeȝ<sup>20</sup> afýrreð.

Þið ȝundȝppunȝum ȝ<sup>21</sup> anplatan ȝammeȝ lungen ȝmel<sup>23</sup> to corȝen ȝ to þam ȝape ȝeleð<sup>22</sup> ȝona hýt ȝehælþ.

Þið ȝcupȝum ȝammeȝ ȝmeoȝu<sup>24</sup> ȝ menȝ<sup>25</sup> ðærto<sup>26</sup> ȝot<sup>27</sup> ȝ ȝealt ȝ ȝand ȝ hýt pulla on peȝ . ȝ æfteȝ ȝmýpe<sup>28</sup> hýt býþ eft hiðre.

<sup>1</sup> ȝehæleð, B.

<sup>2</sup> hiȝ, B.

<sup>3</sup> mænȝe, B.

<sup>4</sup> ȝmýpa, B.

<sup>5</sup> ȝppunȝar, B.

<sup>6</sup> mænȝe, B.

<sup>7</sup> ȝmýpa, B.

<sup>8</sup> acenned, B.

<sup>9</sup> I would read hamlan.

<sup>10</sup> hiȝ, B.

<sup>11</sup> pull, B.

<sup>12</sup> ȝiðð, B.

<sup>13</sup> aléd, B.

<sup>14</sup> apeȝ, B., the preposition coalescing.

<sup>15</sup> ȝmýpa, B.

<sup>16</sup> oȝ h., V. omits.

<sup>17</sup> ȝodenan, B.

<sup>18</sup> lúngene, B.

<sup>19</sup> hiȝ, B.

<sup>20</sup> apeȝ, B.

<sup>21</sup> Read on ? or add a word ?

<sup>22</sup> ȝmel, B.

<sup>23</sup> ȝeléd, B.

<sup>24</sup> ȝmeȝu, B.

<sup>25</sup> mænȝe, B.

<sup>26</sup> þap, B.

<sup>27</sup> ȝot, B.

<sup>28</sup> ȝmýpa, B.

with the swellings; it driveth them away, and healeth them, and bringeth about that they arise not again.

23. For tugging of sinews, *or spasm*, mingle a goats turd with vinegar, and smear therewith; it healeth the sore.

24. Against carbuncles, mingle a goats turd with honey; smear, and lay on. It also driveth away the ulcers which be on a mans inwards.

25. Goats gall, drunken in wine, removes womens afterbirth for them, and healeth them.

#### VII. *Painting of a ram.*

1. Against ulcerations of the skin, and against swellings, black rams wool dipped in water, and after that in oil, and then laid on the sore place,<sup>a</sup> removes away the sore, and if *the sore* is reeked, *or fumigated*, therewith, it contracts lacerated wounds.

2. <sup>b</sup> Against ulcerations of the skin, and the swellings which be on a mans hands, or on other limbs, or about the anus,<sup>c</sup> smear with the wet which droppeth from a half sodden lung of a ram; quickly it removes them away.

3. For ulcerous wounds on the face,<sup>d</sup> a rams lung carven up small and laid to the sore, soon healeth it.

4. For scurfs; rams grease; and mingle<sup>e</sup> therewith soot, and salt and sand, and wipe it away with wool, and afterwards smear; it will be after this smoother.

---

<sup>a</sup> "Ad locorum dolorem," Lat.; a euphemism; and "prolapsa uulnera," properly "prolapsam uuluam," as in ed. 1539.

<sup>b</sup> "Ad glauculos et cauculos," Lat., also "clauculos," which, as appears in the same MS., fol. 68, is calculos.

<sup>c</sup> "Aut in ueretro," Lat., see Quadr., v. 10.

<sup>d</sup> "Ad liuores et sugillationes," Lat.

<sup>e</sup> "Admixta sandaraca," Lat.

## [VIII.] Medicina de apro. [MS. O.]

ƿið ælc ƿap ƿapen ƿrægen ƿeoden ƿ to ðpence  
ƿeporht<sup>1</sup> on ƿine ealle ƿā ƿhȳt ƿeliðeƿap.

ƿið hæpþena<sup>2</sup> ƿape ƿ teoppep ƿapen ƿrægen menȝ<sup>3</sup>  
ƿið huniȝ ƿ ƿrið on ƿundorlice ƿhȳt hælep.

ƿið næddpan<sup>4</sup> ƿite ƿapen ƿrægen ƿeoden ƿ ƿe-  
menȝed<sup>5</sup> ƿið huniȝ ƿundorlice ƿhȳt ƿehælep.

ƿet ƿið ƿapum ƿ ƿepundedum<sup>6</sup> ƿotum ƿapen lunȝen  
ƿebeaten ƿriðe ƿmale ƿ ƿið huniȝ ƿemenȝed<sup>7</sup> ƿ to  
ƿealfe<sup>8</sup> ƿeðon ƿrafe heo ꝥ ƿā ƿehælep.

ƿið innoðer ƿleppan ƿipe<sup>9</sup> ƿapen ƿiſpe ƿȳnc to  
ðpence<sup>10</sup> on ƿine ƿ þonne ðpince<sup>11</sup> ƿona him ƿið ƿel.

<sup>12</sup>Opaſ on ƿeȝ to adonne<sup>13</sup> nim ƿapen ƿiſpe . ƿ  
ƿpetpe apulðpeunde ƿȳl toȝomne on ƿine ƿemenȝed .<sup>14</sup>  
ƿ ðpince ƿraðe ƿȳ<sup>15</sup> ƿleoð on ƿeȝ ƿfram him.

Giſ eapan ƿȳn innan ƿape ƿ þæp<sup>16</sup> ƿȳpmȳ<sup>17</sup> ƿȳ onðo  
þa ȳlcan ƿealfe heo ȳſ ƿȳpe ƿoð to þam.

Þepep ƿȳlla to ƿepnemmanne nime ƿapen ƿeallan ƿ  
ƿmȳpe<sup>18</sup> mið þone teoppe ƿ þa hæpþan<sup>19</sup> þonne ƿaſað  
he mȳcelne luſt.

ƿið ƿȳlle ƿeocum men ƿapen ƿeallan<sup>20</sup> ƿȳnc to  
ðpence<sup>21</sup> on ƿine oððe on ƿætepe . ƿe ðpenc<sup>22</sup> ƿȳne  
ƿehælep.

ƿið ƿpīðan<sup>23</sup> ƿ ƿlætcan ƿ hnappunȝe ƿenim ƿapen  
ƿelȳnde ƿ ƿeoð on þum ƿetpum<sup>24</sup> ƿætepes of ꝥ ƿe

<sup>1</sup> ƿpoph, V.      <sup>2</sup> ƿȳpþena, B.      <sup>3</sup> mænȝe, B.      <sup>4</sup> næddþena, B.,  
plural.      <sup>5</sup> -mænȝ-, B.      <sup>6</sup> -ðoðū, B.      <sup>7</sup> -mænȝ-, B.  
<sup>8</sup> ƿealte, V.      <sup>9</sup> mife, O.      <sup>10</sup> ðpince, B.      <sup>11</sup> ðpīnce, B.  
<sup>12</sup> O, the rubricator of V. omitted.      <sup>13</sup> adonne, B., with a inserted.  
<sup>14</sup> -mænȝ-, B.      <sup>15</sup> ƿiȝ, B.      <sup>16</sup> þap, B.      <sup>17</sup> ƿopmȳ, B.      <sup>18</sup> ƿmȳpa, B.  
<sup>19</sup> ƿȳpþan, B.      <sup>20</sup> ƿeallan, B.      <sup>21</sup> ðpīnce, B.      <sup>22</sup> ðpen, V.;  
ðpīnc, B.      <sup>23</sup> ƿpīpan, O.      <sup>24</sup> ƿȳtpep, B.

VIII. *Drawing of a boar.*

1. For every sore, a boars brain sodden and wrought to a drink in wine alleviateth all the sore.

2. For sore of the coillons and of the yard,<sup>a</sup> mingle a boars brain with honey, and bind it on; wonderfully it healeth.

*Drawing of a snake.*

3. For bite of snake, a boars brain sodden and mingled with honey, wonderfully healeth.

4. Again, for sore and wounded feet, a boars lung beaten very small, and mingled with honey, and reduced to a salve; quickly *this salve* healeth the sore.

5. For flux of inwards, work to a drink in wine a new liver of boar, and then let *the man* drink; it will soon be well with him.

6. To do away the seams of wounds,<sup>b</sup> take a boars liver, and some sweet apple-tree rind;<sup>c</sup> boil them together in wine, when mingled, and let *the man* drink; quickly they flee away from him.

7. If ears are within sore, and matter be there, apply the same salve; it is very good for that.

8. <sup>d</sup> Ut viri voluptas perficiatur, sume apri fel, quo unge penem et testiculos; ita ingentem libidinem habebit.

9. For a man who has the falling sickness, work to a drink a boars coillons in wine or in water; the drink will heal him.

10. Against spewing and nausea, and napping, take boars suet, and seethe in three sextariuses<sup>e</sup> of water

---

<sup>a</sup> "Ad ueretri dolorem," Lat.; misunderstood in VII. 2., v. 10.

<sup>b</sup> "Flegmata," Lat.

<sup>c</sup> "Mali punici," Lat.

<sup>d</sup> This article is not found in the Latin; it is here latinized quo minus erubescamus.

<sup>e</sup> "Eminis," Lat., that is, heminis.

ðriðða<sup>1</sup> ðæl rý bepeallen ðo þærto<sup>2</sup> baper þam<sup>3</sup> ȝ þrince he býþ hal . ȝ he sýlf pundrað ȝ peneð þ̅ hýt rý oþer læcedom þ̅ he ðranc.

Þið r̅ede . ȝ þið blæððran r̅ape ȝenim eoferer blæðran mið þam micȝan ahefe upp . ȝ abið of þ̅ þ̅ re pæta of aþlogen<sup>4</sup> rý reoð rýððan ȝ rýle etan þam þe earfoþo þ̅rope<sup>5</sup> pundorlice hit ȝehæleþ.

þam þe under hý<sup>6</sup> miȝað baper blæðre ȝeþrædeð<sup>7</sup> ȝ ȝereald to etanne þa unhæle<sup>8</sup> heo ȝehælþ.

Þið homum<sup>9</sup> baper r̅earn<sup>10</sup> ȝ r̅refel ȝeȝniden on pine ȝ ȝelome ðrince þa homan hýt betep.<sup>11</sup>

#### IX. Medi[ei]na [de] lupo. [O.]

Þiþ ðeofulreocnýrre<sup>12</sup> ȝ þið ýfelre ȝerihðe pulfer<sup>13</sup> r̅ære pel ȝetapod .<sup>14</sup> ȝ ȝeroden rýle etan ðam þe þearf rý . þa r̅cmlac þe him ær ætýrðon ne ȝeunrtillað hý<sup>15</sup> hine.

To r̅æpe<sup>16</sup> pulfer hearð leȝe under þone rýle re unhala r̅æpeþ.<sup>17</sup>

Ȝiþ þu ȝerýxt<sup>18</sup> pulfer r̅por ær<sup>19</sup> þonne hýne . ne ȝer̅eþþeð<sup>20</sup> he þe ȝiþ ðu hafar̅t<sup>21</sup> mið þe pulfer h̅rycȝ hæp<sup>22</sup> ȝ tæȝl hæp þa ýtemær̅tan on riðfæte butan r̅ýrhtu þu ðone rið ȝer̅nemest ac re pulf r̅orȝað ýmbe h̅i<sup>23</sup> rið.

<sup>1</sup> þ̅ þrinðan, O.    <sup>2</sup> þap, B.    <sup>3</sup> r̅am, B.    <sup>4</sup> aþlopen, B.    <sup>5</sup> -r̅iȝe, B.  
<sup>6</sup> h̅iȝ, B.    <sup>7</sup> -þ̅r̅æð-, B.    <sup>8</sup> -leð, B.    <sup>9</sup> oman, O.    <sup>10</sup> r̅earu, V.  
<sup>11</sup> ȝebeceð, B.    <sup>12</sup> -nerre, B.    <sup>13</sup> fulfelf, O., and so on.  
<sup>14</sup> ȝetápod, B.    <sup>15</sup> h̅iȝ, B.    <sup>16</sup> r̅æpe, B.    A later hand in V. has interlined hundef, but pulfer is required, and so B.    <sup>17</sup> unhála r̅æpeð, B.  
<sup>18</sup> ȝer̅ih̅t, B.    <sup>19</sup> ær, B.    <sup>20</sup> r̅æððeð, B.    <sup>21</sup> háfar̅t, B.  
<sup>22</sup> hæp, B.    <sup>23</sup> h̅i, B., but V. omits.



till that the third part is boiled away; add thereto boars foam, and let *the man* drink; he will be hole. And he himself will wonder, and will ween that it be some other leechdom that he drank.

11. For strangury and sore of bladder, take a boars bladder with the mie, heave it up, and abide until that the wet is flown off; afterwards seethe it, and give it to eat to him who suffers the trouble; wonderfully it healeth.

12. For them who mie under them, *and cannot retain*, a boars bladder roasted and given to be eaten, healeth the misease.

13. For erysipelatous inflammations,<sup>a</sup> let *the man* drink frequently a boars sharn and sulphur rubbed down into wine; it amendeth the erysipelatous eruptions.

#### IX. *Painting of a wolf.*

1. For devil sickness and for an ill sight,<sup>b</sup> give to eat a wolfs flesh, well dressed<sup>c</sup> and sodden, to him who is in need of it; the apparitions which ere appeared to him, shall not disquiet him.

2. For sleep, lay a wolfs head under the pillow; the unhealthy shall sleep.

3. If thou seest a wolfs spoor ere than thou seest him, he will not scathe thee, if thou hast with thee a wolfs ridge (*back*) hair, and tail hair, the extremest part thereof, on thy journey; without fright thou shalt perform the journey, and the wolf shall sorrow about his journey.

<sup>a</sup> "Ad coxios," Lat., *having sciatica*, from Coxa, *hip*. "Coxus, claudus," (Du Cange). "Coxendica," Ed. Sexti, 1539.

<sup>b</sup> "Umbrosos," also, "a demonibus uel umbris quæ per fantasmata apparent," Lat.

<sup>c</sup> "Conditam," Lat., *seasoned*.

ƒaƒƿƿæc on ƿeƒ to ðonne ƒenim ƿulƿeƿ ƿƿýþƿe eaze . ƿ hýt toƿtunƒ<sup>1</sup> ƿ ƒeƿƿuð to ðam eazon hit ƒe-panað þ ƿar ƒýƿ hýt ƒelomlice þæƿmíð<sup>2</sup> ƒeƿmýƿeð býþ.

ƿið miltƿƿæce cƿiceƿ hunðeƿ milt e abƿeð of ƿýƿe to ðƿence<sup>3</sup> on ƿine ƿýle ðƿuncan hýt hæleþ.<sup>4</sup> ðume nimað hƿelƿeƿ inýlƿe<sup>5</sup> ƿ ƿƿiðað on.

ƿið ƿiþeƿƿeapð hæƿ onƿeƒ to aðonne ƒiƿ þu nimeƿt ƿulƿeƿ meapþ ƿ ƿmýƿeƿt<sup>6</sup> míð hƿaðe ða ƿtoƿe þe þa hæƿ beoð of apulluð<sup>7</sup> ne ƒeƿaƿað ƿeo fmýƿunƒ þ hý eƿt ƿexen.

ðe ƿiƿman ƿe þe<sup>8</sup> hæbbe ðeað beapn on innoðe . ƒiƿ he<sup>9</sup> ðƿunceð ƿýlƿene meole míð ƿine ƿ huniƒe ƒe-menƒeð<sup>10</sup> ƒelice eƿne ƿona hýt hæleð.

Biccean<sup>11</sup> meole ƒiƿ ðu ƒelome cilda toð ƿeoman<sup>12</sup> míð ƿmýƿeƿt.<sup>13</sup> ƿ æthƿineƿt butan<sup>14</sup> ƿape hý ƿeƿað.<sup>15</sup>

ƿeapƿaƿ ƿ ƿeapƿtan on ƿeƒ to ðonne nim ƿulle ƿ ƿæt míð biccean hlonðe ƿƿið on þa ƿeapƿtan ƿ on þa ƿeapƿaƿ hƿaþe hi beoð aƿeƒe.

þam mannum þe maƒon hƿon<sup>16</sup> ƒehýƿan hunðeƿ<sup>17</sup> ƒelýnðe ƿ ƿeƿmodeƿ ƿeap míð ealðum ele ƒemýlt ðƿýƿ on þ eape<sup>18</sup> hýt þa ðeapƿan ƒebeteþ.

ƿið ƿeðeƿ<sup>19</sup> hunðeƿ ƿlite nim þa ƿýƿmaƿ þe beoð unðeƿ ƿeðe hunðeƿ tunƒan ƿnið on ƿeƒ ýmb læð utan ƿic tƿeop ƿýle þam þe toƿliten ƿý he bið ƿona hal.

<sup>20</sup>ƿið ƿeƿoƿe nim blæceƿ hunðeƿ ðeaðeƿ þone ƿƿýþƿan ƿoten ƿceancan<sup>21</sup> hoh<sup>22</sup> on eapm he toƿceaceð<sup>23</sup> þone ƿeƿoƿ.

<sup>1</sup> ƿtínƒ, B.

<sup>2</sup> þap, B.

<sup>3</sup> ðƿýnce, B.

<sup>4</sup> hæleð, B.

<sup>5</sup> milt e, B., for mýlƿe.

<sup>6</sup> fmýƿaƿt, B.

<sup>7</sup> -loð, B.

<sup>8</sup> þat, O., qui.

<sup>9</sup> heo, O.

<sup>10</sup> -mænƒ-, B.

<sup>11</sup> Biccan, B.

<sup>12</sup> hƿeóman, B.

<sup>13</sup> -ƿaƿt, B.

<sup>14</sup> -ton, B.

<sup>15</sup> ƿeƿað, B.

<sup>16</sup> hƿón, B.

<sup>17</sup> húnðeƿ, B.

<sup>18</sup> eape, B.

<sup>19</sup> ƿeðe, B.

<sup>20</sup> ƿ. in B. is omitted.

<sup>21</sup> ƿoƿceancan, B.

<sup>22</sup> hoh, B.

<sup>23</sup> ƿeƿað, B.

4. To remove away eye pain,<sup>a</sup> take a wolfs right eye, and prick it to pieces, and bind it to the *suffering* eye; it maketh the sore to wane, if it frequently be smeared therewith.

5. For milt pain, snatch away the milt of a living hound, work it to a drink in wine, administer it to be drunk; it healeth. Some take a whelps intestines<sup>b</sup> and bind them on.

6. For contrarious hairs, to do away with them, if thou takest a wolfs marrow<sup>c</sup> and smearest therewith suddenly the places from which the hairs have been pulled, the smearing alloweth not that they again wax.

7. The woman who may have a dead bairn in her inwards, if she drinketh wolfs milk mingled with wine and honey in like quantities, soon it healeth.

8. If thou frequently smearest and touchest childrens gums with bitches milk, the teeth wax without sore.

9. To do away callosities and warts, take wool and wet it with bitches stale, bind it on the warts and on the callosities; quickly they be away.

10. For the men who hear but little, melt with old oil, hounds suet and juice of wormwood; drop it into the ear, it amendeth the deaf.

11. For tear of mad hound, take the worms which be under a mad hounds tongue, snip them away, lead them round about a fig tree, give them to him who hath been rent; he will be soon hole.

12.<sup>d</sup> For a fever, take the right foot shank of a black dead hound, hang it on the arm; it shaketh off the fever.

---

<sup>a</sup> "Ad glaucomata," Lat.

<sup>b</sup> "Incisum fissumque catulum," Lat.

<sup>c</sup> "Laccanicus," Lat. "Lacca, *sura*, *tibia*," Du Cange. Lucanicam hardly.

<sup>d</sup> Arts. 12 to 18 are not in the Latin.

ƿarƿa ðe ƿ þu ne miȝe þær<sup>1</sup> ȝe hund ȝemah ȝume  
men ȝecȝað þ þær<sup>1</sup> oncȝȝre manneȝ lichama þ he ne  
mæȝe þonne he cȝmeþ to hiȝ riȝe hȝre mið ȝereȝtan.

Scinȝeocum men ȝȝre ðȝenc<sup>2</sup> of hȝiteȝ<sup>3</sup> hundet  
þoȝte on biȝere leȝe ȝundorlice hȝt hæleð.

Ðniȝe ȝ ȝȝmaȝ on ȝeȝ to ðonne ðe on cilbum beoð.  
bæȝn hundet ðoȝt ȝ ȝnið ȝmale menȝc<sup>4</sup> ȝið hunȝe.  
ȝ ȝmȝȝe<sup>5</sup> mið. ȝeo ȝelf<sup>6</sup> adeþ ða ȝȝmaȝ on ȝeȝ.  
nim eac þ ȝȝær þær<sup>7</sup> hund ȝeðȝiteþ enuca ȝȝið on  
hȝaðe<sup>8</sup> hȝt hæleð.<sup>9</sup>

ȝið ȝæteȝ adle nim ðȝiȝne hundet þoȝt ȝȝre to  
ðȝence<sup>10</sup> he hæleð ȝæteȝ ȝeoce.

Ðȝeoph on<sup>11</sup> ȝeȝ to ðonne hȝitef hundet þoȝt ȝecnu-  
cadne<sup>12</sup> to ðuȝte ȝ ȝemenȝeð<sup>13</sup> ȝið meolope<sup>14</sup> ȝ to cicle  
abacen ȝȝle etan þam untȝuman men æȝ þære<sup>15</sup> tiðe  
hȝȝ tocȝmeȝ ȝȝa<sup>16</sup> on ðæȝe ȝȝa on nihte ȝȝæþeȝ<sup>17</sup> hȝt  
ȝȝ hiȝ toȝan bið ðeaple ȝȝianȝ. ȝ æȝteȝ þam he  
lȝtlað ȝ on ȝeȝ ȝeȝiteþ.

ȝið ȝæteȝ adle hundet ȝȝiȝþan leȝe ȝ ȝȝið on þam  
innoðe þuȝh þone utȝanȝ seo ȝæteȝ adl ut<sup>18</sup> aȝlopeð.

#### x. *Medicina de leone.*

Ða þe ȝcinlac þȝoȝien etan leonȝlæȝc ne þȝoȝiað  
hȝ<sup>19</sup> ofeȝ þ æniȝ ȝcinlac.

ȝið eapena ȝape nim leon ȝelȝnde<sup>20</sup> mȝlt on ȝcȝlle  
ðȝȝȝe<sup>21</sup> on þ eape ȝona him bȝþ ȝel.

---

<sup>1</sup> þær, B., twice.      <sup>2</sup> ðȝȝnc, B.      <sup>3</sup> hȝiteȝ, B.      <sup>4</sup> mænȝc, B.  
<sup>5</sup> ſmȝȝa, B.      <sup>6</sup> ȝealf, B.      <sup>7</sup> þær, B.      <sup>8</sup> hȝæðe, B.  
<sup>9</sup> hæleð, B.      <sup>10</sup> ðȝince, B.      <sup>11</sup> ðȝeoph on, B.      <sup>12</sup> ȝecnocodne, B.  
<sup>13</sup> ȝemænȝeð, B.; ȝemenȝen, V.      <sup>14</sup> melupe, B.      <sup>15</sup> þær, V.;  
þære, B.      <sup>16</sup> ȝȝa, V.      <sup>17</sup> ȝȝa hȝþeȝ, B.      <sup>18</sup> út, B.      <sup>19</sup> hiȝ, B.  
<sup>20</sup> ȝelȝnde, B.      <sup>21</sup> ðȝȝȝ, B.

13. Beware thee that thou mie not where the hound Art. ix. mied; some men say that there a mans body changeth so that he may not, when he cometh to his wife, bed along with her.

14. For a man haunted by apparitions, work a drink of a white hounds thost, *or dung*, in bitter ley; wonderfully it healeth.

15. To do away with nits and insects which be on children, burn a hounds thost and rub it small, mingle it with honey and smear therewith; the salve doth away with the worms. Also, take the grass where a hound droppeth his dirt, pound it, bind on; quickly it healeth.

16. For water addle, *or dropsy*, take dry hounds thost, work it to a drink; it healeth the watersick.

17. To do away a dwarf,<sup>a</sup> give to *the troubled man* to eat thost of a white hound pounded to dust and mingled with meal and baked to a cake, ere the hour of the dwarfs arrival, whether by day or by night it be; his access is terribly strong, and after that it diminisheth and departeth away.

18. Against water addle, *or dropsy*, lay a hounds vomit upon and bind it upon the inwards; the water addle floweth away through the outgang, *or anal discharge*.

#### x. *Drawing of a lion.*

1. Let those who suffer apparitions eat lion flesh; they will not after that suffer any apparition.

2. For sore of ears, take lions suet, melt it in a dish, drop it into the ear; it will soon be well with it.

---

<sup>a</sup> These are the dwarves of the old mythology of the Gothic races. The disease meant is convulsions.

ƿið ælcum ƿape Ʒemýlceð leon<sup>1</sup> Ʒelýnde . Ʒ ƿæpmið<sup>2</sup> Ʒermýpeð<sup>3</sup> æle ƿap hýt Ʒeliðigað.<sup>4</sup>

ƿið ƿina Ʒ ƿið cneopa leoða ƿapum nim leon Ʒelýnde . Ʒ heorƿeƿ meapƷ<sup>5</sup> mýlce Ʒ ƷemenƷ<sup>6</sup> toƷomne ƿmýpe<sup>7</sup> mið þ ƿáƿ ðæƿ lichoman<sup>8</sup>, ƿona hýt býþ hal.<sup>9</sup>

#### XI. *Medicina de tauro.*

ƿið næððƿena eapðunge Ʒ aƿlýƷennýrre . ƿeapƿeƿ hoƿn Ʒebæƿneðne to aƿƿan ƿƿeð þæƿ næððan eapðien hýt ƿleoð onƿeƷ.

ƿommaƿ of anðƿlatan to ðonne ƿmýpe mið ƿeapƿeƿ blode ealle þa ƿommaƿ hýt of Ʒenimeþ.

ƿeapƿeƿ Ʒeallan ƿið eaƷena þýrƿu Ʒ Ʒenipe menƷ ƿið ƿelð beona huniƷ ðo on þa eaƷan ƿunðoƿlice hýt Ʒehæleþ.

ƿambe to aƿtýriƷenne nim ƿeapƿeƿ Ʒeallan ƿomna on ƿulle ƿƿið unðer þ ƿetl neoðan ƿona he þa ƿambe onlýreþ . ðo þ ýlce cildum ofeƿ ðone naƿolan he ƿeoƿeþ ut þa ƿýrmaƿ.

ƿið eapena ƿape ƿeapƿeƿ Ʒeallan menƷ ƿið huniƷe Ʒ ðrýpe on ða eapen ƿona him býþ ƿel.

ƿið cýƿnlu ðe beoþ on manneƿ anðƿlatan ƿmýpe mið ƿeapƿeƿ Ʒeallan ƿona he býþ clæne.

ƿið aƿan biƿe oððe manneƿ ƿmýpe mið ƿeapƿeƿ Ʒeallan ƿona heo<sup>10</sup> bið hal.

ƿið ælce heapðnýffe ƿeapƿeƿ ƿmeƿu mýlce ƿið týrƿan

<sup>1</sup> léon, B.

<sup>2</sup> þap, B.

<sup>3</sup> -ƿað, B.

<sup>4</sup> -eƷað, B.

<sup>5</sup> meaph, B.

<sup>6</sup> -mænc, B.

<sup>7</sup> ƿmýpa, B.

<sup>8</sup> -haman, B.

<sup>9</sup> A folio in B. was here cut out before the time when Junius made his transcript.

<sup>10</sup> biƿe should be masculine.

3. For any sore, melted lion suet, and smeared therewith ; it relieveth every sore.<sup>a</sup>

4. For sores of sinews and of knee joints, take lion suet and harts marrow, melt them and mingle together ; smear therewith ; the sore of the body will soon be well.

#### XI. *Drawing of a bull.*

1. Against the dwelling *by one* of snakes, and for their removal ; scatter a bulls horn burnt to ashes where the snakes dwell, they will flee away.

2. To remove ugly marks from the face, smear with bulls blood ; it taketh away all the marks.

3. Mingle with field bees honey<sup>b</sup> a bulls gall, against obscurity and darkness of the eyes, put it upon the eyes ; wonderfully it healeth.

4. To stir a wamb, take a bulls gall, collect it on wool, bind it under the seat, *or rump*, below it ; soon it relaxeth the wamb ; do that ilk to children over the navel, it will cast out the worms.

5. For sore of ears, mingle a bulls gall with honey, and drip it on the ears ; soon it will be well with them.

6. For churnels<sup>c</sup> which are upon a mans face, smear them with bulls gall ; soon he will be clean.

#### *Painting of an ape.*

7. For bite of ape or of man, smear with bulls gall ; soon it will be hole.

8. For every hardness, melt bulls grease with tar,<sup>d</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> This sentence is ill worded in the Saxon text. "Adeps leonis remissus statim inunctus omnem dolorem sedat," Lat., ed. 1539. I do not know that *pæpmis* can mean *statim*.

<sup>b</sup> "Melle attico," read as "attacorum."

<sup>c</sup> "Lentigines," Lat.

<sup>d</sup> "Resina," Lat.

ƿ leȝe on . ealle þa ȝár ƿ þ̅ heaƿðe hýt ȝeliðȝað ƿ  
ȝehneƿceap̅.

Þiþ ƿoƿtoȝonýffe ƿearƿe[ȝ] meapȝ on ȝehættum  
ƿine ðrince þ̅ beteþ̅.

Þið ælcum ȝape ðrince ƿearƿeȝ ȝoƿ on hatum  
ƿæteƿe ȝona hýt hælþ̅.

Þið bȝýce ƿearƿeȝ ȝoƿ ƿearm leȝe on þone bȝýce  
ȝýþþan him bið ȝel̅.

Þið ƿæteƿeȝ bȝýne oððe ƿýƿeȝ bæƿn ƿearƿeȝ ȝoƿ ƿ  
ȝceað þæƿ on̅.

Ȝýf þu ȝýlle ðon beoƿhtne andƿlit̅an nim ƿearƿeȝ  
ȝeýtel enuca ƿ bȝýt ƿ ȝnið ƿiððe ȝmale on eceð ȝmýƿe  
mið þone andƿlat̅an ðonne bȝð he beoƿht̅.

Þiƿ ȝemanan to ðonne nim ðriȝe ƿearƿeȝ ȝceallan  
ȝýƿe to ðuȝte oððe elcoƿ ȝnið on ȝin ƿ ðrince ȝelome  
he bið þȝ ȝearƿa to ȝiþ̅inȝum̅.

## XII. *Medicina de elephanto.*

Þið ȝehȝýlce ƿommaȝ of lichoman on ȝeȝ to nimenne  
ȝenim ýlƿen ban mið huniȝe ȝecnucud ƿ to ȝeleð̅ .  
ƿundorlice hýt þa ƿommaȝ<sup>1</sup> ofȝenimeð̅.

Et̅ ƿið ƿommaȝ of andƿlat̅an to ðonne ȝýf ȝiƿman  
mið þam ȝýlƿan ðuȝte . ðæȝhƿamlice hýƿe andƿlat̅an  
ȝmýƿeð heo þa ƿommaȝ aƿeoƿmaþ̅.

## XIII. *Medicina de cane.*

Þið ealle ȝap ȝýf þu on ƿoneƿearðon ȝumepa þiȝeȝt̅  
hȝýlcne hƿelƿan þonne ȝýt unȝeƿeondne<sup>2</sup> ne onȝiteft̅  
þu æniȝ ȝár̅.

<sup>1</sup> ƿommaf, O.

<sup>2</sup> ȝeƿeondne, V.



and lay on; it will make lithe and nesh all the sores and the hard *flesh*.

9. For bad spasm,<sup>a</sup> let *one* drink in wine a bulls marrow in heated wine; that amendeth.

10. For every sore, let *one* drink bulls dung in hot water; soon it healeth.

11. For a breach, or *fracture*,<sup>b</sup> lay bulls dung warm on the breach; afterwards it will be well with him (*the sufferer*).

12. For waters burning or fires, burn bulls dung and shed thereon.

13. If thou will make a face bright, take bulls sharn, pound and break up, and rub it very small in vinegar, smear therewith the face; then will it be bright.

14.<sup>c</sup> Ad concubitum perficiendum; testiculos tauri siccatos in pulverem redige: aut etiam alterutrum; in vino comminutos crebris ille haustibus ebibat, qui hoc philtro indiget; ita promptior ad venerem erit atque citatior.

## XII. *Painting of a somewhat fantastic elephant.*

1. For any ill spot, to take it from the body, take elephant bone, or *ivory*, pounded with honey and applied; wonderfully it removes the disfiguring marks.

2. Again, for blemishes, to remove them from the face, if a woman with the same dust daily, smeareth her face, she will purge away the spots.

## XIII. *Painting of a dog.*

1. For all sores, if thou in the early part of summer takest for food any whelp, being then still blind, thou shalt not be sensible of any sore.

---

<sup>a</sup> "Ad torminosos," Lat.

<sup>b</sup> "Ad alopecias," Lat., *baldness*.

<sup>c</sup> This article is not in the Latin. Caput velamus.

ƿið fortozenýrre ɔrince hundey bloð hýt hælep .  
pundorlice.

ƿið Ʒerpel þæra Ʒecýnðlima hundey heafodþanne  
Ʒecnucað Ʒ to ƷeleƷð pundorlice heo hælep.

ƿið cýnelice adle peðe hundey heafod Ʒecnucud Ʒ  
mið ƿine ƷemenƷeð to ɔrince hýt hælep.

ƿið cancor punð hundey heafod to acxan Ʒebærneð  
Ʒ on Ʒerþeðeð hit þa cancor punða Ʒehælep.

ƿið rcurþendum<sup>1</sup> næƷlum Ʒebærneð hundey heafod  
Ʒ reo acxe þærðn Ʒeððn þa unƷerýrnu hýt on ƿeƷ  
arýrpeþ.

ƿið peðe hundey rlite hundey heafod Ʒebærneð to  
acxan Ʒ þær on Ʒeðon eall þ attor Ʒ þa fulnýrre hýt  
ut arýrpeð Ʒ þa peðendan biƷar Ʒehælep.

ErƷ peðe hundey heafod Ʒ hir liƷer Ʒeɔoden Ʒ  
Ʒereald to etanne þam þe torliten bið pundorlice hýt  
hýne Ʒehælep.

To Ʒehþýlcum brýce hundey bræƷen aleð on pulle  
Ʒ þ tobrocene to Ʒerriþen feoƿerþýne ɔaƷar þonne  
býþ hýt færte Ʒebatoð Ʒ þær býð þearf to færtepe  
Ʒerriðennýrre.

ƿið eaƷrþæce Ʒ rƷice tobrec hundey heafod . Ʒif  
þ rþýþne eaƷe ace . nim þ rþýþne eaƷe . Ʒif þ ƿinrþne  
eaƷe ace . nim þ rþýrþne Ʒ ƿrið utan ðn hýt hælep  
pel.

ƿið toþ ƿræce hundey tuxar bærn to acxan hæƷ  
rcenc fulne ƿineƷ ɔo þ ɔurƷ on Ʒ ɔrince Ʒ ɔo rpa  
Ʒelome þa teþ beoð hale.

ƿið toþ neomena Ʒerpelle<sup>2</sup> hundey tux Ʒebærneð

<sup>1</sup> -enðu, V.

<sup>2</sup> ƿið þ teþ pexon butan fare, O.

2. For griping,<sup>a</sup> let the sick drink hounds blood ; it healeth wonderfully.

3. For swelling of the naturalia, a hounds head pan, or *skull*, pounded and applied, wondrously healeth.

4. For the kingly disease, *jaundice*, the head of a mad dog pounded and mingled for a drink with wine, healeth.

5. For cancer, the head of a mad dog burnt to ashes and spread on, healeth the cancer wounds.

6. For scurfy nails,<sup>b</sup> a burnt hounds head, and the ash thereon put ; that *application* removes away the improprieties.

7. For a laceration by a mad dog, a hounds head burnt to ashes and thereon applied, casteth out all the venom and the foulness, and healeth the maddening bites.

8. Again, a mad dogs head and his liver sodden and given to be eaten to him who has been torn, wonderfully healeth him.

9. For any fracture, a hounds brain laid upon wool and bound upon the broken place for fourteen days ; then will it be firmly amended, and there shall be a need for a firmer binding up.

10. For pain and pricking sensation in the eyes, break to pieces a hounds head ; if the right eye ache, take the right eye ; if the left eye ache, take the left eye, and bind it on externally ; it healeth well.

11. For pain of teeth, burn to ashes the tusks or *canine teeth* of a hound, heat a cup full of wine, put the dust in, and let *the man* drink ; and so do frequently, the teeth shall be whole.

12. For swelling of the gums, a hounds tusk burnt

---

<sup>a</sup> " *Ad torminosos*," Lat., ed. 1538.

<sup>b</sup> Thus " *Ad scabiem unguium* " among receipts MS. Sloane, 146, fol. 43.

ƿ ƿmale ƿeƿmiden ƿ on ƿedon ƿoƿneomena ƿƿýlar  
ƿedƿæƿceað.

ƿið hunda ƿeðnýſſe <sup>1</sup> ƿ ƿiðerƿæðnýſſe .<sup>2</sup> se þe harað  
hunder heortan mið him ne beoð onƿean hine hundar  
ceNe :

---

<sup>1</sup> hƿeðnerre, B.

<sup>2</sup> -nerre, B.

and rubbed small and applied, extinguishes swellings of toothrooms.

13. For savageness of hounds and contrariousness; he who hath a hounds heart with him, against him shall not hounds be keen.

*End of Medicina de quadrupedibus.*

---

*FLY LEAF LEECHDOMS.**In a different hand.*

Ðiſ 1ſ ſeo ſeleſte eahſalſ pið ehþænce . ƿ pið miſte .  
 ƿ pið penne . ƿ pið pýmum . ƿ pið ƿihðum . ƿ pið  
 teopendum eaƿum . ƿ ælcum cuðum ſpile . ƿenim ſeſer  
 ſuƿean . bloſtman . ƿ ðileſ bloſtman . ƿ ðunorclaſſian  
 bloſtman . ƿ hamor pýſte bloſtman . ƿ tpeƿna cýnna  
 permod . ƿ polleƿian . ƿ neoðeparðe hlian . ƿ hæpene  
 ðile . ƿ luſeſtice . ƿ ðolhpunan . ƿ ƿepuna ða pýſte .  
 to ſomne . ƿ pæl to ſomne in heorſer mæriƿe . oððe  
 on hiſ ſmeorupe . ƿ menƿ ele to ðo þonne teala  
 mýcel in ða eaƿan . ƿ ſmýna uteparðe ƿ pým to  
 ſýne . ƿ ðeor ſalſ<sup>1</sup> help pið æƿhpýlcum ƿerþelle to  
 þicƿanne . ƿ to ſmýrianne . in ſpa hpýlcum lime ſpa  
 hit on bið ;

Ðiſ mæƿ to eahſalſe . ƿenim ƿeolupne ſtan ƿ ſalt  
 ſtan ƿ piſor ƿ peh on pæƿe . ƿ ðriſ þurh clað ƿ ðo  
 ealpa ƿelice miſel . ƿ ðo eal toƿæðene . ƿ ðriſ eſt þurh  
 linene clað . þiſ 1ſ aſandan læceſpæſt .

*In a different hand.*

Pið lunƿen able . Genim hpſte hape hunan . ƿ ýroſo  
 ƿ ruðan . ƿ ƿalluc . ƿ bſýſe pýſt . ƿ bſun pýſt . ƿ  
 puðe meſce . ƿ ƿrunðe ſpýlian . of ælcepe þiſne pýſte .  
 xx . penegā piht . ƿ ƿenim ænne ſeſter ſulne ealðaf  
 ealoð . ƿ ſeoð þa pýſtan . oððet ſe ſeſter ealoð ſý  
 healf ƿeroden . ƿ ðriſc ælce ðæg ſæſtende neap ſulne  
 calðeſ . ƿ on æſen pearmeſ lætſt . hit 1ſ halupende  
 bote.      b      a

---

<sup>1</sup> A later hand has inserted e to make ſalſ. Read helpð.

1. This is the best eyesalve for eye pain, and for mist, and for pin, and for worms, and for itchings, and for eyes running with teardrops, and for every known swelling: take feverfue blossoms, and dills blossoms, and thunder clovers<sup>a</sup> blossoms, and hammer worts<sup>b</sup> blossoms, and wormwood of two kinds, and pulegium, and the netherward part of a lily, and coloured dill,<sup>c</sup> and lovage, and pellitory, and pound the worts together, and boil them together in harts marrow or in his grease, and mingle oil besides; put them a good mickle into the eyes, and smear them outwardly, and warm at the fire; and this salve helpeth for any swelling, to swallow it and to smear with it, on whatever limb it may be.

2. This is efficacious for an eyesalve: take yellow stone (*ochre*), and salt stone (*rock salt*), and pepper, and weigh them in a balance, and drive them through a cloth, and put of all equally much, and put all together, and drive again through a linen cloth; this is a tried leechcraft.

3. For lung disease, take white horehound, and hysop, and rue, and galluc,<sup>d</sup> and brysewort, and brown-<sup>a</sup> Herb. art. LX. wort,<sup>e</sup> and wood marche, and groundsel, of each of these worts twenty pennyweight, and take a sextarius full of old ale, and seethe the worts till the sester of ale is half sodden *away*, and drink every day a cup full of it cold, and at evening a very little of it warm, the last thing; it is a healing remedy.

<sup>a</sup> *Aiuga reptans*. gl.

<sup>b</sup> *Parietaria officinalis*.

<sup>c</sup> *Achillea tomentosa* ?

<sup>e</sup> Various herbs are known by this name.

*In a different hand of the XII. century?*

ƿið ƿot adle . ʒ ƿið þone ɔropan . nim ɔatuluſ þa  
 ƿýrt oðer nama tituloſa . ꝥ iſ on ure ʒeþeoda ꝥ  
 ʒneata cpauleac . nim þeſ leaceſ heaſða . ʒ ɔrýʒ ſƿiðe  
 ʒ nim ðer of þriddan healuēſ penincʒeſ ʒerihƿe ʒ  
 ƿeretræo . ʒ ƿomanifce ƿinda . ʒ cýmen . ʒ ƿeorðan  
 ɔel lauperberian . ʒ þeſa oðeſa ƿýrta ælceſ healuēſ  
 penincʒeſ ʒerihƿta . ʒ vj. ƿiper corn . unpeʒen . ʒ ʒrind  
 ealle to ɔufte . ʒ ɔo ƿin tpa æʒ ſeille fulle þiſ iſ ſoð  
 læcæcraeft fyle þan men ɔrincan . of ðæt he hal fý.

*In a different hand.*

## AD CORRVP[TI]ONEꝰ COR[PORIS].

Polleio . Aneto . Centauria . minore . Ruta . Salua .  
 Grana pionie . de hiſ equaliter fume & tribula cum  
 uino aut ueteri ceruiſa & da bibere ieiuno.

## AD VOCEM UALIDIFICANDAꝰ.

Peretro . Cinamomo . Sinapiſ femine . Cumino aſſo .  
 Pipero . de hiſ equaliter tere & confice cum melle  
 deſpumato 7 uteriſ cum opus habueriſ.

## AD FLUXUM Sanguiniſ.

Accipe de confirma hoc eſt confolida . & fac inde  
 uſſum & da bibere femine patienti fluxum ſanguiniſ .  
 & fanabitur.

## AD RECIPIENDAM menſtruam.

Warantiæ<sup>1</sup> iuſ cum uino da ei bibere aut de foliſ  
 fraxini . Aliſter . Accipe ſatureiam & bulli cum lacte .  
 & da ei bibere.

---

<sup>1</sup> glossed ƿpet.



4. Against gout, and against the wristdrop ; take the wort hermodactylus, by another name titulosa, that is, in our own language, the great crow leek;<sup>a</sup> take this leeks heads and dry them thoroughly, and take thereof by weight of two and a half pennies, and pyrethrum and Roman<sup>b</sup> rinds, and cummin, and a fourth part of laurel berries (*one fourth as much*), and of the other worts, of each by weight of a half penny and six pepper corns, unweighed, and grind all to dust, and add wine two egg shells full ; this is a true leechcraft. Give it to the man to drink till that he be hole.

---

<sup>a</sup> *Allium ursinum*. Leac is masculine : on the construction with pæt, see St. Marharete þe Meiden ant Martyr, p. 89.

<sup>b</sup> Cinnamon.

ƿið innoþer artyrunge.

AD VERTIGINEM.

Nim betonica ȝ ƿæll ſpýðe on ƿin oþþa on alð ealað. ȝ ƿæfc þ̅ heafod mið þam ƿofe . ȝ leȝ fiððen þ̅ ƿýrt ſƿa ƿærm abutan þ̅ heafod ȝ ƿƿið mið claðe . ȝ læt ſƿa beon ealla niht.

Eft ƿið þæt ilce . nim ſauna . ȝ betonica ȝ ƿermod . ȝ mepc . ȝ ſeoð on ƿin oððe on oðer ƿæt ſpýðe . ȝ nim calſtoccef ȝ bærn to aſcen . ȝ nim þonne þ̅ ƿof of þa ƿýrtal ȝ oſerȝeot þa aſcen miðe ȝ mac ſƿa to leȝa ȝ ƿæfc þa heafod þærmide . ȝ nim fiððon þa ƿýrtal ƿærma alla ƿiðutan ſauna . ȝ bind to þam heafde alla niht.

AD PECTORIS DOLOREM.

Nim hoſfellenef ƿota ȝ eft ȝepæxen bapc . ȝ ðrý ſpýðe . ȝ mac to ðufte . ȝ ðríf þurh clað . ȝ nim huniȝ ȝ ſeoð ſpýðe . nim fiððen þ̅ ðurȝ ȝ menȝ þærto ȝ itýne ſpýðe toȝæðra ȝ ðo on box ȝ nota þenna neoð fiȝ . Eft ƿið þ̅ ilce . nim ƿeaðſtalede harhuna . ȝ ýſopo . ȝ ſtemp ȝ ðo on ænne neopna ƿott . an fleȝunȝ of ða harhuna ȝ oðer of ýſopo . ȝ ðriððe of ƿerfc buter . ȝ eft þa ƿýrt ȝ ſƿa þa butra forð þ̅ ſe ƿott beo full . ȝ ſeoð hiȝ ſpýðe toȝæðra ȝ ƿƿunȝ fiððen þurh clað . ȝ nota þonna þearf fiȝ . ƿæſtende calð . ȝ on niht on hat ala oððe broð oððe ƿæter.

---

## 9. For giddiness.

Take betony, and boil thoroughly in wine or in old ale, and wash the head with the infusion, and then lay the wort, so warm, about the head, and wreath with a cloth, and so let be all right.

10. Again, for the same: take savine, and betony, and wormwood, and marche, and seethe in wine or in other liquor thoroughly, and take cabbage stalks and burn them to ashes, and then take the infusion from the worts and pour over the ashes with it, and so make it into a ley and wash the head therewith; and afterwards take the worts warm, all except the savine, and bind to the head all night.

## 11. For pain in the chest.

Take elecampane roots and bark that has grown again, and dry thoroughly and make into a dust, and drive it through a cloth, and take honey and seethe it thoroughly; after that take the dust and mingle it therewith, and stir thoroughly together, and put into a box, and use when need be. Again, for the same, take redstalked horehound, and hyssop, and stamp, and put into a new pot, a layer of the horehound, and another of hyssop, and a third of fresh butter, and again the worts and butter, and so on till the pot be full, and seethe them thoroughly together, and afterwards wring through a cloth; and use when need be, fasting cold, and at night in hot ale, or broth, or water.

---

MS. Cotton. Titus, D. xxvi., fol. 16 b.

Þið þa blezene ġenim niġon æġra ȝ feoð hiȝ fæste  
ȝ nim þa ȡeolcan ȝ dō þ̅ hrite afeȝ . ȝ [f]meþa ða  
ȡeolcan on anre pannan ȝ p̅unȝ þ̅ pōf ūt þurh ænne  
clað . ȝ nim eall ſpa fela ðropeua p̅nef ſpa ðæra  
æġra beo ȝ eall [ſpa] fela ðropeua ūnhalȡoðef elef ȝ  
eall ſpa fela huniȡef ðropeua . ȝ of p̅inolef more eall  
ſpa fela ðropeua ġenim þonne ȝ ġeðð hit eall tofomne  
ȝ p̅unȝ ūt þurh ænne clað ȝ ſȳle þam menn ētan  
him bȳð ſona ſel.

MS. Harl. 6258, fol. 42. [51].

Þið eafod ece pollege þ̅ on enġliſ ðpȳrcȡe ðpoſſe :  
pulle on ele . oððer on clane butere . ȡ ſmȳre þ̅ heafod  
mið.

De Beta.

Þið ealða ȡ ſiȡġalum heafod ece enuca þa purð þat  
bete hatad ȡ ġnið on þa þunpunge ȡ ufan þ̅ heafod .  
þu pundraft þaf lacedomef. Eft piþ þat ȳlce . enuca  
cȳleþene on ecede . ȡ ſmȳre mið þ̅ heafod . bufan þa  
eaȡen ſona bȳð hȳm ſæl. Þið flapende lice . pȳrce bæð.  
Nim þ̅ mycele fearn niðepearð . ȡ eallan riȡde . enuca  
to ſomne . ȡ mede ðroſna . do þar to . ȡ beþpeh hȳne  
pel pearme. ġiſ ſȳna ſerȳncon . nȳm mucġpȳrte ġe-  
beatene . ȡ pið ele ġemengeð . ġelogoðe ſmȳre mið.  
Mucġpȳrte ſeap . ſeoþ on ele . ſmȳra mið. Þið heafod  
ece . ġenim bettonȳcan ȡ pipor ġiȡnið to ġaðere . læt  
ane niht hangie on claðe . ȡ ſmȳra mið þat heafod.  
Þið ſceancena ſarnȳffa . ȡ fot ece . bettonȳca ȡ ġeorma

Against blains, take nine eggs and boil them hard, and take the yolks and throw the white away, and grease the yolks in a pan, and wring out the liquor through a cloth; and take as many drops of wine as there are of the eggs, and as many drops of unhallowed oil, and as many drops of honey; and from a root of fennel as many drops: then take and put it all together, and wring it out through a cloth, and give to the man to eat, it will soon be well with him.

---

For head ache, boil in oil, or in clean butter, pulegium, that is in English, dwarf dwosle, and smear the head with it.

#### Of Beet.

For old and constant head ache, pound the wort which hight beet, and rub upon the temples and top of the head, thou shalt wonder at the leechdom. Again, for the same, pound celandine in vinegar and smear the head therewith, above the eyes: the man shall soon be better. For a paralysed body, work a bath. Take the netherward part of the mickle fern,<sup>1</sup> and elder rind, pound them together, and add thereto dregs of mede, and wrap<sup>2</sup> the man up warm. If sinews shrink, take beaten mugwort mixed with oil; when settled, smear therewith. *Again*, seethe juice of mugwort in oil, smear therewith. For head ache, take betony and pepper, pound together, let them hang one night in a cloth, and smear the head therewith. For soreness of

---

<sup>1</sup> *Aspidium filix*.

| <sup>2</sup> Read beppeh.

leaf . ⁊ finul . ⁊ ribban . ealra efenfela . ⁊ Ʒemeng  
 Ƴýð mýlc . ⁊ Ƴýð Ƴæter . ⁊ beƳa mid. ¶ Ad tumorem  
 neruorum. Plantaginis folia . contunde . cum modico  
 sale . et bibe ieiunus. Bete nigre succus . et radice  
 minus dimidio melle admixto . si naribus infundatur .  
 ita ut palatum transeat : pituitas omnes defluunt et  
 naribus et dentibus dolentibus prodest. Item ysopi  
 satureie . sicce . organi fasciculos singulos in sapone  
 optime per triduum macerabis . hoc per singulos menses .  
 non solum capite sanus . sed et pectore et stomacho  
 eris. ¶ Cui capud cum dolore findi uidetur. Succum  
 edere cum oleo . miscetur et acetum . et unge nares .  
 et statim sedabitur.

---

MS. Cott. Domit. A. 1, fol 55 b.

Ƴar ƳƳƳta fceolon to ƳenƳealƳe . elene . ƳarƳeac .  
 cē<sup>a</sup>Ƴūlle Ƴædic . næƳ . hƳemney Ƴot . huniƳ Ƴ ƳiƳƳ .  
 enucige ealle ða ƳýƳta Ƴ ƳƳunƳe Ƴurh clað . Ƴ Ƴýlle  
 þonne on þam hunige.

---

MS. C.C.C. 41, p. 228, margin.

Ƴið eahƳƳæce (altered to Ƴænce).

Ƴenim læƳƳe neoðoƳearðe enuƳa Ƴ ƳƳunƳ ðurh hæƳenne  
 clað Ƴ ðo fealt to ƳƳunƳ þonne in þam eaƳan.

---

shanks and foot ache ; betony and mallow, and fennel and ribwort, of all equal quantities, and mingle with milk and with water ; smear therewith.

---

These worts must do for a wensalve ; inula, garlic, chervil, radish, turnip, ravens foot, honey, and pepper. Pound all the worts, and wring through a cloth, and boil them then in the honey.

---

For pain in the eye.

Take the netherward part of a bulrush, pound it, and wring it through a hair cloth, and add salt ; then squeeze it into the eye.

---

MS. C.C.C. 41., p. 226, in the margin.

Ne forſtolen ne forholen nanuht þær ðe ic āge þe  
na<sup>1</sup> ðe mihte herod urne drihen. Ic geþohhte ſce  
Eadelenan. and ic geþohhte criſt on rode ahangen ſwa  
ic þence ðiſ feoh to findanne. næſ to of feorſ  
ganne. ʒ to ƿitanne næſ to oðſƿinceanne ʒ to  
lufianne. næſ to oðlæðanne. Garmund ƿodeſ ðegen  
find þæt feoh. ʒ ſepe þæt feoh and haſa þæt feoh.  
ʒ heald þæt feoh. and ſepe ham þæt feoh. þæt he  
næſſe nabbe landeſ þæt he hiſ oðlæde ne foldan ƿ  
hiſ oðſeſne ne huſa þæt he hiſ oð hiſ<sup>2</sup> healde ʒʒ  
hʒt hƿa ƿeðo. ne ƿeðiƿe hiſ him næſſe binnan þriʒm  
nihtum. cunne ic hiſ mihta. hiſ mægen. and hiſ  
mihta. and hiſ mundeſcæftaſ eall he ƿeornige ſwa  
ſƿe<sup>3</sup> ƿudu ƿeornie. ſwa bƿeðel þeo ſwa þʒftel. ſe  
ðe þiſ feoh oðſerƿean þence. oððe ðiſ onſ oðehtian  
ðence. amen.

MS. C.C.C. 41, p. 202, margin.

ƿið ymbe.

num eorþan oſerƿeorn mid þinre ſƿiþran handa  
under þinum ſƿiþran fet ʒ cƿet fo ic under fot funde  
ic hiſ hræt eorðe mæg ƿið ealra ƿihta ƿehƿile ʒ ƿið  
andan ʒ ƿið æminde ʒ ƿið þa micelan manneſ tunƿan  
ʒ ƿið on forƿeorn oſer ƿreot þonne hi ſƿiþman ʒ  
cƿeð ſitte ƿe ƿiƿe ƿiſ ſiƿað to eorþan næſſa ƿe ƿilde  
tu ƿuða ƿleoƿan beo ƿe ſwa ƿemindiƿe mineſ ƿodeſ ſwa  
bið manna ƿehƿile meteſ ʒ cƿeleſ.

<sup>1</sup> Read ma.

<sup>2</sup> Strike out hiſ.

<sup>3</sup> Read ſƿe, ſƿ.



*To find lost cattle.*

Neither stolen nor hidden be aught of what I own ; any more than Herod *could* our Lord. I remembered Saint Helena and I remembered Christ on the rood hung ; so I think to find these beeves, not to have them go far, and to know *where they are*, not to work them mischief, and to love them, not to lead them astray. Garmund, servant of God, find me those beeves, and fetch me those beeves, and have those beeves, and hold those beeves, and bring home those beeves, so that he, *the misdoer*, may never have any land, to lead them to, nor ground to bring them to, nor houses to keep them in. If one do this deed, let it avail him never. Within three nights I will try his powers, his might, his main, and his protecting crafts. Be he quite wary, as wood is ware of fire, as thigh of bramble or of thistle, he, who may be thinking to mislead these beeves or to mispossess this cattle. Amen.

---

*For catching a swarm of bees.*

Take some earth, throw it with thy right hand under thy right foot and say, "I take under foot, " I am trying what earth avails for cverything in the " world and against spite and against malice, and " against the mickle tongue of man, and against dis- " pleasure." Throw over them some gravel where they swarm, and say,—

" Sit ye, my ladies, sink,

" Sink ye to earth down ;

" Never be so wild,

" As to the wood to fly.

" Be ye as mindful of my good as every man is of " meat and estate."

---

MS. Cott. Vitell. E. xviii., fol. 13 b.

þiſ iſ þinan ýpfe to bote.

[Sing] ymb þin ýpfe ælce æfen him to helpe • AGIOS • AGIOS • AGIOS • [ʒenim tpeʒen] . . . lante ſticcan feðepecʒede • ʒ ppit on æʒðerne ſticcan [be] hpælcepe eeʒe: an pateri noſter • oð ende • ʒ let þone [ſtice]an þone<sup>1</sup> be[ppitenn]e on þa flone • ʒ þone oð[e]þine on . . . . . oſer þam oðrum ſtice[a]n.

MS. C.C.C. 41, p. 292, margin.

Þið ealpa feo[n]ða ʒumneffum.

Dextera domini fecit uirtutem dextera domini exaltauit me non moriar fed uiuam et narrabo opera domini dextera glorificata est in uirtute dextera manus tua confringit inimicos et per multitudinem mageſtatif tuæ contreuisti aduerſarios meos miſiſti iram tuam et cōmedit eos ſic per uerba amedatio ſic eriſ inmundiſſime ſpiritus fletuſ oculorum tibi gehenna igniſ cedit • a capite • a capillis • a labuſ • a lingua • a collo • a pectoribus • ab unuerſiſ • compaginibus membrorum eius ut non habeant potestatem diabuluſ ab homine iſto<sup>a</sup> • N. de capite • de capilliſ • Nec nocendi • Nec tangendi • nec dormiendi • Nec tangendi • nec infurgendi • nec in meridiano • nec in uiſu • nec in riſu • nec in fulgendo Ne[c] ef fine. Sed in nomine domini noſtri ieſu chriſti qui cum patre et ſpiritu ſancto unuſ æternuſ deuſ in unitate ſpiritus ſancti per omnia ſecula ſeculorum.

<sup>1</sup> þā, MS.

This is to cure thy cattle.

[Sing] over thy cattle every evening to be a help to them, the Tersanctus. [Take two] four edged sticks . . . . and write on either stick, on each edge, the pater noster to the end; and let fall the inscribed stick on the floor, and the other . . . .

---

MS. C.C.C. 41, p. 346, margin.

Þið sapum eazum.

Domine sancte pater omnipotens æterne deus sana oculos hominis istius. N. sicut sanasti oculos filii tui et multorum cecorum manus aridorum pedum claudorum sanasti egrorum resurrectio mortuorum felicitas martirum et omnium sanctorum oro domine ut erigas & inluminas oculos famuli tui. N. in quacunque ualitudine confratum medelis celestibus sanare digneris tribue famulo tuo. N. ut armis iustitie muniatur diabolo resistat et regnum consequatur æternum. per.

Þið sapum eapum.

Rex glorie christe raphaelem angelum exclude fandorhel auribus famulo dei. illi. mox recede ab aurium torquenti sed in raphaelo angelo sanitatem auditui componas. per.

Þið magan seocnesse.

Adiurer nos deus salutaris noster exclude angelum lanielum malum qui stomachum dolorem stomachi facit sed in dormielo sancto angelo tuo sanitatem serui tui in tuo sancto nomine sanatione[m] ad ad tribuere. per.

---

MS. Cott. Vitell. E. xviii.

[Gif hry]]þeru beon on lungen coðon :

. . . . . ton hylle . ʒ bærn to axan on middan  
 sumeres mæsse [dæg . dō] þærto halī pæter . ʒ ʒeot  
 on heora muð on middan [sumeres mæ]ʒre merʒen . ʒ  
 sing þaƿ þry sealmas þær ofer . [Miserere] nostri ʒ  
 Exurgat dominus ʒ Quicumque uult.

Ibid.

Gif sceap sionyl on.<sup>1</sup>

[Genum] lytel nipes ealoð . ʒ ʒeot innon ælc þæra  
 sceapa muð . ʒ do þ [hi hpað]or spelʒon . þ heom  
 cymð to bote.

MS. C.C.C. 41, p. 400 ; margin.

Partly allitera-  
tive.

Ic me on þyʒe ʒyʒde beluce ʒ on ʒoder helde be-  
 beode . ryþ þane sara sice rið þane sara fleʒe rið þane  
 ʒrymma ʒryʒe rið ðane micela eʒsa þe bið eʒham lað  
 ʒ rið eal þ lað þe into land ʒape syʒe ʒealdor ic  
 beʒale siʒeʒyʒd ic me peʒe porðsiʒe ʒ porcisiʒe se me  
 deʒe ne me meʒ ne ʒemyʒne ne me maʒa ne ʒerpenne ne  
 me næʒne minum ʒeope ʒorht ne ʒerurþe . ac ʒehæle  
 me ælmihʒi and sunu ʒroʒpe ʒaƿt ealles pulðres  
 ʒyʒdiʒ ðryhten ʒpa ʒpa ic ʒehyʒde heofna ʒcyppende  
 abraƿe and Iface and ʒilce men moyser ʒ iacob ʒ  
 dauit ʒ iofer . ʒ euan ʒ annan ʒ elizabet ʒahapne ʒ  
 ec mapne modur xþer ʒ eac ðurenð þyʒa enʒla cluʒe

<sup>1</sup> Of uncertain signification.

If cattle have disease of the lungs.

. . . . and burn to ashes on midsummers day :  
add holy water, and pour it into their mouth on mid-  
summers morrow ; and sing these three psalms over  
them : Psalm li.st, Psalm lxviii.th, and the Athanasian  
creed.

If sheep be ailing.

Take a little new ale, and pour it into the mouth  
of each of the sheep ; and manage to make them  
swallow it quickish ; that will prove of benefit to  
them.

---

*A charm or prayer.*

I fortify myself in this rod,<sup>1</sup> and deliver myself into See Wanley,  
Gods allegiance, against the sore sigh, against the P. 119.  
sore blow, against the grim horror, against the mickle  
terror, which is to everyone loathly, and against all the  
loathly mischief which into the land may come : a  
triumphant charm I chant, a triumphant rod I bear,  
word victory and work victory : let this<sup>2</sup> avail me,  
let no night mare mar me, nor my belly swink me,  
nor fear come on me ever for my life : but may the  
Almighty heal me and his Son and the Paraclete Spirit,  
Lord worthy of all glory, as I have heard, heavens  
creator. Abraham and Isaac and such men, Moses and  
Jacob, and David, and Joseph, and Eve, and Hannah  
and Elizabeth, Sarah and eke Mary, mother of Christ,  
and also a thousand<sup>3</sup> of the angels I call to be a guard

---

<sup>1</sup> Probably a holy rood.

<sup>2</sup> fe as feo ; gypð is feminine.

<sup>3</sup> Perhaps, thousands.

ic me to āre wið eallum feondum hi me ferion and  
 fpiþion and mine forpe neþion eal me gehealdon men<sup>1</sup>  
 gepealdon þarcef ftopende fi me pulþnef hýht hand  
 ofer hearod halizra þof riþeroþra rceote roðfærtra  
 engla biðdu ealle bliðu mode þæt me beo hand ofer  
 hearod mattheu helm marcu byrne leoht life þof  
 loco min rþurð rceap and rcipecg rcylð iohanne  
 pulþne geþhtegeod peza renaþin forð ic gefare fþind  
 ic gemete eall engla blæd eadigeþ lāre biðde ic nu  
 riþere godeþ miltfe god fið þæt godne fmylþe 7 lihte  
 þind pereþum þindaf gefþan cirinde pæter fimble  
 gehaleþe wið eallum feondum fþeond ic gemete wið  
 þæt ic on þer ælmihtian on hiþ fwið þunian mōte  
 belocun þiþ þa<sup>2</sup> laþan re me lyþef eht on engla bla<sup>3</sup>  
 blæd geftaþelod and inna halpe hand hoþna riþer  
 blæd<sup>3</sup> þa hþile þe ic on life þunian mote. Amen.

MS. C.C.C. 41, p. 216.

See Wanley,  
p. 114.

Ðiþ<sup>4</sup> man fceal cpeðan ðonne hiþ ceapa hþilcne man  
 forþrolenne. C[p]ýð æþ he<sup>5</sup> ænýg ofer þorð cpeðe.  
 Bethlem<sup>6</sup> hattæ feo þurh ðe criþ on gebopen þef.  
 feo if gemærfoð ofer ealne middangeapð. fpa ðeof dæd  
 þyþþe for mannum mæþe. per crucem xþi 7 gebede  
 þe þonne þþiþa Eaþ 7 cpeð þþiþa † xþi ab oriente  
 reducat. 7 in þerþ and cpeð. crux xþi ab occidente

<sup>1</sup> men, MS. ; read meh.

<sup>2</sup> Read þam.

<sup>3</sup> Strike out.

<sup>4</sup> The shape of the s in these

pieces is often transitional between  
r and f.

<sup>5</sup> Read þu.

<sup>6</sup> Observe the alliteration.

to me against all fiends. May they bear me up and keep me in peace and protect my life, uphold me altogether, ruling my conduct; may there be to me a hope of glory, hand over head,<sup>1</sup> the hall of the hallows, the regions of the glorious and triumphant, of the truthful angels. With all blithe mood I pray, that for me, hand over head,<sup>1</sup> Matthew be helmet, Mark brynne,<sup>2</sup> a light lifes bulwark, Luke my sword, sharp and sheeredged, John my shield, embellished with glory. Ye Seraphim, *guardians* of the ways! Forth I shall depart, friends I shall meet, all the glory of angels, through the lore of the blessed one. Now pray I to the victor for Gods mercy, for a good departure,<sup>3</sup> for a good, mild, and light wind upon *those* shores; the winds I know, the encircling water, ever preserved against all enemies. Friends I shall meet, that I may dwell on the Almighty, yea, in his peace, protected against the loathsome one, who hunts me for my life, established in the glory of angels, and in the holy hand of the mighty one of heaven, while I may live upon earth. Amen.

*A charm to recover cattle.*

A man must sing this when one hath stolen any one of his cattle. Say before thou speak any other word. Bethlehem was hight the borough, wherein Christ was born: it is far famed over all earth. So may this deed be in sight of men notorious, per crucem Christi. Then pray three times to the east, and say thrice, may the cross of Christ bring it back from the east; and *turn* to the west, and say, may the cross of Christ bring it back from the west; and to

<sup>1</sup> That is, as in a game easily won.

<sup>2</sup> Coat of mail.

<sup>3</sup> *Siðþæt* appears here, as well as

in some other places, to be neuter. See J. M. K. in *Gentlemans Magazine*, 1834, p. 604.

reducatur . ꝥ in sup . ꝥ cpeð þrīpa . crux x̄pī amerīdie  
 reducant<sup>1</sup> and in norð ꝥ cpeð crux x̄pī abscondita  
 sunt<sup>2</sup> et inuenta est Iudeas criȝt ahengon gedidon him  
 dæda þa pȝpstan hælom . þæt hi forhelan ne mihton .  
 ȝpa næfre ðeor dæd forholen ne ȝȝrþe . ȝeȝ crucem  
 x̄pī.

Ibid.

See Wanley,  
 p. 114.

Ȝiȝ feoh fȝ undernumen ȝiȝ hit ȝȝ hoȝȝ sing þiȝ  
 on hiȝ feteȝa oððe on hiȝ bȝidel . ȝiȝ hit ȝi oðer  
 feoh sing on þæt hoȝȝec and ontend . iii . candella  
 dȝȝp ðȝȝpa þ ȝeax . ne mæȝ hit nan man forhelan .  
 Ȝiȝ hit ȝȝ oðer oȝȝ þonne sing ðu hit on . iii . healȝa  
 ðin . ꝥ sing æȝerȝt upȝihte hit . ꝥ Petur Pól . Patȝȝic .  
 Pilip . Marie . Bȝȝȝȝ . Felic . in nomine dei ꝥ chȝȝic .  
 qui queȝȝt inuenit .

MS. Bibl. Bodl. Junius, 85.<sup>3</sup>

Þið ȝȝ beapn eacenu.<sup>4</sup>

Wanley, p. 44. Maria virgo peperit Christum, Elisabeth sterelis pe-  
 perit Johannem baptistam. Adiuro te infans si es  
 masculus an femina per patrem et filium et spiritum  
 sanctum ut exeas, et recedas . et ultra . ei non noceas  
 neque insipientiam illi facias . amen. Videns dominus  
 flentes sorores lazari ad monumentum lacrimatus est  
 coram iudeis et clamabat lazare veni foras et prodiit;  
 ligatus manibus et pedibus qui fuerat quatruiduanus  
 mortuus. Þȝȝȝ ðȝȝ on ȝeȝe ðe næȝȝe ne com to nanen  
 pȝȝȝe . ꝥ bind under hiȝe ȝȝȝȝȝȝ ȝot;<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Read reducat.

<sup>2</sup> Read est.

<sup>3</sup> From a transcript forwarded by  
 a friend.

<sup>4</sup> For childbirth.

<sup>5</sup> Write this on wax which has  
 never been applied to any work, and  
 bind it under her right foot.



the south, and say thrice, may the cross of Christ bring it back from the south; and to the north, and say, the cross of Christ was hidden and has been found. The Jews hanged Christ, they did to him the worst of deeds; they concealed what they were not able to conceal. So never may this deed become concealed. Per crucem Christi.

*For the same.*

If cattle be taken away privily; if it be a horse, sing this over his foot shackles, or over his bridle. If it be another sort of cattle, sing over the hoof track, and light three candles and drip the wax three times *into the hoof track*. No man will be able to conceal it. If it be other goods,<sup>1</sup> then sing it on the four sides of thee, and first sing it looking up. Peter, Paul, Patrick, Philip, Mary, Bridget, Felicitas; in the name of God, and the church; he who seeketh, findeth.

---

Charm.<sup>2</sup>

Þið ǵeƿtice.<sup>3</sup>

Þƿið cƿiſteſ mæl ƿ ƿiſ ǵƿiſe ǵæſ on ǵiſ ƿ pater  
noſteſ • longinus miles lancea ponxit dominum et res-  
titit ſanguis et reſceſſit dolor;

---

<sup>1</sup> As furniture; see Thwaites, Hept. Genes. xxxi. 36.

<sup>2</sup> From a transcript forwarded by a friend.

<sup>3</sup> For a stitch. Write a cross of Christ, and sing over the place this thrice.

Þið uncuðum ppýle.<sup>1</sup>

ring on ðine læceþinge. in pater noster: 7 ppit  
ymb þ þape. 7 cpeð. Fuge diabolus Christus te se-  
quitur. quando natus est Christus. fugit dolor; 7  
æftur. pater noster. 7 1.1.1. Fuge diabolus;

Þið toð ece.<sup>2</sup>

Sanctus Petrus supra marmoream — 3

MS. St. Johann. Oxon. No. 17.

Þið blöðþene of nofu ppit to hī forheafod on  
xpf mel.

|        |                         |          |
|--------|-------------------------|----------|
| Stomen | Stomen<br>metapofu<br>+ | calcof + |
|--------|-------------------------|----------|

For bloodrunning from the nose, write on the mans  
forehead in the shape of a cross.

<sup>1</sup> For a strange swelling. Sing  
upon thy little finger a pater noster,  
and draw a line about the sore, and  
say.

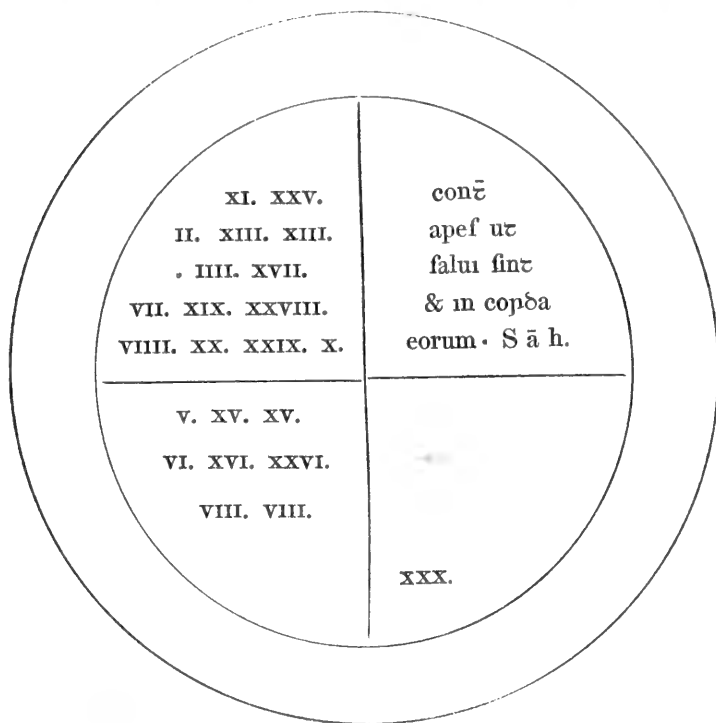
<sup>2</sup> For tooth ache.

<sup>3</sup> The rest is wanting. It is con-  
tained in *Lacnunga*, fol. 183.

MS. Cott. Vitell. E. xviii., fol. 13 b.

þiſ iſ ſcē columcille cīrcul.

Þrūt þýrne cīrcul mið þīneſ enīfeſ opðe on anum  
mealan ſtane ȝ fleah ænne ſtacan on miððan þam  
ýmbhaȝan . ȝ leȝe þone ſtan on uppan þam ſtacan .  
þ̅ he beo eall undeȝ eorðan . butan þam ȝeppitenan.



This is the circle of Saint Columbkille.

Write this circle with the point of thy knife upon a meal stone or *quern*, and cut a stake in the middle of the hedge surrounding *thy fields*; and lay the stone upon the stake, so that it be all under ground except the inscribed part.

*Against theft.*

þonne þe ma[n] hpet forstele ar̃ut þis spigende ʒ ðo  
on þinne pinstran scō under þinum hō • þonne ʒeacfaxt  
þu hit sona.

|                |                |
|----------------|----------------|
| er             | hx             |
| h              | h              |
| ð              | ð              |
| ð <sup>n</sup> | <sup>n</sup> ð |
| xh             | hx             |

When a man stealeth anything, write this in silence  
and put it into thy left shoe, under thy heel. Then  
thou shalt soon hear of it.

MS. Cott. Vitell. E. xviii., fol. 13 b.

. . . . e mædepe cið on þinre hýfe . þonne ne  
 asponð nan man þine beon ne hi ma[n] ne mæg  
 forstelan þa hpile þe se cið on þære hýfe bið.

*Against loss of bees.*

. . . . a plant of madder, on thy hive; then no  
 man will be able to steal them, the while the plant is  
 on the hive.

Ibid. fol. 16 a.

Ut furicef garbaſ non noceant.

þiſ iſ þeo bletſung þæpτο.

Haſ preceſ ſuper garbaſ diſciſ & non dicto eoſ  
 ſuſpendiſ hiepoſolimam ciuitate ubi furiceſ nec habi-  
 tent nec habent poteſtatem nec grana colligent . nec  
 triticum congaudent.

MS. Cott. Calig. A. vii., fol. 171 a.

HER YS SEO BÔC ÐV ÐV MEAPT þine æceƿaƿ betan  
 Ʒif hi nellap pel ƿexan oþþe þær hƿile unƷeðeƿe þinƷ  
 onƷeððon bið on ðrý oððe on lýblace Ʒenim þonne on  
 niht ær hýt ðaƷiƷe feoƿer týrf on feoƿer heaƿa  
 þæs landes Ʒ Ʒemeapca hu hý ær Ʒtodon. Nim  
 þonne ele Ʒ huniƷ Ʒ beoƿman Ʒ ælces feoƿ meole  
 þe on þæm lande Ʒý Ʒ ælceƿ tƿeoƿcýnnes ðæl þe on  
 þæm lande Ʒý Ʒepexen butan heaƿðan beáman Ʒ ælcƿe  
 namcuþne ƿƿrte ðæl butan Ʒlappan anon Ʒ ðo þonne  
 haliƷ ƿæteƿ ðæron Ʒ ðrýpe þonne þƿiƿa on þone  
 ſtaðol þaƿa tuƿra Ʒ cƿeþe ðonne ðaƿ ƿorð . Cƿeƿcite .  
 ƿexe . & multiplicamini . and ƷemæniƷƿealða . & ƿeƿlete .  
 and Ʒeƿýlle . teƿne . þas eoƿðan . In nomine ƿatƿis .  
 & fili . et Ʒſſſ ſcī . ſit benedicti . And ƿateƿ noƿteƿ  
 ƿra of t ƿra þæt oðer Ʒ beƿe ƿiþþan ða tuƿ ƿo  
 ciƿcean Ʒ mæsse ƿƿeoƿt aƿinƷe feoƿer mæƿƿan ofeƿ  
 þan tuƿƿon . Ʒ ƿenðe man þ Ʒƿene ƿo ðan ƿeoƿode Ʒ  
 ƿiþþan ƷebƿinƷe man þa tuƿ þær hi ær ƿæron ær  
 ƿunnan ſetlƷanƷe . And hæbbe him Ʒæƿorht of cƿic-  
 beame feoƿer cƿiƿteƿ mælo Ʒ aƿƿite on ælcon ende .  
 Mattheus . Ʒ marcus . Lucas Ʒ Iohanneƿ . leƷe þ cƿiƿteƿ  
 mælo on þone ƿƿt neoþeƿeapðne cƿeðe ðonne . Cƿux .  
 mattheus . Cƿux . marcus . Cƿux . lucas . Cƿux . Sċſ  
 Iohanneƿ . Nim ðonne þa tuƿ Ʒ ƿete ðær uƿon on .  
 Ʒ cƿeþe ðonne niƷon ƿiþon þaƿ ƿorð . Cƿeƿcite Ʒ  
 ƿra of t ƿateƿ ſſſ Ʒ ƿenðe þe þonne eaƿt ƿeapð Ʒ  
 onlút niƷon ƿiðon eaðmoðlice . Ʒ cƿeð þonne þaƿ  
 ƿorð eaƿt ƿeapð Ic ƿtanðe aƿena ic me biððe biððe ic

fol. 171 b.

*A charm for bewitched land.*

Here is the remedy, how thou mayst amend thine acres, if they will not wax well, or if therein anything improper have been done, by sorcery or witchcraft.

Take then at night, ere it dawn, four turfs on the four quarters of the land, and mark how they formerly stood. Then take oil and honey and barm and milk of every cattle which is on the land, and part of every kind of tree which is grown on the land except hard beams, and part of every wort known by name *Acer pseudo* except the buckbean(?) only, and add to them holy *platanus*. water, and then drop of it thrice upon the place of the turfs, and then say these words: Crescite, *that is* wax; et multiplicamini, *that is* and multiply; et replete, *that is* and fill; terram, *that is* this earth, etc. And say the Paternoster as often as the other *formula*, and after that bear the turfs to church and let a mass priest sing four masses over the turfs, and let the green *surface* be turned towards the altar, and then let the turfs be brought to the places where they were before ere the setting of the sun. And let *the man* have wrought for him four crosses of quickbeam, and let him write upon each end, "Matthew, etc." Let him lay the cross of Christ upon the lower part of the pit, and then say, etc. Then take the turfs and set them down therein, and say nine times these words: Crescite, *as before*, and the Paternoster as often, and then turn eastward, and lout down nine times humbly, and then say these words:

I stand towards the east  
 For grace I entreat  
 I pray the Lord glorious  
 I pray the Lord *good and great*

þone mæran . domine . biððe ðone miclan ðrihten biððe  
 fol. 172 a. Ic þone haligan heofonrices pearð . eorðan ic biððe ⁊  
 ūp heofon ⁊ ða iorðan iancta marian . ⁊ heofones  
 meahƿ . ⁊ heah reced þ̅ ic mote þ̅ i gealdor mid gife  
 ðrihtnes toðum ontýnan þurh trumne gefanc areccan  
 þar pæftmar us to woruld nytte gefylle þar foldan mid  
 fæste geleafan phitigian þar pancg turf iwa iſe pitega  
 cƿæð . þæt iſe hæfde āiſe on eorþrice ſe þe ælmyrran  
 dælde domlice ðrihtnes þances . þende þe þonne . iii .  
 iunganzer aſtrece þonne on andlang and aſim þær  
 letanias . and cƿeð þonne  $\overline{SCS}$  .  $\overline{SCS}$  .  $\overline{SCS}$  . of ende . iung  
 þonne . benedicite aþenedon earmon . ⁊ magnificat .  
 ⁊ pater noſter . iii . ⁊ bebeod hit criſte ⁊ iancta  
 marian . ⁊ þære halgan iode to lofe . ⁊ to reorþinga  
 fol. 172 b. ⁊ þam aſe þe þ̅ land aze ⁊ eallon þam þe him un-  
 derðeodde iýnt . ðonne þ̅ eall iſe gedon þonne nime  
 man uncup iæd æt almesmannum and ielle him tpa  
 iſýlc iſýlce man æt him nime and zegaderie calle  
 hiſ iullh geteoſo togedere boiuge þonne on þam



I pray the holy  
 Heavens ruler  
 Earth I pray  
 And heaven above  
 And the sooth  
 Saintly Mary  
 And heavens might  
 And halls on high  
 That I may this gibberish  
 By grace of the Lord,  
 With teeth disclose  
 Through firmness of thought,  
 Wake up the *wanting* crops  
 For our worldly weal,  
 Fill up the fields of earth  
 With firm belief  
 Prank forth these grassy plains  
 As said the prophet,  
 That he on earth honour should have  
 Whoso his alms  
 Hath dutifully dealt out  
 Doing his Lords will.

Then turn thyself thrice according to the suns course,  
 and then stretch out along and there count the litanies,<sup>1</sup>  
 and then say the Tersanctus to the end; then sing the  
 Benedicite with arms extended,<sup>2</sup> and the Magnificat,  
 and the Paternoster, thrice, and commend it to Christ  
 and to St. Mary and to the Holy Rood, for love, and  
 for reverence, and for grace for him who owneth the  
 land, and all them who are subject to him. When  
 all that is done, then let one take strange seed of  
 almsmen, and give them twice as much as was taken  
 from them, and gather all his plough apparatus to-  
 gether; then let him bore *a hole in the plough beam*

---

<sup>1</sup> Every saints name counting as one.

<sup>2</sup> In the position of the crucified Jesus.

beame ƿtōr . ƿ ƿinol . and Ʒehalȝode ƿāpan ƿ Ʒehalȝoð  
 ƿealt nim þonne þ̅ ƿæð ƿete on þ̅æſ ƿules boðiȝ . cƿeð  
 þonne . eƿce . eƿce . eƿce . eoƿþan moðoſ ȝeunne þe  
 ƿe alƿalða ece ðrihten æceƿa ƿexenðra and ƿriuenðra  
 eacniendra and elniendra ƿceaf̅ta henȝe<sup>1</sup> ƿcipe ƿæstma .  
 ƿ þ̅æpe bƿaðan bepe ƿæstma . ƿ þ̅æpe hƿitan hƿæte  
 ƿæstma . ƿ ealra eoƿþan ƿæſtma . ȝeunne him ece  
 ðrihten ƿ hiſ halȝe þe on [h]eoſonum ȝynt  
 þæt hȳf ȳſþ ƿi ȝeſƿiþoð ƿið ealra ƿeonda ȝehƿæne  
 ƿ heo ƿi ȝeborȝen ƿið ealra bealpa ȝehƿyle  
 fol. 173 a. þapa<sup>2</sup> lyblaca ȝeonð land ƿapen. Nu ic biððe  
 ðone ƿalðenð ƿe ðe ðaſ ƿoƿulð ȝeſceop þ̅ ne  
 ƿȳ nan to þ̅æſ cƿiðol ƿiſ ne to þ̅æs cƿæſtiȝ man  
 þæt aƿendan ne mæȝe ƿoƿulð<sup>3</sup> þuſ ȝecƿeðene .

<sup>1</sup> henȝe requires emendation ;  
 as an interim reading I would  
 offer þ̅æpe. The genitives are  
 partitives. Bepe, þ̅æpe, are made  
 feminine.

<sup>2</sup> þapa þe ?

<sup>3</sup> Read ƿoƿlð : the penman had  
 written ƿoƿulð and then erased l.

*and put therein styrax and fennel and hallowed soap and hallowed salt, then take the seed as above, and put it on the body of the plough, then say,*

Erce ! Erce ! Erce !  
 Mother Earth <sup>1</sup>  
 May the Almighty grant thee,  
 The eternal Lord,  
 Acres waxing  
 With sprouts wantoning,  
 Fertile, brisk creations,  
 The rural crops,  
 And the broad  
 Crops of barley  
 And the white  
 Wheaten crops  
 And all the  
 Crops of earth.  
 Grant the owner  
 God Almighty  
 And his hallows  
 In heaven who are,  
 That his farm be fortified  
 Gainst all fiends, gainst each one,  
 And may it be embattled round  
 Gainst baleful blastings every one,  
 Which sorceries may  
 Through a land sow.  
 Now I pray the wielder of all,  
 Him, who made this world *of yore*  
 That there be none so cunning wife <sup>2</sup>  
 That there be none so crafty man  
 Who shall render weak and null  
 Words so *deftly neatly* said.

---

<sup>1</sup> eoþþan is vocative. | <sup>2</sup> Loquacious woman.

þonne man þa fulh forð driſe . and þa forman  
 fuph onſceote. Cpeð þonne hal per þu folde fira  
 modor beo þu ƒropende on ƒodes fæþme fodre  
 ƒefylled fipum to nytte.

Nim þonne ælces cynner melo and abacæ man In-  
 neperðne handa bpaðnæ hlāf ƒ ƒecned hine mid  
 meolce ƒ mid halƒ ƒætere ƒ lecƒe under þa for-  
 man fuph cpeþe þonne ful æcer fodres fira cinne  
 beorht blopende þu ƒebletƒoð peorþ þær halƒan no-  
 man þe ðas heofon ƒerƒeor ƒ ðar eorþan þe pe on  
 lifiaþ ƒe ƒoð ƒe þar ƒrundaƒ ƒeporhte ƒeunne uƒ  
 ƒropende ƒiſe þ̅ uƒ corpa ƒehpýlc cume to nytte .  
 cpeð þonne . iii . Cpeſcite . In nomine patris . ƒis  
 benedicti . Amen. ƒ pater n̅r . þ̅pa.

Then let one drive forward the plough<sup>1</sup> and cut the first furrow; then say,

Hail to thee, mother earth  
Mortals maintaining;  
Be growing and fertile  
By the goodness of God,  
Filled with fodder  
Our folk to feed.

Then take meal of every kind and let one bake a broad loaf, as big as will lie within his two hands, and knead it with milk and with holy water, and lay it under the first furrow. Then say,

Land filled with fodder  
Mankind to feed  
Brightly blooming  
Blessed become thou  
For the holy name  
Of him who heaven created,  
And this earth  
On which we live,  
May the God who made these grounds  
Grant to us his growing grace,  
That to us of corn each kind  
May come to good.

Then say thrice, "Crescite, etc." and the Paternoster thrice.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sulh is feminine, *Æþelstans Dooms*, xvi. p. 88; *Edgars Laws*, i. p. 111.

**LONDON:**  
Printed by **GEORGE E. EYRE** and **WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE**,  
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.  
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

# LIST OF WORKS

PUBLISHED

By the late Record and State Paper Commissioners, or under the Direction of the Right Honourable the Master of the Rolls, which may be purchased of Messrs. Longman and Co., London; Messrs. J. H. and J. Parker, Oxford and London; Messrs. Macmillan and Co., Cambridge and London; Messrs. A. and C. Black, Edinburgh; and Mr. A. Thom, Dublin.

---

## PUBLIC RECORDS AND STATE PAPERS.

---

ROTULORUM ORIGINALIUM IN CURIA SCACCARII ABBREVIATIO. Henry III.—Edward III. *Edited by* HENRY PLAYFORD, Esq. 2 vols. folio (1805—1810). *Price* 25s. boards, or 12s. 6d. each.

CALENDARIUM INQUISITIONUM POST MORTEM SIVE ESCAETARUM. Henry III.—Richard III. *Edited by* JOHN CALEY and JOHN BAYLEY, Esqrs. Vols. 2, 3, and 4, folio (1806—1808; 1821—1828), boards: vols. 2 and 3, *price* 21s. each; vol. 4, *price* 24s.

LIBRORUM MANUSCRIPTORUM BIBLIOTHECÆ HARLEIANÆ CATALOGUS. Vol. 4. *Edited by* The Rev. T. H. HORNE. (1812), folio, boards. *Price* 18s.

ABBREVIATIO PLACITORUM, Richard I.—Edward II. *Edited by* The Right Hon. GEORGE ROSE and W. ILLINGWORTH, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1811), boards. *Price* 18s.

LIBRI CENSUALIS vocati DOMESDAY-BOOK, INDICES. *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS. Small folio (1816), boards (Domesday-Book, vol. 3). *Price* 21s.

LIBRI CENSUALIS vocati DOMESDAY-BOOK, ADDITAMENTA EX CODIC. ANTIQUISS. *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS. Small folio (1816), boards (Domesday-Book, vol. 4). *Price* 21s.

STATUTES OF THE REALM, large folio. Vols. 4 (in 2 parts), 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11, including 2 vols. of Indices (1819—1828). *Edited by* Sir T. E. TOMLINS, JOHN RAITHBY, JOHN CALEY, and WM. ELLIOTT, Esqrs. *Price* 31s. 6d. each; except the Alphabetical and Chronological Indices, *price* 30s. each.

VALOR ECCLESIASTICUS, temp. Henry VIII., Auctoritate Regia institutus. *Edited by* JOHN CALEY, Esq., and the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. Vols. 3 to 6, folio (1810, &c.), boards. *Price* 25s. each.

\* \* The Introduction is also published in 8vo., cloth. *Price* 2s. 6d.

ROTULI SCOTIÆ IN TURRI LONDINENSI ET IN DOMO CAPITULARI WESTMONASTERIENSI ASSERVATI. 19 Edward I.—Henry VIII. *Edited by* DAVID MACPHERSON, JOHN CALEY, and W. ILLINGWORTH, Esqrs., and the Rev. T. H. HORNE. 2 vols. folio (1814—1819), boards. *Price* 42s.

“FÆDERA, CONVENTIONES, LITTERÆ,” &c.; or, Rymer’s Fœdera, A.D. 1066—1391. New Edition, Vol. 2, Part 2, and Vol. 3, Parts 1 and 2, folio (1821—1830). *Edited by* JOHN CALEY and FRED. HOLBROOKE, Esqrs. *Price* 21s. each Part.

DUCATUS LANCASTRIÆ CALENDARIUM INQUISITIONUM POST MORTEM, &c. Part 3, Calendar to the Pleadings, &c., Henry VII.—Ph. and Mary; and Calendar to the Pleadings, 1—13 Elizabeth. Part 4, Calendar to Pleadings to end of Elizabeth. (1827—1834.) *Edited by* R. J. HARPER, JOHN CALEY, and WM. MINCHIN, Esqrs. Folio, boards, Part 3 (or Vol. 2), *price* 31s. 6d.; and Part 4 (or Vol. 3), *price* 21s.

CALENDARS OF THE PROCEEDINGS IN CHANCERY, IN THE REIGN OF QUEEN ELIZABETH; to which are prefixed, Examples of earlier Proceedings in that Court from Richard II. to Elizabeth, from the Originals in the Tower. *Edited by* JOHN BAYLEY, Esq. Vols. 2 and 3 (1830—1832), folio, boards, *price* 21s. each.

PARLIAMENTARY WRITS AND WRITS OF MILITARY SUMMONS, together with the Records and Muniments relating to the Suit and Service due and performed to the King’s High Court of Parliament and the Councils of the Realm. Edward I., II. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. (1830—1834.) Folio, boards, Vol. 2, Division 1, Edward II., *price* 21s.; Vol. 2, Division 2, *price* 21s.; Vol. 2, Division 3, *price* 42s.

ROTULI LITTERARUM CLAUSARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 2 vols. folio (1833—1844). The first volume, 1204—1224. The second volume, 1224—1227. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. *Price* 81s., cloth; or separately, Vol. 1, *price* 63s.; Vol. 2, *price* 18s.



PROCEEDINGS AND ORDINANCES OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF ENGLAND, 10 Richard II.—33 Henry VIII. *Edited by* Sir N. HARRIS NICOLAS. 7 vols. royal 8vo. (1834—1837), cloth, 98s. ; or separately, *price* 14s. each.

ROTULI LITTERARUM PATENTIUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI, A.D. 1201—1216. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1835), cloth. *Price* 31s. 6d.

\* \* The Introduction is also published in 8vo., cloth. *Price* 9s.

ROTULI CURIÆ REGIS. Rolls and Records of the Court held before the King's Justiciars or Justices. 6 Richard I.—1 John. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 2 vols. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 28s.

ROTULI NORMANNIÆ IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI, A.D. 1200—1205 ; also, from 1417 to 1418. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 12s. 6d.

ROTULI DE OBLATIS ET FINIBUS IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI tempore Regis Johannis. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY Esq. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 18s.

EXCERPTA E ROTULIS FINIUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATIS. Henry III., 1216—1272. *Edited by* CHARLES ROBERTS, Esq. 2 vols. royal 8vo. (1835, 1836), cloth, *price* 32s. ; or separately, Vol. 1, *price* 14s. ; Vol. 2, *price* 18s.

FINES, SIVE PEDES FINIUM : SIVE FINALES CONCORDIÆ IN CURIA DOMINI REGIS. 7 Richard I.—16 John (1195—1214). *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. In Counties. 2 vols. royal 8vo. (1835—1844), cloth, *price* 11s. ; or separately, Vol. 1, *price* 8s. 6d. ; Vol. 2, *price* 2s. 6d.

ANCIENT KALENDARS AND INVENTORIES OF THE TREASURY OF HIS MAJESTY'S EXCHEQUER ; together with Documents illustrating the History of that Repository. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 3 vols. royal 8vo. (1836), cloth. *Price* 42s.

DOCUMENTS AND RECORDS illustrating the History of Scotland, and the Transactions between the Crowns of Scotland and England ; preserved in the Treasury of Her Majesty's Exchequer. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1837), cloth, *Price* 18s.

ROTULI CHARTARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI, A.D. 1199—1216. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1837), cloth. *Price* 30s.

REGISTRUM vulgariter nuncupatum "The Record of Caernarvon," e codice MS. Harleiano, 696, descriptum. *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS. 1 vol. folio (1838), cloth. *Price* 31s. 6d.

REPORT OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS,  
1831 to 1837. 1 vol. folio, boards. *Price 8s.*

ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF ENGLAND; comprising Laws enacted under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, from Æthelbirht to Cnut, with an English Translation of the Saxon; the Laws called Edward the Confessor's; the Laws of William the Conqueror, and those ascribed to Henry the First; also, Monumenta Ecclesiastica Anglicana, from the 7th to the 10th century; and the Ancient Latin Version of the Anglo-Saxon Laws; with a compendious Glossary, &c. *Edited by BENJAMIN THORPE, Esq.* 1 vol. folio (1840), cloth. *Price 40s.*

— 2 vols. royal 8vo. cloth. *Price 30s.*

ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF WALES; comprising Laws supposed to be enacted by Howel the Good; modified by subsequent Regulations under the Native Princes, prior to the Conquest by Edward the First; and anomalous Laws, consisting principally of Institutions which, by the Statute of Ruddlan, were admitted to continue in force. With an English Translation of the Welsh Text. To which are added, a few Latin Transcripts, containing Digests of the Welsh Laws, principally of the Dimetian Code. With Indices and Glossary. *Edited by ANEURIN OWEN, Esq.* 1 vol. folio (1841), cloth. *Price 44s.*

— 2 vols. royal 8vo. cloth. *Price 36s.*

ROTULI DE LIBERATE AC DE MISIS ET PRÆSTITIS, Regnante Johanne. *Edited by THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq.* 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price 6s.*

THE GREAT ROLLS OF THE PIPE FOR THE SECOND, THIRD, AND FOURTH YEARS OF THE REIGN OF KING HENRY THE SECOND, 1155—1158. *Edited by the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER.* 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price 4s. 6d.*

THE GREAT ROLL OF THE PIPE FOR THE FIRST YEAR OF THE REIGN OF KING RICHARD THE FIRST, 1189—1190. *Edited by the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER.* 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price 6s.*

DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF ENGLISH HISTORY in the 13th and 14th centuries, selected from the Records in the Exchequer. *Edited by HENRY COLE, Esq.* 1 vol. fcp. folio (1844), cloth. *Price 45s. 6d.*

MODUS TENENDI PARLIAMENTUM. An Ancient Treatise on the Mode of holding the Parliament in England. *Edited by THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq.* 1 vol. 8vo. (1846), cloth. *Price 2s. 6d.*

**MONUMENTA HISTORICA BRITANNICA**, or, Materials for the History of Britain from the earliest period. Vol. 1, extending to the Norman Conquest. Prepared, and illustrated with Notes, by the late HENRY PETRIE, Esq., F.S.A., Keeper of the Records in the Tower of London, assisted by the Rev. JOHN SHARPE, Rector of Castle Eaton, Wilts. Finally completed for publication, and with an Introduction, by THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq., Assistant Keeper of Records. (Printed by command of Her Majesty.) Folio (1848). *Price 42s.*

**REGISTRUM MAGNI SIGILLI REGUM SCOTORUM** in Archivis Publicis asservatum. A.D. 1306—1424. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1814). *Price 15s.*

**THE ACTS OF THE PARLIAMENTS OF SCOTLAND.** 11 vols. folio (1814—1844). Vol. I. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON and COSMO INNES, Esqrs. *Price 42s.* Also, Vols. 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11 ; *price 10s. 6d.* each.

**THE ACTS OF THE LORDS AUDITORS OF CAUSES AND COMPLAINTS.** A.D. 1466—1494. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1839). *Price 10s. 6d.*

**THE ACTS OF THE LORDS OF COUNCIL IN CIVIL CAUSES.** A.D. 1478—1495. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1839). *Price 10s. 6d.*

**ISSUE ROLL OF THOMAS DE BRANTINGHAM**, Bishop of Exeter, Lord High Treasurer of England, containing Payments out of His Majesty's Revenue, 44 Edward III., 1370. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 vol. 4to. (1835), cloth. *Price 35s.*

— Royal 8vo. cloth. *Price 25s.*

**ISSUES OF THE EXCHEQUER**, containing similar matter to the above; James I.; extracted from the Pell Records. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 vol. 4to. (1836), cloth. *Price 30s.*

— Royal 8vo. cloth. *Price 21s.*

**ISSUES OF THE EXCHEQUER**, containing similar matter to the above; Henry III.—Henry VI.; extracted from the Pell Records. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 vol. 4to. (1837), cloth. *Price 40s.*

— Royal 8vo. cloth. *Price 30s.*

**NOTES OF MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF PUBLIC DEPARTMENTS.** By F. S. THOMAS, Esq. Demy folio (1846). *Price 10s.*

**HANDBOOK TO THE PUBLIC RECORDS.** By F. S. THOMAS, Esq. Royal 8vo. (1853.) *Price 12s.*

STATE PAPERS DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE EIGHTH. 11 vols.  
4to., cloth, (1830—1852), with Indices of Persons and Places.  
*Price 5l. 15s. 6d. ; or separately, price 10s. 6d. each.*

Vol. I.—Domestic Correspondence.

Vols. II. & III.—Correspondence relating to Ireland.

Vols. IV. & V.—Correspondence relating to Scotland.

Vols. VI. to XI.—Correspondence between England and Foreign Courts.

HISTORICAL NOTES RELATIVE TO THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND; from the Accession of Henry VIII. to the Death of Queen Anne (1509—1714). Designed as a Book of instant Reference for ascertaining the Dates of Events mentioned in History and Manuscripts. The Name of every Person and Event mentioned in History within the above period is placed in Alphabetical and Chronological Order, and the Authority whence taken is given in each case, whether from Printed History or from Manuscripts. By F. S. THOMAS, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office. 3 vols. 8vo. (1856.)  
*Price 40s.*

---

## CALENDARS OF STATE PAPERS.

---

[IMPERIAL 8vo. Price 15s. each Volume.]

---

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGNS OF EDWARD VI., MARY, and ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* ROBERT LEMON, Esq., F.S.A. 1856.

Vol. I.—1547–1580.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF JAMES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1857–1859.

Vol. I.—1603–1610.

Vol. II.—1611–1618.

Vol. III.—1619–1623.

Vol. IV.—1623–1625, with Addenda.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOHN BRUCE, Esq., V.P.S.A. 1858–1863.

Vol. I.—1625–1626.

Vol. II.—1627–1628.

Vol. III.—1628–1629.

Vol. IV.—1629–1631.

Vol. V.—1631–1633.

Vol. VI.—1633–1634.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES II., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1860–1863.

Vol. I.—1660–1661.

Vol. II.—1661–1662.

Vol. III.—1663–1664.

Vol. IV.—1664–1665.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to SCOTLAND, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARKHAM JOHN THORPE, Esq., of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. 1858.

Vol. I., the Scottish Series, of the Reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth, 1509–1589.

Vol. II., the Scottish Series, of the Reign of Elizabeth, 1589–1603; an Appendix to the Scottish Series, 1543–1592; and the State Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots during her Detention in England, 1568–1587.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* H. C. HAMILTON, Esq. 1860.

Vol. I.—1509–1573.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* W. NOËL SAINSBURY, Esq. 1860–1862.

Vol. I.—America and West Indies, 1574–1660.

Vol. II.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1513–1616.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS AND PAPERS, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC, OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII., preserved in the Public Record Office, the British Museum, &c. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1862.

Vol. I.—1509–1514.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD VI. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, and Correspondant du Comité Impérial des Travaux Historiques et des Sociétés Savantes de France. 1861.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF MARY. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, and Correspondant du Comité Impérial des Travaux Historiques et des Sociétés Savantes de France. 1861.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH. *Edited by* the REV. J. STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham. 1863.

Vol. I.—1558–1559.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS, DESPATCHES, AND STATE PAPERS relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* G. A. BERGENROTH. 1862.

Vol. I.—Hen. VII.—1485–1509.

---

### *In the Press.*

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS RELATING TO IRELAND, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* H. C. HAMILTON, Esq. Vol. II.—1574–1585.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS AND PAPERS, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC, OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, the British Museum, &c. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. Vol. II.—1515–1518.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES II., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. Vol. V.—1665-1666.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH (continued), preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* ROBERT LEMON, Esq., F.S.A. 1580-1590.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOHN BRUCE, Esq., F.S.A. Vol. VII.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to ENGLAND, preserved in the Archives of Venice, &c. *Edited by* RAWDON BROWN, Esq.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH. *Edited by* the Rev. J. STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham. Vol. II.

---

*In Progress.*

CALENDAR OF LETTERS, DESPATCHES, AND STATE PAPERS relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* G. A. BERGENROTH. Vol. II. Henry VIII.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* W. NOËL SAINSBURY, Esq. Vol. III. East Indies, China, and Japan.

---

## THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

[ROYAL 8vo. *Price* 10s. each Volume or Part.]

1. THE CHRONICLE OF ENGLAND, by JOHN CAPGRAVE. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford.
2. CHRONICON MONASTERII DE ABINGDON. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* the Rev. J. STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard.
3. LIVES OF EDWARD THE CONFESSOR. I.—La Estoire de Saint Aedward le Rei. II.—Vita Beati Edvardi Regis et Confessoris. III.—Vita Æduuardi Regis qui apud Westmonasterium requiescit. *Edited by* H. R. LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge.
4. MONUMENTA FRANCISCANA ; scilicet, I.—Thomas de Eccleston de Adventu Fratrum Minorum in Angliam. II.—Adæ de Marisco Epistolæ. III.—Registrum Fratrum Minorum Londoniæ. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London.
5. FASCICULI ZIZANIORUM MAGISTRI JOHANNIS WYCLIF CUM TRITICO. Ascribed to THOMAS NETTER, of WALDEN, Provincial of the Carmelite Order in England, and Confessor to King Henry the Fifth. *Edited by* the Rev. W. W. SHIRLEY, M.A., Tutor and late Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford.
6. THE BUIK OF THE CRONICLIS OF SCOTLAND ; or, A Metrical Version of the History of Hector Boece ; by WILLIAM STEWART. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law.
7. JOHANNIS CAPGRAVE LIBER DE ILLUSTRIBUS HENRICIS. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford.
8. HISTORIA MONASTERII S. AUGUSTINI CANTUARIENSIS, by THOMAS OF ELMHAM, formerly Monk and Treasurer of that Foundation. *Edited by* C. HARDWICK, M.A., Fellow of St. Catharine's Hall, and Christian Advocate in the University of Cambridge.



9. EULOGIUM (HISTORIARUM SIVE TEMPORIS), Chronicon ab Orbe condito usque ad Annum Domini 1366; a Monacho quodam Malmesbiriensi exaratum. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* F. S. HAYDON, Esq., B.A.
10. MEMORIALS OF KING HENRY THE SEVENTH: Bernardi Andreae Tholosatis Vita Regis Henrici Septimi; necnon alia quædam ad eundem Regem spectantia. *Edited by* JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq.
11. MEMORIALS OF HENRY THE FIFTH. I.—Vita Henrici Quinti, Roberto Redmanno auctore. II.—Versus Rhythmici in laudem Regis Henrici Quinti. III.—Elmhams Liber Metricus de Henrico V. *Edited by* C. A. COLE, Esq.
12. MUNIMENTA GILDHALLÆ LONDONIENSIS; Liber Albus, Liber Custumarum, et Liber Horn, in archivis Gildhallæ asservati. Vol. I., Liber Albus. Vol. II. (in Two Parts), Liber Custumarum. Vol. III., Translation of the Anglo-Norman Passages in Liber Albus, Glossaries, Appendices, and Index. *Edited by* H. T. RILEY, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law.
13. CHRONICA JOHANNIS DE OXENEDES. *Edited by* Sir H. ELLIS, K.H.
14. A COLLECTION OF POLITICAL POEMS AND SONGS RELATING TO ENGLISH HISTORY, FROM THE ACCESSION OF EDWARD III. TO THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* T. WRIGHT, Esq., M.A.
15. The "OPUS TERTIUM," "OPUS MINUS," &c., of ROGER BACON. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London.
16. BARTHOLOMÆI DE COTTON, MONACHI NORWICENSIS, HISTORIA ANGLICANA (A.D. 449—1298). *Edited by* H. R. LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge.
17. BRUT Y TYWYSOGION; or, The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales. *Edited by* the Rev. J. WILLIAMS AB ITHEL.
18. A COLLECTION OF ROYAL AND HISTORICAL LETTERS DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY IV. Vol. I. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford.
19. THE REPRESSOR OF OVER MUCH BLAMING OF THE CLERGY. By REGINALD PECOCK, sometime Bishop of Chichester. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* C. BABINGTON, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge.

20. ANNALES CAMBRIÆ. *Edited by* the Rev. J. WILLIAMS AB ITHEL.
21. THE WORKS OF GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London.
22. LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE WARS OF THE ENGLISH IN FRANCE DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE SIXTH, KING OF ENGLAND. Vol. I. *Edited by* the Rev. J. STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard.
23. THE ANGLO-SAXON CHRONICLE, ACCORDING TO THE SEVERAL ORIGINAL AUTHORITIES. Vol. I., Original Texts. Vol. II., Translation. *Edited by* B. THORPE, Esq., Member of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Munich, and of the Society of Netherlandish Literature at Leyden.
24. LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE REIGNS OF RICHARD III. AND HENRY VII. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq.
25. LETTERS OF BISHOP GROSSETESTE, illustrative of the Social Condition of his Time. *Edited by* H. R. LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge.
26. DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF MANUSCRIPTS RELATING TO THE HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND. Vol. I. (in Two Parts); Anterior to the Norman Invasion. *By* T. DUFFUS HARDY, Esq., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records.
27. ROYAL AND OTHER HISTORICAL LETTERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE REIGN OF HENRY III. From the Originals in the Public Record Office. Vol. I., 1216-1235. *Selected and edited by* the Rev. W. W. SHIRLEY, Tutor and late Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford.
28. THE SAINT ALBANS' CHRONICLES :—THE ENGLISH HISTORY OF THOMAS WALSINGHAM, MONK OF SAINT ALBANS. Vol. I., 1272-1381. *Edited by* HENRY THOMAS RILEY, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law.
29. CHRONICON ABBATIE EVESHAMENSIS, AUCTORIBUS DOMINICO PRIORE EVESHAMIE ET THOMA DE MARLEBERGE ABBATE, A FUNDATIONE AD ANNUM 1213, UNA CUM CONTINUATIONE AD ANNUM 1418. *Edited by* the Rev. W. D. MACRAY, M.A., Bodleian Library, Oxford.
30. RICARDI DE CIRENCESTRIA SPECULUM HISTORIALE DE GESTIS REGUM ANGLIÆ. Vol. I., 447-871. *Edited by* JOHN E. B. MAYOR, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of St. John's College, Cambridge.

31. YEAR BOOKS OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD THE FIRST. *Edited and translated by* ALFRED JOHN HORWOOD, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law.
32. NARRATIVES OF THE EXPULSION OF THE ENGLISH FROM NORMANDY, 1449-1450.—Robertus Blondelli de Reductione Normanniæ: Le Recouvrement de Normendie, par Berry, Herault du Roy: Conferences between the Ambassadors of France and England. *Edited, from MSS. in the Imperial Library at Paris, by the* Rev. J. STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham.
33. HISTORIA ET CARTULARIUM MONASTERII S. PETRI GLOUCESTRIÆ. Vol. I. *Edited by* W. H. HART, Esq., F.S.A.; Membre correspondant de la Société des Antiquaires de Normandie.
34. ALEXANDRI NECKAM DE NATURIS RERUM LIBRI DUO; with NECKAM'S POEM, DE LAUDIBUS DIVINÆ SAPIENTIÆ. *Edited by* THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A.
35. LEECHDOMS, WORTCUNNING, AND STARCRAFT OF THE ANGLO-SAXONS; being a collection of Documents illustrating the History of Science in this Country before the Norman Conquest. Vol. I. *Edited by the* Rev. T. OSWALD COCKAYNE, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge.

*In the Press.*

- LE LIVRE DE REIS DE BRITTANIE. *Edited by* J. GLOVER, M.A., Vicar of Brading, Isle of Wight.
- RECUEIL DES CRONIKES ET ANCHIENNES ISTORIES DE LA GRANT BRETAGNE A PRESENT NOMME ENGLETERRE, par JEHAN DE WAURIN. *Edited by* WILLIAM HARDY, Esq.
- THE WARS OF THE DANES IN IRELAND: written in the Irish language. *Edited by the* Rev. J. H. TODD, D.D., Librarian of the University of Dublin.
- A COLLECTION OF SAGAS AND OTHER HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS relating to the Settlements and Descents of the Northmen on the British Isles. *Edited by* GEORGE W. DASENT, Esq., D.C.L. Oxon.
- A COLLECTION OF ROYAL AND HISTORICAL LETTERS DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY IV. Vol. II. *Edited by the* Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford.
- LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE WARS OF THE ENGLISH IN FRANCE DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE SIXTH, KING OF ENGLAND. Vol. II. *Edited by the* Rev. J. STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham.

POLYCHRONICON RANULPHI HIGDENI, with Trevisa's Translation. *Edited by* C. BABINGTON, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge.

OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE OF THOMAS BEKYNTON, SECRETARY TO HENRY VI., with other LETTERS and DOCUMENTS. *Edited by* the Rev. GEORGE WILLIAMS, B.D., Senior Fellow of King's College, Cambridge.

ROYAL AND OTHER HISTORICAL LETTERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE REIGN OF HENRY III. From the Originals in the Public Record Office. Vol. II. *Selected and edited by* the Rev. W. W. SHIRLEY, Regius Professor of Ecclesiastical History, and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford.

ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF ACADEMICAL AND CLERICAL LIFE AND STUDIES AT OXFORD BETWEEN THE REIGNS OF HENRY III. AND HENRY VII. *Edited by* the Rev. H. ANSTEX, M.A.

THE SAINT ALBANS' CHRONICLES :—THE ENGLISH HISTORY OF THOMAS WALSINGHAM, MONK OF SAINT ALBANS. Vol. II. *Edited by* HENRY THOMAS RILEY, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law.

ROLL OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF IRELAND, 16 RICHARD II. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES GRAVES, Rector of Ennisnag, Ireland.

CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF THE REIGN OF RICHARD THE FIRST. Vol. I. RICARDI REGIS ITER HIEROSOLYMITANUM. *Edited by* the Rev. WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Vicar of Navestock, Essex, and Lambeth Librarian.

ANNALS OF TEWKESBURY, DUNSTAPLE, WAVERLEY, MARGAN, AND BURTON. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, and Registrary of the University, Cambridge.

RICARDI DE CIRENCESTRIA SPECULUM HISTORIALE DE GESTIS REGUM ANGLIÆ. Vol. II., 872-1066. *Edited by* JOHN E. B. MAYOR, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of St. John's College, Cambridge.

VITA S. HUGONIS EPISCOPI LINCOLNIENSIS. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES F. DIMOCK, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire.

YEAR BOOKS OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD THE FIRST. *Edited and translated by* ALFRED JOHN HORWOOD, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law.

THE WORKS OF GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS. Vol. IV. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London.

HISTORIA ET CARTULARIUM MONASTERII S. PETRI GLOUCESTRIÆ.  
Vol. II. *Edited by* W. H. HART, Esq., F.S.A. ; Membre correspondant de la Société des Antiquaires de Normandie.

HISTORIA MINOR MATTHÆI PARIS. *Edited by* Sir F. MADDEN, K.H.,  
Keeper of the Department of Manuscripts, British Museum.

DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF MANUSCRIPTS RELATING TO THE HISTORY  
OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND. Vol. II. *By* T. DUFFUS HARDY,  
Esq., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records.

*In Progress.*

CHRONICA MONASTERII DE MELSA, AB ANNO 1150 USQUE AD ANNUM  
1400. *Edited by* EDWARD AUGUSTUS BOND, Esq., Assistant  
Keeper in the Department of Manuscripts, and Egerton Librarian,  
British Museum.

LEECHDOMS, WORTCUNNING, AND STARCRAFT OF THE ANGLO-SAXONS ;  
being a collection of Documents illustrating the History of Science  
in this Country before the Norman Conquest. Vol. II. *Edited  
by* the Rev. T. OSWALD COCKAYNE, M.A., of St. John's College,  
Cambridge.

*January 1864.*

767049











ing and

21830

Cockayne, O - Leechdoms ...

v. 1

PONTIFICAL INSTITUTE  
OF MEDIAEVAL STUDIES  
59 QUEEN'S PARK  
TORONTO 5, CANADA

21830 •

